



D. B. DYER

From the collection of the

o PreLinger  
Library

San Francisco, California  
2006



W. J. DYER.



C. E. DYER





REPORT

OF THE

COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

FOR

THE YEAR 1863.

---

WASHINGTON:  
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.  
1864.

IN THE SENATE OF THE UNITED STATES, *May 17, 1864.*

*Resolved,* That twenty-five hundred copies of the report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, for the year 1863, be printed for the use of the Commissioner.



*Extract from the report of the Secretary of the Interior relative to the report  
of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

In view of the disturbing causes that have existed, our relations with the various Indian tribes are as favorable as could reasonably be expected. The experience of the past few years, however, clearly demonstrates the necessity of important changes in the policy hitherto pursued towards them.

While the regions of country occupied by the Indians remained uninhabited by the whites, the plan of setting apart separate reservations for different bands of the same tribe, or for small tribes possessing similar habits and customs, and privileged to roam over common hunting grounds in quest of the means of subsistence, as in Michigan, Wisconsin, Minnesota, Kansas, and Nebraska, seemed wise and to promise success; but as the country becomes settled, their dependence upon game and the spontaneous productions of the earth becomes more and more precarious, while the necessity for their keeping within the limits of their reservations increases. The Indians are thus left without their accustomed resources, and in the midst of a population with whose customs and arts of life they are wholly unfamiliar. They consequently become discouraged, and, looking solely to their scanty annuities from the government, or to begging and pilfering for the necessities of life, fall an easy prey to the sharpers and whiskey traders who gather around their reservations for the purpose of obtaining their moneys. The smaller the reservation the greater are the facilities for the exercise of this pernicious influence, and hence the necessity of concentrating scattered bands and the smaller tribes of similar habits, language, and customs, into as large communities as possible, and their location upon the more remote portions of the public domain. They will soon become extinct unless they acquire the arts of civilized life, and to this end it is indispensably necessary to place them beyond the reach of any influence save that of their agents, teachers, and assistants. The vast emigration to the newly discovered gold-bearing regions of the interior has brought us into more immediate contact with large and powerful tribes, with whom no treaties other than those of amity have yet been negotiated, and all the energies which the department can possibly exert in that direction will scarcely be adequate to the pressing demands that will be made upon it during the next few years by the exigencies of the Indian service in those regions. Immediate steps should be taken to prevent collision between them and our own people, to provide suitable locations for the Indians, and to induce them to settle upon them and engage in the cultivation of the soil, and the rearing of domestic animals, and in the mean time to furnish them such supplies as may be absolutely necessary to prevent starvation. The number of Indians under the direct supervision of the department is thus rapidly becoming larger than at any former period, and the wisdom of anticipating this increased demand upon its resources by a corresponding increase in the appropriations for

the Indian service, whether we are to be guided by the principles of justice and humanity, or economy, must be manifest to all.

Particular attention is also invited to the condition of Indian affairs in California. That State has hitherto been divided into two districts—the northern and the southern—each under the charge of a superintending agent. There is no good reason for continuing this arrangement, and on the score of economy alone it ought to be abolished, and our Indian relations throughout the State placed under the control of one superintendent.

The good of the service and the future welfare of the Indians also imperatively demand the establishment of two reservations in the northern part of the State—one near the coast, and the other in the interior—of sufficient extent for the accommodation of all the Indians in what is now designated as the northern district, and at least one suitable reservation for those in the southern portion of the State. The necessity for these different reservations arises from the great dissimilarity that exists in the habits and customs of the several tribes for whom they are intended.

The hostility of the powerful tribes of the Apaches and Navajoes, mainly located in New Mexico and Arizona, is such, that for the present their management must be left chiefly to the military branch of the government; but measures should be promptly taken for the establishment of suitable reservations for the other Indians in those Territories, and for those now in hostility to the United States, whenever they shall have been properly subdued.

The unfortunate result of the effort made last spring to return the refugee Cherokees to their homes has largely added to the number of refugees, and greatly increased the expense of their subsistence. This, together with the advance in the prices of clothing and provisions, has so augmented the expense of providing for them as to exhaust the funds set apart for that purpose, and renders a further appropriation necessary. It is doubtful whether the supplies needed could, even now, be forwarded in time to prevent much suffering, and hence the importance of as early action by Congress in the premises as may be practicable.

The able report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs will be found to be replete with interesting facts and judicious suggestions on the subjects to which it relates.

# REPORT

## OF THE

### COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS.

---

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office of Indian Affairs, October 31, 1863.*

SIR : In submitting this, my third annual report, I regret that, in consequence of the failure of several of the superintendents and the agents connected with their superintendencies to make their annual reports as required by the regulations of the department, I am unable to present as fully as I otherwise would the condition of our relations with the Indians throughout the country.

The accompanying papers, consisting of such annual reports as have been received from superintendents and agents, and of such other communications to, and correspondence with, this office, as is believed to be of interest to the public, will present in detail the information and suggestions upon which I have acted in conducting the business of the office during the past year, and in the preparation of this report. A perusal of these papers will, as I believe, show that while our relations with the Indians of the country are not in all respects satisfactory, and in some localities are interrupted by actual hostilities, they are, in the main, as much so as, in view of the great social and political disturbances growing out of the present war for the maintenance of the entire social and political fabric, is reasonably to be expected.

Before proceeding to treat particularly of the wants and requirements peculiar to the respective superintendencies and independent agencies from which annual reports have been received, I desire to submit for your consideration a few suggestions in regard to the general management of our Indian relations, which, if carried into effect, will, I believe, be attended with the most beneficial results.

As the end and object of all governments should be the happiness and welfare of the governed, so the object of all our efforts in behalf of the Indian should be the improvement of his condition, and to that end the adoption of that policy which promises the most rapidly to increase his intelligence, promote his happiness, and finally effect his civilization. The plan of concentrating Indians and confining them to reservations may now be regarded as the fixed policy of the government. The theory of this policy is doubtless correct; but I am satisfied that very grave errors have been committed in carrying it into effect. Prominent, and perhaps the chief among these, is the establishment of numerous small reservations within a given territory. While these reservations remain



outside and beyond the limits of our settlements, and the Indians can be permitted to leave them in pursuit of the game which abounds throughout most of the unsettled regions of the country, the evil to which I allude is not so apparent. But when the tide of emigration, which, in this country, is advancing with such wonderful rapidity, sets in upon the country in which the reservations are located, and the line of our settlements is so far advanced as to include them, the result is found to be most disastrous to the Indians. The game is gradually driven from the country, the simple arts of the Indian become insufficient to supply his wants, the worst classes of our own people collect around his reservation, and by means of gambling, the whiskey traffic, and every species of vice and immorality, to all of which the Indian seems to be unusually prone, they not only plunder and filch from him the supplies furnished him by the government, but they also cause him to lead a life of idleness, beggary, and vice, and he becomes a vagrant of the worst species, and a most intolerable nuisance to the settlements in the midst of which his reservation is situated. It is apparent that the establishing of numerous small reservations in every part of a territory, and locating upon each a tribe or band of Indians, only serves to increase their exposure to the evils to which I have alluded. I believe that the most efficient remedy for these evils will be found in concentrating the various tribes within suitable territories set apart for their exclusive use, and the enactment of such laws as will effectually prevent all whites settling among them, excepting only such soldiers and officers as may be actually required in order to preserve peace among the Indians, enforce the necessary police regulations, instruct the young, and render the necessary aid to the adults while acquiring a knowledge of the arts of civilized life. I am aware that it will require time, patience, and persevering effort to thus concentrate all the Indians within our borders, and to perfect the details of a system for their management, education, and control; but am fully persuaded that in the end it will be found much more economical than our present system, will be more simple in its operations, and in its results will be of inestimable value to the Indians.

I have frequently urged the propriety of the system of allotting land to Indians, to be held by them in severalty, in the strongest terms of commendation, and in this regard my experience and observation have not in the least changed my opinion. Indeed it seems to me perfectly manifest that a policy designed to civilize and reclaim the Indians within our borders, and induce them to adopt the customs of civilization, must of necessity embrace, as one of its most prominent features, the ideas of self-reliance and individual effort, and, as an encouragement of those ideas, the acquisition and ownership of property in severalty. It is equally apparent from the antecedents and the present surroundings of the Indians that their first efforts for the attainment of civilization should be directed towards the acquisition of a knowledge and practice of the simple arts of husbandry and pastoral life. From these two propositions it is easy to arrive at the conclusion that the theory of allotments of land to be held by the Indians in severalty is correct. The error into which I think we have fallen, in the practice of this theory, has been in making a general allotment to all the individuals of a band or tribe who could be induced to make a selection

without regard to the disposition of the allottee to occupy the land allotted him, his previous good conduct, or his ability to cultivate or derive any benefit therefrom. This practice should be abandoned, and in its stead we should make the allotment of a tract of land to the Indian a special mark of the favor and approbation of his "Great Father," on account of his good conduct, his industry, and his disposition to abandon the ancient customs of his tribe, and engage in the more rational pursuits of civilization.

I submit these suggestions as being applicable to our entire policy in the management of our Indian relations, and with your approbation shall be pleased to render every aid in my power in carrying them into practical effect. Such other suggestions and recommendations as seem to me suitable and appropriate will be found under the heads of the respective superintendencies and independent agencies.

#### OREGON.

A perusal of the various reports from this superintendency shows that very considerable progress has been made in reclaiming the Indians, and that with proper effort on our part our relations with all the tribes within its limits may in a short time be placed in a satisfactory condition.

During the past year uninterrupted peace has been maintained with all the Indians with whom treaties have been negotiated, and a very large proportion of those who have heretofore escaped from the reservations, and been the cause of much complaint on the part of the whites, have been returned. Between the Cascade mountains and the coast there is but one band, numbering about sixty, who are not located upon reservations. East of those mountains all the Indians, except portions of the Klamaths and Modocs, are in a state of active hostility. Their numbers are estimated at about five thousand. The country they occupy abounds in gold fields, to which large numbers of miners have resorted. It is also traversed by emigrant routes leading from the east to Oregon. To the emigrants and miners the hostility of the Indians is a source of great annoyance, and no time should be lost in an endeavor to secure amicable relations with them, which, it is believed, may be readily accomplished. The necessity and importance of immediate action in this regard will be apparent from a perusal of a report from Lieutenant Colonel Drew to Brigadier General Wright, to be found among the accompanying papers, to which I invite especial attention.

Within the superintendency there are the following agencies, viz: the Umatilla, Warm Springs, Grande Ronde, Siletz, and Alsea.

The Indians of the Umatilla reservation are the Walla Wallas, Cayuses, and Umatillas, of whom there are about nine hundred. They are regarded as superior in point of physical and intellectual power to most of the Indians of the State, and have one of the best of locations for the purposes of an Indian reservation. Considerable dissatisfaction exists among them in consequence of a failure hitherto to complete the mills to which they are entitled under the provisions of their treaty of 1855. An appropriation was made in 1860 for the purpose of erecting these mills, a large part of which, under a former agent,

was expended without any adequate result. I believe that an additional appropriation of say five thousand dollars will be sufficient to complete these mills, and that, upon their completion, the condition of the Indians will rapidly improve, so that but few years will elapse until the reservation will be self-sustaining.

At the Warm Springs reservation are located the confederated tribes of Middle Oregon, numbering from one thousand to twelve hundred souls. Their reservation is completely isolated, and on that account is valuable for the purposes for which it is intended. The Indians are reported to have made greater progress during the past year than in any preceding period of five years. Many of them have built for themselves houses, and have opened and are cultivating small farms, from which they derive a comfortable subsistence. But for an unfortunate provision in their treaty, by which the privilege of leaving their reservation for the purpose of fishing and grazing stocks secured to them, it is not doubted that the Indians would rapidly improve. Under this provision they claim and exercise the right of leaving the reserve and visiting the fisheries upon the Columbia and other rivers, and are thus enabled to procure large quantities of whiskey, which, besides its pernicious effects upon them, causes them to be exceedingly annoying to the whites. The superintendent is of the opinion that for three thousand dollars, in presents of agricultural implements and other useful articles, they would be willing to abrogate this provision of their treaty. If this be so, I know of no like expenditure that would be productive of more beneficial results, and I respectfully request that an appropriation of that amount be solicited for the purpose indicated.

The Grande Ronde agency is situated near the centre of the coast reservation, and is the oldest in the State, and its Indians the most advanced in civilization of any in the superintendency. The agency is near the summit of the coast range of mountains; its soil is a heavy clay, and, owing to its elevation, the climate is several degrees colder than that of the valleys. Notwithstanding these several disadvantages, the most of the Indians have comfortable houses and farms, from which they derive a plentiful supply for all their wants. The improvements of the agency had at one time been suffered to fall into a very dilapidated condition, but through the efficient management of the present agent they have been placed in good repair, and the Indians are exhibiting the most gratifying evidences of improvement.

The Siletz agency is the best adapted to the purposes for which it was located of any in the State. It is situated near the centre of the coast reservation, and is separated from the white settlements by a range of mountains nearly forty-five miles in extent, and is thereby, during the warm months, almost, and in the winter wholly isolated, so that the Indians suffer but little from the vices which are consequent upon the close proximity to the whites. It has numerous streams traversing its limits, abounding in fish, while the adjacent mountains furnish an abundance of game. The soil is excellent, producing fair crops of small grain, and is unsurpassed in the production of vegetables.

At the last census the Indians numbered something over two thousand, and



many of them during the past year have built good houses, with no other assistance from the agent than the furnishing of nails. They have also opened and fenced numerous small fields, which are cultivated mainly by their own labor. The majority of the Indians are, however, very unsettled in their habits, and but little disposed to engage in agricultural or mechanical pursuits. This disposition to idleness and to adhere to their old customs is mainly attributable to the uncertainty in their relations to the government. In 1855 a treaty was negotiated with these Indians, and some five or six hundred others, who have since abandoned the agency, and are living with other tribes, by which all the territory between the coast mountains on the east, and the Pacific on the west, and extending from the Columbia river on the north to the southern boundary of Oregon, was ceded to the United States. The territory thus ceded includes many of the most thriving settlements and towns in the State. This treaty was laid before the Senate, but, for some reason to me unknown, has hitherto failed to receive the assent of that body; consequently its provisions have never been carried into effect, and such assistance as has been rendered to the Indians has been derived mainly from the annual appropriation for removal and subsistence of Indians not under treaty stipulations. The Indians, relying upon the promises made by the former superintendent, Palmer, by whom the treaty was negotiated, promptly removed to the stipulated reservation, without awaiting the ratification of the treaty. They now complain, and justly, that they have sold all their former possessions, which have been taken possession of by the whites, and that they have realized none of the benefits which they were assured would result from the treaty. This, as already intimated, is a source of much dissatisfaction among the Indians, many of whom have abandoned the reservation. It is also embarrassing to the agents and other employes in charge of the agency, since there is no provision upon which they can rely in adopting a policy for the improvement of the Indians, which, to be effectual, must be continued through a series of years. Whether we consider the value of the territory ceded, the requirements of good faith to the Indians, the improvements which, from their known character and disposition, may reasonably be anticipated from a suitable and permanent provision for their welfare, the numbers of the Indians to be benefited, or the advantage to be derived by ourselves in the concentration of so many Indians who will otherwise scatter and become exceedingly annoying, each and every consideration, in my judgment, requires that their treaty should be ratified, and its provisions carried into effect. I trust that this subject may be commended to the favorable consideration of the Senate, and that, in case it shall be found that the treaty now negotiated is objectionable in its provisions, the necessary measures may be adopted authorizing further negotiations having for their object the permanent settlement and adjustment of our relations with these Indians.

The Alsea sub-agency is located about eight miles below the mouth of the Alsea bay, and is completely shut in on the one hand by the Pacific, and by mountains and sand-hills on the other. At this agency are five hundred and

twenty-one Indians of the following tribes or bands, viz: the Alseas, Cooses, Umpquas, and Senslaws, all of whom are parties to the treaty already named as not having been ratified. Like their brethren at the Siletz agency, they are greatly dissatisfied because of their treaty not having been carried into effect. The amount of arable and pasture land at this agency is very limited, but is amply sufficient for the wants of the small number of Indians. They have the best of fisheries, and an abundance of game is found in the adjacent mountains, so that, with but little assistance from the government, they would very soon be in comfortable circumstances, and the agency become self-supporting.

From the foregoing summary of Indian affairs within this superintendency it will be seen that, considering the vast amount of good to be accomplished for the whites as well as the Indians, they may, by a comparatively small outlay, be placed in a most satisfactory and promising condition. I most earnestly commend the whole subject to your consideration, and through you to that of the approaching Congress, and trust that the various recommendations and suggestions may be carefully considered and meet with that liberal response to which I believe them entitled.

#### CALIFORNIA SUPERINTENDENCY.

The condition of Indian affairs within this superintendency is to me far from satisfactory, and I am fully satisfied that it can be materially improved as well in regard to economy as in promoting the welfare of the Indians and ridding the whites of the inconvenience and annoyance inseparable from the present system, or rather want of system, in organization.

The State is divided into two districts, the northern and southern, involving the necessity of two superintending agents, both of whom reside at San Francisco, and both requiring offices and clerks. This, as I conceive, nearly, if not quite, doubles the expense of the service performed.

The duties of a superintendent in California, who should perform all the labor incident to that position for the entire State, would not, in my opinion, prove more onerous than are those of the respective superintendents of several of the superintendencies, and would certainly be far less so than are those of the central and southern. I see no good reason, then, why the government should be burdened with the expense of two superintendents.

Within the northern district there are four Indian reservations owned by the government, viz: Klamath, Mendocino, Nome Lacke, and Round Valley. The first three of these are almost worthless as reserves. The buildings and improvements have been suffered to fall into decay, the adjacent country is occupied and owned by whites, and many settlers, under one pretext or another, by permission of agents and without permission, have gone upon the reservations; and the result has been, that they are almost entirely abandoned by the Indians, who prefer to gain a precarious living as best they may, rather than submit to those vexations and aggressions incident to so close a proximity to the whites, and often leading to arson, robberies and murder, as well on the part of the whites as the Indians. Whether the whites or the Indians are the more blamable for this state of affairs, it is very evident that these three reservations are no

longer desirable for the purposes for which they were established. Were it possible to rid them of the presence of white settlers, I should still favor their abandonment, for the reason that the country immediately adjacent is occupied by whites. The constant collisions that have occurred between the two races since the settlement of the State by the whites, and the measures of retaliation adopted by each, have engendered such a feeling of hostility and vindictiveness as to render it in the highest degree improbable that the Indians would be permitted to live in peace upon these reservations, however much they might be disposed so to do.

In obedience to a resolution passed at the second session of the thirty-seventh Congress, inquiries were instituted as to the propriety of reducing the number of Indian reservations within this State, the proper locations for such as might be retained, &c. The result of this investigation was such as to induce me in making my last annual report to strongly recommend the enlargement of the Round Valley reservation, and the establishment of another at Smith's river. The reservation at Round Valley, could it be enlarged in the manner then recommended, and all the white settlers removed therefrom, would in my opinion become by far the most eligible location for Indian purposes within the limits of the northern district. It is in the interior of the State; it is not adjacent to the mineral regions. Enlarged in the manner proposed, it would be so completely shut in by mountains as to be almost inaccessible; its area would be ample for the accommodation of all the Indians in the interior and northern portions of the State. Its climate is delightful and healthy. It has some six or eight thousand acres of arable land; is well watered and timbered. The three forks of Eel river would supply an abundance of fish, and the adjacent mountainous regions would furnish the "hunting grounds" so essential to the wants of the Indian while uncivilized. The only objection to the immediate enlargement of this reservation and its occupation by the Indians is the presence of white settlers, many of whom have doubtless just and equitable titles to the homes they have acquired. From information derived through late Superintending Agent Hanson, I have no doubt that such of the settlers as have just titles to their claims could be induced to sell the same to the government upon fair terms; nor have I any doubts that the purchase of these claims, the enlargement of this reservation as suggested, and the removal therefrom of all whites, except such as are required to conduct the official business of the government with the Indians, is a part of the only feasible plan which has yet been suggested for reducing our relations with the Indians of California to an economical and satisfactory system.

I regard it as essential to a proper location of the Indians of the northern district that there should be two reservations, one to be located in the interior, and the other upon the Pacific coast. It is said to be a fact, notorious to all observers, that Indians reared in the interior, and accustomed from childhood to its products, cannot be induced to remain upon the coast; and that those raised on the coast, and accustomed to sea-fish and weed, cannot be induced to remain in the interior. For the former, Round Valley is a suitable home; and for the latter, Smith River valley, or some other location, should be had.

Smith River valley is in the extreme northwest corner of the State; on its

north and east encompassed by mountains, so that no whites are likely to settle within twenty or thirty miles in those directions; on the south and west is the Pacific. The only entrance to the valley is in the southeast, and this is extremely narrow, rendering it practicable to almost wholly isolate the Indians, and secure them from the pernicious results which so invariably follow a contact with the whites. In addition to this valuable consideration, to which, in my judgment, too much importance cannot be attached, the valley is well watered and timbered, and has a suitable amount of arable land, while the adjacent mountains furnish an abundance of game, and the Pacific the best of fisheries. Government is now paying rent for the cultivated land of this valley at the rate of five dollars per acre, a price enormously disproportioned to the value of the improved land, all of which can be purchased, as I am informed, at rates averaging a little less than twelve dollars per acre. I know of no way to avoid these exorbitant charges for rent, except by the purchase of the land, or the establishment of a reservation at some other point upon the coast.

I have no doubt that, by timely action, we may yet secure for these people a home in the land of their birth, and feel that I should illy discharge my duty if I failed to urge upon you, and through you upon Congress, the importance of immediate action. Unless a tract of country is soon set apart for the use of the Indians, and its title secured to them, every available portion will be occupied by whites, and the Indians driven, by inevitable necessity, into a life of vagabondage and crime, resulting in constant annoyance and vexation to the whites, in frequent collisions between the two races, and, I fear, at last in the extinction of the red race.

On the 13th of January last I submitted for your consideration a communication from Superintending Agent Wentworth, informing me that hostilities had, to some extent, commenced with the Indians inhabiting that part of California known as the Owen's River valley, and expressing, in the strongest manner, his apprehensions that a general war would ensue with those Indians unless immediate measures should be adopted by Congress, having for their object the pacification of the Indians, and the securing to them of some portion of the home of their ancestors, where they could live unmolested by the whites. I regret to say that the apprehensions of Superintending Agent Wentworth have since been fully realized. The course of events in this valley is a forcible illustration of the wisdom and importance of entering into treaty relations with the wild Indians of our territories, prior to the occupation of their country. Here was a country extending from the eastern slope of the Sierra Nevada to the great desert, inhabited by several thousands of wild and warlike Indians, with whom we have hitherto failed to establish amicable relations, or, indeed, to hold any official intercourse whatever. The country had been in the unmolested possession of this people for generations, and was ample for their sustenance and support. In an evil day for them, it is discovered that their mountain gulches and ravines abound in the precious metals, and forthwith, in utter disregard of the rights of the Indians, and by resorting to precisely the same means as those employed towards the wild beasts of the country, a tide of emigration sets in upon them



and begins to despoil them of their homes, the graves of their ancestors, and the means of supplying their rude and simple wants. Surely, it could not be supposed that all this could be accomplished without any manifestations of opposition and hostility on the part of the Indians; and it cannot be doubted that, aside from the humanitarian and moral aspects of the subject, it would have been far more economical had we treated with these Indians; obtained from them by fair purchase such portions of their country as are desirable for our people; secured to the Indians a location where they could live in peace, and where we could gradually subject them to those influences which would, in the end, reclaim them from their wild and barbarous modes of life. All this, I fully believe, might have been done if we had been prompt to recognize the rights of the Indians, and to prepare them for the occupation of their country. The opportunity has now passed, and it is probably not an overestimate to say that, besides the valuable lives of our own citizens as well as the lives of the Indians that have already been sacrificed, we have already expended and incurred liabilities in our military operations against these Indians more than double the amount that would have been required to establish relations with them upon the basis of a firm and lasting friendship.

I have no doubt that hostilities may yet be terminated in this region much more speedily by negotiation than by military power, and that thousands of treasure and many valuable lives may be saved. I trust that the subject will receive from Congress the consideration its importance demands, and that such legislation may be had as will not only result in a speedy termination of these troubles, but will also harmonize the conflicting interests of the whites and Indians throughout the State, and produce in the conduct of our Indian relations that order and system which is so imperatively demanded.

#### NEW MEXICO.

The principal tribes of this superintendency are the Navajoes, the Apaches, and the Utahs. The Navajoes occupy the western portion of the Territory, and are the most powerful and hostile tribe within its limits. But little progress has been made in reducing them to submission to the authority of our government, and they prove themselves a source of constant vexation and alarm to all our exposed settlements. The nature of the country and the character of their organization is such that it has hitherto been found impossible, with the forces sent against them, to produce any permanent and decisive results. Their country abounds in mountain fastnesses, rendering it extremely difficult for any adequate military force to pursue them to their retreats, or inflict upon them a blow which has any considerable effect in breaking their power.

They are represented as an ingenious and skilful people in manufacturing blankets and other fabrics, in the cultivation of wheat and corn, and as being in all other respects far in advance of all other tribes within the Territory.

The Apaches consist of three bands, viz: Jicarillas, occupying the northeastern portion of the Territory; the Mescaleros, occupying the southeastern portion, and the Gila Apaches the extreme southwest. With the exception of some four hundred of the Mescaleros, who are located at Bosque Rodondo, under

charge of Agent Labadi, these Indians are also hostile, and constantly engaging in the commission of depredations against the whites. The four hundred above mentioned have, during the past season, under the immediate supervision of their agent, cultivated some two hundred acres of land, and at last accounts had a prospect of an abundant harvest, the result mainly of their own labor.

The Utahs of this superintendency are also divided into three bands, one located in the northeastern part of the Territory, and the other two in the north-western. They are a powerful and warlike race, are expert hunters, and manifest but little disposition to abandon their ancient customs and modes of life. A few of them have, however, manifested a disposition to engage in agricultural pursuits.

The Indians known as Pueblos are an agricultural people, possessing many excellent traits of character. They are unwavering in their loyalty and devotion to the government, and have proven of inestimable service in protecting the frontier settlements.

In my former annual reports I have called attention to the imperative necessity of concentrating the powerful and warlike Indians of this superintendency upon suitable reservations. It is now fifteen years since we acquired possession of the Territory, and, so far as I can judge, the security and protection afforded by government to the lives and property of our citizens is but little if any better than at the outset. Hitherto there seems to have been no systematic policy pursued in the government and control of the Indians. They have been permitted to roam almost at will throughout the Territory, and have engaged in the commission of innumerable depredations upon the property, liberty, and lives of the white inhabitants. Doubtless many of their acts of hostility have resulted from wanton attacks upon them on the part of the whites, but many more have resulted from the occupation of their country by whites who have driven out the game upon which, to a great extent, they were accustomed to rely for subsistence, thus reducing them to want, and impelling them to resort to plunder, and this in its turn leading to measures of retaliation. Occasionally outrages of unusual enormity are perpetrated, and these are followed by military expeditions against the Indians, which usually result in nothing more than the killing or capture of a few Indians, and the destruction of some of their villages, leaving the power of the Indians almost unimpaired, and the general insecurity as great as before.

Superintendent Steck asserts, and he claims to have reliable authority for the statement, that not less than three millions of dollars have been annually expended since our acquisition of the Territory in maintaining its military organizations, which, with the exception of repelling the Texas invasion of last year, have done nothing aside from these occasional expeditions against the Indians. It is also estimated that during the past three years not less than five hundred thousand sheep, and five thousand cattle, mules, and horses have been killed or stolen by the Indians. To this large account must also be added the lives of our citizens that have been sacrificed, the sufferings of others who have been carried into captivity, and the general insecurity which prevails throughout the

Territory to such an extent that it is said there is not a single county that is absolutely secure. Surely a policy, or, I should rather say, a want of policy, which is so enormously expensive as this, so fruitless of good results, and which promises so little for the future, either in improving the condition of our own people or that of the Indians, ought to be abandoned at once and forever, and some system adopted from which better results may be reasonably anticipated.

I have heretofore urged the propriety of recognizing the right of the Indians to a qualified ownership of the soil, and treating with them for its extinction in such portions as may be required for the purposes of settlement, thereby providing a fund from which the Indians may derive such assistance as may be necessary, while acquiring a sufficient knowledge of the arts of civilization, to enable them to provide for their wants. I am still of the opinion that this is much the best policy to pursue towards the Indians in providing for their wants when located upon reservations, for, in the first place, it is attended with the same expense whether we assign them a tract of land, and then, by direct appropriations, provide for their necessities, or treating with them for their claim to the territory we extinguished their title to such portions as we desire, they retaining the same tract that would otherwise be assigned to them, and receiving for the lands surrendered the moneys which must otherwise be appropriated to enable them to live; and, secondly, it would preserve in the Indian his native pride and independence, since, instead of feeling that his freedom to roam at will had been restrained by arbitrary and resistless power, and he compelled to relinquish the homes and customs of his ancestors, he would realize that the change had been wrought by fair negotiations to which he was a party, and that, for the rights and privileges surrendered, he had received a fair equivalent. Whether the one method or the other shall be preferred, I think it perfectly evident that we shall be guilty of little less than criminal neglect if we longer delay the adoption of such measures as will result in the concentration of the Indians upon suitable reservations, and to this end I earnestly invite your cooperation in an endeavor to procure the passage of a joint resolution by Congress, at its approaching session, authorizing either the negotiation of treaties having for their object the establishing of the Indians upon three suitable reservations, of which one for the Utahs shall be in the northern or northwestern portion of the Territory, one for the Apaches in the southeastern, and one for the Navajoes in the western, or empowering the President, by proclamation, to set apart suitable tracts for such reservations, and vesting the title to the same in the respective tribes for which they are designed. As to the Pueblos, I believe they may safely be left, with temporary appropriations for their benefit, to the operation of the present Territorial and future State laws.

If action such as or similar to that I have indicated can be had from Congress I have the fullest confidence that in a very few years it will prove of inestimable value alike to the Indians and the whites of New Mexico.



## COLORADO.

Considerable excitement has existed at various times during the past year on account of apprehended outbreaks on the part of the Indians of this Territory caused mainly by reports of depredations committed by them in various parts of the superintendency, but upon pursuit of the marauders by the military it was ascertained, in every instance, that the depredations were committed by small bands of roving Indians, for which no tribe, as such, could be justly held accountable.

It appears from the report of Governor Evans, who is ex officio superintendent of Indian affairs for the Territory, that most of the Indians within its limits are divided into small bands, who lead a nomadic or wandering life in quest of the means of subsistence, and that although the tribes are numerous, and if closely united would be exceedingly formidable, there is not that unity of action and purpose as between the different bands composing a tribe that is elsewhere observed among Indians. This peculiarity is especially true of the Cheyennes and Arapahoes. It was, doubtless, in a great measure, owing to this that numbers of the bands were not included in the negotiations attending the treaty concluded with them at Fort Wise, whence arises the claim they so persistently urge that their right to roam at will throughout a country at least a thousand miles in extent has never been relinquished. An attempt was made, during the past season, to convene a general council of the disaffected bands with a view to obtaining their assent to the treaty, but, notwithstanding the most persevering efforts on the part of Governor Evans and the various agents, it failed, the various bands upon one pretext or another failing to attend the council. Measures have now been taken to accomplish the same object, by securing the assent, from time to time, of the several bands, and it is hoped that in this manner we may be able finally to induce all to concentrate upon the reservation, and become subject to the provisions of the treaty.

The Cheyennes and Arapahoes, who are parties to the treaty of 1861, are located upon the reservation bearing their name, and are under charge of Agent Colley. Their surveys have been completed; preparations are also made for the irrigation of their lands, and the construction of other improvements required by their treaty, and we have reason to believe that the reservation will soon be in successful operation. In addition to the Indians of this reservation, there are also under charge of Agent Colley several hundred Caddoes, who are refugees driven from the Indian Territory on account of their loyalty, and for whom a location has been selected on the Arkansas river, near the crossing of the Santa Fé route, and arrangements are being made to enable them to engage in agricultural pursuits. The good character of these Indians, and the progress they have made in the knowledge of industrial pursuits, are such that their example cannot fail to prove beneficial to the Indians in their vicinity.

The Kiowas and Comanches are likewise under charge of Agent Colley. They reside in the southeastern portion of the Territory, and for many years

have been extremely troublesome to, and have committed many outrages and depredations upon, the emigrant routes leading through their country. During the past summer a delegation of their chiefs and headmen visited this city, and a treaty was concluded with them by which the right to establish mail stations at the rate of one for each twenty miles of the routes leading through their country, and the safe transit of emigrants, is secured, and the Indians agree to refrain from camping along such routes, and to protect the same so far as may be in their power from the depredations of other Indians. This treaty will in due time be laid before you for transmission to the President and Senate.

In consequence of the great extent of the country occupied by the numerous small bands of Indians in the eastern and southeastern portions of this superintendency, it is exceedingly difficult for the agent now in charge to attend promptly to the exigencies of the service, which, from time to time, require his attention at different and remote points. For this reason I respectfully recommend that Congress be requested by you to authorize the appointment of another agent to be stationed at or near Fort Larned, and to have under his charge the Indians of that vicinity.

A valuable and very interesting report from John G. Nicolay, esq., private secretary to the President, who was appointed as secretary to the commissioners selected to attempt a negotiation of a treaty with the Utahs of Colorado, New Mexico, and Utah, will be found among the accompanying papers. It will be seen that by the treaty negotiated with the Tabeguache band of Utahs, as above stated, the Indian title is extinguished to one among the largest and most valuable tracts of land ever ceded to the United States. It includes nearly all the important settlements thus far made in Colorado, and all the valuable mining districts discovered up to this time. Its importance in establishing friendly relations with these intelligent, powerful, and warlike Indians, in securing the lives and property of our settlers, and in promoting the peace and prosperity of the Territory, cannot be overestimated. I invite especial attention to the remarks of Mr. Nicolay upon the importance of an early ratification of the treaty, and promptness in carrying its provisions into effect. The treaty will be duly laid before you for transmission to the President and Senate, and will, I trust, receive that early and favorable consideration to which, in my judgment, it is entitled, as well on account of the intrinsic justness of its provisions as of the magnitude of the interests involved.

#### DAKOTA SUPERINTENDENCY.

The condition of affairs in this superintendency is very far from satisfactory, whether it be regarded with reference to those tribes with which treaty relations have been established, or those with which no treaties other than of amity have been negotiated.

Of the former class are the Poncas, Yanceton Sioux, Blackfeet, Sioux of Minnesota, and Winnebagoes; of the latter are the Sioux, Gros Ventres, Mandans, Arickarees, Assinaboines, and Crows. It will be remembered that at the date of my last annual report the condition of the Poncas was never more flattering.

Their crops of the preceding season had been abundant, their hunting had proven unusually successful; during the season quite a number of comfortable houses had been built, and these, together with their annuities, enabled them to pass the winter with a greater degree of comfort than ever before. With this practical demonstration of the advantages resulting from the change in their former mode of life, the Poncas last spring entered upon the labor of raising a new crop with increased confidence. Their grounds were ploughed, and their seeds planted in due season and in good order, but unfortunately a drought set in in the midst of the planting season, which in its severity and duration has been unexampled for many years, and has resulted in an utter prostration of their high hopes. Their crops being planted, they started at the usual season upon their summer hunt, in which they were unsuccessful, and from which they returned to find their crops withered and dried, and almost nothing at the reservation to relieve their pressing necessities. The agent has done all in his power with the means at his command for their relief. His means, however, were wholly inadequate to supply the unusual and unexpected demand, and the condition of the Indians is now pitiable in the extreme. Should their fall hunt prove unsuccessful, they will seek assistance at the hands of the Omahas, and such measures will be taken by this department for their relief as may be found practicable.

The conduct of the Poncas, as well in the times of their prosperity as in the midst of the severe privations which have come upon them, has been unexceptionable; they are unwavering in their fidelity to their treaty, and deserve at our hands the kindest consideration.

Amicable relations have also been maintained with the Yancton Sioux during the past year. They number over two thousand, and being a portion of the great Sioux nation, some apprehensions were felt that they might join with the remainder of their people in waging war upon the whites and the friendly Indians of the Territory. These apprehensions have thus far proven groundless, which, with the younger and more restless portion of the tribe, is doubtless owing to the military forces stationed at Fort Randall, in the immediate vicinity of their reservation. During the summer a detachment of soldiers was sent from the fort in pursuit of a party of hostile savages, who had come into the settlements and stolen a number of horses. Unfortunately the soldiers came up with a party of Indians who were out hunting, and were mistaken for the Indians of whom the soldiers were in pursuit. The Indians were at once made prisoners, and while endeavoring to escape seven of them were killed. It afterwards appeared that the whole party was composed of friendly Indians, some of whom were Yanctons, the others of the Two Kettles band of Sioux. The circumstance naturally created great excitement among these friendly Indians, but the mistake being promptly explained, and such reparation made as was practicable, the excitement subsided without a hostile outbreak, and it is believed that, notwithstanding the hostile attitude of other Indians within the Territory, peace will be maintained. The Yanctons, like their neighbors the Poncas, were very successful in their farming operations of last year, and, like



them, have suffered severely from the drought of the past summer, but being more wealthy, and having had good success in their hunts, it is believed that with the supplies already provided by their agent they will be enabled to pass the winter without any great amount of suffering.

The Sioux and Winnebagoes, removed from Minnesota under the act of Congress passed at its last session, although within the limits of this superintendency, are included in that portion of this report which relates to the northern superintendency, they being still under the charge of Superintendent Thompson.

In regard to the friendly Indians of the Upper Missouri and Blackfeet agencies, I am able to give you but little information, for the reason that the agents, as hereafter stated, were unable to reach and remain at their posts.

Referring to my last annual report, it will be seen that at that date we were warned by Governor Jayne, then ex officio superintendent of Indian affairs for Dakota, by each of our agents, and by all the friendly Indians, that the danger of hostilities on the part of the Sioux was imminent, and that nothing but the most prompt action on our part would be efficient in averting so great a calamity. These various warnings were, however, suffered to pass unheeded, and no measures adopted looking to an effort to adjust the disturbed relations between this powerful and disaffected nation and the general government. Since that time, the Sioux, driven from Minnesota in consequence of the horrible atrocities perpetrated by them in that State during the autumn of last year, have taken refuge among their brethren of Dakota, and neither expecting nor deserving forbearance at our hands until they have received the chastisement their crimes have merited, they have doubtless done all in their power, and it would appear with success, to induce their brethren to make common cause with them in an endeavor to exterminate and drive all whites from the Territory.

A very large proportion of the Sioux of Dakota were already hostile, or at least far from friendly, and the remainder or friendly portion being deprived of that protection to which under the provisions of the Fort Laramie treaty of 1851 they were entitled, and being in the minority, have now doubtless yielded to the various influences brought to bear upon them, and we now have upon our hands, in addition to the great rebellion, an Indian war of no mean proportions.

In January last, and again in March, I forwarded to you copies of communications received at this office, representing in the strongest manner the urgent necessity for the immediate establishing of military posts upon the Upper Missouri. These communications were by you laid before the War Department, from which I learned through you, on the 26th of March last, that the subject had been referred to the commander of that military department for the necessary action. What action was had I am uninformed, but certain it is that the posts were not established, nor were Agents Latta and Reed enabled to obtain an escort to accompany them to their respective agencies.

It is understood that the expedition under Brigadier General Sully, in consequence of the extreme drought, and the burning of the prairies by the retreat-

ing Indians, was only able to proceed to a point about sixty miles above Fort Pierre, and was therefore prevented from inflicting any considerable damage upon or crippling the power of the hostile Indians; nor can I learn that the campaign under General Sibley has been productive of any very favorable results, the probability being that another campaign will be indispensable.

No military posts have been established upon the Upper Missouri. The friendly Indians and the few whites are left without protection, and it is to be feared that many thousands of the Indians, who under other circumstances would have continued faithful to their amicable relations, will be compelled to side with those in hostility, to escape the consequences of their well-known policy of treating as enemies all who are not identified with them.

The boat conveying the annuity goods was unable to ascend the Missouri beyond Fort Union, in consequence of the extremely low water, so that the goods designed for the Blackfeet agency were necessarily stored at that point, and cannot be distributed before spring. Most of the goods designed for the Indians, under charge of Agent Latta, were distributed, but with the characteristic perfidy of Indians in hostility, it is believed that a majority of the Indians receiving them were afterwards engaged in an attack upon the boat with the design of murdering the crew and passengers, and capturing the goods designed for the Blackfeet agency.

It will thus be seen that the failure to establish military posts upon the Upper Missouri, together with the severe and almost unexampled drought, have resulted in an almost complete loss of the controlling influence we have heretofore held upon the Indians of that country, and that, as a consequence, the important and most direct route of the emigration setting in upon Idaho, by reason of the newly discovered and immense gold-bearing districts of that Territory, is cut off.

I am not without hope that the immense sacrifices of life and treasure which will result from a general war with the numerous and powerful tribes of that country may yet be averted by timely and peaceful negotiation, and am confident that at least the proportions of the struggle may be very materially reduced; and to this end I respectfully recommend to you, and through you to Congress and the War Department, the importance of establishing military posts along the Missouri, from the western limits of the State up to and including Fort Benton, at the earliest practicable moment, and that adequate measures be adopted to enable this department in the early spring to effect such negotiations with the tribes in hostility as may be found practicable and consistent with a just and honorable peace.

#### SOUTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

This is by far the most important of our various superintendencies, whether it be considered with reference to its numbers, wealth, geographical position, or to the present condition of the Indians within its limits, their wants, their future prospects, and the careful consideration required in adopting a policy which shall at the same time prove just, generous, and humane towards those who have re-

22

loina-  
pre

The Osages, Quapaws, Senecas, and Shawnees are under the care of Agent Elder. The Osages, with the exception of Black Dog's band, have remained



ing.  
Pial throughout the rebellion. In June last they captured and destroyed a party of nineteen rebels who were passing through their country, and who, by the instructions and papers found upon their persons, were fully proven to have been commissioned by the rebel authorities to enrol and organize the disloyal in Arizona and Dakota. Occupying, as they do, a position between the white settlements in the southern portion of Kansas and the region in possession of the rebels, their fidelity to the government has been of inestimable value in protecting the frontier from the incursions of rebel guerillas.

As already mentioned, a new treaty has been negotiated with the Osages, and is awaiting the action of the President and Senate. By this treaty a tract of country 30 by 50 miles in extent has been ceded to the United States, to be occupied by Indians, now resident in Kansas, who may be induced to remove to and reside upon the same. Another tract, 20 miles in width, and extending from the western boundary of the cession just named along the entire length of their northern boundary, is also ceded for settlement by whites. Very liberal provisions are also made for educational, agricultural, and other beneficial purposes. I trust this treaty will be ratified, and have no doubt that it will result in good to the Indians as well as to ourselves.

The Osages have made very considerable progress in agriculture, and are not indifferent to the subject of education. For their improvement they are greatly indebted to the zealous and humane efforts of Rev. John Shoemaker, who has established a manual labor school among them, and has devoted the best years of his life to their service.

The Quapaws are a small tribe, owning a reservation immediately south of the Osages. They justly take pride in the fact that not one of their numbers has joined with the rebels. In the spring of 1862 they were driven from their homes, and since that time they have been subsisted as other refugee Indians.

The Senecas and Shawnees, residing still further south, were, at the outset of the rebellion, forced by the rebels into an unwilling alliance, and for a time were under treaty stipulations with them, from whom they received one installment of their stipulated annuities. At the first appearance, however, of the federal forces, they threw off the authority of the rebels and returned to their allegiance. They, as well as the Quapaws, are now temporarily located upon the lands of the Ottawas, in Kansas, and no doubts are entertained as to their fidelity and future loyalty.

The Seminoles, at the last reliable census, numbered something over two thousand two hundred. This was prior to the breaking out of the rebellion. There are now in camp near Neosho Falls, under the charge of Agent Snow, six hundred and seventy-two, mostly women and children, the able-bodied men having joined the Union forces. It is estimated that about two-thirds of the tribe have remained loyal.

The Wichitas, and other bands affiliated with them, numbering about nineteen hundred souls, are now encamped near Belmont, Kansas, and are under charge of Agent Carruth. One of these bands, viz., the Tonkawas, under the leadership of a former United States agent, joined with the rebels at an early



day, and endeavored to draw with them all the other bands. These machinations at length resulted in a battle, at which their former agent, with the entire rebel band, were exterminated, with the single exception of one old woman rescued by a Shawnee chief.

The Cherokees, prior to the rebellion, were the most numerous, intelligent, wealthy, and influential tribe of this superintendency. For many months they steadily resisted the efforts made by the rebels to induce them to abandon their allegiance to the federal government, but being wholly unprotected, and without the means of resistance, they were finally compelled to enter into treaty stipulations with the rebel authorities. This connexion was, however, of short duration, for upon the first appearance of United States forces in their country an entire regiment of Indian troops, raised ostensibly for service in the rebel army, deserted and came over to us, and have ever since been under our command, and upon all occasions have proven themselves faithful and efficient soldiers.

In February last the national council of the Cherokees was convened at Cow-skin Prairie, and the following important bills were passed :

1. Abrogating the treaty with the "Confederate States," and calling a general convention of the people to approve the act.
2. The appointment of a delegation, with suitable powers and instructions to represent the Cherokee nation before the United States government, consisting of John Ross, principal chief; Lieutenant Colonel Downing, Captain James McDaniel, and Rev. Evan Jones.
3. Authorizing a general Indian council, to be called at such time and place as the principal chief may designate.
4. Deposing all officers of the nation disloyal to the government.
5. Approving the purchase of supplies made by the treasurer, and directing their distribution.
6. An act providing for the abolition of slavery in the Cherokee nation.

An official communication, informing me of these important acts on the part of the Cherokee authorities, will be found among the accompanying papers. Their importance, as affecting the status of the only part of the nation whose rights have not been clearly forfeited by treason, will be generally appreciated when I mention the fact that for many years the Cherokees have had a regularly organized government, a printed code of laws, and have conducted their political affairs with a good degree of the order and system of civilized communities.

Until the autumn of 1862 only about three hundred of the Cherokees, and they mostly women and children, had taken refuge in Kansas. In the early part of that season from fifteen hundred to two thousand others, also in the main women and children, and claiming our protection, made their way to a point on the Cherokee neutral lands, about twelve miles south of Fort Scott, Kansas. Like all the other refugees, they were almost entirely destitute of all the necessaries of life, and required immediate assistance. Arrangements were immediately made by Superintendent Coffin to provide for their wants during the ensuing winter, so far as the limited means at his command would permit. These arrangements were scarcely completed when, without consultation with

this department, or, so far as I am informed, authority from other sources, the military authorities assumed the control of the Indians, and late in the fall, or early part of the winter, removed them to Neosho, Missouri. This movement was unfortunate in conception and execution, the ostensible object being to return the fugitives to their homes. It not only failed in its object, but has added immensely to the already heavy expense of subsisting the Indians. Assurances were given that two armies—one to move from Springfield, Missouri, under command of General Blunt, the other from Scott's Mills, under command of Colonel Phillips—were about to march through the Cherokee country on their way to the southwest. Relying upon promises that the Indians should not only be safely conducted to their country, but that a sufficient force should be stationed there for their protection while raising their crops, the Indians, under charge of Agent Harlan, were furnished with agricultural implements and seeds, and in March last proceeded to Talequah, reaching that point at the same time with the military expedition under Colonel Phillips.

They immediately scattered throughout the country, planted their crops, and had but fairly commenced their cultivation when the rebels made their appearance in such force that they, as well as the troops under Colonel Phillips, were compelled to take refuge at Fort Gibson. Their numbers were now increased to some six thousand by the addition of others, who, until then, had remained at their homes, but were now compelled to flee, as the rebels overran the entire country, seizing everything of value that could be found, and destroying everything they could not convert to their own use. Thus this ill-advised and most unfortunate expedition terminated, leaving the Indians still more destitute than before, their high hopes again prostrated, and they compelled to spend another season in want and idleness. They were now far removed from their source of supplies, which could only be furnished by transportation through a country so infested by guerillas and bushwhackers that nothing could reach them without an escort of troops. This has more than doubled the expense of their subsistence, and has exhausted the means at my disposal applicable to that purpose. Unless a liberal appropriation shall be made for their relief at an early date by Congress at its approaching session, their sufferings during the coming winter will be beyond the power of description, and many of them must perish of exposure and starvation. I trust that the urgent appeals in their behalf of their agent and the superintendent, to which I invite your especial attention, will not pass unheeded.

Something over three thousand of the Creek nation are now at the Sac and Fox reservation, in Kansas. As with the other refugees, so it is with these. Their numbers are almost exclusively composed of women and children, nearly every able-bodied man being in the Union army. In addition to the refugees at this point, there are very considerable numbers at Fort Gibson, who, at the memorable and terrible flight of these people in the winter of 1861-'62, were left behind, and afterwards took refuge in the country of the Cherokees, and with them were subsequently compelled to flee for protection to Fort Gibson.

These people, prior to the rebellion, were second to no community west of the

Mississippi in point of wealth. They held large numbers of slaves, and many of them owned droves of cattle numbered by thousands. Their country is considered one of the finest agricultural and grazing regions within our borders, and has proven to the rebels a source of immense supplies for their armies.

Since my last annual report their old chief, O-poth-la-ya-ho-la, has deceased. During the last half century the influence of this chief has been second to no other among the southern tribes. He was ever the firm and unwavering friend of the whites, and to his influence, as much as that of any other man, is due the fact that so great a proportion of his people have never hesitated in their loyalty.

believing that the treaty recently negotiated with the Creeks is just in its provisions, and embodies a policy which, so far as practicable, should be adopted by the United States in readjusting its relations with the tribes of this superintendency, I bespeak for it a careful consideration. Its main features are as follows:

First. Perpetual peace between the contracting parties, and between the Creeks and other Indians, the United States stipulating that all necessary protection shall be furnished to secure the Creeks from hostilities on the part of other Indians.

Second. The "necessity, justice, and humanity" of the emancipation proclamation of January 1, 1863, is expressly recognized, and the Creeks solemnly covenant that henceforth slavery in their midst shall cease, and agree to set apart a suitable portion of their country for the occupation of the freed men, and all others of the African race who shall be permitted to settle among them.

Third. A cession of about seven hundred square miles of their territory for the use and occupation of such other tribes now resident in the States and Territories as may hereafter be agreed upon, for which the United States agree to pay them five per cent. per annum on the sum of two hundred thousand dollars in money, or such mechanical or other useful articles as may be determined upon by the Secretary of the Interior, and to guarantee them the quiet possession of the remainder of their country.

Fourth. A provision for an equitable compensation of the loyal, and none other, for such losses of property (*other than slaves*) as they have sustained in consequence of the rebellion, and our failure to comply with former treaty stipulations.

Fifth. The utter exclusion of all persons who have engaged in this rebellion from all offices of profit and trust in the nation.

The Chickasaws and Choctaws, until recently, have been supposed to be almost unanimously in favor of the rebellion, only about three hundred of the latter having come within our lines. These are now upon the Sac and Fox reservation, under charge of Agent Coleman. With them, as with all the other refugees, the change from the comfortable houses, the abundant supply of fruits, vegetables, fresh meats, and, indeed, all other necessities of life which they enjoyed in their own country, to their present mode of life, has been productive



of much sickness and mortality. I am happy, however, to state that their health has been much improved during the present season.

Recent information from refugees and other sources, believed by Colonel Phillips and others to be entirely reliable, indicates that a strong Union element exists among the Chickasaws and Choctaws; that Union leagues are formed in their midst, and that a very considerable portion of the people are prepared to throw off the authority of the rebels as soon as a Union force shall appear. It is said that even now the rebel authorities are obliged to keep a battalion of troops constantly stationed in their country to watch the movements of our friends.

I have now, so far as I can from the information in my possession, presented the present condition of the various tribes of this superintendency, and in closing this portion of my report desire to invite your attention to the singular unanimity with which the agents and superintendent join in urging the importance of the prompt return to and protection of the loyal Indians in the possession of their homes. No one who has not visited and conversed with these destitute people can fully appreciate their intense desire and longing for a return to the country from which they have been driven. The indescribable sufferings and privations they have endured, the sacrifices they have made, the patience with which they have submitted to the dire evils which have come upon them, and, above all, the heroism, fidelity, and zeal with which nearly every able-bodied man among them has fought for our common cause, fully demonstrate their loyalty and devotion to the government, and justly entitle them to the most generous consideration. The present indications are that the power of this most unrighteous rebellion is broken, and that it is fast hastening to its complete and final overthrow. I trust that no delay will be permitted, or effort spared, in an endeavor to wrest the homes of these people from the hands of their spoilers, and, so far as may be in our power, restore them to the comforts of their former possessions.

#### CENTRAL SUPERINTENDENCY.

No marked change in our relations with the Indians of this superintendency has occurred during the past year, though it will be quite evident, upon a comparison of the annual reports of the several agents for this year with those of the last, that a gradual improvement is being effected in the condition of most, if not all, the tribes.

Within the limits of the superintendency there are some sixteen tribal organizations, viz: the Pawnees, Omahas, Ottoes and Missouriias, Iowas, Sacs and Foxes of the Missouri, Kickapoos, Pottawatomies, Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi, Chippewas and Munsees, Ottawas, Kansas, Miamies, confederated bands of Kaskaskias, Peorias, Weas and Piankeshaws, Delawares, Wyandots and Shawnees. Of these, the three first named are located in the Territory of Nebraska, and the others in Kansas. The aggregate number is about thirteen thousand.

It would unnecessarily prolong this report were I to attempt a statement of the present condition, resources, and prospects to the several tribes. I shall, therefore, confine myself to a few of the most prominent.

While the progress made by the Pawnees will by no means bear a favorable comparison with that of several of the other tribes, it is still very evident from the report of Agent Lushbaugh, to whose efficient management they are confided, that a very gratifying and perceptible advance has been made during the past year. Hitherto they have been much addicted to a roving and predatory life, and it has been found almost impossible to confine them to the limits of their own reservation. Horse-stealing and petty pilfering of all kinds, from friend and foe, from the whites as well as the Indians, has been a national vice. This has led to numerous claims against them for depredations, has proven a constant source of vexation and annoyance to the agent in charge, and to the department, and has been extremely annoying to the whites residing in their vicinity, as well as the occasion of hostilities between them and other tribes. In this respect the change for the better is indeed noteworthy. Their agent remarks that "no more complaints are heard from the surrounding country of petty thefts by vagrant Indians, and the roads and highways were never more free of this class than at present." Their agricultural operations have been unusually successful, as also their buffalo hunts, and, for the first time in many years, they have an abundant supply for all their wants. A school has been started in their midst, and no difficulty has been found in procuring the attendance of all the scholars that, with the limited facilities at hand, could be accommodated. A large and commodious school building is in course of erection, and no doubts are entertained that, when completed, it will be filled to its utmost capacity. Here, as is elsewhere the almost universal remark, the aptness of the pupils in acquiring knowledge is surprising. I confidently anticipate that the new school, which is to be conducted upon the manual labor system, will be, in a few years, productive of the most beneficial results.

The Pawnees and Brule Sioux have been for many years inveterate foes. Last May, and again in June, the Pawnees were attacked upon their reservation, and several of their squaws, who were at work in the fields, were killed and scalped. It is probably owing to the presence of United States troops that a bloody massacre was prevented. These frequent raids on the part of the Sioux are begetting a feeling of insecurity among the whites as well as the Indians. Unless some measures are adopted to prevent their recurrence, it will be necessary to keep a military force constantly stationed upon the reservation for its protection. Superintendent Branch and Agent Lushbaugh concur in the opinion that a treaty of amity may readily be procured between these hostile tribes. And the sum of five thousand dollars would be sufficient to defray the expense of an attempt to procure such a treaty, and, should our efforts meet with success, would be wisely and humanely expended.

The Pottawatomies are the largest tribe within the superintendency. Their numbers, at the last census, were two thousand two hundred and seventy-four. During the past summer commissioners were appointed to make the allotments of land in severalty, contemplated by their treaty of November, 1861, and have nearly completed their labors. It is, however, anticipated that a new treaty will be made with the tribe, providing for its removal to the Indian country,

and in that event it will probably be better that the approval of the allotments be suspended until it shall be ascertained what number of those to whom allotments have been made may desire to continue their connexion with the tribe. As an evidence of the disposition on the part of these Indians to abandon their hereditary customs and assume those of the whites, I mention the fact that allotments in severalty have been made to some thirteen hundred and seventy-five individuals. When it is considered that the acceptance of these allotments has been left to the voluntary choice of the individuals receiving the same, and that nothing is regarded by the wild Indian as more degrading than an abandonment of the customs of his fathers, and a resort to manual labor, the importance of this valuable change in their condition—valuable because voluntary—will be fully appreciated.

The manual labor school at this agency, under the patronage of the St. Mary's Catholic mission, is well sustained, and its good effects upon the tribe are everywhere apparent, and cannot be too highly appreciated. The school is divided into two departments, the male and female; at the former of which there has been, during the past year, an average attendance of ninety-five scholars, between the ages of six and eighteen years, and at the latter seventy-five. The management of these schools and the progress and good conduct of the scholars are deserving of the high encomiums bestowed by all under whose observation they have come.

The health of the tribe during the past year has been good, and its agricultural operations have been eminently successful. By the terms of their last treaty with the United States provision is made for the admission of such individuals of the tribe as may be found competent to the privileges of citizenship.

The agent reports that this provision of the treaty is having a very salutary effect, and that very many are ambitious to obtain this distinction, and are endeavoring by good conduct to prove themselves worthy.

The report of Agent Irish and its accompanying papers contain a full and interesting statement of the condition, prospects, and wants of the Omahas. The tribe numbers about one thousand souls, and, by its industry and the assistance and encouragement rendered by the government, has succeeded in securing an abundant supply for all its wants. In my judgment the time has fully arrived when the provision of their treaty in regard to a survey of their reservation, and an allotment of land in severalty to the members of the tribe, should be made. Unless it shall be found practicable within a short time to secure a more-favorable location for this tribe in the Indian country south of Kansas, and to secure the assent of the tribe to a removal, I shall, with your permission, institute the necessary measures to carry this provision into effect.

No very high degree of civilization can be attained by a tribe, as such, or by any of its individual members, while the property, personal and real, is held in common. This system operates as an indirect encouragement to idleness and its attendant vices, and is, at the same time, wanting in the encouragement which, under the system of individual ownership, is afforded to the industrious and enterprising by the comforts and conveniences resulting from their labor.



The Delawares justly rank among the foremost of our Indian tribes in wealth, intelligence, and all the elements of civilized life. It may justly be said of them that they have so far abandoned their ancient customs as to leave the question of their ultimate civilization no longer doubtful. Numbering but little over one thousand souls, they own, in addition to their trust funds, amounting to near six hundred and ninety-three thousand dollars, real and personal property, at a moderate valuation, equal to the sum of six hundred and twenty thousand dollars. To these sums must be added the value of their trust lands, and it will be seen that the wealth of the tribe is nearly if not quite equal to the sum of fifteen hundred dollars for each man, woman and child. Of course they have an abundant supply for all their wants. They have, to a great extent, adopted the manners and customs of the whites, are fully awakened to the importance of moral and intellectual culture, and in the cultivation of many of their farms, the appearance of their dwellings, their school-houses, and in the general evidences of thrift and comfort apparent upon their reservation, they will compare favorably with frontier settlements. I must not omit to mention the subject of their loyalty to the government. More than one-half of their adult male population is regularly enlisted in the volunteer forces of the government, and as soldiers are highly esteemed by their officers. It is, perhaps, not too much to claim that no community within the limits of the loyal States can show a better record than this. While on this subject, I will also state that the Indians of the entire superintendency, with scarcely a single exception, have remained firm and true to the government, and several of the tribes have furnished a liberal quota of volunteers to our military forces.

The general condition of the various tribes of the superintendency may be fairly deduced from that of those particularly mentioned.

Resolutions were passed at the last session of Congress authorizing the negotiating of treaties with the various tribes of this and the southern superintendency, having for their object the removal of the Indians to the Indian country south of Kansas. With a view to carrying out the wishes of Congress in this respect, I have, under your direction, visited many of the tribes during the latter part of summer and early portion of autumn. I found the Indians fully advised of the wishes of government in this respect, and have no doubt that, when the war is ended and peace is once more restored to the Indian territory, most, if not all, of them will gladly exchange their present homes for a home in that territory. In my former annual reports I have alluded to some of the advantages to be realized by the whites, as well as the Indians, from the policy which has now been adopted.

The two evils which have proved most disastrous to the Indians located in Kansas, and indeed everywhere, where their reservations are surrounded by whites, is drunkenness and gambling. It seems almost impossible to prevent the demoralizing effects of these vices, while they are fostered and encouraged by the vicious and unprincipled whites who collect around the Indian settlements. Another evil among the smaller and more isolated tribes is fast assuming a degree of importance that demands consideration. I allude to the frequent



intermarriages among blood relations, which is necessarily the case in small communities completely isolated from their own race, and which results in scrofula and its kindred diseases, and in the end must prove most disastrous to the tribes subjected to its influence. It is believed that the policy of concentrating the Indians in a country which will be owned and occupied by them exclusively will nearly, if not entirely, banish these evils from their midst.

I succeeded in negotiating treaties with the Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi, with the Creeks, the Osages, the Shawnees, and the New York Indians, all of which, as I conceive, are fair and just in their stipulations, and will, in due time, be transmitted to you to be laid before the President and Senate for their constitutional sanction and approval. If these treaties are ratified, I have no doubt they will prove the beginning of a policy in which the Indians of the central superintendency will readily acquiesce, and which will, in the end, prove of inestimable value to them, and very greatly promote the interests of the whites among whom they are now located.

#### NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

With the exception of an annual report from Agent Webb, none have been received from the superintendent or any of the other agents of this superintendency; consequently my information relative thereto is mainly derived from the current communications received during the year from those officers and others.

It will be remembered that, in consequence of the hostilities on the part of the Sioux of Minnesota, and the threatening attitude assumed by some of the bands comprising the Chippewas of the Mississippi, it was last year found impracticable for the commissioners appointed to make a treaty with the Chippewas of Pembina and Red river to proceed to their country for that purpose. It gives me pleasure to state that a treaty has been recently negotiated with these Indians by Governor Ramsey, of Minnesota, assisted by Agent Morrill, and that we now have reason to believe that the causes which threatened to lead to hostilities on their part have ceased to exist. The treaty has not yet been received at this office, but I am informed by Governor Ramsey that the boundaries of the country to which the Indian title is thereby extinguished are substantially as follows, viz: beginning at the intersection of the international boundary with the Lake of the Woods, thence in a south direction to the head of Thieving river; thence down that river to its mouth; thence in a direct line to the head of Wild Rice river; thence with the boundary of the Pillager cession of 1855 to the mouth of said river; thence up the channel of the Red river to the mouth of the Cheyenne; thence up the Cheyenne to Lake Chicot; thence north to the international boundary; thence east along said boundary to the beginning. The treaty is understood to be reasonable in its terms, and will be laid before you as soon as received.

As was anticipated, the treaty negotiated with the Chippewas of the Mississippi, under authority of the legislature of Minnesota, was not ratified. In lieu thereof, a treaty was negotiated on the 11th of March last, and afterwards rati-

fied with amendments, to which the Indians readily assented. As this treaty has been published, I deem it unnecessary to allude to its provisions further than to state, that by its terms the reservations at Gull lake, Mille Lac, Sandy lake, Rabbit lake, Pokagomin lake, and Rice lake, are ceded to the United States, and a new reservation established in the vicinity of and including the reserves of the Pillager and Lake Winnibigoshish bands for the Indians of the reservations ceded, the bands last named to retain that portion of the new reserve to which under their former treaty they were entitled. The new treaty has not as yet been carried fully into effect for want of the necessary appropriations, but is understood to be satisfactory to a large majority of the Indians interested. The Indians will be removed to their new home as soon as the necessary preliminaries required at our hands can be perfected. To the extent that the treaty has the effect of concentrating the Indians of Minnesota, it cannot, in my judgment, prove otherwise than advantageous and gratifying to the citizens of that State, and will in the end, I have no doubt, promote the best interests of the Indians.

The Chippewas of Lake Superior have maintained their usual friendly relations, and, it is believed, are gradually improving in their knowledge of and disposition to engage in the arts of civilized life. During the past summer the Red Cliff reservation has been greatly enlarged, and is now believed to be sufficiently ample in extent to accommodate all the Indians of this agency. It is proposed to concentrate them upon this reservation as fast as their consent can be obtained.

The annual report for 1862 of Agent Galbraith, who was in charge of the Sioux of Minnesota at the time of their terrible outbreak in the autumn of that year, which report was received too late for publication with my last annual report, will be found among the accompanying papers. His clear and forcible description of the condition of the Indians under his charge prior to their outbreak, of the preparations which had been made to provide for their welfare, of the progress made by many of them in acquiring a knowledge of our arts and customs, and of the apparently sure indications of increasing comfort, thrift, and prosperity throughout the tribe, will be read with interest by all who seek a solution of the problem of Indian civilization. It is sad to reflect upon the great change which has been wrought in the condition of these Indians. Prior to engaging in their horrible work of death, they were located upon two reservations, which, in point of fertility, healthful climate, excellence of timber and water, and in all the necessary requirements of a thriving and happy community, were unsurpassed by any within our borders. They were under the fostering care of the government, ample provisions had been made for their physical, intellectual, and moral cultivation, and no doubt could be entertained that the patient and persevering efforts which were being made for their improvement and happiness would, if left uninterrupted, finally result in complete success. Now all is changed. Full three-fourths of their entire numbers are fugitives from that justice which, notwithstanding their present hostile and

defiant attitude, will inevitably overtake them, and the remainder, composed mainly of women, children, and old men, are removed far from the pleasant homes they then occupied, and from the civilization by which they were surrounded. The rights secured to them by their treaties are forfeited, and instead of the strongest guarantees against future want, and the most ample and generous provision for their welfare, they now have nothing to hope except from the forbearance and generosity of a race upon which they have perpetrated outrages of the most barbarous and wanton description. Of the eighteen hundred who surrendered themselves to the military authorities during the autumn of last year, it will be recollected that some three hundred were tried and sentenced to death by court-martial. Upon a review of the finding of the court, their sentence was suspended by the President as to all but thirty-nine, upon whom it has been carried into effect. The remainder of the condemned are still in the custody of the military authorities, and are understood to be confined at Rock island, on the Mississippi.

The people of Minnesota were so much and so justly exasperated by the wanton crimes of the Sioux that it became necessary to remove not only the remainder of those who surrendered, as above stated, to some point outside the limits of the State, but the Winnebago Indians also; and as it was exceedingly desirable that this should be done in time to enable them to make a crop during the season just passed, but little time was given for making the necessary preparations for their removal, and the selection of a suitable site for their future homes. The execution of this difficult and important duty was confided to Superintendent Thompson, and it gives me pleasure to bear witness to the zeal, fidelity, and faithfulness with which he discharged the onerous and difficult task imposed upon him. The difficulties and dangers met and overcome in the performance of his duties will fully appear in his various reports to be found among the accompanying papers. Suffice it to say, a new location was selected about eighty miles above Fort Randall, on the Missouri, and the Indians removed thereto in time, it is believed, to have enabled them to raise a crop, and provide to some considerable extent for their wants during the coming winter, but for the great drought which, as elsewhere stated, has prevailed in that country, and has been so severe that nothing whatever has been realized from the cultivation of the soil. This source of supplies being cut off, the Indians deprived of their arms and surrounded by their hostile brethren so that they could not go upon the hunt, they are left entirely destitute, and it is to be feared that our utmost endeavors will be insufficient to prevent great suffering and distress among them for want of the ordinary necessities of life.

The case of the Winnebagoes is one of peculiar hardship. I am still of the opinion formerly expressed, that this tribe, as such, was in no manner implicated in or responsible for the cruel and wanton outbreak on the part of the Sioux, but its consequences to the tribe have been as disastrous as they were unmerited. As you are aware, an act of Congress was passed at the last session providing for their removal and the sale of their reservation; in obedience to which, and the popular demand of the people of Minnesota, they, as already stated, have been removed to a new location upon the Missouri river adjoining



that selected for the Sioux. Contrasting the happy homes, and the abundant supply for all their wants which they have left behind them, with the extreme desolation which prevails throughout the country including their present location, and their almost defenceless state as against the hostile savages in their vicinity, their present condition is truly pitiable, and it is not surprising that they have become to some extent discouraged, and are dissatisfied with their new homes. It cannot be disguised that their removal, although nominally peaceable and with their consent, was the result of the overwhelming pressure of the public sentiment of the community in which they resided, and it is to be feared that it will be many years before their confidence in the good faith of our government in its professed desire to ameliorate and improve their condition will be restored. Their misfortunes and good conduct deserve our sympathy, and I trust they will receive at the hand of our people and each department of the government the kindest consideration.

The act of Congress above mentioned provides for the *peaceable* removal of the Indians. In its execution, some of the members of the tribe were found unwilling to leave their homes, and as there was neither the disposition nor the power to compel them to accompany their brethren, they have remained upon their old reservation. The most of them are represented as having entirely abandoned the Indian habits and customs, and as being fully qualified by good conduct and otherwise for civilized life. Many of them are enlisted in the military service, and all are desirous of remaining upon and retaining possession of the homes allotted to them under the provisions of their treaty. As the act of Congress for the removal of the tribe provides for the sale of the entire reservation, I respectfully recommend that it be so amended as to vest in the parties who have thus remained the title to the lands they respectively occupy, and to dissolve their connexion with the tribe.

In conformity to the requirements of the Winnebago treaty and the said act of Congress, the trust lands belonging to the tribe have been placed in the market. The amount now sold is 30,229.50 acres, from which has been realized the sum of \$82,537 62, or an average of nearly \$2 73 per acre. An appraisalment has also been had of the lands of the diminished reserve, and the same will soon be placed in the market.

#### GREEN BAY AGENCY.

The Indians of this agency are the Oneidas, the Menomonees, the Stockbridges, and the Munsees. They are under charge of Agent Davis, and are living upon three distinct reservations.

There can be no doubt that at least two of the reserves, viz: that occupied by the Menomonees, and that occupied by the Stockbridges and Munsees, should be abandoned, as being almost wholly unfit for the purposes for which they are intended. The sterility of the soil is such that none but the most skilful of agriculturists could cultivate it with any reasonable hope of an adequate return for the labor bestowed. Upon the Menomonee reserve there are thousands of

acres of wet and worthless marsh, and of the remainder a very large proportion is nothing but sand.

The only portions susceptible of successful cultivation are those densely covered with timber, requiring from thirty to thirty-five dollars per acre for clearing, and the clay ridges so covered with grubs as to be only fitted for the plough, after an expenditure of labor nearly five times as great as the amount required upon the prairies and "openings." Upon the Stockbridge and Munsee reserve the proportion of tillable land is even less than upon the Menomonee. The soil is a coarse, sandy gravel, abounding in granite boulders. In addition to the poverty of the soil, and the comparatively large amount of labor required to prepare it for farming purposes, the climate is another source of discouragement.

Last year they were visited with a severe frost on the 19th of June, and again on the 1st of September. This year they have had frost each month. Under these circumstances, it is difficult to conceive of locations more illy adapted to the support and wants of a people but little acquainted with the arts of civilization, and it needs no argument to show their almost worthlessness as locations designed to encourage Indians to abandon their former modes of life, and engage in the cultivation of the soil as a means of subsistence.

The report of Agent Davis, with its accompanying papers, shows conclusively, as I think, that these Indians are so far advanced in civilization, and display such a commendable ambition to become proficient in agriculture, and to educate their children, that no doubt can be entertained that if located under more favorable auspices they would in a few years emerge from their present condition of almost hopeless poverty, and become self-sustaining and independent communities.

The quality of the soil upon the Oneida reserve is much better; and were it not for the pernicious effects of the liquor traffic, I have no doubt they would soon be surrounded by the comforts and conveniences of civilized life. As it is, I am satisfied that the best interests of the Indians of this agency, as well as of the people of Wisconsin, would be subserved by the removal of the Indians to some point either upon the upper Missouri, or, what in my judgment would be better, upon lands which it is hoped can be obtained from the loyal Indians of the southern superintendency, and I trust that you will call the attention of Congress to this subject, with a view to obtaining authority to make the necessary negotiations.

Besides the Indians already mentioned, there are, as estimated by Agent Davis, from seven to nine hundred roving Indians within the limits of Wisconsin. They are mostly Winnebagoes and Pottawatomies, and lead a wild, vagrant life, gaining a precarious subsistence by means of the chase, and the gathering of wild fruits, which they sell to the whites. Some time in July last a white woman was attacked and murdered by some of these Indians during the absence of her husband, who, upon his return, retaliated by killing one or more Indians. This, together with the barbarous manner in which the bodies of the dead Indians were mutilated, has doubtless exasperated those roving Indians, and led to the commission of other crimes, resulting in an intense excitement on the part

of the settlers, so that it is doubtful if the Indians will be longer permitted to lead the precarious and vagabond life in which they have heretofore continued.

From representations made to this office by Major General John Pope, and his excellency Governor Solomon, of Wisconsin, with your approbation, I appointed Hon. W. D. McIndoe, the newly elected member of Congress from that State, a special agent to visit that part of the State which is frequented by these Indians, with a view to bringing about such an understanding between the citizens and Indians as would prevent further hostilities until the necessary legislation may be had for the correction of the evils complained of. His report will be found among the accompanying papers, and to it I especially invite your attention. It will be seen that in his judgment no reasonable apprehension of hostilities need be entertained prior to the opening of spring. In view of the fact that these Indians are not under the control of this department, and the further fact that no funds are at its disposal applicable to their removal or subsistence, I respectfully request that such legislation may be invited from Congress as, in the wisdom of that body, may be deemed necessary in order to effect the removal of these Indians from the State, either by peaceable or forcible means, as may be found necessary.

Difficulties were for a time apprehended with the Chippewas in the neighborhood of St. Croix Falls, as will be seen by reference to the correspondence with Governor Solomon upon that subject, which is also to be found among the accompanying papers. I am happy, however, to be able to state that an investigation ordered by this office has proven that the apprehensions were groundless, and resulted mainly from an attempt, by false reports, to procure the quartering of troops in that vicinity, in order that a market might thereby be provided for such provisions as are required for the subsistence of troops.

#### MICHIGAN AGENCY.

Perhaps no more forcible illustration is presented, in any part of the country, of the great superiority of large reservations as compared with smaller ones, in their adaptation to the purposes for which reservations are designed, than is afforded by this agency. There are within the agency something over eight thousand Indians, having twenty distinct reservations set apart to them by treaty, and embracing in the aggregate an area equal to about fourteen hundred square miles, of which at least one thousand square miles is embraced within the limits of only five of the reservations, leaving for the other fifteen an average of only about twenty-seven square miles, or three-fourths of a township. It will be apparent to any one, upon reading the comprehensive report of Agent Leach, that the only Indians within the State of Michigan for whose improvement there is reasonable ground for hope, are those situated upon the larger reservations, those upon the smaller being, with scarcely a single exception, mere vagrants. Upon the larger reservations the Indians have the advantage resulting from the presence of missionaries, school-teachers and others laboring for their benefit and improvement, and upon them are found the most intelligent, industrious and civilized Indians of the State. Upon the smaller the numbers are so few that a



school cannot be supported, nor can missionaries be had to occupy such diminutive fields of labor, and consequently the Indians remain ignorant, vicious and degraded, and are the willing victims of the gambler, the whiskey seller, and all their attendant vices.

In the western part of the State are about three hundred Indians known as the Pottawatomies of Huron, and the Chippewas, Ottawas and Pottawatomies, who are entitled to permanent annuities, but have no reservation. They are very poor and destitute, and are much in need of the fostering care of government. I most heartily approve the recommendation of Agent Leach, that authority be given by Congress to divert some portion of their permanent annuities to supplying them with stock and agricultural implements, and that an attempt be made to induce them to concentrate upon some of the reserves.

I also agree with the agent in requesting an advance of ten thousand dollars from the sum of two hundred and six thousand dollars, which will be due to the Ottawas and Chippewas at the expiration of ten years from the making of their treaty. The Indians have often asked for such an advance, in order that they may supply themselves with stock and farming implements. I have no doubt that it would prove much more beneficial to them if expended in this manner, than it would if paid them as provided by treaty.

#### NEW YORK AGENCY.

In my last annual report I recommended legislation on the part of Congress authorizing negotiations with the Indians of this agency, having for their object a final settlement of all their claims against the general government, and the surrender to them of the trusts we have hitherto held for them. This recommendation I now respectfully renew. The Indians have made very considerable progress in the arts of civilization, and are still rapidly improving, as is evidenced by their houses and barns, their cultivation of the soil, their churches and schools, and especially by the general interest they manifest in the subject of education. Numbering about four thousand souls, they have some sixteen or eighteen free schools established under authority of the State of New York, at which the average attendance is good, and the advancement made by the pupils is very gratifying to all who feel interested in the subject of Indian civilization. They have about fifteen thousand acres of land in cultivation, upon which, during the past year, they have produced of wheat, 18,809 bushels; of corn, 26,500 bushels; of oats, 28,600 bushels; over 1,000 tons of hay; some 4,200 bushels of apples, and a considerable surplus of garden vegetables, such as peas, potatoes, strawberries, grapes, &c.; and in addition to these, have made some 3,500 pounds of sugar. They own near 1,000 horses, some 1,400 neat cattle, and over 2,000 head of swine.

It cannot be doubted that a community exhibiting such gratifying evidences of thrift and propriety as are indicated by the foregoing statistics no longer requires the continuance of those relations which are maintained between the general government and the uncivilized tribes of Indians within our borders.

In my last annual report I also recommended legislation on the part of Congress with a view to the settlement of the claims of New York Indians residing in Kansas. Since that time I have succeeded in negotiating a treaty with those Indians, which, if ratified, I have no doubt will relieve this office of very much of the perplexity it has experienced for several years in consequence of their complaints and grievances for which no adequate legislation has hitherto been provided.

With the exception of a report from Agent Hatch, who is in charge of the Spanish fork reservation in Utah, and Agent Bancroft in Washington Territory, no reports have been received from any of the respective superintendents of Arizona, Utah, Nevada, Washington, and Idaho; consequently I can present but little information in regard to the wants and requirements of the Indian service within the limits of each. In regard to the Indians of Arizona, however, a lengthy, comprehensive, and interesting communication from Superintendent Poston will be found among the accompanying papers.

It will be seen that, according to his estimate, there are within the limits of that Territory something over fifty-eight thousand Indians. This estimate is probably too large, as it includes the Gila Apaches and the Navajoes, who may be regarded as common to this and the adjacent Territory of New Mexico, and have been mentioned in that part of this report relating to the latter. With the exception of the hostile and powerful tribes just named, the Indians of the superintendency are friendly, and, in their habits, customs, and modes of life, as far superior to the wandering tribes of the north. I ask especial attention to the remarks of Superintendent Poston in relation to the importance of a formal recognition of the rights of these Indians, and the adoption of such measures as will serve to maintain and strengthen the friendship they now manifest, and encourage among them a further development of their skill and adaptation to the customs and pursuits of civilization.

Treaties of amity and peace have been concluded with the Shoshones, of Utah and Nevada, as follows, viz: At Fort Bridger, July 2, 1863, by Governor Doty and Agent Mann, as commissioners on the part of the United States, and the eastern bands of said Indians; at Box Elder, July 30, by Governor Doty and General Connor, on the part of the United States, and the northwestern bands; and at Ruby valley, October 1, by Governors Doty and Nye, on the part of the United States, and the western bands. These Indians have long been a scourge to the citizens of Utah and Nevada, and a terror to the emigrants and travellers over the routes leading through those Territories. From the representations made by Governor Doty, we have reason to believe that those treaties have been entered into by the Indians with a sincere desire for peace, and I have no doubt that the friendly relations thus inaugurated may be maintained by wise and judicious action on our part. The scarcity of game in these Territories, and the occupation of the most fertile portions thereof by our settlements, have reduced these Indians to a state of extreme destitution, and for several years past they have been almost literally compelled to resort to plunder in order to obtain the necessaries of life. It is not to be expected that a wild and

warlike people will tamely submit to the occupation of their country by another race, and to starvation as a consequence thereof. It was perhaps unavoidable that, in taking possession of these Territories, hostilities should ensue between our own people and the Indians, as the latter knew but little of the vast disparity between their resources and power and our own, and consequently would not listen to any reasonable propositions on our part. Much credit is due to General Connor and the forces under his command, for their prompt and efficient services in chastising these Indians for their outrages and depredations upon the whites, and in compelling them to sue for peace. Now that this desideratum has been attained, I respectfully recommend that measures be taken for the negotiation of further treaties with the Indians, having for their object the extinguishment of their title to the soil, and the setting apart of a suitable portion of the public domain upon which they may be concentrated, and so provided for that they need not be compelled to resort to plunder in order to sustain life.

On the 7th and 14th of July last, councils were held by Governor Doty and General Connor with the various bands of Utes, of Utah, and a verbal agreement for peace and friendship was made with them, so that it is now practicable to negotiate a treaty with them. I also respectfully recommend that measures be immediately taken for that purpose.

It gives me pleasure to state that the danger of hostilities with the Nez Percés, on account of the rush of miners to their country, in consequence of the discovery of extensive gold-bearing districts within their reservation, has passed away. On the 9th of June last Superintendent Hale and Agents Hutchins and Howe, all of Washington Territory, concluded a treaty with this powerful tribe, whereby they cede to the United States about nine-tenths of their reservation, or ninety thousand square miles of territory, which was ceded to them by their treaty of 1855. A copy of this treaty is in my possession, the original not yet having reached me. Its provisions appear to me reasonable and just. As soon as the original is received, it will be laid before you for submission to the President and Senate. On account of its great importance to the citizens of Washington and Idaho Territories and the State of Oregon, and to the Indians interested, I trust that the treaty will be promptly ratified, and its provisions carried into effect.

The latest information in regard to population, schools, wealth, and agricultural products of the Indians, will be found embodied in the accompanying tables relating to those subjects.

In conclusion, I deem it proper to submit the following statement and recommendations in regard to the trust funds held by this department on account of various Indian tribes :

United States bonds, loan of 1842, amounting to \$193,280, which matured January 1, 1863, were redeemed at the United States treasury in coin, which was sold for a premium of \$82,754 55, which, with the principal, amounted to \$276,034 55; of this amount \$260,000 was invested in United States 6 per



cent. registered bonds, loan of 1862, and the balance, \$16,034 55, was refunded to the appropriations from which the amount originally invested was drawn.

\$26,000 of ten per cent. bonds of the State of Kansas, maturing July 1, 1863, were redeemed by the State, and the avails thereof invested in seven per cent. bonds of said State, maturing July 1, 1876.

As quite a large proportion of United States bonds, held by the Department of the Interior in trust for Indian tribes, were coupon bonds which were selling at a premium, it was deemed to be for the best interest of the Indians that all United States bonds of the loans of 1847 and 1861, together with those of the States of Maryland and Pennsylvania, amounting to \$516,208 50, should be sold and the original amount reinvested in United States 6 per cent. registered bonds, loan of 1862, excepting the avails of \$25,000 of Pennsylvania five per cent. bonds held in trust for the Kaskaskias, Peorias, Weas, and Piankeshaws. (See act of March 3, 1863, Pamphlet Laws, 1862 and '63, folio 792.) Accordingly, said bonds were sold for the sum of \$541,210 29, (making a premium of \$18,017 01.) Of this amount \$497,850 were reinvested in United States six per cent. registered bonds, loan of 1862, and the balance, \$43,360 29, refunded to the appropriations from which it was originally taken for investment.

The sum of \$6,400, which had mainly accumulated from the redemption of stocks, was also invested in United States registered bonds, loan of 1862; making the total amount of bonds now held by the Department of the Interior \$3,037,892 15, as will appear in the accompanying statements, Nos. 1, 2, and 3.

One million seven hundred and four thousand three hundred dollars of said bonds, (including the Indiana bond referred to in the report of Joseph A. Williamson, clerk, late in charge of the Indian trust fund, dated November 30, 1861,) are those of States which have failed to provide for the payment of the interest, until the interest thereon, computed to January 1, 1864, amounts to the sum of \$299,509.

There are also \$83,000 of abstracted bonds for which Congress has made no appropriation, (not including the Indiana bond for \$1,000 previously referred to,) upon which the interest, computed to January 1, 1864, amounts to \$15,165.

I would therefore respectfully suggest the propriety of applying to Congress for appropriations sufficient to reimburse the various Indian tribes for whom said abstracted bonds were, and non-paying bonds are held in trust in the amounts originally paid for the same; such appropriations to be entered to their credit upon the proper books of the Treasury Department; also for an appropriation of a sum sufficient to pay the delinquent interest upon said bonds computed to January 1, 1864, at the rate of five per cent. per annum upon the amount originally invested in the same; and that the Treasurer of the United States be authorized to pay the interest upon the amounts thus placed to the credit of the various tribes at the rate of five per cent. per annum, payable semi-annually—the first payment to be made on the first day of July, 1864.

The accompanying statement, No. 4, exhibits the amount of non-paying bonds, the amount originally invested therein, and the interest, computed at five per cent. per annum upon the amounts originally invested, from the date of



the last payment or appropriation for that purpose, to January 1, 1864; and No. 5 shows the amount, cost and interest of the abstracted bonds.

Respectfully submitted.

WILLIAM P. DOLE, *Commissioner*.

Hon. J. P. USHER,

*Secretary of the Interior.*

NOTE.—The following communications, comprising an addenda to the list of accompanying papers, were received after the preparation of the foregoing reports, viz:

Annual reports from Elijah Steele, superintending agent for the northern district of California; Governor James W. Nye, *ex officio* superintendent of Nevada; James D. Doty, superintendent of Utah; Lorenzo Labadi, agent for Indians in New Mexico; a communication from Governor John Evans, *ex officio* superintendent of Colorado, relative to anticipated Indian hostilities; and a report from Hon. Alexander Ramsey, relative to treaty negotiated with the Chippewas of Red Lake and Pembina, and a council held with the Chippewas of the Mississippi.

---

*List of papers accompanying the report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs for 1863.*

OREGON SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 1. Report of J. W. P. Huntington, superintendent.
- No. 2. Letter from same, enclosing extracts from official report of Colonel C. S. Drew relative to hostilities in the eastern part of Oregon.
- No. 3. Extracts above referred to.
- No. 4. Statistical report of Agent B. R. Biddle.
- No. 5. Report of W. H. Barnhart, agent at Umatilla agency.
- No. 6. Report of Benjamin Simpson, agent at Siletz agency.
- No. 7. Report of James B. Bayley, physician at Siletz agency.
- No. 8. Report of John Willis, farmer at Siletz agency.
- No. 9. Report of George Megginson, farmer at Siletz agency.
- No. 10. Report of Robert Hill, farmer at Siletz agency.
- No. 11. Report of J. B. Clarke, teacher at Siletz agency.
- No. 12. Report of William Logan, agent at Warm Spring reservation.
- No. 13. Report of F. B. Chase, blacksmith at Warm Spring reservation.
- No. 14. Report of W. E. Smart, surveyor at Warm Spring reservation.
- No. 15. Report of J. D. Hurst, miller at Warm Spring reservation.
- No. 16. Report of George C. Cook, wagon-maker at Warm Spring reservation.
- No. 17. Report of William C. McKay, physician at Warm Spring reservation.
- No. 18. Report of M. Reaves, teacher at Warm Spring reservation.
- No. 19. Report of J. Whiting, superintendent of farms at Warm Spring reservation.
- No. 20. Report of Amos Harvey, sub-agent at Alseya sub-agency.
- No. 21. Report of Thomas Clarke, farmer at Alseya sub-agency.

- No. 22. Report of J. B. Condon, agent at Grande Ronde agency.
- No. 23. Report of C. M. Sawtelle, teacher at Grande Ronde agency.
- No. 24. Report of J. M. Miller, miller at Grande Ronde agency.
- No. 25. Report of W. J. Bridgefarmer, teacher at Grande Ronde agency.
- No. 26. Report of Nathaniel Hudson, physician at Grande Ronde agency.
- No. 27. Report of Joseph Saunders, superintendent of farming at Grande Ronde agency.

## CALIFORNIA SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 28. Report of George M. Hanson, superintending agent for the northern district.
- No. 29. Letter of same relative to purchase of goods in New York city, also relative to Round valley.
- No. 30. Letter of same relative to defeat in Congress of bill for the sale of Nome Lackee and Mendocino reservations, &c.
- No. 31. Letter of same relative to difficulties existing in Round valley.
- No. 32. Letter of same reporting result of his visits to the Indian reservations in California.
- No. 33. Letter of same relative to killing of two children by Indians, and proceedings of a public meeting concerning the same.
- No. 34. Letter of same reporting distribution of goods, &c.
- No. 35. Letter of same reporting destruction of property and provisions by whites.
- No. 36. Report of J. P. H. Wentworth, superintending agent for southern district.
- No. 37. Letter from same relative to his Indians inhabiting the Owens river country.
- No. 38. Report to the Secretary of the Interior relative to the above.
- No. 39. Despatch from J. P. H. Wentworth, reporting renewal of difficulties at Owen's river.
- No. 40. Despatch from same, calling for funds.

## NEW MEXICO.

- No. 41. Report of Michael Steck, superintendent.
- No. 42. Letter from General Carlton to Adjutant General Thomas relative to a reservation for Navajo and Apache Indians.
- No. 43. Report of José Antonio Mansinarez, agent.
- No. 44. Report of Levi J. Keithly, agent.
- No. 45. Report of Ferdinand Maxwell, agent.
- No. 46. Report of F. W. Hatch, agent.
- No. 47. Letter from W. F. M. Army, secretary of state of New Mexico, enclosing correspondence with late Superintendent Collins relative to murder of Navajoes.
- No. 48. Correspondence above referred to.
- No. 49. Letter to W. F. M. Army, acknowledging the above.

## COLORADO TERRITORY.

- No. 50. Report of John Evans, governor, &c.
- No. 51. Letter of Agent Colley, accompanying above.
- No. 52. Report of Elbridge Gerry, accompanying above.
- No. 53. Letter of Agent Colley, accompanying above.
- No. 54. Contract with chiefs, accompanying above.
- No. 55. Report of Simeon Whitely, agent.
- No. 56. Report of S. G. Colley.
- No. 57. Letter from Agent Colley.
- No. 58. Letter to Agent Colley, March 30, 1863.
- No. 59. Letter from Governor Evans, June 15, 1863.
- No. 60. Letter from Governor Evans, June 30, 1863.
- No. 61. Letter from Agent Colley, June 30, 1863.
- No. 62. Letter from Governor Evans, July 15, 1863.
- No. 63. Letter from Governor Evans to Agent Whitely, July 11, 1863.
- No. 64. Letter to Special Agent J. W. Wright, August 14, 1863.
- No. 65. Letter to Agent Colley, August 14, 1863.
- No. 66. Report from John W. Wright.
- No. 66½. Report of John G. Nicolay relative to Indian affairs in Colorado and Utah.

## DAKOTA SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 67. Annual report of John Hutchinson, acting governor and *ex officio* superintendent of Indian affairs.
- No. 68. Annual report of W. A. Burleigh, agent for Yancton Sioux.
- No. 69. Annual report of John B. Hoffman, agent for the Poncas.
- No. 70. Report of J. Austin Lewis, farmer for the Poncas.
- No. 71. Letter from Agent S. N. Latta, reporting condition of affairs in the Upper Missouri country.
- No. 72. Letter of Messrs. La Barge, Harkness & Co., and Agent Henry W. Reed, relative to the necessity of establishing military posts on the Upper Missouri.
- No. 73. Letter from Agent S. N. Latta, United States agent, on the same subject.
- No. 74. Letter from Agent S. N. Latta on the same subject.
- No. 75. Report to Secretary of the Interior of January 26, 1863, relative to the necessity of sending troops to the Upper Missouri country.
- No. 76. Report to same of March 11, 1863, on the same subject.
- No. 77. Letter from the Secretary of War on the same subject.
- No. 78. Report to Secretary of the Interior of June 19, 1863, enclosing letter from H. W. Reed, reporting his inability to procure escort for goods going to the Upper Missouri country.
- No. 79. Letter from Agent H. W. Reed, referred to above.
- No. 80. Letter from Agent S. N. Latta, reporting relative to hostilities of the Indians on the Upper Missouri.

No. 81. Letter from Agent H. W. Reed, reporting relative to his efforts to repair to his agency.

## SOUTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 81½. Report of Superintendent W. G. Coffin.

No. 82. Report of Justin Harlan, agent for the Cherokees.

No. 83. Report of George A. Cutler, agent for the Creeks.

No. 84. Report of Isaac Coleman, agent for the Choctaws and Chickasaws.

No. 85. Report of H. C. Ketchum, physician for the southern refugee Indians.

No. 86. Report of G. C. Snow, agent for the Seminoles.

No. 87. Report of E. H. Carruth, agent for the Wichitas.

No. 88. Report of P. P. Elder, agent for the Osages, &c.

No. 89. Report of Osage manual labor school.

No. 90. Report of A. V. Coffin, directing physician for northern refugee Indians.

No. 91. Letter from Superintendent Coffin relative to transportation of supplies to the Cherokee refugees.

No. 92. Letter from Superintendent Coffin relative to raids made in the Creek and Cherokee countries.

No. 93. Letter from Superintendent Coffin, reporting difficulties between the Osages and Wild Delawares.

No. 94. Letter from Superintendent Coffin, enclosing copy of letter of Colonel William H. Phillips relative to the removal of the Cherokee refugees.

No. 95. Letter of Colonel Phillips, above referred to.

No. 96. Letter from Superintendent Coffin relative to difficulties between the Osages and Delawares.

No. 97. Letter from Superintendent Coffin, reporting attack by guerillas on Dr. Palmer and Judge Hilderbrand, and murder of the latter.

No. 98. Letter from Superintendent Coffin, reporting illness of Opothleohola, and feasibility of making treaty with the Creeks.

No. 99. Letter from Superintendent Coffin relative to arrival of Cherokees in their own country and withdrawal of troops therefrom.

No. 100. Letter from Superintendent Coffin relative to the condition of affairs within his superintendency.

No. 101. Letter from Superintendent Coffin relative to depredations committed by "jayhawkers."

No. 102. Letter from Superintendent Coffin, enclosing one from Agent Harlan relative to the condition of the Cherokees at Fort Gibson.

No. 103. Letter from Agent Harlan, above referred to.

No. 104. Letter from Superintendent Coffin relative to subsistence of the Cherokees.

No. 105. Answer to the above.

No. 106. Letter from Superintendent Coffin, reporting capture by Osages of a party of rebels passing through their country.



No. 107. Letter from Superintendent Coffin, enclosing letters from Agents Carruth and Martin relative to a proposed council with certain Indians at variance with each other.

No. 108. Letter of Agent Martin, above referred to.

No. 109. Letter of Agent Carruth, above referred to.

No. 110. Letter from Superintendent Coffin relative to train of supplies sent to the Cherokee nation.

No. 111. Letter from Superintendent Coffin, enclosing report of Henry Smith relative to affairs at Fort Gibson.

No. 112. Report above referred to, from Henry Smith.

No. 113. Letter from Superintendent Coffin, enclosing statement of Agent Harlan relative to the Cherokee refugees at Fort Gibson.

No. 113½. Statement above referred to.

No. 114. Letter from Superintendent Coffin, enclosing reports of Special Agent A. G. Proctor relative to the affairs of the Cherokees and other refugees at Fort Gibson.

No. 115. Reports of Agent Proctor, of July 31 and August 9, above referred to.

No. 116. Letter from Superintendent Coffin relative to return of southern refugees to their homes.

No. 117. Letter from Special Agent M. Gookins, accompanying above.

No. 117½. Letter from Superintendent Coffin; transmitting a report from Agent Proctor relative to a recent rebel raid in the Cherokee country.

No. 117¾. Report above referred to.

No. 118. Address of rebel commissioner of Indian affairs to the southern Indians, accompanying above.

No. 119. Letter from John Ross, &c., &c., relative to laws passed by the Cherokee council, abolishing slavery and deposing rebel officers, &c.

No. 120. Proclamation of John Ross to the Cherokee nation, and correspondence between him and rebel officers.

#### CENTRAL SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 121. Report of H. B. Branch, superintendent.

No. 122. Report of F. Johnson, agent for the Delawares.

No. 123. Report of Reverend John G. Pratt, superintendent of the Delaware mission school.

No. 124. Letter to Agent Johnson, June 2, 1863, relative to removal of the Delawares.

No. 125. Report of O. H. Irish, agent for the Omahas.

No. 126. Report of Reverend R. I. Burt, missionary for the Omahas.

No. 127. Report of C. C. Hutchinson, agent for the Ottawas, &c.

No. 128. Report of C. B. Keith, agent for the Kickapoos.

No. 129. Report of G. A. Cotton, agent for the Osage river Indians.

No. 130. Report of W. W. Ross, agent for the Pottawatomies.

No. 131. Report of B. F. Lushbaugh, agent for the Pawnees.

No. 132. Report of E. G. Platts, teacher for the Pawnees.

No. 133. Report of C. H. Whaley, farmer for the Pawnees.

- No. 134. Report of H. W. Martin, agent for the Sacs and Foxes.
- No. 135. Report of R. P. Duval, teacher for the Sacs and Foxes.
- No. 136. Report of J. P. Baker, agent for the Ottoes and Missourias.
- No. 137. Report of John Loree, agent for the Upper Platte agency.
- No. 138. Report of H. W. Farnsworth, agent for the Kansas Indians.
- No. 139. Report of T. S. Huffaker, farmer for the Kansas Indians.
- No. 140. Report of M. Stubbs, superintendent Kansas manual labor school.
- No. 141. Report of J. A. Burbank, agent for the Great Nemaha agency.
- No. 142. Report of W. H. Mann, teacher for the Great Nemaha agency.
- No. 143. Report of M. Griffin, farmer for the Great Nemaha agency.

## NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 144. Report of T. J. Galbraith, agent for the Sioux, for 1862.
- No. 145. Report of L. E. Webb, agent for the Chippewas of Lake Superior.
- No. 146. Report of V. Smith, physician for the Chippewas of Lake Superior.
- No. 147. Report of J. A. Wilson, farmer for the Chippewas of Lake Superior.
- No. 148. Letter of instructions to Superintendent C. W. Thompson, of April 8, 1863, relative to the removal of the Sioux and Winnebago Indians.
- No. 149. Letter to Superintendent Thompson, of April 9, 1863, on the same subject.
- No. 150. Letter to Agent St. A. D. Balcombe, enclosing copy of act of Congress on the same subject.
- No. 151. Copy of act of Congress above mentioned.
- No. 152. Letter from Superintendent Thompson, of April 28, on the same subject.
- No. 153. Letter from the same, of June 1, on the same subject.
- No. 154. Letter from Charles E. Mix, of May 21, on the same subject.
- No. 155. Letter from the same, of May 29, on the same subject.
- No. 156. Letter from R. C. Olin, assistant adjutant general, enclosing list of Sioux Indians and half-breeds encamped at Fort Snelling.
- No. 157. Letter from Superintendent Thompson in regard to sites selected by him in Dakota for the Sioux and Winnebagoes.
- No. 158. Letter from Superintendent Thompson relative to establishing reservations for the Sioux and Winnebagoes.
- No. 159. Letter from Brigadier General Sully relative to the condition of the Winnebagoes removed to Dakota.
- No. 160. Letter from the Secretary of War, enclosing letter from Brigadier General Sully on the same subject.
- No. 161. Letter of General Sully above referred to.
- No. 162. Letter to Agent St. A. D. Balcombe in relation to site selected for the Winnebagoes.
- No. 163. Letter to Superintendent Thompson, enclosing one from Superintendent H. B. Branch, with communication from Agent O. H. Irish, relative to the Winnebagoes arriving at the Omaha agency.
- No. 164. Letters of Superintendent Branch and Agent Irish, above referred to.
- No. 165. Letter to same on the same subject.

No. 166. Letter from Agent A. C. Morrill relative to the feeling of the Chippewas under his charge.

No. 167. Letter from Charles E. Mix relative to sale of liquor to the Chippewas and interview with Hole-in-the-day, &c.

No. 168. Letter from the same, reporting interview with Hole-in-the-day.

No. 169. Letter from Hole-in-the-day relative to the Chippewas of the Mississippi.

No. 170. Letter to Superintendent Thompson, enclosing sundry letters from Agent Morrill relative to the Chippewas.

No. 171. Letter from same, enclosing cone from Agent Morrill showing the condition of affairs at Leech lake.

No. 172. Letter from Agent Morrill.

No. 173. Letter from Agent Morrill, showing the feeling of the Indians under his charge.

No. 174. Letter from Agent L. E. Webb relative to a visit of a party of Chippewas of Red lake to his agency.

No. 175. Letter from the Secretary of State, enclosing communication from Lord Lyons relative to supplying arms to Indians of the northwest.

No. 176. Letter of Lord Lyons referred to above.

No. 177. Communication to Lord Lyons, accompanying above.

No. 178. Letter from the Secretary of State, enclosing copy of letter of A. G. Dallas, governor-in-chief of Rupert's Land, to General Sibley, giving an account of an interview with Little Crow, chief of the Sioux Indians.

No. 179. Letter from Governor Dallas above referred to.

No. 180. Letter from Alexander Ramsey, governor of Minnesota, relative to the negotiation of a treaty with the Chippewas of Red lake and Pembina.

No. 181. Letter from same on the same subject.

No. 182. Letter from same on the same subject.

No. 183. Letter of instructions to the Board of Visitors to the Chippewa Indians.

No. 184. Report to the Secretary of the Interior relative to the Winnebagoes who desire to remain in Minnesota.

No. 185. Reply of the Secretary of the Interior to the above.

No. 186. Instructions to the appraisers of the Winnebago lands relative to the above subject.

No. 187. Report of the Board of Visitors to the Chippewas of Lake Superior.

#### GREEN BAY AGENCY.

No. 188. Report of M. M. Davis, agent.

No. 189. Report of H. H. Martin, farmer for the Menomonees.

No. 190. Report of Reverend J. Slingerland, teacher for the Menomonees.

No. 191. Report of William Willand, teacher for the Menomonees.

No. 192. Report of Jane Dousman, teacher for the Menomonees.

No. 193. Report of Kate Dousman, teacher for the Menomonees.

No. 194. Report of R. Dousman, teacher for the Menomonees.

No. 195. Report of E. A. Goodnough, teacher for the Menomonees.

- No. 196. Report of Alva Smith, foreman for the Menomonees.
- No. 197. Report of Ogden Brooks, blacksmith for the Menomonees.
- No. 198. Report of E. Murdock, miller for the Menomonees.
- No. 199. Despatch from Major General John Pope relative to depredations by wandering Winnebagoes.
- No. 200. Despatch from Superintendent Thompson on the same subject.
- No. 201. Report of the Secretary of the Interior on the same subject.
- No. 202. Letter to General Pope on the same subject.
- No. 203. Letter from the Secretary of the Interior on the same subject.
- No. 204. Letter from Brigadier General Canby on the same subject.
- No. 205. Letter from Edward Solomon, governor of Wisconsin, enclosing correspondence with Major General Pope on the same subject.
- No. 206. Letter to General Pope, accompanying the above.
- No. 207. Letter from General Pope, accompanying the above.
- No. 208. Despatch to General Pope, accompanying the above.
- No. 209. Letter from Governor Solomon, enclosing one from Hon. J. T. Kingston on the same subject.
- No. 210. Letter of J. T. Kingston above referred to.
- No. 211. Petition of citizens of Wisconsin, accompanying the above.
- No. 212. Letter from Governor Solomon on the same subject.
- No. 213. Letter from the Secretary of War, enclosing correspondence with General Pope on the same subject.
- No. 214. Correspondence above referred to.
- No. 215. Letter from Governor Solomon, enclosing petition on the same subject.
- No. 216. Petition above mentioned.
- No. 217. Letter to Hon. W. D. McIndoe on the same subject.
- No. 218. Letter from Agent M. M. Davis on the same subject.
- No. 219. Letter from M. M. Davis, enclosing one from the chiefs of Menomonees on the same subject.
- No. 220. Letter from chiefs above referred to.
- No. 221. Letter from Governor Solomon, enclosing petition of citizens of Polk county on the same subject.
- No. 222. Petition above referred to.
- No. 223. Letter to Governor Solomon on the same subject.
- No. 224. Letter from Hon. W. D. McIndoe on the same subject.
- No. 225. Letter from Hon. W. D. McIndoe on the same subject.
- No. 226. Letter to Governor Solomon on the same subject.
- No. 227. Letter from Superintendent Thompson, enclosing report of J. C. Ramsey on the same subject.
- No. 228. Report of J. C. Ramsey above referred to.
- No. 229. Petition to General Smith from G. W. Bailey and 124 others.

## MICHIGAN AGENCY.

- No. 230. Report of D. C. Leach, agent.

## NEW YORK AGENCY.

- No. 231. Report of D. E. Sill, agent.



## MISCELLANEOUS.

No. 232. Communication from Charles D. Poston, superintendent for Arizona, relative to Indian affairs in that Territory.

No. 233. Letter to Superintendent Poston, giving instructions relative to the Papagos.

No. 234. Letter from Orion Clemens, acting governor of Nevada, of July 2, 1863.

No. 235. Letter from J. T. Lockhart, agent, relative to the Pahute Indians.

No. 236. Letter from J. D. Doty, superintendent for Utah, relative to the Ute Indians.

No. 237. Letter from same relative to the Indians in Utah.

No. 238. Letter from same relative to treaty with the Shoshonees.

No. 239. Letter from same reporting details of his northern expedition among the Indians.

No. 240. Report of A. A. Bancroft, agent for the Yakimas, in Washington Territory.

No. 241. Report of H. C. Thompson, farmer for the Yakimas.

No. 242. Tabular statements of Indian trust funds, numbered 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5.

No. 243. Statement of liabilities to the Indian tribes under treaty stipulations.

No. 244. Statement of population, wealth, education, and agriculture among the different Indian tribes.

---

OREGON SUPERINTENDENCY.

## No. 1.

## OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Salem, Oregon, September 12, 1863.*

SIR: In reporting upon the condition of the Indian tribes in this superintendency for the past year, I shall confine myself to general statements as to their condition and progress, suggesting such changes as appear necessary and judicious, and refer you to the reports of agents and subordinates, which are herewith transmitted, for details.

The relations of peace and amity which existed, at the date of the last annual report, with those tribes with whom treaties have been made, have been maintained uninterrupted during the last year. This is due in part to the efficient assistance rendered by the military, but more, I think, to the advance made by the Indians themselves in civilization, and the growing tendency which they exhibit to abandon their savage habits, and depend upon agriculture for their subsistence.

Since taking charge of the affairs of this superintendency, on the first of April last, I have visited all of the reservations, conferred with the agents, and endeavored to thoroughly inform myself as to the condition and wants of the various tribes. In order to do this, I have been compelled to travel more than two thousand miles, a large part of which has been done on horseback.

My first efforts were directed towards securing the return of the large number of Indians who had escaped from the reservations, and were infesting the white settlements. From the citizens of Willamette valley, in particular, complaints numerous and loud were received, of these stragglers, and I therefore directed the several agents to promptly arrest all Indians absent without special permission, to return them to the reservations, and endeavor to prevent their escape in the future.

This has imposed upon the agents and upon myself much additional labor, and the assistance of the military has in some instances been required; but the effort had been so far successful, that over five hundred Indians have been recovered from Willamette valley alone; and, indeed, I am not aware that any are now left in that part of the country. A large number, probably two hundred or three hundred, are scattered along the coast, from the mouth of the Umpqua river to the California line, but I hope to be able to report them all upon the reservation before next winter.

Complaints were also made by citizens of Umpqua valley, of a band of Indians with whom no treaty had been made, inhabiting the mountains on the head of the north Umpqua river, and frequently annoying the white settlers in the eastern part of the Umpqua valley. Taking an interpreter with me, I left this place on the first of August last, and proceeded to that part of the country, for the purpose of inducing them to go to one of the reservations. A part of the Indians fled to the mountains upon hearing of my approach, but about thirty-five of them remained until I came up. These complained that the government had made no treaty with them, had given them no presents, and they utterly refused to leave their old haunts. Obtaining some assistance, I attempted to compel them to go, but they escaped, on the night of August 13, to the mountains, and I was unable to hold any further communication with them. It will be impossible to do anything further with them until the snows of winter drive them out of the mountains, and then not without military assistance. There are about sixty of them altogether, and these are the only ones between the Cascade mountains and the coast who are not under the control of the department.

East of the Cascade mountains, the various bands of Snakes, comprising the Klamaths, Modocs, Shoshonees, Bannocks, Winnas, and probably other tribes, whose numbers may be estimated from four thousand to five thousand, occupy the vast region, only partially explored, lying south of the lands purchased of the Nez Percés, Cayuses, Walla-Wallas, Umatillas, and confederated tribes and bands of Middle Oregon.

All of these, except a portion of the Klamaths and Modocs, are, and have been for a long period, in a state of actual hostility towards the whites. Gold has recently been discovered in various parts of this country, and the miners who have gone there in quest of it are constantly subjected to their depredations. For further and more detailed information in regard to them, I refer you to the report of late Superintendent E. R. Geary for 1860; the reports of my immediate predecessor, W. H. Rector, for 1861 and 1862, and the report of Agent Kirkpatrick for 1862. I regard it of the utmost importance that treaties be made with these bands, and I recommend that the sum of twenty thousand dollars (\$20,000) be placed at the disposal of commissioners to be appointed for that purpose. There are no Indians other than those above enumerated within the limits of this superintendency, who are not under the control of the Indian department, and located at the various agencies.

#### UMATILLA AGENCY.

This agency is located on the reservation set apart for the Walla-Walla, Cayuse, and Umatilla tribes, numbering nine hundred and sixteen souls, which embraces a large tract of fertile land, well watered, tolerably well supplied with timber, and situated in a mild and genial climate. It has also the advantage of proximity to the new gold fields of Oregon and Idaho, and consequently will enjoy for many years to come a remunerative market for all the surplus produce which can be raised. With proper energy and good management, there is no reason why this agency may not in a few years become self-supporting. The Indians located here are both intellectually and physically superior to the tribes west of the Cascade mountains, and if they are in some respects less advanced

in civilization, it is because they have had, until recently, but little intercourse with whites. They nearly all adhere to their old habits of living in lodges constructed of poles and skins, which they frequently move from place to place, but in agriculture they are behind no Indians in the State. At the time of my visit in June last, their numerous fields gave promise of abundant yield of both cereals and vegetables.

The chief wants of this agency now are the saw and flouring mills, provided for in the fourth article of the treaty of March, 1859. Much dissatisfaction exists among the Indians, because the government has thus far failed to comply with the stipulations of this article. An appropriation of ten thousand dollars was made for this purpose in 1860, and a part or the whole of it was placed in the hands of Agent Abbott to be expended. I regret to be compelled to say that the money was wholly wasted; a frame was erected and machinery bought, all of which was utterly valueless. I refer you to the report of late Superintendent Rector for 1862 for explicit information on this point. Good faith to the Indians requires that the mills be erected and put in operation without delay, and I recommend that another appropriation of ten thousand dollars be made for that purpose. The report of Agent Wm. H. Barnhart, which is herewith transmitted, will furnish you with valuable information with regard to the affairs and condition of this agency.

#### WARM SPRINGS AGENCY.

The reservation on which this agency is located extends from the Des Chutes river on the east to the summit of the Cascade mountain on the west, and from the Mutton mountains on the north to the Metolis river on the south. It contains about 1,024,000 acres, of which I estimate not more than four thousand acres are suitable for cultivation. Two-thirds of the remainder (say 680,000 acres) is prairie, unfit for tillage, but producing an abundance of nutritious grass. The other third (say 340,000 acres) is either rocky barrens or timbered mountains. I do not concur in the opinions which have been expressed of the unfitness of this tract for the purposes of an Indian colony. On the contrary, there is an ample amount of good land to raise food for all the Indians located upon it, a sufficient supply of timber and water, and its location, far away from any of the great routes of travel and the new gold fields, will permit the Indians, if confined to the reservation, to be kept away from the contaminating influences of white associations. But, unfortunately, the treaty of April 18, 1859, with the confederated tribes and bands of Middle Oregon, provides in article 1st that the Indians shall have the right to fish in common with the citizens of the United States, at the fisheries on the lower Des Chutes and Columbia rivers, and to pasture their animals, hunt, gather berries and roots, on unclaimed lands outside of the reservation. The effect of this unfortunate provision of the treaty is, to permit the Indians to leave the reservation whenever they choose, and they really reside at the reservation but a small portion of the year. Under pretence of fishing and herding their stock, they infest the towns along the Columbia river, and defy all the efforts of the agent to prevent their procuring whiskey. The sales of fish and ponies, and the prostitution of their women afford them plenty of money and render them less desirous than they otherwise would be to engage in agriculture.

From information received of Agent Logan, and from conversations with the Indians during my visit in June last, I am confident that for a moderate sum invested in clothing, agricultural implements, teams, &c., they would be willing to give up the right, and consent to be confined to the reservation. This, if accomplished, would relieve the white settlements of a very great nuisance, and very much better the condition of the Indians. I recommend an appropriation of three thousand dollars, to be paid in two annual instalments, for that purpose.

The treaty above alluded to also provides (Article 4) that the United States



shall erect suitable hospital buildings, one school-house and a dwelling-house, and requisite out-buildings for each employé. Appropriations made for these purposes appear to have been withheld for some reason of which I am uninformed. I have recently made a requisition for them, and trust they may be forwarded without further delay. The hospital buildings are especially needed, as medical treatment of Indians living in their own camps, covered with filth and vermin, exposed to cold and damp, fed upon improper diet, and, worst of all, liable, in the absence of the physician, to follow the prescriptions of the Indian doctors, is utterly useless. The building intended for this purpose is totally unsuitable, being small, badly lighted, and so open as to render it impossible to preserve that equable temperature necessary for the care of the sick. These Indians have made more progress in agriculture during the past year than in the five previous years, and, if they can be confined to the reservation, under efficient management, can be made to raise sufficient food for their own support. A few have also built houses during the last year, but most of them yet live in lodges covered with skins and mats. The report of Agent Logan, herewith transmitted, will give you further information.

#### GRAND RONDE AGENCY.

This agency is situated at the eastern extremity of the Coast reservation, on the headwaters of the Yam Hill river, a small tributary of the Willamette. Its soil, although a heavy clay, difficult to work, is well adapted to the growth of the cereals, but vegetables are raised with difficulty; and from its elevation, being near the summit of the Coast range, the climate is some degrees colder than in the Willamette valley. Most of the Indians here were originally from those parts of the State first settled by whites, and have been longer under the control of the department than any others. They have, consequently, advanced in agriculture more than those at other agencies. Most of them live in comfortable houses, have farms upon which they can, and do, raise sufficient food, and many of them are well supplied with teams and farming utensils. Their progress in these respects has, indeed, been most gratifying. Owing to the proximity of this agency to the white settlements, they have very frequently succeeded in evading the efforts of the agent to prevent the introduction of whiskey, and the deplorable consequences attendant upon its use are apparent upon a portion of the tribes located here. The stringent efforts of Agent Condon, aided by the efficient help of the troops at Fort Yam Hill, and the recent change of the laws in this State, in relation to Indian testimony, have, during the last year, very much reduced the traffic, and, it is hoped, may break it up altogether.

The reports of Agent Condon, and the various employés at this agency, are so full that further remarks from me are unnecessary.

#### SILETZ AGENCY.

Situated near the centre of the Coast reservation, in a valley of remarkable fertility, abundantly supplied with good timber and water, its numerous streams abounding with a great variety of fish, its hills and mountains affording an abundance of game and nutritious wild fruits, the Siletz agency has every natural advantage for becoming a prosperous Indian colony. Its isolation, too—being separated from the white settlements by a chain of mountains forty-five miles in extent, always difficult to cross, and, in winter, impassable—exempts the Indians from those vices which they are sure to acquire from intercourse with whites.

The soil, while it produces the cereals in moderate abundance, yields vegetables in enormous quantities. Sufficient supplies for the large number of Indians (by the last census 2,025) belonging to this agency can be easily and cheaply raised, and the tribes may soon be made to support themselves by agriculture. Commendable progress has been made during the last year. A considerable



number of Indians have erected good houses, with no assistance, except that nails were furnished by the government. Large fields for the agency, as well as numerous small ones for the Indians, have been fenced and put in cultivation, and a general willingness is exhibited to adopt civilized habits. Although the number of Indians located here is greater than at any other agency, the appropriations for its benefit are very meagre. The Shasta, Scotons and about half of the Rogue Rivers are the only tribes here with whom treaties have been made and ratified. These number only 259 souls, while the tribes not parties to any treaty, to wit, the Coquilles, Macanootenas, Noltananas, Toootootenas, Sixes, Joshuas, Flores Creeks, Chasta Costas, Port Orfords, Euchers, and Chetcoes, number 1,766 souls.—(See census of 1861.) No appropriations have ever been made, designed for the benefit of these tribes, until the last year, when the sum of ten thousand dollars was appropriated, but no part of the amount has yet been remitted. I trust that, in accordance with my requisition, it may be placed at my disposal for their benefit at an early day.

A treaty was made on the 11th of August, 1855, by Joel Palmer, then superintendent of Indian affairs, which included not only most of these tribes, but the Suiselaws, Cooses, and Alseas, numbering by the census of 1863, 521 souls, now located at Alsea agency, and the Yaquonah and Siletz tribes, now located at Siletz, but not included in the census of 1861. The Salmon River and Neskutchee tribes, numbering about 300 souls, now under the control of the agent at Grand Ronde, do not appear to have been included in the treaty above named, or in any other. By this treaty all the territory between the summit of the Coast range of mountains and the Pacific ocean, extending from the Columbia river on the north to the California line on the south, including the towns of Astoria and other settlements near the mouth of the Columbia river, the settlements at Tillamook, the towns of Umpqua, Scottsburg, Gardiner, Empire City, Port Orford, Ellensburg, and, indeed, all the white settlements along the coast, and the whole of the present Coast reservation, was ceded to the United States. But as the Senate failed to ratify the treaty the title to the whole of the territory above specified is still vested in the Indians, and the white settlers thereon are but trespassers upon Indian lands. Justice to these settlers (among whom are many of the pioneers of the State) requires that the Indian title be extinguished without further delay. Two methods occur to me by which this may be done; first, by ratifying the treaty made by Superintendent Palmer in 1855; and second, by making a new treaty. The treaty of 1855 was very liberal in its promises to the Indians, and provided for large and, it appears to me, extravagant expenditures. A new purchase can be made, in my opinion, for a far less sum, which will be equally beneficial to the whites and satisfactory to the Indians. But whatever course may be adopted, I cannot too strongly urge the necessity of *some* action in the premises, not only to secure the title of whites to their lands and valuable improvements, but to keep faith with and satisfy the Indians. They complain, and not unjustly, that the government, through its agents, bought and took possession of their lands, and removed them to a reservation, and yet has utterly refused to carry out its part of the contract. They are consequently discontented, unwilling to remain on the reservation, and reluctant to submit to the control of the agent. I recommend, therefore, either that the treaty of 1855 be ratified, or that an appropriation of five thousand dollars be made to enable the superintendent, in conjunction with the agents at Alsea and Siletz, to make a new treaty.

#### ALSEA AGENCY.

The Alsea agency is also located upon the Coast reservation, eight miles below the mouth of Alsea bay, and distant about forty miles from the Siletz agency. Its remote position and the difficulty of reaching it by land are advantageous in

cutting off the Indians from association with whites, but at the same time they make it difficult to secure efficient employés, and have deterred previous superintendents from visiting it. But a small amount of money has ever been expended here, and the buildings are consequently few, small, and rudely constructed. They are situated near the centre of the Yawhuch prairie, a beautiful tract of very fertile land, containing 600 or 800 acres, washed on the west by the ocean, and bordered on the east by densely timbered hills. It has been supposed that cereals could not be produced here in consequence of the cold damp winds from the ocean, but Special Agent Harvey has, this season, succeeded in raising fair crops of wheat and oats, while potatoes and other esculent roots, plants of the Brassica tribe, and, indeed, everything requiring a cool, moist climate and rich soil, yield enormous returns for the labor bestowed. The ocean and small streams near by yield fish of fine quality in greatest abundance, and although not a proper location for a *very large number* of Indians, the number now located there, 521 souls, can easily and cheaply be made to subsist themselves. As I have remarked in another part of this report, these Indians are very much dissatisfied because the treaty made with them has not been ratified, and many of them manifest great unwillingness to remain at the agency. They ought not, indeed, to be too severely censured for this, for the absence of appropriations for their benefit has prevented their being supplied with clothing, blankets, &c., and they are, in consequence, mostly destitute.

A few have erected comfortable houses without assistance, except in furnishing nails, but no school has ever been kept among them, and they are less advanced in agriculture than any other tribes in this superintendency.

I refer you to the report of Special Agent Harvey, and the farmer employed by him, for further detailed information in regard to this agency.

#### JACKSONVILLE.

Although there is no agency at this place, and the department has no property of any kind there, Sub-agent Amos E. Rogers has been stationed there since his appointment in 1862.

The country in and around Jacksonville was purchased from the Rogue River Indians several years ago, and they were all removed to the Coast reservation.

Within the last two years part of the Klamaths and Modoc bands of Snakes have left their own country, and taken up their abode in the valley of Rogue river, have made their living by trade with whites, theft, and the prostitution of their women.

Their presence is a constant annoyance and terror to the whites, and frequently leads to difficulties which the agent cannot easily adjust. They express not only a willingness but a strong desire to sell their lands, and it is to be very much regretted that funds and authority have not long ago been given to the superintendent to conclude a treaty with them.

The military department has recently taken the preliminary steps to establish a military post in their country; and when troops are stationed there, the agent can with safety reside among them, and will be directed to do so. Unless funds are appropriated for his use, however, he can accomplish but little good. The other demands upon my time have not permitted me to visit these Indians, but I hope to be able to do so before winter, and I will then report more fully as to their condition and wants.

The annual report of Sub-agent Rogers has not yet been received. It will be promptly forwarded on its arrival.

## EDUCATION.

The experience of the department, in its efforts thus far to educate the tribes under its control in this superintendency, plainly indicates that "manual labor" schools are the only ones from which any substantial benefit can be expected.

To place Indian children for a few hours each day in a school where letters only are taught, leaving them at night, and in vacation, to return to their parents and their savage modes of life, has not, and cannot, produce any good results. The attendance of children is irregular and uncertain. They retain the filthy habits and the loose morals of their parents, and acquire only a limited knowledge of the simpler branches, which they forget much more easily than they learn. In schools on the "manual labor" plan the children are under the entire control of the teacher; they are comfortably clothed; fed on wholesome diet; the boys are taught to labor in the gardens and workshops; the girls instructed in needlework and housework—in fact, they are raised and educated like white children, and on leaving the school are found to have acquired a knowledge of and taste for civilized habits. The very labor which they perform is indeed made to contribute to their support, and schools of this character, once established, can be made very nearly self-supporting if the teachers are paid and books provided by the government.

The "manual labor" school at Grand Ronde agency, under the management of Mr. and Mrs. Sawtelle, has been a decided success. Agent Simpson has recently caused a similar one to be established at Siletz, under the guidance of Mr. and Mrs. Clarke, which promises good results, if want of funds does not embarrass it.

I regret to say that schools at the other agencies, kept as they are upon the "day school" plan, have not resulted in the advancement of the scholars which the sums expended would warrant us in expecting. I recommend such legislation by Congress as will enable all schools to be conducted upon the "manual labor" principle. For more detailed information on this subject I refer you to the reports of the several agents.

## FINANCES.

Financial difficulties have caused great embarrassment in this superintendency during the past year. The paper money issued by the government has never been accepted as currency by the people of this coast. Transactions of all kinds between individuals, whether merchants, mechanics, farmers, or miners, are made in gold, while legal-tender notes—bought and sold as a commodity in the market—bear a depreciated, constantly fluctuating value. This has caused an apparent advance in the prices paid for articles purchased, corresponding with the depreciation of the notes, and has practically reduced the appropriations from thirty to forty per cent. But it is in the salaries of employes that these fluctuations of the currency have been most detrimental to the service.

Efficient men cannot be long retained, when their salaries—not very liberal when paid in full—are paid in paper which they cannot convert into gold at more favorable rates than sixty or seventy cents on the dollar. Some of the most experienced and valuable employes have left the service, and difficulty has been experienced in filling their places. Most would have resigned had not the recent federal victories caused an advance in the value of the notes. In one or two instances, where the necessity was imperative, I have authorized an increase of pay, but in general this has been avoided, in the hope that such success would attend the efforts of the government in putting down the rebellion as to restore the currency to something near its par value. Another difficulty arises from the fact that the funds are deposited with the assistant treasurers at New York and San Francisco, subject to the order of the superintendent.



Funds have been transferred to the agents in checks upon these officers, and difficulty and delay have often been experienced from inability to convert these checks into money. Unless circumstances are more favorable in this particular, I shall be compelled to visit San Francisco in person to bring up the money.

The amount of funds received by me from April 1, 1863, (when I assumed the duties of this office,) to September 1, 1863, is as follows:

From late Superintendent Rector .....	\$15,616 01
From Commissioner .....	62,500 00
From other sources.....	9,750 00
Total .....	87,866 01
Amount disbursed during same period. ....	56,664 08
Balance unexpended September 1, 1863 ....	31,201 93

GENERAL REMARKS.

In expending the funds appropriated for the benefit of the various tribes, the chief objects to be attained, in my opinion, are the advancement of the Indians in agriculture and the simpler mechanic arts, and their education not only in letters, but also in general habits of morality and industry, thus gradually lessening the cost to the government of their support, and eventually enabling them to maintain themselves.

Where the acts of Congress, or the instructions of the department, allow discretion to the superintendent or agents in expending appropriations, I have uniformly caused the disbursements to be made with reference to these objects, in preference to giving presents of clothing, provisions or gewgaws, which gratify for a short time the vanity or appetites of the Indians, but are soon worn out and consumed. A considerable part of annuities should be expended in supplying them with teams, domestic animals, and agricultural implements, instead of clothing, tinware, fancy articles, &c., &c., which have heretofore generally been purchased. This policy will, I trust, meet your approval, and will be continued, unless I am otherwise instructed. Economy and efficiency alike require that the funds be promptly remitted.

The credit of the Indian department has been so often and so severely taxed in this superintendency that merchants and others are very reluctant to furnish supplies except for cash in hand. Delay invariably causes enhancement of prices and dissatisfaction among employés, and I hope will be avoided in future. None of the Indians within this superintendency have ever visited the States east of the Rocky mountains, and consequently have but an insignificant idea of the numbers, powers, and high civilization of the American people.

In visiting them this summer I uniformly found among the chiefs of the various tribes a desire to visit and "talk" with the "Great Father" at Washington, and much good would no doubt result if this wish could be gratified. I respectfully suggest that steps be taken to enable ten of the chiefs and principal men to make the journey.

In concluding this report, it gives me pleasure to be able to say that the several agents within this superintendency appear to be zealous and efficient in the discharge of their arduous duties, and that they seem to have acquired the respect and confidence of the tribes under their charge.

I remain, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. PERIT HUNTINGTON,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs in Oregon.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*



## No. 2.

OFFICE OF SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Salem, Oregon, September 28, 1863.*

SIR: The enclosed extracts from the official report of Major (now Lieutenant Colonel) Charles S. Drew, commanding at Camp Baker, Jackson county, Oregon, to Brigadier General Wright, commanding department of the Pacific, furnishes much information in regard to southeastern Oregon valuable to the Indian department as well as to the military. I request, if it does not arrive too late, that it be published with my annual report for this year.

The necessity for treating with the Indians of that region, and bringing them under the control of the department, has been fully set forth in my letter to your office of June 1 last, as well as my annual report, and is too apparent to require further remark from me.

I trust the subject will receive from you at an early day the consideration which its importance merits.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. PERIT HUNTINGTON,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs in Oregon.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner, &c., Washington, D. C.*

## No. 3.

CAMP BAKER, *Oregon, February 20, 1863.*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your request of the 27th ultimo for a sketch of the Klamath Lake country, and for my views as to the necessity for a military post there, and, in compliance, very respectfully submit the following:

If I have treated the subject under discussion more fully than its merits have heretofore seemed to require, or should it appear that I have exceeded the proper limits of your inquiry, I beg that you will not attribute to me any want of respect to my superiors, or any intentional officiousness in laying before you some facts that are not of record at department headquarters, and are not now specifically called for. My chief desire in the premises is to render all the service in my power during the short period in which I am likely to have the opportunity to render any at all; and as I have been personally cognizant of all that has transpired of a hostile character in this region of country since its earliest settlement, I may seem unduly zealous in representing its necessities. But I trust not. Rather that, however, than that I should hereafter be considered as having neglected to perform a well-known duty.

I have been more thorough in my observations concerning the old route (the southern Oregon emigration road) *via* "Applegate Pass," and have noted distances beyond the points of your inquiry, in order that it might the more readily appear how important it is that this road should be kept open to the overland emigration, as well as to show its value as a public thoroughfare to and from the Humboldt and Washoe mines for nearly all of Oregon and a large portion of California.

Military protection is not a necessity of recent or present origin, as I will endeavor to demonstrate before I close this report, by citing the actual murders of which it has been the scene, but a necessity of at least sixteen years stand-

ing, for travel upon it since its first exploration, in 1846, by Jesse Applegate, esq., has never been secure from depredations by the Indians, except for large parties who were more or less acquainted with their character, and kept continually guarded against them.

What is true, in this respect, of this route, is also true of all others which traverse the country in any direction whatever between the Upper Willamette, Umpqua, Rogue River, and Shasta valleys, and the Humboldt region, and its entire vicinity.

The new wagon route from Yreka northward, *via* the Klamath lakes to its intersection with the Dalles trail, thence the old trail to Des Chutes river, and thence the trail of Ross towards the John Day river, stand next in importance to the southern Oregon emigrant road as public thoroughfares, as these are the most direct overland routes from northern California and southern and middle Oregon to all the region of country known as the Salmon mines.

With regard to the necessity for, and the location of, a military post in the Klamath Lake region, I have to report that I deem it indispensable to the public safety in this vicinity that a post should be established there at the earliest date practicable, whether the treaty with the Indians (the authority for which is now pending in Congress) is effected or not.

Having represented the Indians in the Klamath Lake region as justly denominated hostile, and that a military post there is absolutely necessary, I will now cite such murders as they are known to have committed within the few years past to illustrate, as fully as possible, the actual condition of affairs under consideration, and that the service suggested is of the greatest public importance.

The Klamath Lake, Modoc, and Pah-Ute Indians, so far as relates to their general character, are virtually one tribe, and none of them are in the least reliable for any good whatever. On the contrary, it is susceptible of the clearest demonstration that they are a horde of piratical thieves, highwaymen, and murderers, cowardly sycophants before the white man's face, and perfidious assassins behind his back. Their history, so far as is generally known, begins with the summer of 1846, the date of the first overland emigration *via* what is now known as the southern Oregon emigrant road. Their operations that year were mainly of a thieving character, the emigration having been a surprise to them, and allowing no time to mature a concert of action for more bloody purposes, such as they adopted in subsequent years. They made a beginning, however, by murdering one, if not more of that year's emigration, and committing many thefts and robberies. Their point for attack was at a place on Rhett or Tule lake, now known as "Bloody Point," and situated ten miles southeast of the "Natural Bridge," on Lost river.

The following year, 1847, Levi Scott, of Oregon, and of the previous year's emigration, returned with a small party along this route to make further explorations, but, on arriving near Goose lake, was attacked by Indians, wounded, and had one of his party, named Garrison, killed. At the same time an entire train—twenty-three persons or upwards—were massacred at Bloody Point.

In 1849 another train of eighteen or more persons were also massacred at the same place.

September 26 the same year, Captain Warner, of the United States engineer corps, and several of his party, were murdered near Goose lake.

In 1851 Charles Smith, Reason Haines, and ——— Terwilliger were murdered near the head of Des Chutes river.

In August, 1852, John Ormsby, James Long, Felix Martin, Mr. Coats, Mr. Wood, and thirty-four of the overland emigration, were murdered at Bloody Point. Ormsby, Long, and Coats were citizens of Yreka, and, in company with several others, had gone out to protect some friends whom they expected overland against the identical Indians by whom they themselves were murdered. Martin and Wood were of the emigration, as were the thirty-four not accounted

by name. It is very evident, however, that the murders here reported fall far short of the actual numbers committed. Such was the opinion, at that time, of those who visited the scene and buried such of the bodies as they happened to find.

Two volunteer companies from Yreka, under Charles McDermit, now major, second cavalry California volunteers, and Ben. Wright, subsequently Indian agent, and murdered by Rogue River Indians, February, 1856, and one company from Jacksonville, under Colonel John E. Ross, proceeded to the scene of slaughter with all possible despatch. These were soon followed by Major Fitzgerald, United States army, with a detachment of dragoons. The companies from Yreka arrived just in time to save the complete destruction of a train of sixteen wagons and about sixty persons. These companies found and buried thirty-nine bodies. The body of one female only was found, and none of children, though evidences were numerous that numbers of each had been murdered. The hair from a woman's head was found in one of the Indian camps then deserted, and various articles pertaining to the nursery were also found in the same and similar places. Subsequently, too, the Indians of Umpqua valley exhibited an unusual number of dresses and other articles of female apparel, which they alleged they had obtained from the Indians at Klamath lake.

It was the belief of the relieving parties, and of many of the emigration who had an opportunity to know much about it, that as many or more persons than are here reported were murdered, whose bodies were not found, and it is probable that this estimate is not more than correct. If so, the total is at least seventy-eight.

In 1853 the Indians were anticipated in their designs by a volunteer force being sent to meet the emigration before its arrival at the usual points of attack. The result was, it passed unharmed.

In January, 1854, Hiram Hulén, J. Clark, J. Oldfield, and Wesley Mayden, of Shasta valley, were murdered near Lower Klamath lake, while in pursuit of horses which the Indians had stolen and were driving away.

June 15 the pack train of Gage & Claymer was attacked and captured on the post road over the Siskiyou mountains, between Yreka and Jacksonville, and Mr. Gage was killed. The main object of the attack was to obtain ammunition, of which the Indians secured an ample quantity. The designs of the Indians to again waylay the emigrant road were frustrated by another volunteer force being sent there by the governor of Oregon, and the emigration came through safely.

September 2, however, on the middle Oregon route, ——— Stuart was murdered while going out to meet some friends whom he desired to have come in by that road.

In 1855, September 2, Granville M. Keene was murdered near the mouth of Applegate Pass, while, with others, he was in pursuit of horses the Indians had stolen.

September 24 they waylaid the post road over the Siskiyou mountains again, and murdered Calvin M. Field and John Cunningham, and next day Samuel Warner, near the same spot.

No military force being provided for the emigrant route this year, it was effectually blockaded, and no emigration allowed to pass over it.

In 1856 a volunteer force was sent by the governor of California into the Klamath Lake country, and the route fully protected.

In 1857 no force of any kind was sent there, and the road was again effectually blockaded.

In September, 1858, Felix Scott and seven other persons were murdered near Goose lake, and several thousand dollars' worth of blooded horses captured. Other parties were also robbed of much valuable stock at the same time.



In 1859 the Pah-Utes turned their attention towards the settlement of Honey Lake valley and Gravelly ford, on the Humboldt. Of the depredations they committed there I have no accurate memoranda. That they were considerable, however, both upon life and property, cannot be questioned.

In 1860, August —, Eli Ledford, Samuel Probst, James Crow, S. F. Conger, and James Brown were murdered in Rancheria prairie, thirty-five miles east of Jacksonville, and close upon the eastern border of the settlements of Rogue River valley.

In 1861 Lieutenant Alexander Piper, third United States artillery, with sixty-two men, was stationed for a few months in the Klamath Lake country.

But the result was less beneficial beyond the point where Lieutenant Piper was stationed, for near Goose lake Joseph Bailey, Samuel Evans, and Edward Simms were murdered, John Sheppard and others badly wounded, and nine hundred and ten head of fine cattle taken.

The aggregate of all these murders is one hundred and twelve, exclusive of the estimate for the year 1852—thirty-nine—and the number of Warner's party, who shared his fate. Assuming this estimate to be correct, and it is very evident that it is not any too large, and independent of the number of Warner's party, of which I have no data for an estimate, and the aggregate is increased to one hundred and fifty-one.

How many were wounded during the commission of these murders, some mortally, and others maimed for life, perhaps, and escaped, it is of course impossible to say. Two for every one killed is probably a fair estimate. This would give three hundred at least, and a total of killed and wounded of four hundred and fifty-one—equal to twenty-eight per annum for the last sixteen years.

The value of property destroyed during this period cannot fall short of three hundred thousand dollars. The loss to citizens of this vicinity alone, to which there are witnesses yet living, exceeds seventy thousand dollars probably.

All these murders and depredations have been committed without the least provocation, and in no instance have the Indians been punished. Success has rendered them more and more insolent and defiant, and consequently the more formidable and dangerous enemies.

The Indians with whom I have recommended treaties being made at the earliest date possible are: La Lake's and Old George's bands of Klamaths, the Modocs, and Ou-a-luck's band, located in Eureka valley, further northward, nearer the latitude of the Dalles. From the best information obtainable, there are of these several bands something over nine hundred warriors in times of comparative peace. This number, however, would be greatly augmented in a time of declared war, by acquisitions from the Pitt River, Pah-Utes, and roaming bands of Snakes.

In a military point of view, these Indians occupy a strip of country in the direct line of the settlements of the Upper Willamette, Umpqua and Rogue River valleys, in Oregon, and Shasta valley, in California—the line of division being only the range of mountains which skirt these valleys along their eastern boundaries, and through which there are numerous passes leading direct from the Indian country into all of them. Of these passes, which are in general use by the Indians, there are three leading into the Willamette valley, one into the Umpqua, three into Rogue River, and three into Shasta and Cottonwood valleys, and all are of a character to afford the most ample cover to the approach of an enemy to the very borders of each of the settlements. There is not a neighborhood in any of the valleys named that could not be penetrated by the Indians from these passes to its very centre in a single night, and ample time left to make a safe retreat back to them before morning.

By good leadership, and a concert of action on the part of the four bands of Indians named, all the settlements of these valleys might be seriously damaged,



if not nearly destroyed, before any organization for defence could possibly be made, or assistance rendered from any military post. This is the only military station upon this exposed line of frontier, extending from the northward of where the middle Oregon emigrant road enters the Willamette valley, southward to the head of Shasta valley, in California, a distance of over four hundred miles. In case of an emergency, such as may at any time occur, Fort Vancouver, three hundred miles to the northward, and Fort Crook, one hundred and seventy miles southward, are the only posts from which this could be re-enforced; and in the event of re-enforcements being necessary, it is hardly probable that they could be obtained from either, as at Fort Vancouver very few troops are ever stationed at a time of year when their services would be required here, and at Fort Crook a sufficient number only are kept to hold in check the Pitt River and other Indians of that immediate neighborhood.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. S. DREW, *Major 1st Cav. O. V.*

Brigadier General GEORGE WRIGHT,

*Commanding Department of the Pacific.*

---

No. 4.

SILETZ INDIAN AGENCY,

*Oregon, June 30, 1862.*

SIR: In compliance with the instructions and circulars from your office, dated January 11, 1862, I take pleasure in furnishing the information required, so far as I am able.

With this you will find statements in reference to employés, &c., also the desired map and statements to accompany the same.

In reference to schools, I will here state, in order that the department may better understand the matter, that there never has been a school kept here previous to this time that really deserved that name. It is true that teachers have from time to time been employed in that capacity, but I cannot see that any good has resulted therefrom. Many reasons might be given why the school has not answered the expectations of the department, but I will only refer to one or two. In the first place, the fund is not sufficient to support the number of schools required. This will be apparent by reference to the map, where it will be observed that both the upper and lower farms are some eight or nine miles from the agency buildings, where the school-house is located; and in consequence, the tribes who are located at those points never can derive any benefit from a school at such a distance from their homes, unless the children are taken and boarded at the agency. Under these circumstances, only those Indians who are located on the agency and Shasta farms can be benefited by the school; this is one of the causes of complaint among the Indians. Another and very important reason is, that the persons heretofore employed have conducted themselves in such an immoral manner as to inspire the Indians with contempt. Instead of being examples worthy of imitation by the Indians, they have been just the reverse. The conduct of the employés has been such that the Indians have been led to believe that the whites were only here to gratify their lusts, rather than for any good purpose. To such an extent have these bad examples been practiced, that the Indians have lost confidence in those who are appointed over to instruct them, and hence their reluctance to send their children, especially the older girls, to school. To these causes, and the natural antipathy which they have for intellectual improvement, may be attributed the unsatisfactory results of the school.

To overcome these bad impressions, I have been careful to select such employes as are known to have good moral characters, and have laid down such rules and regulations, governing their intercourse with the Indians, as will teach the Indians that we are here for their good and improvement, and not to injure them. Any violation of these rules by any employé insures his immediate dismissal from the service.

In concluding the subject of schools, I will offer a few suggestions which, in my opinion, if carried out, will go further to insure the civilization of the Indians than any other means heretofore adopted, the success of which, however, would entirely depend upon a sufficiency of funds. These should be ample for the maintenance of three district schools. These schools should be conducted on such a plan as not only to secure to the Indian children the rudiments of a common school education, but also *habits of industry*, and a knowledge of the ordinary pursuits of civilized life. Without the latter the former is a perfect mockery, and a positive injury to the Indians. These two objects can only be attained by making the school one of industry as well as learning. To accomplish this, a few acres of land adjoining each school-house should be enclosed, and the boys be required to work so many hours every day in tilling the soil, while the girls should be required to sew and knit, and learn such other civilized home accomplishments as are taught to white girls. To these could be added from time to time other branches of industry. The strictest discipline should at all times be maintained, and the schools should be kept in constant operation. Should these suggestions be acted-upon, I am sanguine that the results will be most satisfactory.

The farming business here, as a general thing, has been conducted in the same loose and careless manner as other branches, and the results equally unsatisfactory. Last year the wheat crop was in a manner an entire failure, only a few hundred bushels of wheat being raised from several hundred acres of land, and that so badly shrunk up and "smutted" as to be unfit for seed or bread. Before another crop can be sown new seed will have to be purchased and brought here. I think the cause of this failure is mainly owing to the fact that the seed was bad, and the ground was planted in the winter or spring months. I am led to believe, from personal observation, and from the opinions of old farmers in Oregon, that the proper time to sow wheat here is in August and September; and with this end in view, I am having the ground prepared for the crops which will be sown, provided I am furnished with the seed.

Potatoes and other root vegetables have always yielded bountifully here, requiring but little attention after being planted. Potatoes must be chiefly depended upon to subsist the Indians, for the reason that when all other crops *may* fail, this is always certain. I would suggest that a change of seed is necessary, for apparent reasons. I think that peas will yield well, better perhaps than wheat; and to test the matter I have planted a few acres by way of experiment; and the same may be said in reference to barley. Oats always yield well with proper attention.

The Indians here, as a general thing, have a great antipathy for manual labor, and unless watched they will escape and hide in the woods to avoid it. At times it is difficult to find a sufficient number of Indians to do the labor required. This is particularly so as regards the men, and the main dependence is the squaws, who are principal laborers in the field, and who do all the drudgery at their own homes.

There are not many families that have kitchen gardens as yet, but all express a desire to have a small piece of ground allotted, and garden seed provided for that purpose. Others object, for the reason that other Indians would steal the products of their labor. I have endeavored to impress upon all the necessity of each family cultivating a garden, and I will probably require every family to do so another year.

The following list will show the amount of labor performed and the crops planted during the quarter ending June 30, 1862, principally by Indian labor, viz.:

282 acres of oats sown.  
 238 acres of potatoes planted.  
 34 $\frac{1}{4}$  acres turnips planted.  
 23 acres peas planted.  
 4 $\frac{1}{2}$  acres barley sown.  
 15 acres timothy for meadow.  
 967 panels post-and-rail fence made.  
 10,820 pickets made and put up.  
 2,000 clapboards made.  
 6 large barn-gates made.  
 400 posts, for fencing, made.  
 10,200 rails, for fences, made and put up.  
 5,000 rails removed and laid up in resetting fence.  
 1 blacksmith's shop rebuilt.  
 1 carpenter's shop refitted.  
 1 large barn removed and rebuilt.

In addition to the above, new roads have been made, and old ones repaired.

A large quantity of land has been ploughed for the next wheat crop. Many other things have been done which are too tedious to mention in detail. The above list, I think, will show pretty well, considering the means at my disposal, and the many difficulties which I have had to encounter. One of the greatest inconveniences which I have had to encounter is the want of a blacksmith, none having been employed here since last autumn. I have had to send ploughs and other things some sixty miles over mountains to Cowallis to have them sharpened and repaired.

Owing to the excitement in reference to the gold mines I could not employ a blacksmith for less than twelve hundred dollars per annum, which the superintendent objected to my paying. Owing to the same cause it was with the greatest difficulty that I could retain any of the farmers and other employes.

Ever since I have been in charge of this agency constant complaint has been made to me by all the chiefs of tribes "not parties to any treaty" that the government has acted in bad faith with them. They say "they made a treaty with the government, sold their lands, abandoned their country, and in compliance with the stipulations of said treaty they removed to this reservation, where they have continued to live, and in doing so have fulfilled their part of the agreement, but not so the government. On the contrary, it never has ratified the treaty, and has done nothing but pay them in promises for the lands abandoned. This treaty, they say, was made many years ago, and they have waited patiently for their Great Father to fulfil his promises, but they cannot wait much longer."

I have done and said everything in my power to convince them that the government will yet fulfil its promises and act in good faith, but all to no purpose. They are evidently much dissatisfied, and many of these Indians evince a spirit of insubordination and sullen opposition to my wishes. Many of the bolder ones have made threats that, during the summer and autumn, they would revolt from the authority of the agent, kill the employes, burn the agency buildings, and then leave for their old hunting grounds. Owing to this general dissatisfied faction, I find it difficult at times to control them. Bad and designing white men, who sympathize with the southern rebellion, have been tampering with these Indians, and counselling them to fight for their rights, and have gone so far as even to furnish them arms and ammunition.

These complaints, I must say, in all candor, are not without cause. Most of these Indians are destitute of clothing, and suffered severely during the last winter.



Adequate clothing and other things, at least equal to that supplied to Indians under treaty, should be provided hereafter. If this is not done they will certainly abandon the reservation. It does seem to me that the government is very tardy in the matter of ratifying these treaties.

Hoping that these suggestions will meet with your approval, I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

B. R. BIDDLE,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Com. Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 5.

UMATILLA INDIAN AGENCY,  
*Oregon, August 1, 1863.*

SIR: Since my last annual report this reservation has for a few months been temporarily in charge of a special agent, who remained here during my leave of absence, and whom I relieved upon my return last spring.

The general condition of the Indians here, comprising the Walla-Walla, Cayuse, and Umatilla tribes, confederated in the treaty of June 9, 1855, is gradually improving. As I had raised a large surplus of subsistence last year, many Indians, who had never been induced to come before, came upon the reserve to live the past winter, feeling confident that I had made ample provision for their maintenance until small farms could be opened and allotted to them, as had been done for others who have resided continuously on the reservation.

This season has been unfavorable to our farming operations on account of the drought and a visitation of grasshoppers which, together, have destroyed more than half our crops. Still, with due care and economy in the distribution of what we have, there will be sufficient to prevent suffering the coming winter, and leave enough for seed in the ensuing spring.

We have this year in actual cultivation over four hundred acres, which is planted in wheat, oats, corn, peas, potatoes, and other vegetables.

Our harvest is now progressing rapidly, and I am pleased to notice the improvement among the Indians in their knowledge of the use of agricultural implements and their growing habits of industry. The treaty farmers are at this time constantly employed in teaching the Indians the use of farming implements; and as an Indian learns the use and value of them as a means of procuring his own subsistence from the soil, I issue the same to him as a merited reward for industry, and to serve as an example to others.

Should the approaching winter prove mild and otherwise favorable, it is my determination to have a sufficient area of land broken and fenced to enable me to allot small farms to all heads of families of the three tribes living on the reservation. And I would here strenuously recommend that a portion of their next annuity for beneficial objects, &c., be expended for the purchase of common strong harness and small ploughs, which I have already estimated for.

The houses stipulated to be built for the three head chiefs have never been erected, but it is my intention to complete them this fall.

The great number of white people who are constantly passing through the reserve, to and from the gold mines beyond, continues to be a source of much vexation and annoyance.

As I stated in my last annual report, our greatest trouble is caused by the introduction of whiskey among the Indians. Nothing but the constant presence of military force, the same as is kept at other reservations, will ever prevent the surreptitious trade in liquor, and it is my opinion that a small detachment of troops should be stationed here, which would be the means of effectually putting a stop to the liquor traffic, and enable the agent more easily and certainly



to preserve peace between whites and Indians. When I first took charge of these Indians I had a good deal of trouble in making them behave themselves. Many of them were constantly molesting small parties of white men or committing depredations upon the property of settlers on the borders of the reservation.

Since then my firm and unequivocal manner of treating them has had a most salutary effect, and it is only when they are away from the immediate vicinity of the agency that they get drunk and otherwise do wrong. While the majority of the Indians are well disposed, many of the young men are always getting drunk when they are within reach of whiskey, at which times much trouble arises among themselves and with white people travelling through the reservation.

The condition of the agency buildings is such that we cannot occupy them much longer without the outlay of more money upon them than it would cost to erect new ones at a more suitable point on the reserve. I therefore recommend that so soon as the saw-mill in contemplation is erected, that a new site for the permanent location of the agency be selected, and the present agency buildings given to the Indians.

Our mechanics are mostly engaged in making and repairing tools for the Indians. The scarcity of suitable timber in this region makes it necessary to purchase it at Portland, the cost of which, with the transportation added, makes it very expensive. It is my intention to put several of the boys in the shops as apprentices, that they may become proficient in the trades that will be most useful to their tribes when the fostering care of the government is withdrawn from them at the expiration of their treaty.

The wealth of these Indians is, I think, steadily increasing, although most of the property is owned by a small minority who manifest as much ability to take care of it as their white neighbors. Their horses and cattle, which comprise most of their wealth, I estimate to be worth this year about one hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars. At the same time a large number of these people are very poor, and require during the winter months much care to prevent suffering among them. I allude more particularly to the old and infirm who are incapable of procuring their own subsistence, and who must always be the recipients of the bounty of the government.

It is for this purpose that an "agency crop" is raised every year, aside from that cultivated by Indians who are able and willing to work for themselves when assisted, encouraged, and taught the use of farming tools by the employés of the department.

During the past winter there was much sickness among the three tribes, and the mortality of young children was great, over one hundred having died of measles and diphtheria. At present there is little or no sickness except a few chronic cases of syphilis and rheumatism.

Little, I regret to say, has been accomplished on this reservation in the way of educating the rising generation to read and write. A teacher was employed last winter, but his efforts, laboring, as he did, under many disadvantages, amounted to nothing. Although a very worthy man, and doubtless animated with commendable zeal, the result of his labors for the time being was not satisfactory either to myself or the Indians. Most of the Indians who have a desire for a school insist upon the return among them of their old pastor and teacher, the Rev. Father Cheruse, of the Roman Catholic church, who formerly resided with them in Walla-Walla valley before they were removed to the reservation.

If it meets with your approval, I shall endeavor to secure the services of the reverend father to take charge of the school here at an early day. My opinion is that much good may be accomplished by Mr. Cheruse, his method being to teach the Indians to work while they are acquiring a knowledge of letters. My own observation in respect to educating Indians convinces me that the only

way to make the system permanently successful on a reservation is to plant a farm of several hundred acres for the exclusive benefit of the school. By that means the Indian children may be fed, clothed, and lodged, without any expense to the government beyond the regular annual appropriation for pay of teachers and purchase of school books.

And if you see proper to give me the necessary instructions, I shall this winter break as much land as will suffice, and plant it in grain, the sales of which, when harvested, to be applied for the sole use and support of an Indian school on the reserve. First of all, however, we must have a saw-mill completed, so that a school-house and other buildings may be built. The "log-cabins," called the agency, were merely intended as "temporary," as it was expected the mills would be at once completed, and the proper buildings suitable for the agency erected the same year by my predecessor. That expectation was not realized, but I trust we shall have the mills in successful operation before long, and then we shall have little to ask for. All that we require to make these Indians a happy and contented people is to complete the mills, establish the school on a permanent plan, with a competent teacher of their own choice, and exercise over them a firm control by enforcing all laws and regulations made for their government and benefit.

The following is the number of men, women, and children of the respective tribes living on the reserve, and receiving the benefits of the treaty :

	Men.	Women	Children	Total.
Walla-Wallas, Homli head chief.....	83	117	92	297
Cayuses, Howlish-Wampo head chief.....	77	113	146	336
Umatillas, Winap-Snoot head chief.....	81	97	104	283
Total.....	246	327	342	916

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM H. BARNHART,

*U. S. Indian Agent.*

J. W. PERIT HUNTINGTON, Esq.,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Salem, Oregon.*

No. 6.

SILETZ INDIAN AGENCY,  
*Oregon, August 20, 1863.*

SIR: On assuming the duties of agent for these Indians, on the first day of April last, I found, from the most reliable information that could be obtained, there were about fifteen hundred souls upon the reservation.

Since that time I have collected and brought in about one hundred and fifty Indians of the various tribes belonging to this agency. These I found scattered about the Willamette valley, being many of them in the vicinity of the towns, and having been absent for a long time, they were in a miserable, destitute, and degraded condition—objects of sympathy and pity. Since their return to this agency, by careful medical attendance many of them have been cured of their diseases, and their condition has been so much improved that they seem willing cheerfully to remain here.

On taking charge I proceeded to relocate many of these Indians. I deemed it the best policy to settle them in as small bands as possible, as by so doing

many of their bad habits would be broken up. They would have less opportunity to raise broils and disputes, so common among Indians where different tribes are placed too closely together, and could be more easily influenced to engage in useful pursuits. I find this has had the desired effect, and could they be still further divided into separate families, I have no doubt the result would be very beneficial. It would cultivate individual responsibility, interest in the prospects of and attachment for home would be increased, and by getting them interested in farming on their own farms, they would gradually adopt the white system of living, and, by seeing its superiority, be induced to abandon their habits of prodigality and idleness. Thus, by learning them how to make a living, we would have inducted the Indian into the first step towards his civilization.

I found the oxen upon the reservation very old, broken down, and unfit to perform much service, and might have with propriety been condemned long ago.

The farming tools are few, and in very bad order; with these, however, and the few that were purchased, we succeeded in putting in good crops of oats, potatoes, some spring wheat, and a general assortment of vegetables; these crops look fine, and promise to yield well.

The wheat sown last fall was put in in bad order, and, as a consequence, the crop will be light. With the assistance of the Indians, we have erected a number of new barns and potato houses, which, with the old ones, will, I think, be sufficient to store the present crops.

Many of them this season have been persuaded to make gardens of their own; of these entire control has been given them, and they have shown a praiseworthy spirit in cultivating and looking after them. This has had an excellent effect not only by raising food to supply their immediate wants, but also in keeping them at home. The strongest appeal that can be made to the Indian is to give him the assurance that the demands of his stomach will be supplied; convince him of this, and he is cheerful and happy. The increased prospects here in this respect have had this effect, and the Indians are generally contented, willing to obey, and cheerful to work.

The flouring mill has been repaired, and when there is sufficient water we will be able to grind the present crop. None, however, can be done until the rainy season, as the stream on which the mill is situated is too small to run in summer.

The saw-mill on this agency had been built on a stream not sufficient to run it, and where logs could be obtained only with great difficulty. In view of the great benefit to be derived from a good mill, and from the great inconvenience and disadvantage under which we have labored for the want of lumber, and as I deemed it impossible successfully to conduct the affairs of this agency without it, I at once selected a suitable site and commenced building a new one, using as much of the old material as possible. The new site is a good one, easy of access from all parts of the reservation, and where there is an abundance of water to run it all the year. It will soon be finished, and at a comparatively small expense, as the work has principally been performed by Indians.

In accordance with instructions given by late Superintendent Rector a short time after I entered upon my duties here, I visited the newly discovered oyster beds situated on the Aquina bay, about four miles from its mouth. The oysters cover a space of about one mile square, and are covered by water from six to fifteen feet deep. These oysters grow so thickly clustered on the beds that they are very small, but are finely flavored, and if properly cultivated their size might be greatly increased.

By permission of my predecessor, a company has been engaged in raking and shipping them to California; several cargoes have been shipped and sold readily at \$1 25 per bushel, but I am told it would be difficult to sell a large quantity.

I also received instructions, same date, to examine and report upon the



practicability of establishing a salmon fishery at the mouth of the Aquina river. I am of opinion, that with a common seine, costing probably two or three hundred dollars, almost any quantity of salmon may be taken. The Indians, with proper instructions, can perform all the labor; and being convinced that to establish a fishery of this kind here would be of great benefit to these Indians, I will try the experiment, and, at an early day, report in detail the success attending my efforts.

I desire to call your attention, and, through you, the attention of the department, to the propriety of establishing a manual labor school upon this reservation. From the past history of day schools here and elsewhere among the Indians, and also from a careful consideration of the best method of elevating and truly educating them, I am convinced it is the only system that can be adopted with any prospect of success, and money used in any other way is worse than lost. So far as I have been informed, all schools among the Indians on any other system have failed. The great *fiat* has gone forth, that labor is the foundation of all true progress—labor of the hands and of the head; and this will apply as well to the Indians as to the white man. Unless we teach the Indian the necessity of labor, and how to do it, book education is lost; he remains idle, indolent and prodigal, and when he leaves the school, in his habits of life he still remains an Indian; but, by the manual labor system, he is not only instructed in book education, but also in the arts of agriculture, horticulture, &c., and when he has arrived at manhood he is enabled to labor for himself; knows how to farm, provide for his wants, and make a living. Being thus occupied, he has no time, and soon loses all inclination to follow his old manner of life; he becomes truly civilized and educated.

Taking this view of the subject, I procured the services of a suitable teacher, and have commenced the school here upon this system.

As the Indians on this reservation are entirely removed from all connexion with the white settlements, they are in a healthy and prosperous condition, and there are a great many children in proportion to the adult population; they are smart, healthy and robust, and their parents are exceedingly anxious to have them in school, especially when it is conducted on this principle. They see the great improvement in their children's appearance and deportment, and that in teaching them how to labor and be industrious, they believe the white man is doing the best thing possible for the good of their race. I would therefore most respectfully ask for an appropriation for that purpose.

For detailed account of the progress of the school I would refer you to the report of the teacher, herewith enclosed.

I desire, further, most earnestly to call the attention of the department to the necessity of confirming the treaties formerly made with these Indians; or if that is not satisfactory, to authorize another to be made. This would have a tendency to satisfy the Indians, and I am certain would be a great saving to the government.

They are becoming exceedingly anxious to know what the Great Father at Washington intends to do with them. I tell them I have no doubt but that they will be permitted to remain where they are; that in time the land will be surveyed and given to them for their future homes; all of which they desire very much to have done.

From the isolated position of the farming portion of this reservation, it would not be settled by the whites, even if thrown open for their occupation; therefore I think it could be disposed of more profitably by giving it to the Indians. There are other reasons why it should be set apart as a permanent reservation. It is a great distance from the white settlements; the surrounding mountains abound in game, and the rivers teem with fish.

As the harbor at the mouth of this bay (Aquina) is a good one, with an entrance easy of access, and safe, it might at some future time become very valuable; therefore, in case the Indians are permanently located here, I would re-



commend that the right of way be retained from the bay to the head of navigation on the river; such right being, however, so guarded by law as to preclude all encroachments of the whites upon the rights of the Indians.

A building is much needed for a hospital, where the sick could be properly cared for. It would be a great saving of medicine, and tend much to the preservation of human life, as it is found impossible to treat successfully many of the cases by leaving the Indians at their homes.

I enclose herewith the report of the resident physician.

In view of the great demand of these Indians for tinware, many articles which they are very much in need of, and, from their habits of life, are to be considered indispensable, I would recommend that I be instructed to erect and furnish a shop upon this agency, and employ a competent tinner; and I would say that the erection of this shop is, in my estimation, indispensable to their comfort.

In order to retain the Indians on this agency, and get them interested in operations here, I have deemed it best to employ them to labor on the farms and mills, paying them a per diem for their service. I think this system is better for their present and future welfare than to lay out the money direct for the purchase of supplies to meet their wants. By this system the Indian receives a twofold benefit—he is furnished with the necessaries of life and instructed in different occupations in which he is engaged. The one provides only for his present wants; the other not only does this, but prepares him to provide for himself when the fostering care of the government shall cease.

In consequence of the depreciation of the currency, and the advance in prices of all articles needed for consumption, as well as the situation of the agency, making the transportation of supplies very costly, and living here very expensive, I have, in obtaining the services of new employes and retaining those already employed, been compelled to increase their wages; yet the present rates paid are far from being an equivalent to the former salaries when paid in coin.

By reference to farmers' reports, herewith enclosed, it will be seen that in order to conduct the farming operations with energy and success, a very considerable expense must be incurred in the purchase of oxen, horses, harness, and farming utensils, &c.

It will also be remembered that we are almost entirely dependent upon the "removal and subsistence" fund for the support of these Indians, an appropriation for which may or may not be made at each session of Congress. It makes it uncertain as well as unsafe in making purchases which are also necessary.

In view of the additional expense referred to, for the purchase of farm implements, stock, &c., I would call your attention to the following estimated funds which, in addition to the amount usually allowed, will be required to meet the expenses of this agency for the current fiscal year, viz:

For the purchase of twenty yoke of oxen.....	\$ 1000
For the purchase of fifty milch cows.....	500
For the purchase of twelve single harnesses.....	200
For the purchase of twenty ploughs, assorted sizes.....	100
For the erection of tin shop, furnishing tools and material therefor, and pay of tinner.....	100
For completing repairs on flour mill and school-house, and for the erection of storehouse, hospital, and dwelling-house for employes.....	100
For school purposes.....	100

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. SIMPSON,  
United States Indian Agent.

Hon. J. W. PERIT HUNTINGTON,  
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Oregon.

## No. 7.

## SILETZ AGENCY, COAST INDIAN RESERVATION,

*Oregon, July 31, 1863.*

I have the honor to make my first annual report to your office on the health of the different tribes of Indians under my care, and on the different classes of diseases with which they have been afflicted during the past year.

From my personal experience here, extending only as far back as May of this year, I have obtained the information necessary to make this report by compiling the quarterly reports of my predecessor, to which, as well as to my own, I have the honor to refer you for details. The diseases to which these Indians have been subject are divided into two great classes, acute and chronic, of which, in the whole number (over a thousand) treated during the year, the acute class is as remarkably small as the second is numerous.

The acute class of diseases, with exceptional cases, resolve themselves into three sub-classes, viz: diseases of the bowels, venereal affections, and diseases of the respiratory system. The chronic class may also be divided into three sub-classes, viz: fevers of a low intermittent type, syphilis, and scrofula. These three sub-classes are, I believe, present either separately or both together in the case that I have attended on this reserve, but with very few exceptions. Mortality from sickness amongst these Indians is very small when their mode of living, and the poor way there is of affording them medical aid, are considered.

Their dwellings are unhealthy, damp, and affording bad protection against inclemency of the weather, though in this respect they are improving in the new house they build. The rough way in which they cook their food contributes greatly to the epidemics of diarrhoea and dysentery, to which they are subject, whilst their personal habits are filthy in the extreme. By there being no hospital established, and the sick being all treated in their ranches, contagious and epidemic diseases are propagated amongst them with frightful rapidity. I need not state, their medicines only, without the help of cleanliness, proper diet, and nursing, can effect but few permanent cures among the number who come under treatment; besides, giving these Indians doses of medicine for them to take at their homes, without constant supervision, is little better than a waste of the drugs.

With these facts before me, I cannot too strongly urge on you the necessity of our finding means to establish a convenient hospital, as soon as possible, as the only means of saving the life of a great number of these Indians, and also of preventing the few not already contaminated with the curse of this race from becoming as diseased and as helpless as those already afflicted with this disease.

The different villages are all in healthy situations, with the exception of that of the tribe of Coquille Indians. A marsh, covering some four or five hundred acres, lies right behind their dwellings, and half drying up in summer, emits pestilential effluvia at this time of the year, and is the chief cause of intermittent fevers, very common amongst this tribe. I would recommend either the draining of this waste land, or the removal of the Indians to some healthier locality. The children are numerous, and those of from six to twelve years of age very healthy, and many very intelligent. If these could be removed from their present associations, they might easily be raised in the scale of civilization, but, by remaining with their parents, they will soon, if boys, sink to a level with the older Indians; and if girls, be sold to prostitution and slavery. The hard labor which the women are obliged to perform, consisting principally of carrying heavy weights on their backs, sometimes for long distances,

is the cause of much sickness, which might be prevented by having more means of transportation put at the disposal of the different tribes.

The stock of medicine on hand is of very good quality, though by no means large enough for the proper treatment of so many cases. Some articles of very great necessity are absolutely wanting. I would recommend that a new invoice of drugs and instruments be purchased at an early date.

Calling your attention again to the great necessity there is for a hospital at this agency, I remain your obedient servant,

JAMES R. BAYLEY,  
*Physician, Siletz Agency.*

BENJAMIN SIMPSON,  
*United States Agent, Siletz Agency,  
Coast Indian Reservation, Oregon.*

---

No. 8.

SILETZ AGENCY FARM, COAST INDIAN RESERVATION,  
*Oregon, August 1, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to make a report on the condition of this farm, and of the crops put in during the year.

Owing to bad weather late in the spring farming operations were much delayed, and a smaller quantity of land sown than what was laid out for the purpose. However, I got the principal portion of our land under cultivation, and the prospect of a fair average crop is good. The land I divided as follows: There are five hundred acres under fence on this farm, part of which was used as pasturage. I broke some of this new land, one hundred and twenty acres and put it in potatoes, and part of the oats, viz: Wheat, 120 acres; oats, 50 acres; peas, 10 acres; potatoes, 80 acres; hay, 25 acres; making three hundred and ten acres cultivated this spring. The balance I have left to fallow, and mean to plough it for fall wheat.

This ground has been completely taken possession of by wild sorrel, and with the means that I now have, I am afraid that this weed will take possession of the whole farm, rendering useless the finest prairie on the reservation. The ground on which this weed grows requiring frequent and deep ploughing, would call your attention to the state of the work-cattle and ploughs under my care.

On the removal of the Shasta-Costa and Mackeenuteenees Indians from the farm, I was obliged to let them have most of the best yokes I had, with son ploughs, so that two-thirds of the remaining oxen are perfectly useless, being very old and worn out. Therefore, I have to recommend that young, useful work-cattle be got, also some new breaking and other ploughs of large size, those working now being much too small to do the work effectually. I would also recommend some small one-horse ploughs, and harness attached, to use in the potato fields, as by ploughing up the potatoes in summer a great deal of farming work would be saved to the squaws, and the crop materially benefited. The balance of the tools are in good order, though the number of them is much too small. The threshing machine is useless from want of animals to work it with.

The improvements made this year have been numerous and are substantial: A nursery of fifteen hundred apple trees, promising well; four new barns, one for the Joshua tribe, measuring thirty by twenty feet; two for the Che-t-coes, measuring respectively thirty by twenty, and forty by twenty feet; and one for the Too-too-toonees, measuring fifty by thirty feet; two potato houses, one for the Joshuas and one for the Too-too-toonees, measuring each twenty by ten feet. All these buildings are strongly built of logs, and are well roofed with clapboards. The fences being nearly all rotten, are pulled down



nd solid posts and rails have been put up in their place, extending in a line of ver two miles in length.

The removal of two tribes of Indians formerly located here, and scattering those remaining so far as practicable, has given great satisfaction to the Indians, who have this year worked of their own accord the ground allotted to them, when previously labor had to be rigorously enforced. Most of these Indians are building good houses, and have gardens in which they have raised corn, turnips, squashes, carrots, &c., sufficient for their wants. Some of them have also purchased milch cows, and are quite anxious to live like "Bostons."

Part of the Mackeenuteenee tribe have been removed to a prairie, distant about five miles. I had these Indians break about thirty acres. A temporary fence has been put around this ground, which has been sown as follows: Oats, 5 acres; potatoes, 10 acres; peas, 5 acres; all doing well for new ground. The wheat for this tribe was sown on the agency land previous to their removal. These Indians have not yet had time to erect either dwelling or farm buildings. The want of sawed lumber is especially felt at this village, there being no trees fit for building purposes for a long distance.

I have also to report on the condition of the farm of the Shasta-Scoton tribe. These Indians are the most civilized of any on this agency; farming their own ground, keeping their stock and tools in very good order, taking care of their crops during the winter, and requiring visits but now and then from the farmer to direct them in their work. They have put in this spring, wheat, 20 acres; oats, 35 acres; peas, 5 acres; potatoes, 15 acres.

Their farm being divided into two equal parts by the Siletz river, their crops have been put in equally on each bank. The land on the north bank is quite impoverished by wild sorrel, and I am afraid that the harvest on that side will prove a failure, whilst on the other bank the crop will yield above the average. But this failure will not fall as heavily on these Indians as it would on the coast tribes, as they supply themselves with an abundant and constant supply of meat by hunting, and are enabled to purchase many luxuries by the sale of the skins. The only improvement on this farm has been the erection of three very commodious dwelling-houses, built of logs. The balance of these Indians prefer waiting until a saw-mill shall have been erected to build themselves new houses.

In conclusion to this report I have the honor to state, that generally the Indians under my charge are satisfied with the efforts made in their behalf, and they think that they will have, for the first time since their location on this agency, a full supply of the necessaries of life during the coming winter.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN WILLIS,

*Farmer, Agency Farm, Siletz Agency.*

BENJ. SIMPSON,

*U. S. Indian Agent, Siletz Agency.*

*Coast Indian Reservation, Oregon.*

---

No. 9.

LOWER FARM, SILETZ AGENCY,

*Oregon, August 8, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to make this, my second annual report. During the past year I have had fifteen acres new ground fenced and put under cultivation, making a total of two hundred and seventy acres, being now well cultivated by the different tribes of Indians under my charge. This ground I have divided this year as follows: Eighty acres fall wheat; sixty acres oats;



twenty acres peas; seventy-five acres potatoes; leaving thirty-five acres of fallow land. All these crops look better than any I have raised on this farm, and promise to yield above the average. The Indians have this year taken more interest in their work and done it better, and, being fully occupied, have not had time to enter into those dissensions and broils so common among Indians. Most of them have erected comfortable, permanent dwelling-houses, and have surrounded them for the first time with gardens, of which there are about four acres, which will yield a good supply of vegetables, such as turnips, carrots, &c., that the Indians would not have been able to procure in any other way. I have erected at different points of the farm, amongst the Indian villages, three new log barns and one potato-house; one barn, one hundred and twenty feet long, shedded on both sides, so as to make under-cover sixty-five feet wide, at the Nockemilteence village; one barn, forty-four feet long, shedded so as to make under-cover thirty-five feet wide, at the Port Orford village; one barn, thirty feet long by twenty feet wide, at the Coquille village; one potato-house, thirty feet long by twenty wide, at the Coquille village. In these buildings the want of a saw-mill, so as to have lumber of a good quality and sufficient quantities, has been seriously felt, as much by the Indians as by myself. I have to report the want of some new breaking and other ploughs, and I would suggest that some one-horse ploughs and harness attached would be found of immense advantage in ploughing the large crops of potatoes always raised on this farm. I have tried ploughing potatoes this summer with Indian horses, and such horses as I could procure, and found it to save both crops and labor. The tools under my charge, with the addition of one hundred and fifty ox-bows, manufactured by myself, are in good order. I feel greatly the want of some young work-cattle; the most of the cattle now worked on this farm being old and worn out, having been brought out here when the agency was first established in 1857.

GEORGE MEGGINSON,  
*Farmer, Lower Farm.*

BENJ. SIMPSON, Esq.,  
*U. S. Indian Agent, Siletz Agency, Coast Indian Reservation, Oregon.*

---

No. 10.

UPPER OR ROGUE RIVER FARM,  
*Siletz Agency, Coast Indian Reservation, Oregon, August 7, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to make this, my second annual report. I have done but little in breaking land last spring, in consequence of the late season, being prevented from any out-door work by heavy falls of snow as late as March. I have put in the following crops, and, late as they were put in, they look remarkably well, and, if nothing happens, will yield a fair average: Wheat, 35 acres; oats, 45 acres; peas, 8 acres; potatoes, 22 acres; hay, 5 acres; fallow, 15 acres; besides five acres of turnips, which have proved a failure, I having sown them on old ground. This makes a total of one hundred and thirty-five acres under cultivation. In addition, I have broken about ten acres, and have altogether two hundred and fifty acres of good arable land under fence. In consequence of the removal of the tribe of Shasta-Costas from the agency farm to this one, I will have to break and fence from seventy-five to a hundred acres additional, and it is to this extra work that I have to call your attention. More than half the work-cattle on this farm are old and useless, they having been steadily worked by Indians ever since this reservation was first established in 1857. The ploughs I have are worn out; so with most of

my other tools. I will therefore require some young cattle, new breaking and other large ploughs, and at least one one-horse plough with harness attached, to plough up our potatoes in the summer, saving by that means a hard piece of work to the Indian women, and profiting the crop a great deal. During this spring I have repaired the barn on this farm, raising it six feet, and putting on a new roof, using over ten thousand clapboards for that purpose. I have manufactured thirty-seven ox-bows, and repaired our wagon several times. The Indians under my charge on this farm are well satisfied, and have not suffered from want, raising plenty; but they are not generally of a sedentary nature, preferring, as soon as their farming work is over, to live in the hills, where they provide themselves, by hunting, with an abundant supply of meat from deer, elk, bear, &c. They, in consequence, have not put up many new houses, but the few that have been built this spring are comfortable, and well adapted to their wants. I and they, though, are greatly in want of proper lumber to render our dwelling-houses and farm buildings as weather-tight and dry as I should like to see them.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

ROBERT HILL,

*Farmer to Rogue River Indians.*

BENJAMIN SIMPSON,

*U. S. Indian Agent, Siletz Agency, Coast Indian Reservation, Oregon.*

#### No. 11.

SILETZ INDIAN AGENCY, OREGON,

*August 1, 1863.*

SIR: In compliance with your instructions, I have the pleasure of submitting the following report.

I commenced my duties on this agency on the 1st day of June last. I found the building formerly used as a school-house in a dilapidated and filthy condition, destitute of doors and windows, the fence that had been erected around it entirely destroyed; in consequence, it had become a place of refuge for stock of all kinds, thereby damaging the floors and walls, rendering it unfit for occupation. The house has been cleaned, windows and doors put in; benches, tables, and bedsteads have also been made, and I have finally succeeded in getting the rooms in a fit condition to be used.

In consequence, however, of not having sufficient lumber to finish all the improvements necessary in the house, we can only accommodate, for the present, ten children. I have, also, with the help of the boys, erected a new fence around the house, enclosing the play-ground and garden.

Having commenced operations so late in the season, but little has been done in gardening. A portion of the land, however, has been broken up and sown with turnips and planted with cabbages, the boys doing the work with pleasure and a will truly surprising and encouraging.

The school has commenced with good prospects of success. Of the ten children in attendance, seven are boys and three girls. When they first came to the school they were in a wild, uncultivated, savage state. Their advancement has been rapid and encouraging. They can now spell words of two syllables and read easy sentences. At first I set them copies on slates, then I made them copy-books, and they can now write with ease, forming their letters very nicely.

Such has been their progress and diligence in their studies, that I have been astonished—so much so that, instead of regarding my occupation as the per-

formance of a disagreeable duty, it has been rendered a pleasure. I, from reports from this agency as to the prospects of educating these Indians, presented the matter in a most discouraging state; but I am confident that, by diligence, perseverance and your assistance, I shall have a school which will compare favorably with any in the States.

When the children came, they were entirely destitute of clothing. Garments have been made for them from such material as could be obtained, having in the first instance to make shirts for the boys, and under-clothes for the girls, from the flour sacks which you gave us. They are now clean and tidy in their appearance, and their general deportment is orderly and praiseworthy. The change that has taken place in these is a matter of surprise, and remarked by all who visit this agency.

There are a great many children on this agency who, if the means were provided, would be glad to be placed under white instruction. I am convinced the system of manual labor, in connexion with book education, such as we have introduced into this school, is the only effective means of civilizing and educating the rising generation of these people—the only one giving any reasonable hope that they will ever become virtuous and intelligent citizens.

In the school-house there is neither stove nor fireplace. I have used a small cook-stove of my own for the purpose of cooking for the scholars, the fireplace and chimney formerly built having been entirely destroyed, and the material carried off by the Indians. A stove will be needed to warm the house during the winter. I suggest that a large cooking stove be purchased, which would serve both purposes—cooking for the scholars and warming the house.

Hoping that the above may meet with your favorable consideration, I remain, respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. B. CLARKE, *Teacher.*

Hon. BENJAMIN SIMPSON,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

---

No. 12.

OFFICE U. S. INDIAN AGENT, OREGON,  
*Warm Spring Reservation, August 3, 1863.*

SIR: In compliance with the requirements of the Indian department, I have the honor to transmit my third annual report.

Last November, when I distributed the second instalment of annuity goods to the Indians located upon this reservation—and constituting the confederated tribes and bands of Indians in middle Oregon—I found the number of those drawing their portion of the goods two hundred and twenty-three men, three hundred and one women, two hundred and ninety-three children—eight hundred and seventeen souls; and to this may be added some malcontented Indians who would not draw, say about two hundred; total, one thousand seventeen souls.

As these malcontented Indians did not draw their portion, I was unable to get at an exact figure, but I estimate it at at least two hundred, comparing with the last census. The cause of these Indians refusing to partake of the distribution of the annuity goods is, that they were instigated to do so by the ever-wily young chief Que-pe-ma, who assumes a leading position, and will find a good many followers to his dictates among some malcontented Indians.

Notwithstanding the refractory conduct and obstinacy of these Indians, it was gratifying to me to see a good many Indians more than last year devote themselves to agricultural pursuits, and put in a crop, which I estimate in the neighborhood of three hundred acres, consisting principally in potatoes, wheat,



corn, &c., and bids fair to reap a rich harvest. Some who put in crops have left, as is customary, for the fisheries; but it is well to say they come back occasionally to attend to them, and to clean them of wild weeds, thereby showing a willingness to do something for themselves, and not be depending entirely on the government for support. I have encouraged and assisted them in every way I could, and am satisfied that all the Indians of this reservation might yet be induced to apply themselves in future to raise their subsistence. If there would be every year such an acquisition of number of Indians who manifest a desire to cultivate the soil, and have the spirit of their labor at heart, as they have done this year, to come back occasionally from the fisheries to look after their crops, I feel confident that gradually we might succeed slowly but surely towards their advancement in civilization and industry, and inculcate into their minds the necessity of their being provident and self-dependent during the winter.

These fisheries on the Columbia are a great attraction for Indians, but at the same time are a great drawback in keeping them on the reservation, and just when the crops require their constant weeding, and proper care and attention, to keep the cattle from breaking through the fences; but they insist that it is one of their reserved rights by treaty stipulations to go fishing on the Columbia, and the agent cannot prevent them from going there unless their interest could be bought out, and which I think could easily be done with very little expense to the government, and it would then enable the agent to prevent them from leaving, and to compel them to remain on the reservation to cultivate the soil and attend to their crops.

The department will have about thirty-five or forty acres under cultivation, consisting chiefly of wheat, oats, potatoes, and some vegetables. During last winter, which was tolerably mild, the government cattle have not suffered, and I will ascertain the increase of stock as soon as I get through the busy time of harvesting, when I will report it upon my property return.

The Warm Spring reservation derives its name from a warm sulphur spring upon it, and embraces a section of country from eight to ten thousand acres of tillable land, bounded on the north by Mutton mountains, on the south by the northwest branch of the Des Chutes river, on the west by the summit of the Cascade mountains, and on the east by the Des Chutes river. It is a very rough country, high table-lands, broken by deep cañons and ravines running through it from the Cascade mountains to the Des Chutes river. In some of these ravines the tillable land is found. It is generally good grazing land, but in small tracts. It will always be liable to frost, owing to its near proximity to the mountains, and its elevation, but nearly every year, with proper attention, good crops of corn, wheat and potatoes can be raised. It is an excellent grazing country, one of the best on the Pacific coast. It is tolerably well timbered with pine, cottonwood, birch, juniper, and a very few small oaks. There are several small streams of water running through it, which I think the best in the world. The Indian names of these streams are Milla, Chit-ike, Sue-sue-key and Metolins. The improvements made are upon the Chit-ike, which is near the centre of the reservation, north and south. The reservation and country in its vicinity abound in game, such as antelopes, elk, deer and bear; also in roots and berries, which the Indians gather for food.

The improvements on the reservation belonging to the department consist of one saw and one flouring mill in good running order; one house, with three rooms and one garret, used as mess-house, kitchen and sleeping place for employés, in good condition, but lightly constructed; one storehouse, in good order and suitable for the intended purposes; one school-house, very bad and lightly constructed, unfit for school purposes during the winter season, not half finished, and requires considerable repairing before it can be properly used for the purpose, and by neglect will go to ruin; one hospital building, entirely too small,



rudely constructed, and requires a great deal of repairing before it is suited to the wants of the service for which it was originally intended; one blacksmith shop, with tin and gunsmith shop thereto attached, in a very bad state, requires constant repairing, is dark and does not answer the desired purpose; one wagon and plough makers' shop will answer, but rather too small to overhaul wagon-beds and other similar work. I have been unable to do the required repairs on some of the above-mentioned buildings on account of not having received the funds appropriated, and which are in arrears for that purpose. Last June I made a requisition for those funds, and trust I will have them remitted to me at an early day, to enable me to do the required repairing and improvements on the buildings before they go to ruin. As they are now, they are entirely unfit for the purposes they were originally intended or may be required for.

There could be some more tillable land put in cultivation, but I am greatly deficient in farming implements, such as wagons, carts, wheelbarrows, harness, ploughs, &c.

For further and detailed description of the condition of the shops and occupation of employes, I beg leave to refer you to the several reports of employes, herewith enclosed.

I transmit also a sketch and diagram of property on this reservation, and an estimate of funds for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1865, no part of which has been provided for by treaty stipulations.

All of which is respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,

WILLIAM LOGAN,

*United States Indian Agent, Oregon.*

Hon. J. W. PERIT HUNTINGTON,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Oregon, Salem, Oregon.*

### No. 13.

#### WARM SPRING RESERVATION, *August 1, 1863.*

SIR: Pursuant to your verbal instructions, I transmit the following as my annual report.

The blacksmith shop is in a bad condition, and requires some immediate repairing before it goes to ruin. I have all along been mending it in every place, and filling up the open holes in the wall and roof, and it is also too dark in winter time to work in.

My occupation since my last report has been the same as before, in doing the necessary work of the department—such as repairing wagons and ploughs, making wedges, mauling, repairing chains, shoeing horses and mules, and repairing iron-work, and such articles as may be wanted for the saw-mill, and picks for the flouring-mill, and also making root-diggers' knives, repairing ploughs, guns, fish-hooks, and all other articles wanted by Indians.

I most urgently ask an appropriation to put the shop in a suitable condition, say.

For the purchase of tools .....	\$500 00
For the purchase of iron .....	100 00
For the purchase of steel .....	300 00
For the purchase of plough steel .....	50 00
For the purchase of coal .....	25 00
For the purchase of coal .....	200 00

Total .....	1, 175 00
-------------	-----------

I am very anxious to have an Indian as an assistant. I had one during the year; he was lured away by other Indians, who thought it was below the dignity of an Indian to work in a blacksmith shop; but I believe you might get one this fall, when the Indians will all come into the reservation.

All of which is respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,

F. B. CHASE, *Blacksmith.*

WM. LOGAN, *U. S. Indian Agent.*

---

No. 14.

WARM SPRING RESERVATION, *August 1, 1863.*

SIR: In obedience to the requirements of the Indian department, I have the honor to submit my second annual report.

Since my last I have sawed about two hundred and eighty thousand feet of lumber, of which a greater portion has been used by the Indians for building houses and fences; some by the agency for building an office, stable, fences and other purposes.

About eleven thousand feet remain on hand, principally fence-posts. The mill is somewhat out of repair, the carriage needs taking up and levelling, and a few other things which require a regular millwright to do. In the spring, and up to the time I commenced running the mill this season, I was employed at other business upon the reserve.

Respectfully, yours,

WM. E. SMART, *Sawyer.*

WM. LOGAN, Esq., *Indian Agent, Oregon.*

---

No. 15.

WARM SPRING RESERVATION, *August 1, 1863.*

SIR: According to instructions, I make this my first annual report. I took charge of the grist-mill February 21, 1863. I found the mill in good order, except the millstones, which were in bad order. As there was no wheat to grind at that time, I have taken good care of the mill, and helped to do farm work till July 29, 1863, when an Indian by the name of Kirkup brought in the first grist of new wheat; and I am now running the mill almost every day, as the Indians have raised a very good crop of wheat this year, which will keep the mill running a long time. There is a great deal of smut in the wheat this year; and as there is no smut mill, I am in want of one, in order to make good flour, and am also in want of a miller's proof-staff for dressing millstones. The race also requires some repairing.

Yours, respectfully,

J. D. HURST.

---

No. 16.

WARM SPRING RESERVATION,  
*August 1, 1863.*

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department, I submit the following report: The wagon and plough maker's shop is too small for the amount of work, such as overhauling wagon beds and similar work, which is required to be done in it at the present time. I would recommend that

it be enlarged. The tools in the shop are many of them worn out, and should be replaced; there are also some new ones wanted. My time has been occupied in repairing the wagons and ploughs of the department, and in work for the Indians. I am very much in want of oak lumber for repairing wagons and ploughs, &c.

I would recommend that an Indian be appointed to work in the shop as an assistant.

GEORGE C. COOK,  
*Wagon and Plough Maker.*

WILLIAM LOGAN, Esq.,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

No. 17.

WARM SPRING RESERVATION,  
*August 1, 1863.*

SIR: In compliance with your order, I herewith present my second report. For the past year there has been an unusual amount of sickness, and particularly among the women and children, but not many deaths. The principal diseases are measles, scarlet fever, mumps, dysentery, ophthalmy, with the addition of the prevailing diseases mentioned in my last year's report.

I would again draw your attention to the repairing of the hospital buildings, as they are really in bad condition, and it is very necessary to render them habitable during the cold and rainy season.

I would also suggest the necessity of supplying the hospital with the necessary stores and medicines.

Respectfully submitted.

WM. C. MCKAY, *Physician.*

WILLIAM LOGAN, Esq.,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

No. 18.

WARM SPRING RESERVATION,  
*August 1, 1863.*

SIR: In obedience to your verbal instructions, I have the honor to transmit to you my annual report.

When I took charge of the school, November 1, 1862, I had a few scholars in attendance, and throughout the whole winter, but they came irregularly; and as soon as the spring opened nearly all left, going off, as usual, with other Indians in the mountains, and the attendance became entirely irregular.

It is during the opening of the spring that the Indians will take their children off, thereby depriving them of the benefits of the school, and during that time I have had no scholars to attend school; and then I have been employed at such work as the superintendent of farming operations might desire me to do, and showing the Indians how to work their farms.

To make the school perfect, and answer the purpose, the children should be boarded by the school-teacher, and entirely taken from their parents or guardians and kept upon the manual-labor school principle; without that the school is of very little benefit to the children.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

MYRON REAVES, *School-Teacher.*

WILLIAM LOGAN, Esq.,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

## No. 19.

## WARM SPRING RESERVATION,

*August 1, 1863.*

SIR: In compliance with the usages of the Indian department, I have the honor herewith to present you my annual report. I took charge of the farming department of this reservation on the 1st of October, 1862. Things were not in a very favorable condition for farming, but being at this season of the year, my time and such employes as were at my command I put them to cutting and hauling saw-logs. I also found upon examination that the saw and grist mills were in imminent danger of being carried off by high water unless there were some means taken to prevent it. I built a large dam or breakwater so as to turn the main current of water and drift-wood away entirely from the mills. In this way my time was occupied until February, when a large number of Indians manifested a desire to commence putting in wheat and fencing their farms for spring crops, so much as that it required all the teams, farming utensils, and pretty near all the employes to show them how to work. There are some Indians who can make quite a respectable appearance in farming, but the larger portion of them must be shown how to work. It would be waste of seed and loss of time of teams to let them attempt to put in their crops without assistance. I find a great deficiency in farming implements, such as ploughs, harrows, wagons, carts, &c. Teams are also insufficient. There are many of the department's oxen so old that they are almost useless. I would recommend that you purchase some more oxen, and let the old ones get fit for beef; in that way the old ones would be of some service, but otherwise they will die on your hands. I would also recommend the purchasing of some farming implements, say fifteen or twenty ploughs, some wagons or carts, twenty or thirty sets of cheap plough harness.

If the Indians had harness it would enable them to plough all their own land with their own horses, and save the department that expense.

We are in the middle of a tolerably good harvest of wheat; it is yielding well this season, but is somewhat short on account of the dry season.

Corn, peas, potatoes bid fair for a moderately good crop this season. I feel confident there will be a large addition of Indians that will take hold of farming next season, for I have applications now for teams so that they can commence fencing this fall. If I can render them the necessary assistance, I feel confident that the Indians on this reservation will raise a sufficient quantity of produce to supply themselves with provisions for the next season.

I remain, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES WHITNEY,  
*Superintendent Farming Operations.*

WILLIAM LOGAN, Esq.,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

## No. 20.

## ALSEA INDIAN SUB-AGENCY,

*August 12, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit my first annual report. This Indian sub-agency extends from the mouth of the Laguina down the coast to within eight miles of the Umpqua river, and embraces within its limits four tribes of Indians, viz., the Alscas, Cooses, Umpquas, and Sinselaws. The Sinselaw Indians live on the banks of the Sinselaw river; they number one hundred and twenty-nine



souls, and cultivate a few small but very rich patches of land along that stream. The products of their tillage consist principally of potatoes, carrots, turnips, &c. The stream abounds with fish, and the mountains afford considerable game. The Alseas, numbering one hundred and fifty, live mostly along the Alsea bay. There are a few but very rich patches of arable land along that bay which they cultivate, and a part of them have commenced a farm on the north end of the Yawhuch prairie, and have in two and a half acres of potatoes that look well; but they depend mostly on fish and game for their subsistence. The Cooses and Umpquas, numbering two hundred and forty-two persons, were removed from Coose bay and Umpqua river in the fall of 1860 to the Yawhuch prairie, a rich and beautiful tract of land extending north from the Yawhuch river two miles, and is about one hundred and twenty rods wide from the ocean to a steep timbered bluff. Between this and the Alsea are some narrow strips of pasture land, but unfit for cultivation. The balance of the country along the coast is either sand-hills or rough mountainous land, covered with a heavy growth of evergreen timber, mostly spruce, and an undergrowth so thick and tangled that it is very difficult to travel through even on foot, except along the trails made by the wild beasts that inhabit the mountains.

When I took charge of the agency, on the first of October last, the agency buildings stood in the timber on the bank of the Yawhuch, near the southeast corner of a prairie, in the midst of an Indian village. The buildings were all constructed of logs, and were much dilapidated and out of repair. Mr. Brooks, my predecessor, informed me that he was instructed to remove them into the prairie, one mile north, to a place where he had broken ground for a small garden, and commenced a barn twenty by fifty-eight feet, and had it nearly ready for roofing. This was completed, and enough provender was cured and stored in it for the government stock. The other buildings were removed to this place, remodelled and new roofed, and now consist of an office 14 by 16 feet, (fourteen by sixteen,) a porch five feet wide in front; (10) ten feet west of this are two bed-rooms eight by eighteen feet, (8 by 18,) a kitchen sixteen by twenty-six, the intervening space covered for a wood-house; the east and north ends of the house weatherboarded with split boards, and the office ceiled with redwood; a commissary, sixteen by twenty-six feet; a blacksmith shop; a coal-house; a tool-house; all enclosed in a picket-fence, one acre enclosure. These, with a potato house, eighteen by thirty-six feet, comprise all the government buildings. The Cooses and Umpquas have each a barn and potato house. The Cooses have five log and four frame houses. The Umpquas have one frame and three log houses, and each tribe has a number of grass and board houses. The Sinselaws have good comfortable houses, some log, but mostly frame. The Alseas' homes are of a lower order. But most of the new houses in each tribe are of a better kind, showing a decided improvement. A majority of them show a desire to work and live, as they say, "like Bostons." My wife has this summer learned a few of the squaws to knit; they learn readily, and, I believe, if furnished with yarn, would soon knit all their own hosiery. For the amount of farming lands in cultivation, and the harvest prospects, I refer you to the report of the farmer, herewith accompanying.

I have induced most of the Cooses and Umpquas this season to plant gardens, and they seem to take quite an interest in them.

This agency seems to me to be admirably adapted for an Indian reservation. The Coose and all the streams abound with both shell and scale fish, and the mountains with game, and enough of cultivable lands to raise all the vegetables they will need, and is so situated as to be entirely out of the way of the white settlements, thus ridding the whites of their presence, and themselves from the contamination of civilized whiskey. The Indians frequently speak of a treaty made with them a long time ago, and ask why their paper has never been returned. They say they have always been the friends of the whites, gave up

their lands, removed as the whites desired them to, and have waited vainly a long time for the fulfilment of the promises made them; and although the government has dealt with them kindly, they have never had the teams or schools that were promised them. It seems to me it would be very desirable that a definite treaty should be made with them, as they would then be much better satisfied, and go on with their improvements with greater alacrity if they were satisfied with the policy of the government towards them.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Yours, truly,

AMOS HARVEY,  
*Sub-Agent, Oregon.*

J. W. P. HUNTINGTON,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

No. 21.

ALSEA INDIAN SUB-AGENCY,  
*August 12, 1863.*

SIR: In compliance with your request, I submit the following statement in relation to the farm and farming on the Yawhuch prairie. When I came here, on the first of November last, there were enclosed on the south end of the prairie by a fence running from the ocean to the bluff about one hundred and forty acres, (140,) known as the Coose and Umpqua farm. By removing this fence north we took in seventy (70) acres more land upon this farm. Twenty-four acres of this enclosure had then been broken, but only fifteen acres had been in cultivation the previous year. Of the broken lands, twenty-one acres were planted with potatoes, two acres with oats, and one in carrots. We broke twenty acres of new land last winter and spring, of which two acres were sown with wheat, seven acres with oats, and one acre in turnips, and would have sown the balance in carrots, rutabagas, and turnips, but failed to get seed. The potatoes were planted early, most of them in March and the first days of April, and look well; they are the late red potato, and do not come in until fall. It would be well to have some potatoes of an early kind, that the Indians may have some earlier in the season. The oats were sown March 24 and 25, were very heavy, and are now harvested; will probably yield at the rate of from forty to fifty bushels per acre.

The wheat was sown May 5; it looks well, but is as yet not ripe. The carrots will produce a fair crop, but the turnips look very indifferently in consequence, I think, of the bad quality of the seed.

The Alsea farm, on the north end of the prairie, contains near three acres. It was broke last summer. We ploughed and harrowed it. The Alsea Indians planted most of it in potatoes, and will produce a fair crop. The Indians have always so far furnished a hand to drive in ploughing; done most of the harrowing; and after the furrows were ploughed for planting, have planted and cultivated their potatoes with their hoes. This they did very well. But I would recommend that hereafter a plough be run between the rows of potatoes after the Indians have hoed them the second time, as I believe it would much benefit the crops. We have cut and put up about twenty tons of wild grass hay, but I would recommend that enough timothy be sown to make what fodder that will be needed, as the wild grass is thin and considerably weedy.

The working oxen that belong to this farm are, most of them, very old, and will soon be totally unfit for working use, and useless but for beef. I would

recommend that they be replaced by young cattle, for with these old oxen it will be impossible to cultivate and improve this farm another year.

Very respectfully submitted.

Yours, obediently,

AMOS HARVEY,  
*Indian Sub-Agent, Oregon.*

THOMAS CLARK,  
*Farmer at Alsea Agency.*

---

No. 22.

GRAND RONDE INDIAN AGENCY,  
*Oregon, August 28, 1863.*

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian bureau, I have the honor to submit this my third annual report.

During the past year marked change has taken place in the affairs of this agency; success has attended my efforts, and all the different departments of operation are in a healthy and prosperous condition.

As upon the farming depend the comfort and maintenance of the Indians, I have given it my special care and attention. I found it difficult to operate successfully, as most of the soil is of a heavy, clayey nature, hard to break and prepare for the crops, and it requires constant care and attention to keep it in good condition. The appropriation for the pay of farmer for the Willamette tribes having been exhausted during the first few years of their stay here, I found it necessary to adopt some method of instructing these Indians in agricultural pursuits; accordingly I laid out and commenced the cultivation of a farm comprising about 300 acres, for the general good and benefit of the tribes, employing the Indians, and paying them a per diem for their labor out of their annuities. In learning how to farm, they have made good advancement, and the money thus expended has been well laid out, the object being as much to educate them as the benefit derived from their labor. I submitted this proposition to your predecessor on his visit to this place, showing him the grounds, the condition of the Indians, &c., and it met with his hearty approval, and agreeable to his instructions I continued this system. The Indians have also shown a commendable and praiseworthy spirit in conducting their own farms. A majority of them have permanent homes, and have small farms or enclosures of their own under cultivation. They have raised a large quantity of wheat and oats this season. Their homes have been put in a comfortable condition, their small enclosures have been well fenced and many of them well tilled, and many of their homes have an appearance of neatness and comfort. They seem much pleased with their improved condition, and feel anxious and desirous to make further improvements. Many of them, however, need farming utensils, tools, implements, stock, teams, &c., and all yet need instruction in farming and gardening. Notwithstanding these improvements, it is found difficult to induce them to raise more than sufficient to meet their immediate wants, and never sufficient to provide for seed for the ensuing year. There are also many old and infirm persons among the tribes, incapable of doing any work; and in addition to the support of these, a large quantity is required to feed their cattle and horses during the winter season. Many other reasons could be advanced as to the necessity of such a system. The amount of grains raised upon the department or home farm under this system this year were 3,057 bushels of wheat, and 268 bushels of oats, also 20 tons of hay. During the past year it has required the outlay of a considerable sum to purchase seed for these Indians, but



the products will not only provide them all seed for the ensuing year, but also enough to meet their wants this winter. In my last annual report I referred to establishing a fishery at Salmon river. A seine was completed, and after the stream had been freed from logs and other obstructions, it was put in operation with good success; a considerable quantity of fish was taken by the various tribes visiting the fishery. By establishing this fishery we will divert the attention of the Indians from their old fishing grounds in the Willamette river, which are now surrounded by white settlements, and thus keep them from the degrading influence of bad white men. I would recommend the removal of some of the Willamette tribes to the banks of Salmon river; a fertile soil, abundance of game, roots and berries, with its fishing advantages, render it a very desirable location.

The Salmon river and Nestackee Indians reside there, and until the treaty made with them shall have been ratified, I would request that a portion of the fund for removal and subsistence, &c., of Indians, (not parties to any treaty,) be given me to purchase farming utensils, seed, &c., to enable them to conduct farming operations. I take pleasure in stating that the saw-mill on this agency is in good running condition, and thus more than a sufficient quantity of lumber has been manufactured to meet the wants of the Indians during the past year; but owing to the condition of the dam, the water has been so low, but little has been done for the past few months. In former reports I referred to the condition of this dam. It has been frequently repaired, but, owing to the nature of its foundation, it has washed out every winter. I would recommend the building of a new dam; and as the appropriation for saw-mill, &c., has become indebted for repairs already made, and as the Willamette Indians have already received many benefits from this mill, and as the Molels and Mohawks, lately brought to this agency, will require a large quantity of lumber for the erection of houses this winter, I would request that I be instructed to pay the expenses of this dam out of their annuities.

The flouring mill still remains in an unfinished condition, requiring windows, bolting-chest, bolt, &c. During the coming winter, when the demands on the carpenters' time (repairing agricultural implements, &c.,) shall have ceased, I intend to have them occupied in putting this mill in a complete condition. For a further report of the condition of these mills, I refer you to the report of the miller and sawyer, herewith enclosed.

To meet the demands of the Indians, they having, for a long time before the mill was completed, been without lumber, and also to perform the necessary repairs on the agency buildings, I found it necessary to employ an additional carpenter.

The manual labor school-house and some others have been repaired, but the Umpqua school-house needs further repairs, as also some others.

During the present summer about 75 Molel and Mohawk Indians have been brought from outside to this agency, having been absent about six years, and since their return, seeing the prosperous condition of their brethren here, seem contented to remain.

The sanitary condition of these Indians will be seen by the report of the physician, herewith enclosed.

Father Crocket, a Catholic missionary, is laboring among these Indians; a neat church has been erected, in which services are held every Sabbath.

There are two schools in operation on this agency, the manual labor school and Umpqua day school. I would most respectfully request that I be instructed to consolidate the funds of these schools into one, to be conducted on the manual labor system; and that I be also instructed to erect a suitable building for that purpose, not to exceed in expense two thousand dollars, as the present building in which the manual labor school is taught would be totally inadequate. I



recommend this, as the tribes for which these schools were established have been confederated, and, as I believe, their educational interest would be the better subserved.

For a more detailed account of these schools, I refer you to the report of the teachers, herewith enclosed.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES B. CONDON,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. J. W. PERIT HUNTINGTON,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Salem, Oregon.*

---

No. 23.

GRAND RONDE AGENCY,  
*School-house, August 1, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to report my first annual report. The manual labor school at this place was organized on the 1st of October, 1862. During the first two months we received twenty-three children, the most of whom we boarded and clothed through the winter. All but two were as wild as quails when we commenced with them, having had no previous instruction; and all were worse than naked, being clad in filthy cast-off garments.

At first we found it no easy task persuading the Indians to give up the entire care of their children; but by a course of kind and gentle treatment we succeeded in taming the little fellows, and gaining the confidence of their parents. Herein, I think, lies the secret of success in conducting any school—win the affections of the pupils and the confidence of their parents, and you must succeed.

They were all ignorant of the English language at first, and it was found necessary, on the part of teachers, to resort to Chinook, a jargon spoken here by all tribes, as a means of communicating ideas. We have now almost wholly dispensed with Chinook, as the children understand English very well.

The Indians seemed pleased with the wonderful change in their children, and whites visiting the school express surprise at the progress they make in their studies. Reading, writing, and spelling, interspersed with singing, constitute the principal exercises in the school-room at present.

Mrs. Sawtelle has the general management of the house-keeping, and instructs the little girls in the useful domestic duties. The girls are found quite apt at sewing and knitting, and render some assistance in the culinary department. Some of them are bright, promising girls, and with careful training will make industrious, intelligent, virtuous women, worthy examples to their sex.

Mrs. George, an Indian woman, is employed as assistant teacher. Habits of industry, regularity, and cleanliness are cultivated, demonstrating the advantages of a civilized life over those of a savage.

There is very little disposition among them to disobey rules, and instead of fighting, or even quarrelling, they readily submit all questions of dispute to their teachers. They seem eager, especially the boys, to learn, and engage in their respective employments with pleasure. The health of the pupils has been comparatively good. Of twenty-seven, belonging to the school, only five have been seriously unwell. Three of these were attacked with fever while at their Indian homes, one fell from a horse, badly bruising himself, and one was sick at the school with the lung fever. All have now recovered. Their regular exercises, cleanliness, and out-of-door sports cannot but be conducive to good health. Since the commencement twenty have attended quite regularly. Four boys and three

girls were in constant attendance, and, as a consequence, they can read intelligibly, and write a legible hand.

It had been feared that when the hot summer days should come the children would desert the school, with its discipline, for the freedom of their old homes, where, unrestrained, they might roam with their parents through woods and over prairies in search of game and berries, lave their dusky hides in the limpid streams, mingle in the midnight dance, and lie in the shade and eat roots and olallies—in a word, be free in the fullest sense of the term. But we have been happily disappointed, for even these little ones are beginning to learn that very essential lesson with which the whites have found it so hard to impress them—that indolence, like industry, brings it sure reward.

The school buildings are located on a beautiful stream of water, and the land around is very good. The garden furnishes an abundance of vegetables, and with fresh butter and milk, the children have a healthy, nutritious diet.

A small spot of earth for a garden was allotted to each boy, who was left free to draw his ideas of husbandry from the examples set before him in the general garden, and it is truly interesting to notice the varied display of taste and muscle in the arrangement and cultivation of the ground. Some of the more industrious have succeeded admirably, and their work would do credit to older and whiter boys.

I would suggest the propriety of the larger boys assisting the blacksmith, miller, and carpenter, at such times as they might not be needed at the school. By so doing, these boys might, eventually, become practical and useful men among their fellows.

If it should be thought advisable to increase the number of pupils, it can be done with little trouble, as a number have applied for admission, though it would be necessary to have more house-room in order to accommodate comfortably any more than we have at present.

A much larger amount of clothing has been used in the past than will be needed in the coming year. They are very well supplied now. All of the cloth and calico issued to us this summer has been made up, chiefly by the female pupils, and the children seem highly pleased with their tidy "Boston" costumes, and appear to appreciate your determination to elevate them.

Appended is a list of pupils, with their supposed ages, &c.

*List of boys.*—Lincon, Peter, ten years old, constant attendance; Homer, John, nine years old, constant attendance; Baker, Shik-shik, eleven years old, constant attendance; Osyna, Sugar, eight years old, constant attendance; Rolla, ten years old, missed a few weeks; Hooker, Jim, nine years old, missed a few weeks; Bony, Tsiyi, fourteen years old, missed few weeks; Baptiste, fourteen years old, missed few weeks; Joe Lane, fourteen years old, missed few weeks; Butler, Kile-kile, eleven years old, missed few weeks; Douglass, Bogus, eleven years old, attended but few weeks; Lyon, Sampson, eight years old, attended but few weeks; Joseph Lewis, eight years old, attended but few weeks; John Long, ten years old, absent half the time.

Among the boys, the most extraordinary is Homer, son of Tumwater, chief. He is truthful, honest, energetic, ambitious, and well-disposed. Surely, nature had some aim in producing such a little prodigy. He is the only flat-head among the boys.

*List of girls.*—Acarte George, seven years old, constant attendance; Zantippe Joe, eight years old, constant attendance; Eliza Shik-shik, nine years old, constant attendance; Janette Kidno, nine years old, absent few weeks; Alice Sampson, nine years old, absent few weeks; Maggie Tom, nine years old, absent few weeks; Mary Louis, twelve years old, attended but few weeks; La Rose Louis, ten years old, attended but few weeks; Lucy, eight years old, attended but few

weeks; Mollic, fifteen years old, absent half time; Ellen Adam, fifteen years old, absent half time; Kate Lano, ten years old, absent half time; Lidia, eight years old, absent half time.

C. M. SAWTELLE,

*Teacher, Grand Ronde Manual Labor School.*

J. B. CONDON, Esq.,

*Indian Agent, Grand Ronde Agency.*

No. 24.

GRAND RONDE AGENCY,

*August 30, 1863.*

SIR: In compliance with the rules of the department, I have the honor to submit my second annual report. In my first I gave a true statement of the condition of the mills in my charge. The repairs that I urged then are still needed, and I respectfully refer you to that report for particulars, with the simple remark, that in my humble opinion no time should be lost in making the repairs called for. Especially is this true in regard to the mill-dam, head-gates, flume, &c., while the water is at its lowest stage. Last winter this mill stream was higher than it has been since 1849. The water was four feet deep upon the grinding floor. The dam was considerably injured by it. I have worked all the Indians that have been furnished me to the best possible advantage, in making substantial repairs upon the dam, and yet there is ample room for improvements. One day's work at the present season would be worth two at an earlier date, and I respectfully ask for all the teams and help you can furnish so soon as the harvest is secured. The saw-mill did not sustain the slightest damage from high water, and is in good running order.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. MAGONE, *Miller.*

J. B. CONDON, Esq.,

*United States Indian Agent, Oregon.*

No. 25.

UMPQUA SCHOOL, GRAND RONDE AGENCY,

*Oregon, August 1, 1863.*

SIR: In accordance with your instructions, I have the pleasure of submitting the following report of the school in my charge:

The building originally assigned me for a school-house was defective in many respects; it contained neither benches, desks, tables, nor any of the appliances usually found in our modern school-house, with the exception of superior ventilation; in that respect it was much better supplied than any house I have ever occupied, either as a student or teacher.

Since my last report I have made benches and desks, relaid the floors, and made other improvements, so that I am enabled now to report the building in comparatively a comfortable condition.

The attendance during the past summer has been very encouraging; there have been from fifteen to thirty scholars in the school, many of whom have made good progress. Some eight of them can write a passable hand, but they appear to have an imperfect idea of its utility.

In point of obedience while in the school-rooms they will compare favorably with any white children I have ever taught.

The irregularity with which they attend school forms a great drawback to their advancement.

The material furnished by you for clothing the scholars has been all made up, and as far as it went, has had the desired effect—that of encouraging a more prompt attendance upon the school, and attention to the instructions of the teacher. There was not sufficient, however, to clothe them all, and in consequence many failed to come who otherwise would have attended.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM J. BRIDGEFARMER, *Teacher.*

JAMES B. CONDON, Esq.,

*United States Indian Agent, Grand Ronde.*

No. 26.

GRAND RONDE INDIAN AGENCY,

*Oregon, August 1, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor herewith to submit my first annual report.

The time embraced in my report will be from the first of April last, (at which time I assumed the duties of physician for the Indians,) up to the present date.

For particulars I would refer to my quarterly reports, embracing in this my annual report only such general statements and observations as may seem to be of interest.

I find the following to be some of the principal drawbacks and obstacles in the way of a successful treatment of the Indians.

First, their habits and mode of living. These, although a great improvement upon their natural habits, are still so imperfect as to operate unfavorable to successful treatment. Second, ill attention to the sick and poor nursing. These exist in various degrees and to quite an extent, so that the physician's efforts are often baffled, and in many cases rendered futile. Third, their want of persistence in carrying out the treatment to its final results. Fourth, the remnants of their Indian superstitions and mode of doctoring, which interfere in various ways with a regular treatment.

With regard to diseases, I would remark that the extensive prevalence of chronic diseases or conditions of disease, the basis of which is syphilitic or scrofulous, renders the Indians liable, upon exciting causes, to acute attacks or forms of disease, and upon sudden changes of weather these attacks become more or less epidemic and of the inflammatory type, affecting the lungs, throat, stomach or bowels. Of these cases, however, a large majority yield readily to treatment, and of the remainder but a small proportion prove fatal.

As it regards the effects of treatment I would simply say, (and I think the quarterly reports will warrant the statement,) that the success obtained has been encouraging and in a good degree satisfactory.

Yours, truly,

NATHANIEL HUDSON,

*Resident Physician.*

JAMES B. CONDON, Esq.,

*United States Indian Agent.*

No. 27.

GRAND RONDE AGENCY,

*August 28, 1863.*

SIR: In obedience to your instructions, I herewith submit the following report of farming operations under my charge during the past year.



On taking charge of the farms on this agency, on a thorough examination, I found the soil very difficult to manage so as to produce good crops. Instead of being of a light loam, similar to most of the prairie land in this country, I found it to be of a cold, clayey and unyielding nature, very hard to break up, and requiring much labor in ploughing and reploughing, harrowing, &c., to get it in a good, arable condition. Every season also it is beaten down with the rains, so as to be very hard to replough in the spring. The land also is very foul, being full of sorrel and fern, that require constant attention to keep down.

To put this land in order was an undertaking requiring much labor and expense. I ploughed it twice and harrowed it frequently, putting it through a course of summer fallowing, and by this process have succeeded in getting the greater part in good working order. All the lands under the cultivation of individual Indians need to be put through the same process, as these lands are very foul and full of weeds. I would recommend a thorough drainage system to be adopted here; open drainage for the low, wet lands, and under drainage for some of the higher now under cultivation. It could be done with but little expense, and be of great benefit to the crops. The nature of the soil renders this very necessary.

Agreeably to your instructions I proceeded to open a farm for the Umpqua and Calapooia Indians, employing them in ploughing, breaking land, clearing off and burning brush-wood, &c. I have in this undertaking succeeded well, having cleared, broken, and put under fence about fifty acres. Their land is of the same nature as that of the Willamette Indians, and inferior in many respects. I would suggest the propriety of furnishing these Indians with an additional supply of agricultural implements, those in hand being few and in bad condition. They will also require more oxen to conduct properly their farming operations. I would again earnestly call your attention to the condition of the wagons on this agency. There are only three that can be used, and they are so old and worn as to require constant repair to keep them fit for use. More ploughs will also be needed, those on hand and in possession of the Indians having become so worn by constant use as to make it impossible to do good ploughing.

I would also respectfully call your attention to the necessity of breaking more ground for the Indians (the Molels and Mokawks) whom you have lately brought on this reservation. They having been absent for a long time, the farms and patches formerly occupied by them have been taken up by other Indians, leaving them without any land. These Indians are entirely destitute of farming tools, &c., with which to prepare their ground. Ploughs, axes, shovels, &c., will be needed to enable them to commence operations. I would also report to you the necessity of putting in more meadow; there is a good deal of land in this agency which is entirely unfit for grain of any kind, and I would request that I be instructed to put this in timothy. The three horses in my charge are broken down and unfit to perform much service. The three mules are old and unfit for any use except packing.

All the government oxen are in good condition, but those belonging to the Indians, forty-six, are, with the exception of six, very old and unfit for any service.

JOSEPH SANDERS,  
*Superintendent of Farming.*

JAMES B. CONDON, Esq.,  
*United States Indian Agent, Oregon.*

## CALIFORNIA SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 28.

OFFICE INDIAN AFFAIRS, NORTHERN DISTRICT CALIFORNIA,

*San Francisco, September 7, 1863.*

SIR: In submitting my annual report, I shall not dwell in detail upon the various reasons which I have given in former reports in favor of reducing the number of Indian reservations from four to two, and enlarging those retained, and selling Mendocino and Nome-Lackee reservations, and applying the proceeds to the payment of the settlers' improvements in Round and Smith River valleys, thereby securing to the Indian service a good and suitable location for all the coast Indians, and one for the interior Indians, where they could and would be contented and happy. In adopting this policy nearly one-half the expense of keeping the reservations would be saved to the government in the matter of tools, teams, and employés.

Again, in connexion with economy, allow me to assure you that, had one-quarter of the money expended by the United States in the employment and maintenance of troops for the subjugation and collection of Indians been faithfully applied to the procurement of suitable reservations and stocking the same well with tools, teams, cattle, sheep, &c., &c., thereby making desirable homes for the Indians, not one-quarter of the trouble between the races would ever have existed. But the policy of the government has been to expend millions for troops, and a few scanty thousands for the comfort and maintenance of the Indians; and while the government pursues this pennywise policy, the Indian service must ever remain in a crippled condition.

In truth the troops, as a general thing, stationed at or near Indian reservations, are a great curse to the Indian service, for, in spite of the vigilant efforts of their own officers and of the officers and employés on the reservation, soldiers will clandestinely mix and cohabit with the squaws, thereby spreading disease and death broadcast among them. If, therefore, the policy I have so frequently and importunately urged be adopted, of employing none on the reservations but married men of good deportment, and increasing the laboring force so as to give each reservation a supervisor, who should be an energetic and practical farmer, one physician, one blacksmith, one carpenter, one miller, and one herdsman, and a laborer with each tribe of Indians thus settled on the various farms, suited in size to the number of Indians in the tribes, and a suitable married man as farmer, and each of those farmers provided with suitable barns, cribs, dwelling and out-houses, sheds, &c., then each of these reservations would be self-protecting as against the kidnappers, squaw-men, and all intruders.

As to the perfect safety of the employés against the Indians, no instance has ever occurred, under my notice or hearing, endangering in the least the white employés. Hence the propriety of at once adopting this policy. Reduce the number of reservations to two, make a more liberal appropriation, especially for one or two years, and remove all settlers and soldiers from the reservation entirely; then, and not till then, will the Indian service prosper in California.

A saw and grist mill is needed in Round valley. I have selected an excellent site for one, in close proximity to the valley, to be run by water power, and will make a commencement on the dam immediately. The machinery and work of a millwright, however, will require more funds than can be had from the last year's scanty appropriation.

The Indians recently collected in Butte county, together with those that were driven from or left Round valley last September, have involved an expense of some four or five thousand dollars. They are now being removed to Round valley. I could not negotiate for their removal by water to Smith river for less

than eight thousand dollars; and as I had no money to pay that expense, I have become personally responsible for the expense of removing them by land to Round valley, which will be from one to two thousand dollars.

All the crops are better than have been harvested in any former year; but owing to the loss of some two or three thousand bushels of wheat by fire, at Round valley, which I have already informed you I believed to have been set on fire by a squaw-man and kidnapper, and the removal of the Indians from Butte county, it will require additional purchases of wheat and cattle.

More than one-half of the cattle purchased for that reservation have arrived or are now arriving. The remainder will soon follow; but, should rain set in early, I have agreed to extend the time.

No bids were accepted for Mendocino, and only a small one for Smith river, the bids being considered too high.

Complaints are being made as usual from Humboldt bay, that small parties of Indians are leaving Smith river and returning to that place. I have made particular inquiries about it, and find it to be untrue. The Indians all remain, and appear quite contented and happy at the prospect of an abundant harvest and additional houses to live in through the winter. The clothing has all been shipped and will soon be issued to the Indians, but will be entirely inadequate for their real wants.

Owing to the lack of teams at Smith river, and having to hire at very high prices, I made a purchase of nineteen large likely young American mares, and eleven colts, in Oregon, where they were much cheaper than in California, involving an expense of over three thousand dollars, so that the reservation for the present is amply provided with teams. A like number and quality is now needed for Round valley, which, with their increase, will serve for horse teams abundantly.

In Round valley I made a purchase of three improvements; two adjoining our farming lands, and one near the mill site. The latter had been a great harbor for kidnappers and squaw-men, and this purchase breaks up that troublesome nest entirely; and the two adjoining our farms will put us at once in possession of some three hundred acres of good arable and pasture lands. It is very desirable that a sum be appropriated to pay for all the improvements in the valley; and if all can be paid for on as good terms as I procured these, a much smaller sum is wanted to purchase the whole than my former estimate, \$50,000. In making an estimate for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1865, I have aimed at a reasonable minimum, viz:

For indebtedness over the present appropriation.....	\$6,000
For clothing, subsistence, tools, &c.....	65,000
For removal of Indians.....	15,000
For salary of superintending agent.....	3,000
For salary of two supervisors, (if only two reservations, as recommended).....	3,600
For salary of clerk to superintending agent.....	1,500
For salary of two physicians, (\$1,500 each).....	3,000
For salary of two blacksmiths, (\$900 each).....	1,800
For salary of two carpenters, (\$900 each).....	1,800
For salary of twelve laborers, (\$600 each).....	7,200
For salary of twelve female teachers, (\$240 each).....	2,880
	<hr/>
	142,580

In addition to this, about \$60,000 for the purchase of Smith river, and \$40,000 for the Round valley improvements, if Nome-Lackee and Mendocino are not sold and the proceeds applied.



The extraordinary rise in the price of every description of clothing and other supplies, and depreciation of the legal currency, render the estimate necessarily larger than it would be otherwise.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

GEORGE M. HANSON,

*Superintending Agent Indian Affairs, Northern District, California.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 29.

NEW YORK, *February 24, 1863.*

DEAR SIR: I did not receive yours of the 18th until the 20th, and too late for me to sail by the present or steamer of the 21st; consequently I concluded to stop over till the 1st of March, or go by stage overland. I called this morning for you at the St. Nicholas, Metropolitan, and Astor House, but could hear no account of you; hence I write again, thinking it probable your delicate condition of health may have prevented your arrival last evening. When I wrote to you last, I informed you I had been examining goods and pricing them, and came to the conclusion it would be very bad policy to purchase here at present prices. Remember, our appropriation will be very small; consequently we cannot at present prices here realize more than about one-third as many goods as at former rates; again, those I have talked to seem to prefer not crediting the government but a very short time, even at those prices—certainly not until July next. Hence, I reason as follows, viz: the present cold weather is too far advanced to benefit the Indians with clothing now, and the prospects are that goods will be much lower before another winter sets in—at any rate, certainly not any higher, for I see cotton in Liverpool has fallen, and the prospects of a *large increase* of the staple in South Sea islands and the Indies, to say nothing of our southern States, to me gives assurance of a great reduction in goods. At any rate, I think we should postpone until the summer months; or I can have time to re-examine prices in San Francisco, when, and from whence, I can send you a bill of such things as are most needed.

I thank you kindly for the information from Round valley. I received a copy of the testimony in printed form sent by our California delegation jointly, Messrs. Phelps, Lord and Sargent, last evening, and have read it very carefully; and while I am compelled to express my surprise at the concessions made by Mr. Short, the supervisor, and his son, whose testimony seems to show they had a previous knowledge of the intended outrages and murders committed against the Indians, yet I can plainly see the examination had was a one-sided affair, and very different from what I had always been told by the employés and several others, especially in regard to the killing of the Indians and kidnapping of children. I see all the witnesses confess the murder in August, and no doubt most of them were concerned in the outrage. If the Shorts knew of the outrage to be perpetrated and did not try to prevent it, I shall, by your permission, discharge them all; but the supervisor certainly, in August, wrote to me complaining of the outrages, and said, "their only excuse for killing the Indians was, *they were afraid they would leave the reservation some night and run off with some of their stock, &c.*"

The fact of the United States having cattle, hogs, horses and mules, and the Indians never killing or stealing any of them, is sufficient proof to me they are grossly persecuted by the settlers, nearly all of whom I know to be sworn enemies to the Indians, and also to their government and the Indian employé. Mr. Short I appointed supervisor at the instance and particular request of his



excellency Mr. Lincoln, who knew him long and well, and said he was a good man for that position, and I would on his account dislike his removal. Nevertheless I feel sure the President would not wish me to retain his best friend to the injury of the service.

As to the fence allow me to say, the part that was open was at the base of the mountain, on the back of the farm, where the water from the cañon washed it away. I was there in the latter part of the spring, and gave Mr. Short particular instructions to repair it in time, as there were plenty of rails already made, and he said he would do so; but he said that "no cattle or hogs ranged on the back part of the farm," and the bluffs were abrupt, and no danger of stock interfering with the crop; neither do any of the witnesses say the stock got in at that place. The truth is, they have been trying to have General Wright rescind his order declaring martial law, and authorizing their removal from the valley. These orders were made at my request, enclosing to the general the letters of the witnesses, James Short, James Robinson, and Dr. Melindy, making the complaint.

If further explanation be necessary, please inform me before I leave for California, and also in regard to the removal of the Shorts, and all who had a knowledge of the intended outrage in August last.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

G. M. HANSON,  
*Superintending Agent.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 30.

OFFICE INDIAN AFFAIRS, NORTHERN DISTRICT CALIFORNIA,  
*San Francisco, April 25, 1863.*

SIR: After leaving New York I heard of the defeat of the bill in the House providing for the sale of the Nome-Lackee and Mendocino Indian reservations, and for the payment out of the proceeds thereof of the settlers in Round valley, for their improvements made on the lands set apart for an Indian reservation.

Since my return home a letter has arrived from Supervisor Short, of said valley, informing me that one Bowers had been killed by an Indian with an axe, and that said Bowers had killed two Indians on the two previous days, while coercing them to go with him in search of a squaw, by whom he had a half-breed child.

I merely name this as another instance of accumulated testimony, showing the impossibility of ever living and prospering in peace while the races are permitted to remain together.

Mr. Short also informs me that the military have taken two or three as hostages, (of the same tribe of Bowers's murderer,) until he, the murderer, is delivered, saying, "If the guilty one is not found the hostage will be hanged." I have written to forbid it, and will go in person next week, as soon as I can complete my first quarter's returns.

I am now greatly perplexed to know what course is best for me to pursue in view of success in Round valley. The supervisor says, "the troops that were sent there are diseasing all the Indians," and that he "is heartily sick of them."

Now, question: Had I not better try and purchase their crops and part of their stock, and agree to pay them a certain rent until Congress appropriates to pay for their improvements, and in this way get clear of both the settlers and troops?

If any other place could be had to suit, I would at once remove the Indians, but this I cannot find anywhere on United States land.

Hoping to be instructed in this matter very soon, I am, very truly, your obedient servant,

GEORGE M. HANSON,  
*Superintending Agent, &c.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 31.

OFFICE INDIAN AFFAIRS, NORTHERN DISTRICT CALIFORNIA,  
*San Francisco, June 17, 1863.*

SIR: Your letters of the 25th ultimo, acknowledging the receipt of my accounts for second quarter of 1862, (former returns lost with Golden Gate,) also your letter of same date acknowledging receipt of mine of 25th April, in regard to the difficulties existing in Round valley, have been received; in which letter you say, "*it is very difficult for this office to give you any definite instructions as to the best course to be pursued,*" &c., "*and hence it will be necessary to depend much upon your own judgment.*"

The idea suggested in my letter of 25th April, of renting the improvements and paying for the planted crops of the settlers in said valley, I submitted to them in a *public address*, calling all the settlers together in the valley for that and other purposes, at the time of my late visit there. I took that occasion to express my astonishment and unqualified disapprobation of the wanton, unprovoked, and premeditated massacre of the 23 or 24 Wylackies, that had doubtless come to the reservation to find protection against white men who had been pursuing them in the mountains, otherwise to labor through the harvest for a subsistence; and especially did I condemn every *employé* who had a knowledge of the intended massacre, and either winked at the same or clandestinely aided in its consummation. (The guilty will all be discharged as soon as I can supply their places.)

Some of them viewed my proposition for renting and paying them for their planted crops very favorably; others did not.

The *Hat Creek* and *Con-Cow* tribes, numbering now only some 350, who had left the Round Valley reservation last October, and whom I had placed under the care of an *employé* on the Sacramento river, on the lands of Major J. Bidwell, are still at that point, and have been provided for through the winter, incurring a debt of less than two thousand dollars. This was done by allowing the Indians to work on farms and public roads for a remuneration when opportunities of such kinds offered, thereby economizing all they possibly could. If I can make no purchase of crops in Round valley for these tribes, they must remain for a time, as the Indians who raise new crops in the valley would see the injustice at once of the *Hat Creeks* and *Con-Cows* returning and devouring the substance of their hard labor.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

G. M. HANSON.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE, *Commissioner, &c.*

No. 32.

OFFICE INDIAN AFFAIRS, NORTHERN DISTRICT CALIFORNIA,  
*San Francisco, July 18, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report for the quarter ending June 30, 1863.

Having now made a tour to all the Indian reservations in the northern district of this State, I am happy to say, truly, that the prospect of an abundant crop is very flattering indeed, especially so at Round and Smith River valleys. At the latter place I spent some thirteen days, during which time I canvassed well the acts of the supervisor and other employés in the service, also the condition of the Indians as to the health and want of clothing, &c., and have arrived at the following conclusion, viz., that, notwithstanding more has been done, and the management generally has been far better at this reservation than at either of the others, it was quite apparent that more married men should be brought into the service as soon as possible, and those who are unmarried discharged. Hence I employed three men with their wives, who have already commenced their services. Two of them are good carpenters as well as good farmers, and the other is a good farmer and miller.

The unsettled condition of three-fourths or more of the Indians, who have been compelled to lie on the cold, damp ground ever since their removal from Klamath and Humboldt counties, has caused disease, and death in many instances, to avoid which I have rented one of the saw-mills in the valley, with which the Indians and one or two white men, with our own teams, can, in a short time, make sufficient lumber to build some houses, and keep them more comfortable through the next winter. I give one-half of the lumber cut for the use of the mill; this is high rent, but it saves paying out money. I have sent the supervisor (Mr. Bryson) and another man off to Oregon to purchase some team-horses, as we have been compelled to hire teams at high rates this year, as well as last. I send to Oregon for the reason that horses are much cheaper there than in California. I have ascertained that only 130 out of 840 Indians which were removed to Smith River reservation from Humboldt bay last September ever returned; and that little band, with their chief, Las-ac, left the first night after they landed in the valley. Las-ac, I hear, has since been killed.

I am now constructing a hospital at Smith River valley, and as soon as it is finished, will make an effort, by the close attention of the physician, to banish the most loathsome of diseases from among the Indians; but while the more degraded men of the white race are permitted to live in reach of, and come in contact with them, I almost despair of success.

The Indians on all the reservations continue to labor faithfully. I have seen as high as 363 of them all in the field at once, laboring, all of whom drew rations as laborers; nearly or quite one-half of that number were squaws and children, who, having no hoes or other farming tools, substituted their fingers. They are very destitute of clothing, only an occasional Indian wearing a whole garment, and not a whole blanket could be found among 100 Indians; and their constant inquiry was: "When *Captain Lincoln, big chief*, send Indians plenty blankets?"

I believe the change of supervisors at the Mendocino and Round Valley reservations is already having a salutary effect; and I now think that the growing crops on these two reservations, when harvested, will furnish an abundance of bread material and vegetables for all the Indians now on these two reservations until another crop can be harvested. Hence, in view of further economy, I beg leave to submit to your department what I consider an important suggestion, viz: after the produce on the Mendocino reservation is harvested, to transport the most of it, and *all* the mountain Indians, together with the farming

tools, teams, &c., to Round valley, leaving one employé with the coast Indians until they consume the balance of the crops, and then remove them to Smith River reservation, where there will be quite a surplus of products from the present crops, perhaps more than enough to supply them. By pursuing this course, the Mendocino employés could all be discharged and the reservation abandoned, as was the Nome-Lackee, and the public buildings left in charge of some persons, to whom the land could be rented until authorized to be sold. This would greatly strengthen the Round valley teams, and add to the supply of tools.

When I came into office I took the responsibility to abandon Nome-Lackee reservation without consulting your department, for the following reasons: it had not been fenced, and could not be except at great cost, and without fencing no crops could be raised, as none had been during the two years previous, on account of the settlers' stock of all kinds that overran the lands. Mendocino reservation has but few Indians compared with either Round valley or Smith river; and as the distance between Mendocino and Round valley is only some fifty-five or sixty miles, all the transportation can be done by our own teams and by the Indians. By the abandonment of this reservation, over six or seven thousand dollars will be saved annually, and the Indians taken away from a population of whites who are more degraded than the Indians themselves. True, they would be removed to reservations infested with the same class, but not to such an extent.

There would be a saving also of ten, or perhaps twenty times as much more to the public treasury, as the necessity of keeping a company of United States troops at that place, Fort Bragg, would be entirely done away with.

I give this as my opinion after due consideration, believing that the fewer reservations we have the better they can be conducted; and it will be attended with a saving of thousands of treasure to the government.

Hoping to hear from you on this subject, I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

GEORGE M. HANSON,

*Superintending Agent Indian Affairs, Northern District California.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 33.

OFFICE INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*San Francisco, California, August 4, 1863.*

SIR: On July 25 I was telegraphed to by one of my employés at Chico, about 250 miles north of this place, also by Major Bidwell, (special agent for that county,) that "*two children in that neighborhood had been killed by Indians, and that my immediate presence was important.*"

I set out, and by steamer, railroad, and stage, I arrived at Chico about 10 p. m. the following day, and on my way found posters like the one enclosed at almost every house on the way.

I attended the meeting in company with Major Bidwell and others, and on our arrival at Pence's ranch found about 300 of the most infuriated men I ever met. They organized a meeting, and introduced and soon passed a resolution that the superintending agent should be requested to remove every Indian in the county of Butte within thirty days, to the reservation, and any left after that time should be killed. I was called upon the stand to respond. I did so, by urging them not to act so rashly, or be inconsiderate, and tried to convince them that the murder of those children could be traced to an outrage committed upon that same tribe of Indians a few days previously, wherein some bad white



men had hanged five of their tribe to a tree without any proof whatever against them. The men had lost some horses, and hanged the first Indians they met with.

I told them I would endeavor to remove the tribe whose Indians had committed the offences, if they could be got from the mountains, but to remove all the valley Indians, and provide for them on the reservations, without more means than I had at my command, was out of the question. The valley Indians on the Sacramento and Feather rivers, and in that vicinity, will number from one to two thousand; many of them are laboring for farmers, and in that way are far better provided for than those I have on the reservation. True, the most of them are a nuisance in the country; but they are very inoffensive creatures, and if let alone will harm no one; but I found the enraged citizens of Butte were determined to carry into execution their threats.

Just before my arrival they tied two up to a tree, and shot and scalped them; no proof against them whatever. Since I left there I received from my employé the enclosed letter, giving another horrid account.

General Wright, in answer to a telegraphic despatch from me at Chico, sent a detachment of cavalry to aid me in protecting those Indians, and in collecting and removing others to the reservation. Those I will have to remove to Smith River valley for safety, as many of them have been to Round valley, and returned to their old haunts. I shall inform you further on this subject.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

G. M. HANSON,  
*Superintending Agent.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE.  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

DEAR SIR: Five of our Indians were killed and robbed in Missouri Bend, about eight miles from here, under the following circumstances:

I had three boys of the Con-Cow tribe, named Dick, Pike and Charley, with one squaw and a little girl about ten years of age, at Mr. Isaac Allen's, our former senator to the legislature; the boys working at a threshing machine, receiving a dollar per day. Last Saturday I sent for them to come in that evening; but they were delayed, and did not start until Monday morning.

I sent them a passport, and they were furnished with others by Mr. Allen. They were seen on the road with their passports in their hat-bands. Not coming here, I supposed they had gone to Reefer's, but last night learned that five Indians were killed on a slough, and their bodies were in an old cabin. I went to Mr. Allen's this morning, and found a note from him stating that he had been to the cabin, and identified the bodies as those of the Indians that worked for him.

They were turned off from the road down the slough, and there captured and killed.

Two of the boys have been with me all winter; the others came in about a month ago. More harmless persons do not exist, and a more cowardly murder was never perpetrated. I shall use all means to ascertain the parties, but their arrest would require a strong military force, as that is the most inflammatory district we have.

Sixty Indians have been brought to me to-day from Con-Cow valley by Mr. Wells.

I think it advisable that you return here before the expiration of thirty days, but will write you as occasion demands.

Yours, truly,

J. F. EDDY.

G. M. HANSON, Esq.

P. S.—Should any emergency arise, I will telegraph you.

J. F. E.

P. S.—Mr. Eddy is the man I have had in charge of the Indians, who left Round valley last fall, and has done a good part by them near Chico ever since. I will remove them soon.

GEO. M. HANSON,  
*Superintending Agent.*

No. 34.

ROUND VALLEY RESERVATION,  
*California, August 21, 1863.*

SIR: On the 13th instant I date my arrival at this reservation, since which time I have been employed issuing the Indian goods sent from New York, and purchasing some hogs, cattle, wheat, potatoes, &c., for some 600 additional Indians which I am compelled to remove from Butte county to this place, by the copy of a letter which I enclose herewith from Captain Starr, in charge of a detachment of cavalry which I requested General Wright to order to Chico, in Butte county, from Sacramento city, for the purpose of protecting the Indians I had collected at that point, and also to aid in collecting others who were charged as guilty of outrages on white settlers.

You will see at once the urgent necessity of their immediate removal, and consequently the importance of providing at this time for their subsistence through the approaching winter. Should I not remove those Indians immediately, there can be no doubt but an effort to carry out the resolutions so unanimously adopted at the large meeting held at "Pierce's ranch," a copy of the notice of which I enclose you, will be made, and the consequence would be a bloody affair.

Two hundred and twenty head of the cattle which I purchased of Hamblin, as per sealed proposals which I enclose you, have arrived at this place. I regret exceedingly the instructions to purchase in this way, for it cannot be doubted, from former purchases I have made *privately*, when compared, but the latter plan is far preferable to the former; and I would most respectfully suggest that in future the superintending agent be allowed the privilege of purchasing all supplies for the service in the northern district on the best terms he can make, whether private or by sealed proposals.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

GEORGE M. HANSON,  
*Superintending Agent Northern District California.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

CHICO, BUTTE COUNTY, CALIFORNIA,  
*August 10, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 3d instant. Have just returned from an expedition out on the Humboldt road. Found a few friendly Indians, whom we brought in, but no hostile ones.

Have between five and six hundred Indians here now. The citizens of Butte county are very bitter against the Indians. Enclosed find resolutions passed at a mass meeting. Wish for instructions as to what course I shall take if the Indians are not removed within the specified time, provided they should attempt

to carry out their resolutions. The Indians that committed the depredations are what is called the Mill Creek tribe; they are supposed to be on Deer creek now, where I propose going in a few days.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

AUGUSTUS W. STARR,

*Captain Commanding Company F, 2d Cavalry,  
California Volunteers.*

Col. R. C. DRUM,

*Assistant Adjutant General, San Francisco.*

---

No. 35.

ROUND VALLEY RESERVATION,

*California, August 22, 1863.*

SIR: Some two or three weeks since, and about eight or ten days previous to my late arrival in this valley, about 30 tons of hay and a barn belonging to one of the settlers of the valley were consumed by fire, and doubtless the mischief was the work of an incendiary. There was an investigation of the affair had by Captain Douglas, who commands the troops at this place, and the crime was fixed upon some five or six Indians of the Uka tribe, all of whom had been living with settlers of the valley, except one who lived upon that part of the valley occupied and cultivated as an Indian reservation. The principal testimony was that of two squaws living with white men, who testified to threats having been made by those Indians to that end. The result of the examination held by the captain was, as I understand, that the Indians were guilty, and consequently all of the accused were hanged by his order.

I am sure Captain Douglas has acted in this affair with the purest motives in view of preserving the peace and quiet of the valley, but that no blame should attach to either the supervisor or myself, as neither of us was consulted in regard to the case. I have thought best to lay the matter before you.

In connexion with this affair, I exceedingly regret having to inform you that about midnight last night some incendiary set fire to and destroyed some 2,000 or more bushels of government wheat, which constitutes two-thirds of our entire crop of that grain, compelling me to make additional purchases of wheat or other grain for the subsistence of the Indians who labored faithfully to produce so valuable a crop, and for the payment thereof I am constrained to ask for at least \$6,000 for their immediate relief, and for the six hundred I have already informed you I am compelled to bring to this reservation from Butte county, or allow them to be massacred by the white settlers.

A fellow distinguished for kidnapping Indian children has been arrested, examined and acquitted for burning this wheat, although the circumstances are strong against him, and nearly every one in the valley believes him guilty. He had been previously notified by Captain Douglas to leave the valley, and it is believed he committed the crime to be avenged.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

G. M. HANSON,

*Superintending Agent Northern District California.*

HON. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

## No. 36.

OFFICE INDIAN AFFAIRS, SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA,  
*San Francisco, September 1, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following as my annual report for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1863.

## THE OWEN'S RIVER INDIANS.

In October, 1862, I had the honor of submitting to the department a special report in relation to these Indians, their condition, wants, and the immediate necessity of an appropriation of \$30,000 for their relief.

Congress, as I am informed through the representations made to its members, in private, by honorable A. A. Sargent, did not make the desired appropriation. Mr. Sargent stated to members of that honorable body that the amount asked for was too much, and unnecessary, as there were not five hundred Indians in the whole valley of Owen's river country. The correctness of Mr. Sargent's information can be estimated by the fact that eight hundred and fifty Owen's river Indians were delivered by the military, at the Tejon reserve, on the 22d day of July last, and this number comprises only about one-third of the Indians of that valley. In that report, I pointed out the danger of delay. Subsequent events in the Owen's river valley have proved to the letter the predictions therein contained, and the government has expended nearly ten times the amount asked for in that report in trying to suppress the present Indian war. Had Congress promptly made that appropriation, no Indian war would have been waged, and the country would have been saved more than two hundred and fifty thousand dollars to its treasury, the lives of many of its valuable citizens, and many of the poor, ignorant, misguided Indians, to whom the government have promised protection, would to-day, instead of being dead, be living and tilling the soil of their native valley, and, through their own willing hands, obtaining an honest and well-earned livelihood.

These Indians, like all others of their race, are very exacting, and a promise to them unfulfilled they look upon as a just cause for war. Therefore it is of the utmost importance that Congress awaken to the necessity of giving, in future, heed and consideration to the reports of its agents upon the condition and wants of the Indians under their respective charges.

By heeding the reports of its agents, who are upon the ground and ought to know the wants of the Indians far better than those who are so remote from them, oftentimes formidable and expensive wars will be averted, and the condition of the Indians vastly improved.

Owing to the recent and extensive mines discovered in the Owen's river valley, and the consequent rush of miners and settlers there, I deem that locality for an Indian reserve entirely impracticable, and the present war fully demonstrates that the Indian and white race can never live peacefully in close proximity to each other. I have, therefore, to recommend the abandonment of that valley for an Indian reservation. The mines, which are of unsurpassed richness, will cause thousands to permanently settle there during the coming year, and, as heretofore, throughout all California, the rights of the Indians will be disregarded, and constant turmoil and war will be but a natural result.

With these facts before me, I deem it for the welfare of my department of the Indian service in California imperatively necessary to remove these Indians from that valley; therefore, when applied to by General Wright, I consented to receive them at the Tejon Indian reservation.

In proof of what I say, and also to show how unfair, mean, and atrocious white men will sometimes act, I have only to copy the following from a letter published by Captain Roper, of the 2d California volunteers, in the Esmeralda Star, of July 30:



"On July 11 Captain McLaughlin, Captain Noble, and myself, with 100 men and 25 six-mule teams, started for the Tejon reservation with all the Indians which have been gathered in, numbering about 1,000 men, women, and children. At Hot Spring valley, near Keyesville, we received orders to abandon the post. Captain McLaughlin and company returned to make the necessary preparations. We expect to leave in a few days, when some teams, now on the road, arrive to move us. Captain McLaughlin, company D, and Captain Noble, company E, will occupy Fort Tejon, and I, with company E, will camp for the summer on the south fork of Kern river.

"The people of this valley are now anxious that we should remain here, as they fear a renewal of hostilities when the post is abandoned; and I cannot say that I deem the anxiety wholly unfounded. By the acts of a few of them the settlement of this difficulty has been much retarded and partially defeated, and there is much reason to fear that the future holds more trouble. While the war was actually in progress, and the Indians really hostile, there were but few of the citizens who could be induced to risk themselves in the mountains unless they were with a large force of soldiers, and these few did nobly; but as soon as a cessation of hostilities was proclaimed by the commanding officer, these stay-at-home fellows grew wondrous brave, and boldly declared their deadly animosity to the whole red race. Two Indian messengers that were sent from the post to the White Mountain district to gather in those Indians were fired upon by some chivalrous miners, although the messengers were unarmed and bore a white flag. Of course they never returned, and to-day prospectors are in danger of their lives. Then, again, a Tehachape Indian, who had been for three months in irons, was released and sent home to induce his tribe to cease hostilities and come in. With what would have been considered astonishing good faith in even a white man, he seems to have worked faithfully to accomplish his mission, and was returning with a number of his people—men, women, and children—when they were fired upon in the most cowardly manner by three whites while they were sitting in their camp only fifteen (15) miles from the post; two men and one little girl were killed, and all were scalped by these brave and chivalric gentlemen, who rode off and exhibited their bloody trophies of the war. At the Big Lake the recollection of their glorious deeds so stirred their noble souls that they became slightly oblivious, and in that state one of the noble trio, Frank Whetson, was arrested by Lieutenant French, who had been 'sent for him.' The gentleman is now in our guard-house in irons, and awaits an order for trial. Of the Indians who escaped from this attack, most of them made their way into the mountains, where they now are, and where they will remain, for all that any one can do to drive them out. Never again can any of them be induced to place any faith in the promises of white men, and if another outbreak occurs it will be far the most desperate we have seen. I should have mentioned that the last party of Indians also bore a white flag, travelled openly in the road in the daylight, and that their purpose was well known to every one. But for such ruffians as those who fired upon them, unarmed as they were, there would not to-day be a hostile Indian in this entire country; and those who may hereafter suffer will have Mr. Whetson and others of his ilk to thank for it."

The foregoing will give the Commissioner some idea of the obstacles we have to contend with in the management of Indian affairs in the southern district of California. Again, how important that adequate appropriations should be made by Congress to enable the agent to reasonably provide for the poor destitute savages under his charge.

#### COLORADO DISTRICT INDIANS.

These Indians, from lack of means, have had comparatively nothing done for them, and, although now quiet, I fear for the future. They have been promised by the military and other unauthorized parties blankets, farming implements,

and beef. These promises, from lack of means sufficient, I have not been able to respect. This district, which extends east and west from the Mojave to the Colorado river, to the Pacific coast, and southward to the boundary line between California and Mexico, contains upwards of ten thousand warlike Indians, who, if once it breaks out in open war, would cause the sacrifice of hundreds of the lives of our most loyal countrymen who are now engaged in developing the mineral resources of that very rich country, and would also cost the government millions to suppress.

With a comparatively small amount of money judiciously expended in the purchase of annuity goods, farming implements, and a few good working mules, with suitable wagons and harness, a permanent peace might be secured with these Indians, and their wretched condition would be much improved.

The amount necessary for this purpose is twenty-five thousand dollars. Less than this would be inadequate to the pressing wants of these people. It would be necessary to purchase several hundred head of American cows, for breeding purposes, for beef, and milk. I would suggest that the same be appropriated under the following heads :

200 head American cows, at \$20 per head.....	\$4, 000
200 head marketable steers for beef, at \$18 50.....	3, 700
Annuity goods.....	6, 000
Four wagons, at \$250.....	1, 000
Thirty good American mules, at \$200.....	6, 000
Farming implements.....	1, 300
Freight and transportation.....	3, 000
Total.....	<u>25, 000</u>

With this amount, thus expended, these Indians would be placed in comfortable circumstances, and hereafter would require but little assistance from the government. Without this assistance I fear trouble with them in the future. They have been told, time and again, that the government would assist them, but as yet they have not received anything. They think that they have to look to the government for all their wants, and when they get nothing they begin to find fault, and soon commence their depredations upon the property of the whites, stealing stock, &c., which always results in a war. And a war with these tribes would be formidable and very costly to the country.

#### TEJON RESERVE.

To the importance of securing a title to this desirable Indian farm, I had the honor of calling the attention of the Hon. late Secretary of the Interior, Caleb B. Smith, while in Washington, March, 1862; and also in my annual report to the department of August 30, 1862, and published in the Commissioner's report, page 325, may be found the following language: "And I therefore repeat the suggestions made in a former report, to have the Tejon reservation surveyed, and the land set apart by an act of Congress for the exclusive use of the Indians," this reservation being particularly well adapted.

In this connexion, I would urge upon the department the importance of holding possession of so desirable an Indian farm. It is, I believe, claimed by private parties under a Spanish grant. I am of the opinion, however, that the United States have the best title to it, and I would respectfully suggest that the Secretary of the Interior instruct the United States district attorney of the northern district to examine into the title of said property, as it is one of the most desirable locations for an Indian reservation within the whole southern country. This fine farm is now claimed, under patent from the United States,

by E. F. Beale, esq., who demands rent for its further use as an Indian reserve, as will fully appear by the following correspondence:

SAN FRANCISCO, *July 24, 1863.*

SIR: I have just heard, with great surprise, that eight hundred Indians of the most hostile Owen's river tribe have been removed, under your direction, to my ranch of "El Tejon," of which I showed you the patent some two months since. My informant also states that my orchard and vineyard have already been destroyed by the cattle furnished these savages, and that not a vestige of garden remains.

Under these circumstances, I look to you for redress, and ask you on what grounds you propose to occupy for public purposes land which the courts have always decided to be private property, and which is protected by the sanctity of patent from the government.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. F. BEALE.

J. P. H. WENTWORTH,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

To which I had the honor to make the following reply:

OFFICE OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Southern District of California, July 29, 1863.*

SIR: I have received your letter in relation to the Tejon ranch, and have the honor to reply as follows:

There can be no question whatever between us regarding your title to that estate. Your patent is full and complete, and I yield the possession of the property under that title without reserve and on the instant. Nevertheless, I submit to you that the government would be subjected to infinite loss and vexation, and confusion of its Indian affairs by precipitate action on your part in the ejectment of the Indians; and I have to request that you will forbear in the assertion of your rights in the premises until I can make some arrangement for the Indians now there. In the mean time I promise to urge upon the department a prompt settlement with you for all the injuries done by the Indians or the cattle placed on the ranch for their consumption.

Please inform me, at your earliest convenience, at what rate you would be willing to rent such portions of your estate as might be required for the use of the Indians, or if you are disposed to sell the whole or a portion of it.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN P. H. WENTWORTH,  
*Superintending Agent.*

Hon. E. F. BEALE, *San Francisco.*

SAN FRANCISCO, *July 29, 1863.*

SIR: I have received your letter giving me possession of the patented ranch "El Tejon," and making certain inquiries as to my disposition to dispose of part or the whole of it, or to rent such a portion as may be requisite for Indian purposes. To this I reply that I have no desire to sell or rent any portion of it, as I am largely engaged in stock raising, and shall probably require the whole in a few years.

As you state, however, that you will be inconvenienced by immediate removal, I will rent you twelve thousand acres, at the rate of one dollar per annum per acre, which is less, I believe, than the department is paying at present



for the same on Tule river, which is certainly infinitely less desirable in every respect.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. F. BEALE.

J. P. H. WENTWORTH, Esq.,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

—  
OFFICE INDIAN AFFAIRS, SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA,  
*San Francisco, August 10, 1863.*

SIR: In response to your letter of the 29th July, offering to rent the ranch, or a portion thereof, of "El Tejon," for Indian purposes, I have to say the offer will be immediately forwarded to the department at Washington for approval or rejection. As soon as an answer can be obtained you will be duly notified.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN P. H. WENTWORTH,  
*Superintending Agent.*

Hon. E. F. BEALE,  
*Surveyor General of the State of California.*

—  
SAN FRANCISCO, *August 11, 1863.*

SIR: I have received your letter of the 10th instant. You say you have received my letter offering to rent a portion of my ranch for Indian purposes, &c., &c.

This does not by any means convey a proper idea of our correspondence. In reply to your letter of the 29th ultimo, in which you say you would like me at my earliest convenience to state at what price I would be willing to rent a portion of the ranch for Indian purposes, I replied in my letter of July 29 as follows:

"I have received your letter giving me possession of the patented ranch 'El Tejon,' and making certain inquiries as to my disposition to dispose of part or the whole of it, or rent such portion as may be required for Indian purposes. To this I reply that I have no desire to sell or rent any part of it, as I am largely engaged in stock raising, and I shall probably require the whole in a few years. As you state, however, that you will be inconvenienced by immediate removal, I will rent you 12,000 acres, at the rate of one dollar per annum per acre, which is less, I believe, than the department is paying at present for the reserve on Tule river, which is certainly infinitely less desirable in every respect."

This puts quite a different face upon the matter. I do not choose to go before the public as desiring to rent to the government, as your letter, without explanation, might lead any one to believe. On the contrary, if I rent at all, it will only be as a great favor, and one only reluctantly granted. I require the whole of my ranch, and have purchased it for a purpose which would be altogether disregarded by such a disposition of it.

I now inform you that I will on no account rent to the hostile and vicious Indians whom you have lately removed there, and whose presence endangers at all times the lives of my people and neighbors. Those savages, fresh from the experience of last summer, in which they once or twice defeated the soldiers sent against them by the government, and committed the most atrocious murders and outrages, may at any time break out again into open mutiny, one hour of which might cost me my entire stock of sheep, horses, and cattle, and the lives of valuable employes and neighbors. I therefore request you to remove these dangerous and hostile Indians from my property immediately.



As for the very large number of Indians who were there before, and who have occupied this place under the government protection for twelve years without paying rent, all of whom I know, while I would prefer their removal I shall not urge it, but request you to regard my reply of July 29, consenting, at your request, to rent a portion of the ranch as a reserve, as relating to them alone.

Your obedient servant,

E. F. BEALE.

J. P. H. WENTWORTH, Esq.,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Could the government by any means have secured this desirable ranche, a home comfortable and pleasing to the poor Indians would have been the result; but, as it is, I regret to report the Indians of that locality very much discontented, and many of them even discouraged. The Indian likes to know that the land which he assists is his own, and that no one can drive him therefrom. With this knowledge it is a very easy matter to domesticate him and cause him to become industrious and happy.

At this reserve I caused to be made last spring great preparations for a crop; but owing to the drought, (the severest that has occurred in the southern portion of California for years,) together with the grasshoppers, it was nearly all destroyed. The following will show the number of acres which were cultivated and harvested at the Tejon during the past year:

By Indians, 250 acres; government farms, 500 acres; total, 750 acres. Wheat saved, 4,000 bushels; barley saved, 2,000 bushels.

The drought and the grasshoppers destroyed almost entirely the vegetable crop, which otherwise would have been very abundant. My supervisor, Mr. Berchutte, saved 30 tons of hay.

#### TULE RIVER INDIAN FARM.

Owing to the difficulties at Owen's river, and the patenting of the Tejon to Hon. E. F. Beale, I have been obliged to continue renting this farm for a term of two years, at a rent of one thousand dollars per year. It contains twelve hundred and eighty acres of very superior land, and is well adapted to the wants of the Indians of that locality and now residing upon the farm, and numbering about seven hundred. Mr. Madden, the proprietor, gives the use of a very fine vineyard and also a fine orchard of fruit trees. These the Indians prize very highly, and during the fruit season afford them a great means of subsistence. It will be seen, by reference to my colleague's accounts, that the rent which the government is paying for this farm is very low indeed, about seventy-eight cents per annum per acre; while Mr. Hanson is obliged to pay five dollars per annum per acre for farming land at Smith's river.

I am happy to inform the Commissioner that these Indians are quiet and comparatively happy. The drought ruined their grain crop, which consisted of about 250 acres, principally wheat. Everything, however, looks favorable for a wet season, and I am making preparations to put in a large crop of grain and vegetables the coming year. The necessity of continuing this farm will appear when I inform the Commissioner that there is no place, aside from this farm, within my district to which these Indians could be removed for the present. With a propitious season, the wants of these Indians will, in a great measure, be met, and the government will be put to very little expense for their maintenance for the coming year. These Indians have, from time to time, given valuable information in regard to the movements of their more warlike neighbors of Owen's river, and when solicited to join in their war against the whites, have absolutely refused.

In conclusion, I have to say that the Indians within this district are as happy.

as they well can be under the present reservation system, with the exception of the Owen's river Indians.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. P. H. WENTWORTH,

*Superintending Agent, Southern District of California.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 37.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Southern District of California, December 3, 1862.*

SIR: I desire to call your attention to the Indians of my district inhabiting what is known as the Owen's river country, lying on the eastern slope of the Sierra Nevada. I desire to make a special report on the condition of those Indians, because they need the attention of the government most, and have received it less than those of any portion of the State.

On my return from Washington last May, I found the southern country filled with apprehension of a destructive Indian war, threatening to desolate the sparsely settled region bordering on the Great Desert. Already hostilities had commenced, and several victims had fallen, before the United States troops, ordered by General Wright, arrived on Owen's river. As soon as I could arrange the affairs of my office I started to the scene of difficulties, accompanied by one of my supervisors, Mr. Gody, (an accomplished interpreter,) taking with me a quantity of annuity goods, provisions, &c., for distribution amongst them. On my arrival I despatched runners to the different tribes, inviting them to a council, and was happy to find my call readily responded to. After telling them of the folly of endeavoring to oppose the government that was desirous of aiding them, and assuring them that while any indication of rebellion would meet with prompt and severe punishment, good behavior would secure its fostering care. I found them willing to live in peace, and anxious to cease hostilities if the government will only afford them protection and means of support.

The past winter was one of universal severity. Game, upon which they subsisted in former years, is fast disappearing with the encroachments of civilization; and although the General Land Office has withheld from sale a reservation for those Indians, much of the best portion of it has been settled by whites and the Indians driven off. I laid off a reservation of about six townships, bounded by the Big Pine creek on the north, George's creek on the south, Owen's river on the east, and the Sierra on the west. The amount of land will seem large for the number of Indians, (about 2,000,) but it must be remembered that it is only in small spots that it is susceptible of cultivation, the balance being scarcely fit for grazing purposes, and none of it attractive to settlers. Placed on a reservation where the agent's authority is respected by the emigrants, and where they know they are secure from interference and are treated with kindness, experience has demonstrated there is no difficulty in managing the Indian. The troubles in the State have always arisen outside of the reserves.

Should the department agree with me, as I trust it will, (for I see no other way of keeping those Indians quiet,) I hope it will recommend to Congress the immediate appropriation of \$30,000 for the purpose of enabling me to establish this reservation. That sum, judiciously expended in the purchase of seed, stock, cattle, mules, wagons, ploughs, &c., would place those wretched people beyond the necessity of stealing for a livelihood, and would relieve the government from any further expense for their support, as well as dispense with the necessity of maintaining an expensive military post in a country where everything has to be

hauled a distance of 300 miles over a sandy road, with water only at long intervals, and every obstacle to surmount which is objectionable for a military depot. Already the government has expended many thousands of dollars in sending and keeping troops there to suppress difficulties that would never have occurred had Congress appropriated, a year ago, for this reservation.

The discovery of gold and silver mines in the ranges of the mountains on the borders of the Great Basin make what was three years ago an unknown region at this time a great thoroughfare; and the importance of averting such a calamity as an Indian war is more pressing, as it would prevent travel and deprive the country of valuable resources made known by the energies of our hardy pioneers.

It would be impossible to remove the Indians of the more southerly portion of my district to this proposed reservation, because the rigor of the climate is such that it would be difficult to keep them during the inclement part of the year when snow covers the ground, even if the expense of removing them was not an insurmountable objection to such a proposition. The importance of prompt action by Congress in this matter cannot be presented more strongly than in the fact that it can, by a comparatively small appropriation, if made at once, secure permanent peace with a people who have shown themselves formidable in war, and save the government the enormous expense attendant upon an interminable Indian difficulty, which will inevitably occur.

Aside from this view of the matter, every principle of justice and humanity demands that a portion of what really belongs to them by inheritance should be secured to them, and that a nation as noble as ours should lend a helping hand to these unfortunate people to raise them from their degradation.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

JOHN P. H. WENTWORTH,  
*Superintending Agent.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 38.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office of Indian Affairs, January 13, 1863.*

SIR: I herewith submit for your consideration a communication of the 3d ultimo, from J. P. H. Wentworth, superintending agent for the southern district of California, upon the subject of establishing an Indian reservation in the Owen's river country.

The reasons for prompt action on the part of Congress, looking to the establishment of an Indian reservation within the limits of Southern California at the earliest practicable moment, are urgent, and are set forth in my recent annual report. I am, however, far from certain that the location proposed by Superintending Agent Wentworth is such as the wants of the district require. It will be seen that he regards the location as unsuitable for the large majority of the Indians under his charge, and that its capacity is not sufficient for the accommodation of more than 2,000 Indians. I believe that by proper efforts a location can be selected and the title secured for a reservation which shall be ample for the wants of all the Indians of the district. If this can be done, I think it will prove to be for the interest of the Indians, and am certain that it will be much less expensive to the government. Until an effort in this direction shall be made and found impracticable, I must withhold my approval of the proposition of Mr. Wentworth. Should you concur in these views, I respectfully suggest that the accompanying communication, together with this letter, be laid before Congress



or its consideration, and such action in the premises as that body may deem expedient.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

Hon. J. P. USHER,

*Secretary of the Interior.*

No. 39.

SAN FRANCISCO, *March 11, 1863.*

SIR: I am informed by Adjutant General Drum that hostilities have again commenced at Owen's river. I beg that you will hurry up my appropriation immediately.

JNO. P. H. WENTWORTH.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE.

No. 40.

SAN FRANCISCO, *September 11, 1863.*

SIR: Please forward my funds immediately. Owen's river Indians, Tejon, are suffering for food.

JNO. P. H. WENTWORTH,

*Superintendent and Agent.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

## NEW MEXICO SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 41.

SUPERINTENDENCY INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Santa Fé, New Mexico, September 19, 1863.*

SIR: I arrived in Santa Fé on the 17th of July last, and immediately entered upon my duties as superintendent of Indian affairs, in accordance with your instructions of the 23d of May, preceding.

The condition of the Territory shows that it has not fully recovered from the effects of the Texas invasion. During the occupation by the insurgents all intercourse with many of the Indian tribes was entirely broken up. The military force was necessarily withdrawn from the frontiers to defend the Territory against the invaders, and the Indians were thus left without the controlling influence of its presence. This at once led to evil consequences, which still exist to a greater or less extent.

The Navajoes, occupying the western portion of the Territory, were, at the time I reached my post, at war. A campaign against them was planned, and a force already in the field at that time under Colonel Kit Carson.

This tribe is the most formidable of all with which we have to deal, and at no time since the acquisition of New Mexico, in 1847, has it, as an entirety, been at peace. Six treaties have been held with it, at different times, by officers of the government, all of which were broken before any ratification could be effected. The tribe is now in the hands of the military department. Whatever the causes of the war, it is too late to discuss them. The Indians by their



acts of wholesale destruction of life and property, and the general disregard they have exhibited of all former promises, have rendered themselves liable to severe punishment. The force now in the field, it is hoped, will be able to convey to them some practical lessons of the power of the government. It will be found, however, a difficult undertaking, as they are a powerful tribe, with an extensive, and, in many places, inaccessible country. Until subdued by force, any treaty or offer of peace must prove of but little avail. These people are ingenious in the manufacture of blankets and other fabrics. They also cultivate wheat and corn quite extensively, and in these and other respects are far in advance of any other tribe within the limits of this superintendency.

The Apaches are divided into three bands, viz: the Mescaleros, inhabiting the southeastern part of the Territory; the Jicarillas of the northeastern, and a small band of the Gila Apaches in the extreme southwest. That portion of the tribe living in the southern part of the Territory was, during the occupation of the country by the Texans, at war, in which occupation they are still engaged, with the exception of 410 Mescaleros, (men, women, and children,) who, in charge of their efficient agent, Lorenzo Labadi, have been induced to quit the war-path for the better walk of labor. They planted at Bosque Redondo last spring. The agent's report is full of hope relative to the success of this movement. He has 200 acres of land under cultivation, and the crop now ripening promises an abundant harvest. The greater portion of the labor was performed by the Indians themselves, under the immediate supervision of the agent. The Jicarillas still indulge their roving propensities, which leads to bad results. A few of them have under cultivation small fields of corn and wheat in the frontier settlements, upon lands loaned them by the people. Many complaints are made against this band for theft, and I have no doubt a number of these complaints are well founded. While they are permitted to range about at will such depredations must continually occur, as among Indians as well as with white vagrants there are always bad characters, who, from mere wantonness, often are inclined to commit offensive acts. Until they are located, therefore, no reform in this particular can be expected. Evil-disposed men also, with paler skins, commit similar outrages, and, under the circumstances, with great plausibility, charge them upon the Jicarillas. This band and that of the Gila, belonging to this Territory, should be located with the Mescaleros, as they are all intermarried, and, indeed, may be considered the same people in language and habits.

The Utahs belonging to this superintendency are divided into three bands—one living in the northeastern, and the two others in the northwestern borders of the Territory. They are more warlike than the others I have mentioned, and, of course, more averse to locating. They are good hunters, and occupy a better game country than either the Navajoes or Apaches. A few of them, however, can be induced to turn their attention to agriculture. To foster this disposition, they should have reserve land set apart for them at as early a day as possible. It is the intention to locate that portion of this tribe living in Southern Colorado, within the valley of the San Juan, where the bands in this Territory, if not provided for at the treaty to be held on the first of October next, at Conejos, should likewise be fixed, adjoining their friends on the south. The Utahs have conducted themselves during the last few years very creditably; but few depredations have been charged to them. Although prominently warlike, they have proved themselves the most peaceable tribe in the Territory, always excepting the Pueblos, who are an agricultural people.

The wandering tribes of New Mexico, numbering in the aggregate about 15,000, are so similar in habits—the resources of the country over which they wander so nearly the same, and their future wants so identical, that to speak of a policy suited to any particular one would be applicable to all. The course heretofore pursued of regarding these tribes as nations, and treating them as

such, is no longer the true or correct one. Not one of them is bound together by any general laws. All are divided into fragments, and these fragments of from ten to fifty men each, headed by some successful warrior, separately act without any consultation with the mass, and recognize in their war raids no law but that of individual caprice. There seems to be no distinguished or national chieftain among them capable of concentrating and leading an undivided tribe to battle, or of inspiring their confidence and imparting counsel in time of peace. With the exception of the Pueblos, (an amiable, happy, and law-abiding people,) the condition will apply to every nation within the jurisdiction of this superintendency. I would, therefore, respectfully suggest the propriety of choosing for them suitable reservations, where military posts can be established of sufficient strength not only to command *their* respect, but at the same time prevent the encroachment of settlers, and the consequent evils that always result from a free intercourse with the whites. Having made a suitable selection, the tribe should be kindly requested to settle. There will be found no difficulty in eliciting fair promises to locate, as a liberal supply of beef is, of itself, a great incentive to compliance, at least nominally. They will sign any paper presented, whether they understand its contents or not. The treaties heretofore held with them, as before observed, have in every instance been broken almost as soon as made, or before their ratification could be effected within the usual time. The success attending the settlement of the Mescaleros last spring under the management of their agent and the active co-operation of General Carleton, commander of the military department, gives us a practical instance of the wisdom of this policy. The report of Agent Labadi shows that that portion of the tribe which came willingly upon the reserve have extensive and well-cultivated fields of corn, and I have no doubt that by next spring the entire band, together with a part, at least, of the Jicarillas, can be induced to follow this method of industrial pursuit. Under the immediate eye and supervision of the military and an efficient superintendent, or agent, many of their barbarous customs and superstitions may be broken up—customs and superstitious rites that in their nature and effects must retard materially all advance towards civilization. Treated as a nation, they claim the right to adhere to these notions, and dignify them with the importance of laws. One of these superstitions demands the total destruction of the property of a deceased owner; another requires the removal of the huts (if but a few hundred yards) of a band upon the occasion of a death amongst them; and still another imposes the obligation of making feasts, a great number of which are observed of the most extravagant kind whenever a female arrives at a marriageable age, in honor of which event the parents will sacrifice all the property they possess, the ceremony being protracted from five to ten days with every demonstration of hilarity. With these and other rites of a like character, it is hardly necessary to say that no permanent radical changes can be effected. To teach them the necessity and beauty of economy, the value of property, and the true method of its accumulation, it is indispensably requisite that these religious superstitions should be eradicated; to accomplish which, we must exercise a more potent influence than has yet been brought to bear—an influence that can only be felt and applied by means of the reservation system.

The previous history of these Indians, particularly those of them who occupy the southern part of the Territory, is full of interest. For many years before the independence of Mexico, under the wise policy of the government and the untiring efforts of the Jesuit fathers, they remained at peace, and many of them found employment as shepherds to watch over the immense herds of cattle and sheep that securely fed on every mountain and in every valley of the country. A number were educated at the mission of San Xavier, near Tucson, in Arizona, and others at or near El Paso del Norte, in this Territory. To this day there are a few far advanced in age among the Mescaleros, who can repeat the Catholic prayers in Spanish, and who take peculiar pleasure in recounting the

events connected with those comparatively happy and prosperous times. After the expulsion of the Spaniards in 1824, and the establishment of the republic, the policy towards these people was changed. A war resulted almost immediately, and from that time to this, with the exception of a few short intervals of peace, depredatory parties have sallied out from their rugged and almost inaccessible mountain gorges and table-lands to prey upon the property of the whites. The Indians, having but little to lose, have always had the advantage in these attacks, so much so that the entire country has been impoverished by their successful raids—their depredations on every department of industry, agricultural, pastoral, and mining. Whole communities have fled before them. In Arizona and the neighboring States of Sonora and Chihuahua, in the republic of Mexico, towns have been deserted. Where flourishing haciendas existed forty years ago, and cattle by thousands covered the hill-sides and valleys, no evidence of this wealth and comfort remained, except the well-marked paths leading to the watering places, the bones of cattle, and the ruined walls of the Mexican caballero. And after the occupation of the country by our government for fifteen years, its condition shows but little, if any, improvement. Though a part of some of the tribes may be considered pacific and well-disposed, there is not a county in New Mexico that is at this time altogether safe from marauding parties. During the past three years the people have sustained a loss by these depredations of not less than 500,000 sheep, and 5,000 horses, mules, and cattle. Over 200 lives have been also sacrificed of citizens, soldiers, and shepherds. A sad commentary, truly, on the efficiency of the government to protect the persons and interests of the people, while the sadder stories of grief and wretchedness and captivity remain unreckoned and untold. This situation of affairs demands that the utmost efforts for relief and future prevention should be adopted as soon as possible. Much is expected of the Indian department, and we trust the honorable Commissioner will at once see the necessity of adopting a policy that will render life and property more secure, and urge strongly upon Congress the propriety of liberal appropriations for the purpose.

As the reservation system has become the favored one of the Indian bureau, it is unnecessary at this time to offer any reasons, in addition to those already before the department, confirmatory of the wisdom of that plan. In my judgment, three reservations should be established in this Territory, viz: one for the Apaches, one for the Utahs, and, after the Navajoes are sufficiently humbled, one for that tribe in their own country. The Apache reservation should include all the Indians of that name, viz: the Mescaleros, Jicarillas, and the small band of Mimbres Apaches that still belong to this Territory. A successful commencement, as before stated, has been made by my predecessor, and the selection of the grounds is as good as their country affords. As many of them have already located, it is necessary that the steps yet to be taken should be quick and decisive. This, however, I will make the subject of a separate communication.

The Utahs, if not provided for in the treaty to be held by Governor Evans, of Colorado, should all be located upon one reserve in the valley of the San Juan, in the northwest portion of the Territory.

Thus situated, these tribes would be separated from each other by a space of about 200 miles, and so far from the white settlements as to preclude any interference, at least with the present inhabitants. By making these large reservations, we have an entire band collected, and thus avoid the necessity of treating with fragments or squads separately. This method will commend the system also for its economy. The fact that these people cannot obtain a subsistence at certain seasons from game and other resources of the country, has so often been presented to your notice by my predecessor and the agents that I shall not dwell upon the point, but take it for granted that the department must be aware that, under pressing circumstances, the Indian is compelled to steal or starve



Hence the necessity for liberal supplies of food, and such a concentration of the tribes as will conduce to an easy and just distribution among them.

Human nature exhibits itself as well in the Indian as in the Anglo-Saxon: supply the wants of either, and the disposition to revolt is suppressed or materially weakened. This was clearly shown by the Mescaleros and Gila Apaches, from 1854 to 1860. Liberally supplied with food during that period by their agents, they remained quiet and planted large breadths of corn. But for the discovery of the gold mines in the immediate vicinity of their fields, which attracted a population not exactly, in disposition as well as in numbers, adapted to the best interests of the Indian, and the Texan invasion, they would at this time be at peace, and comfortably situated.

It may be urged that to locate and feed 12,000 Indians is an expensive method of treatment. It is susceptible of the clearest proof, however, that such a policy is not only the most philanthropic, but the most economical. It needs no prophetic eye to see that, in a few years, the Indians of New Mexico must be exterminated, unless the government interpose its benevolent hand to protect and support them.

The rich gold fields and other mineral wealth of the country cannot otherwise than draw hither a vast population, before which the buffalo, deer, and elk will disappear; and for the support of which every available acre must necessarily be appropriated. Divested in this way of all their peculiar and former means of subsistence, and contending with a race who, under the circumstances, can feel no sympathy with them, the Indian must soon be swept from the face of the earth. If every red man were a Spartan, they would find it impossible to withstand this overpowering influx of immigration. Humanity and religion, therefore, demand of us that we interpose a barrier for their safety, and this can be effected only in the way we have been considering.

That to supply the wants of the Indians of this department is a cheaper mode for their successful management to the government than to fight and subjugate them by force, and far more likely to give security to life and property, can be readily shown by facts and figures. I have the authority of officers in the army, whose positions and rank enable them to know, that the military establishment of this Territory, since its acquisition, has cost not less than \$3,000,000 annually, independent of land-warrant bounties. This expenditure, it may be contended, was necessary for a conquered country; but whether it was or not, the chastisement and subjection of the Indians have been the sole employment of the United States forces, among whom and for whom these large sums have been distributed. This military force, frequently numbering as high as 2,000 men, has at different times fought every tribe in the Territory, and experience shows that we are now no nearer a permanent peace than when that consummation was first sought in 1848. Nor has this been owing to the want of able commanders, as we have always had, and still have, men of ability and experience in command of the department, and gallant and active officers and men in the field; but we must rather attribute it to the extent and nature of the country, which prevents or protracts operations, and to those constantly occurring demands from hunger and exposure which impel to acts of aggression, not to mention the incentives to retaliation so frequently elicited. The loss of life and property during the past three years shows a greater amount than that of any other three years in the history of the Territory since the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo.

The irresistible conclusion, then, is, that we must either locate and feed these wild tribes, or hunt them in their fastnesses until they be exterminated. The latter course we have pursued up to the present, at an outlay of three millions annually to the government; the former, it is confidently believed, can be made the more effectual plan, at a cost of one-twentieth the expenditures heretofore defrayed, and without loss of life or property.



The annual estimates for this department have already been forwarded. All of which is respectfully submitted.

M. STECK,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, New Mexico.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 42.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,  
*Santa Fé, New Mexico, September 6, 1863.*

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that I have this week sent fifty-one Navajoe Indians—men, women, and children—to Fort Sumner, at the Bosque Redondo, on the Pecos river, where, as I have before informed you, I have four hundred and twenty-five Mescalero Apaches held as prisoners.

The purpose I have in view is to send *all* captured Navajoes and Apaches to that point, and there to feed and take care of them until they have opened farms and become able to support themselves, as the Pueblo Indians of New Mexico are doing. The War Department has already approved of this in the case of the Apaches, and authorized that Fort Sumner should be a chaplain post, so that the chaplain there could educate the Indian children. This year those Indians have been contented and happy. They planted, under the direction of their agent, and with a little help, some large fields of corn; and now that they have their *acequia* dug, will next year raise quite enough to support themselves. This the Navajoes can be persuaded to do as well.

At the Bosque Redondo there is arable land enough for all the Indians of this family, (the Navajoes and Apaches have descended from the same stock and speak the same language,) and I would respectfully recommend that now the war be vigorously prosecuted against the Navajoes; that the only peace that can ever be made with them must rest on the basis that they move on to these lands, and, like the Pueblos, become an agricultural people, and cease to be nomads. This should be a *sine qua non*; as soon as the snows of winter admonish them of the sufferings to which their families will be exposed, I have great hopes of getting most of the tribe. The knowledge of the perfidy of these Navajoes, gained after two centuries of experience, is such as to lead us to put no faith in their promises. They have no government to make treaties; they are a patriarchal people. One set of families may make promises, but the other set will not heed them. They understand the direct application of force as a law; if its application be removed, that moment they become lawless. This has been tried over and over again, and at great expense. The purpose now is, never to relax the application of force with a people that can no more be trusted than the wolves that run through the mountains. To collect them together, little by little, on to a reservation, away from the haunts, and hills, and hiding-places of their country; there be kind to them; there teach their children how to read and write; teach them the arts of peace; teach them the truths of Christianity. Soon they will acquire new habits, new ideas, and new modes of life; and the old Indians will die off, and carry with them all latent longings for murdering and robbing. The young ones will take their places without these longings, and thus, little by little, they will become a happy and contented people; and Navajoe wars will be remembered only as something that belongs entirely to the past. Even until they can raise enough to be self-sustaining, *you can feed them cheaper than you can fight them.*

You will observe that the Bosque Redondo is far down the Pecos, on the open plains, where the Indians can have no lateral contact with settlers. If the

government will only set apart a reservation of *forty miles square*, with Fort Sumner, at the Bosque Redondo, in the centre, all the good land will be covered, and keep the settlers a proper distance from the Indians.—(See enclosed map.) There is no place in the Navajo country fit for a reservation; and even if there were, it would not be wise to have it there, for in a short time the Indians would steal away into their mountain fastnesses again, and then, as of old, would come a new war, and so on *ad infinitum*.

I know these views are practical and humane—are just to the suffering people, as well as to the aggressive, perfidious, butchering Navajos. If I can have one more *full* regiment of cavalry, and authority to raise one independent company in each county of the Territory, they can soon be carried to a final result.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. CARLETON,

*Brigadier General, Commanding.*

Brigadier General LORENZO THOMAS,

*Adjutant General United States Army, Washington, D. C.*

No. 43.

INDIAN AGENCY,

*Abiquin, New Mexico, September 23, 1863.*

SIR: In submitting the report of this agency for the present year, it gives me pleasure to state that the Capote band of Utah Indians, immediately under my charge, and the Payuches band, for whom Henry Mercure is special agent, at the agency of Tierra Amarilla, sixty-five miles from this place, are all disposed to be friendly to the government, and willing to tender their services to the Territory for the protection of its citizens.

The number of Indians in my agency proper is about the same as last reported. They are very poor, and, in consequence of the scarcity of game, depend almost entirely on the government for the necessaries of life. The Capote band of Utahs, and the Womenuches, known as the Payuches band of Utahs, possess great influence in the western part of the Territory. They stand between the unfriendly Indians and the whites, and but for them there would be no security for life or property, except at a heavy expense to the government by military protection.

It is evident to the casual observer here that the permanent location of the Indians of New Mexico on reservations is the only policy that promises security to the citizens of the Territory, improvement in the condition of the Indians, and economy to the government in their management and support. This system, once rightly established, will be found of inestimable value. Suitable buildings should be erected on the reserves for agents; a sufficient number of troops employed to keep the Indians on and the whites off; farmers and mechanics engaged to teach them agriculture, and aid in the erection of dwellings and other houses, and schools established for the children, in which should be adopted the industrial plan of education. This method would in a few years render useless the expensive expeditions which have been supposed necessary to preserve peace and quiet, but which have generally failed, resulting in treaties that in a month or two have been violated. In the beginning, no little energy, patience, and good judgment would be found requisite on the part of the agents, but these in the end would be amply repaid. We should enjoy a security that is not attainable under the existing system, and be enabled to develop thereby the mineral, agricultural, and pastoral resources of the country to the benefit, not only of ourselves and the Territory, but of the country at large. The Indian could thus be benefited physically, morally, and mentally, and a sacred duty in that respect performed by the government.

To prevent the Indians from committing depredations during the coming winter, food must be furnished them liberally. They will steal rather than starve. They are all peaceable at present among themselves, and friendly with the whites. They will remain in this pacific way, unless the interference of white men produces bad feelings.

I have only one man employed at the agency, a Utah interpreter, who speaks the language fluently, and is well acquainted with the customs and habits of the tribes from a long residence with them of many years.

Very respectfully,

JOSÉ ANTONIO MAUSINARES,

*Indian Agent, New Mexico.*

M. STECK,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Santa Fé, New Mexico.*

---

No. 44.

CIMMARON AGENCY, NEW MEXICO,

*September 22, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith my annual report of this agency for the present year.

Since I was placed in charge of the Mohuache Utahs and Jicarilla Apaches, they have manifested a friendly disposition towards the government, as well as towards the citizens of the Territory; but I must say that I believe this conduct does not result from any sincerity or integrity on their part, or a desire to comply with treaty obligations, but is simply attributable to the peculiar situation in which they are placed, and in consideration of presents and supplies annually received from the government.

I do not wish to misrepresent the Indians, but at the same time I deem it my duty to report the truth. I have studied the character of the Mohuache Utahs and the Jicarilla Apaches with care and attention, and find them to be, collectively and individually, devoid of anything like generosity, honesty, or good faith. Notwithstanding their solemn promises, they have not abstained from committing depredations on the property of our citizens. This is, perhaps, owing in a great measure to the indulgence of a beneficent government and the long forbearance of the people. So long as those Indians are permitted to roam at will over the country, just so long will they prove a scourge to the Territory. The propriety of locating them on reservations has been so often and so ably urged upon the attention of the government by the former superintendent, as well as by the agents, that I deem it unnecessary to say anything on the subject. The agency building is a good one, and amply sufficient for the purposes intended; but, unfortunately, it is located on low bottom land subject to inundation. It is built entirely of adobes, including the foundation, and must become in few years unsafe. This, however, was not the fault of my predecessor, as the house was erected while he was absent in the States, and on a different site from the one designated by him.

The lands in the valley of the Poñil are fertile, with wood and pasture in abundance. The bottoms immediately on the creek have a dense growth of underbrush and cottonwood, which would require a large amount of labor and expense to clear. There is also a considerable quantity of upland that might be prepared for cultivation at a comparatively small cost, capable of producing good crops of corn and wheat. The lack of water, however, in the Poñil will always prove an impediment to any extensive farming operations. In view, therefore, of these facts, I cannot recommend this valley as a suitable location for the In-



dians. I have talked with these people and explained the great benefits they would derive from agricultural pursuits, but the Mohuaches manifest no disposition whatever to work or obtain a livelihood by any other method than that of stealing and a reliance on the bounty of the government. Indeed, they seem to think that the present liberal policy of the government will always be extended to them as a matter of right.

The Jicarillas, or at least a part of them, understand and appreciate, to a good extent, the benefits of industrial pursuits, and avow their willingness to work, if they could be made sure of obtaining adequate returns for their labor; they have heretofore planted small patches of land loaned them by the Mexicans from time to time. The yield from these, however, owing to their vicious habits, has done but little good. The women manufacture a species of coarse earthenware, which they exchange for corn and wheat—a trade which would go a good way towards maintaining their families, but for the profligacy of the men. Their presence in the neighborhood always will be a source of annoyance to others, and of detriment to themselves, as they sell the last and best articles they possess for whiskey, an article they somehow or other manage always to find. They convert also the greater part of their corn into a kind of beer, which they drink night and day to excess, regardless of the wants of wife or child. All this will be impossible to prevent, so long as they lead the vagabond life they now do.

Some ten of the Jicarillas went, early last spring, to a small tributary of the Ojo Caliente creek, about thirty miles west of Taos, and planted several small abandoned patches of land. I visited these farms during the early part of July, and from the best measurement I could make of the detached parcels, estimated the ground at about seven acres. But as the water was then failing, and the corn small, I am unable to give any near approach to the probable yield. The corn was clean, and looked as well as that of the Mexicans. With rain they will raise a fair crop. Their wheat was all headed out, and if not injured by hail, may thresh out 160 bushels. I am of the opinion that as soon as the Jicarilla Apaches are located on good lands, they will be induced to go to work, and, with the aid of government, may in a few years raise enough produce for their own sustenance. In the latter part of August a small party of Arapahoes and Cheyennes visited this neighbourhood and stole some horses belonging to the Utahs. The Utahs followed them and killed a Cheyenne. A short time afterwards a large party came back and drove off forty head of Mr. Maxwell's mares, twenty-four of the poorest of which were subsequently given up.

On the 4th instant a party of some forty-five or fifty Arapahoes dashed up and surrounded the agency building before we were aware of their approach. They seemed to be greatly excited, and demanded to know where the Utahs were. Fortunately no Utahs were about at the time. Five or six were on their way to the agency, who observed the Arapahoes in time, and immediately gave the alarm to their tribe, only a short distance off. The Arapahoes retreated towards Red river, and were followed by a party of about thirty Utahs and Apaches. A fight ensued, ending with one Arapahoe killed and one Utah wounded.

This mutual stealing between these hostile tribes, with all parties equally protected by the government, will, I am afraid, finally result in mischief to our citizens; for it is the nature of the Indian to view with suspicion and jealousy any favors extended to his adversary by the whites.

I have but one man employed, and he as Utah interpreter.

All of which is most respectfully submitted.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

LEVI J. KEITHLY,

*United States Indian Agent.*

M. STECK, Esq.,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Santa Fé, New Mexico.*



No. 45.

MESILLA AGENCY, N. M.,

*August 25, 1863.*

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department, under which I have the honor to act, I submit the following brief report of the condition of the agency under my control during the past year.

I was assigned to this agency last October, the Indians of this agency being in open hostility towards the United States, and had been for one year previous, and still continue hostile; consequently I can give no encouraging report of their good conduct, nor improvement in their social and moral condition. They have committed many depredations, such as killing and stealing, and the hand of justice has, it is true, chastised them upon divers occasions by our troops, under the department commander, General J. E. West; still they continue to commit acts of violence. The power of our government should be made known to them, in severe and complete chastisement of them as a tribe; then we may with confidence look for better faith and conduct on their part, and then the lives and property of the citizen will be safe and secure from further depredations on their part. I am fully and thoroughly impressed with the opinion that they must know and feel the power of our government, and be made to obey the agents placed over them by the government; and when this is fully carried out and believed by them, then will cease their acts of violence.

Those tribes or bands, from the best information I could obtain, number some 10,000 souls, and are composed of the following named bands: Coyoteros, Pinatores, Mimbres, Chiliquos, and Mogellans, and are known as Gila Apaches. Those Indians occupy the country watered by the Mimbres and Gila rivers. They inhabit an extensive country, extending far into the States of Sonora and Chihuahua, committing their depredations there as well as in our country.

Nothing has been done in agriculture for the benefit of these Indians, they being hostile, and as yet have made no overtures for peace.

In conclusion, I trust that in my next annual report I may be able to give a better account of the Indians placed under my charge.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FERD. MAXWELL,

*United States Indian Agent, N. M.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 46.

SPANISH FORK, INDIAN FARM, N. T.,

*October 15, 1863.*

SIR: I submit the following report, setting forth my opinion as to the amount necessary to be appropriated to the several tribes of Indians within my agency, for the year ending June 30, 1865.

The Shoshones and Utahs of this Territory are the most treacherous and hostile of all the Indians, the most unworthy, and have the least disposition to locate and produce for themselves. They have always received, in my opinion, nine-tenths of all presents sent here by the general government, while the Par Vans, Pie Edes, and Goshee Utes, who are located in the extreme south and southwestern part of the Territory, several hundred miles from the mail thoroughfare, are peaceable and loyal, striving to obtain their own living by tilling the soil and laboring for the whites whenever an opportunity presents, and, producing almost entirely their own living, receive comparatively but little help from government appropriation.

Kenosh, chief of the Par Vans, gives Bishop McGallister great credit for rendering his people good service in furnishing them with ploughs, teams, and tools, to enable them better to cultivate the soil; and they are worthy of much praise for the amount of labor performed, with what little help they have received from the citizens, without the assistance of the general government.

It appears to me that government should do something for these Indians. They are certainly worthy of the kindest attention of this department, and I would earnestly recommend that the sum of two thousand five hundred dollars be appropriated for the Crow Creek reservation, to build a small farm-house, and purchase teams, wagons, ploughs, and other tools, to enable them better to cultivate their lands.

There are many individuals among them who can do as much work as any white man, cradle and bind as much wheat, and do almost all kinds of farming.

They should receive assistance, and be furnished with tools suitable to work with, and not with such as no white man with a common understanding could or would work with.

Kenosh showed me the plough the bishop gave them to work with, which is not fit for a white man, much less for an Indian, to use. It only discourages and disheartens the learner. Although not a proper implement for the Indians, much credit is due the bishop for his kind intentions.

They request me to send them an American to teach them how to work, as they do not expect always to have one with them, and they wish to know how to work for themselves. I feel more anxious that something should be done for these Indians, for the reason that they are the best-calculated to set a good example before the Utahs and Pie Edes, who look upon work as degrading, only fit for squaws to perform, and use all manner of means to prevent the Indians from laboring.

It appears to me if I can succeed in getting under thorough operation, here or at Crow creek, a good farm, worked almost entirely by Indians, and have it fully demonstrated to them how much better it is for their health, comfort, and happiness for them to locate and labor, than to go prowling about the country following their usual avocations of begging and stealing, with no one to take an interest in their welfare, it must certainly induce many of them to change their manner of living.

The Goshue Utes have always expressed great anxiety that a good farm should be established upon the Deep Creek reservation. They told me that they were willing and anxious to work, and I am satisfied that something must be done for them, or they will continually be doing something for themselves upon emigration or the overland mail company, all their treaties notwithstanding. I am satisfied, also, that not half the depredations committed are the work of the Goshue Utes, although they have the name and blame.

I look upon treaties with the Indians as being of little account, unless they are consolidated, and acknowledge, not only in theory, but in practice, a head or chief. Without this a treaty may be formed every year, and then not reach the band or the straggling Indians who commit these outrages. To locate and consolidate them as much as possible is the first, and, I think, the only feasible step for treaty stipulations.

The Utahs who concentrate on this reservation are not all inclined to work, although some of them desire to commence farming in the spring, when the land for irrigation will be in order and the fences completed.

I would recommend an appropriation of two thousand dollars for the Spanish Fork reservation, to repair and build fences, grub and break new ground, repair the farm and out-houses, and more completely furnish the house.

I would not propose to establish an Indian farm at this place, or at Crow creek, and employ white laborers, for the simple purpose of raising provisions for the Indians, for they could be purchased cheaper than raised, but to employ

white laborers sufficient to teach and assist the Indians, keep the tools and stock in good order, and have a general supervision of all things appertaining to the farm. I have, therefore, made my estimates very small, hoping they will be allowed, and believe that one good practical farmer at each reservation will be sufficient to do all the work necessary with the help of the Indians, as soon as the reservations are fenced.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. W. HATCH,

*United States Indian Agent, Utah Territory.*

Hon. JAMES D. DOTY,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Utah Territory.*

No. 47.

SECRETARY'S OFFICE,

*Santa Fé, New Mexico, May 28, 1863.*

SIR: Herewith I have the honor to transmit copies of three communications, viz:

1. From Colonel James L. Collins, superintendent of Indian affairs.
2. From Rev. Nicholas Valencia, of Jemez, New Mexico.
3. From myself, in reply.

On the return of Governor Connelly I submitted the above letters to him.

In the mean time I had a conversation with Colonel Collins, and told him "the governor could not do anything in the premises, unless legal testimony was presented to the proper authorities and they refused to act upon it; that I had an interview with 'Hosta,' the Pueblo Indian, governor of Jemez, who came to see me upon this subject, and he informed me that the trouble in the case was a difficulty to find the testimony and identify the guilty parties." I told Colonel Collins that I thought it was the duty of the superintendent of Indian affairs, or the Indian agents, to look for the captive children, and by a writ of *habeas corpus* to obtain them and return them to their tribe. While doing this I supposed that sufficient information would be obtained to ascertain who were the murderers alluded to, and that as the government furnished transportation and means for this purpose to him and his agents, and as nothing is furnished to the executive, it was clearly his duty and that of his agents to look in person into this matter, and after the identification of the guilty parties, if they could not be arrested without, the executive would then interfere. Superintendent Collins differed with me, and thought the executive should act at once. Since the return of Governor Connelly he concurs with me in the view I took of this matter. If I possessed the transportation, although I differed with Colonel Collins, I would have gone in person and looked after this matter, as I am satisfied that a few such cases will render the friendly Indians so dissatisfied that they will become hostile; and if so, no white man will be able to live in safety on his ranch in New Mexico. I have just been informed that Superintendent Collins will leave here to-morrow for Washington. I suppose his department in his absence will not look after this matter. The governor and myself will, therefore, do what we can, believing at the same time that we are performing a duty which belongs clearly to the Indian department.

All of which is respectfully submitted for your consideration by your obedient servant,

W. F. ARNY,

*Secretary, New Mexico.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*



No. 48.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Santa Fé, New Mexico, May 19, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor herewith to enclose a translation of a letter received from San Isidro, in the county of Santa Ana, informing me that some friendly Navajo Indians have been murdered in the neighborhood of that place. Besides the child which is mentioned in the letter as having been sold at Corrales, I am informed that another has been sold in the Rio Abajo, and that they are both the children of two of the murdered Navajoes.

Whilst this condition of things exists, your excellency will readily perceive that it will be impossible to keep peace with the Indians.

If the citizens are permitted to commit these enormous outrages upon the Indians with impunity from punishment by our courts, we must expect that the Indians will seek their own redress in their own way, and thus make the innocent suffer with the guilty. This should not be; the authority of the law should be imposed to prevent its longer continuance, and the duty of seeing that the laws are faithfully executed being devolved upon you as the executive officer of the Territory, I demand that you require the proper officers to arrest those guilty of these murders and the robbery and sale of those children, and hold them to answer before the courts for the offence.

I am informed that one of the children before mentioned was sold in Corrales, in Bernadillo county, and the other in or near Albuquerque.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. L. COLLINS,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, New Mexico.*

His Excellency W. F. M. ARNY,  
*Acting Governor of New Mexico.*

PUEBLO OF JAMEZ, *May 17, 1863.*

SIR: I notify you that on the night of the 16th instant the Navajo Indians who live in this pueblo stole from me five horses, two of which are worth at least \$150 apiece, and the other three \$80 apiece. They also stole a valuable horse from the justice of the peace of this precinct. I believe, sir, that you are not ignorant of the causes of our sufferings. A great many Indians live with us, and we cannot get them away, respecting your orders, which tell us not to molest the peaceable Indians. They say that they do not want to go away from here; that they are good men; but all the people, as well as myself, are the sufferers, and the above stated injury was done to me by these same Indians. There is now another cause why these Indians called peaceable are doing us all the evil they can. Some days ago, some Indians, men and women, were found dead in this precinct, and we were not able to find out who murdered them. The Indians seeing this, they go out from here to do us all possible damage, and in order to revenge themselves they commit these depredations.

Now, we are sure that the natives of this pueblo found a little Indian who was sold at Corrales, and he told them that they who killed his father had sold him, and were neighbors of this precinct. This was the son of the first Indian (Navajo) who was killed, and because these murderers sell the children of their victims we have to suffer. The Navajoes, exasperated, revenge themselves where there is an opportunity, and we cannot do anything against it. I

hope you will take some measures to remove from this place the Indians, as I think that the only way we can obtain relief.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

NICHOLAS VALENCIA.

A true copy.

HENRY FELSANTHALL, *Translator.*

The SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,

*Santa Fé, New Mexico, May 20, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of yesterday, enclosing a copy of a letter from the Reverend Nicholas Valencia, from the pueblo of Jamez. As I suppose his excellency Governor Connelly is now in the Territory, and will probably be in Santa Fé in a few days, I deem it proper to submit your letter and enclosure to him, before a reply is made from this office.

As soon as he returns I will call his attention to the contents of your letter.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. F. M. ARNY,

*Secretary and Acting Governor, New Mexico.*

JAMES L. COLLINS, Esq.,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, New Mexico.*

---

No. 49.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office Indian Affairs, June 26, 1863.*

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 19th instant, submitting copy of correspondence with Superintendent Collins relative to the murder of friendly Navajoes, and selling their children, and giving your views as to the responsibility of the Indian superintendent in arresting the evils complained of in the premises.

In reply I have to say, that having had an interview with the late Superintendent Collins in regard to the matter, and having looked at the act under which the Territorial government was created, [Stat. at Large, vol. 9, p. 448,] I am clearly of the opinion that the responsibility in the case for correcting the evil does not attach to the Indian department, but to the civil power of the Territory.

The act of September 9, 1850, says, section 3, in defining the duties of the governor, that he shall take care that the laws of the Territory be faithfully executed. In section 17 it is said, that "the Constitution and all the laws of the United States, which are not locally inapplicable, shall have the same force and effect within the Territory of New Mexico as elsewhere within the United States."

Now, here is no conflict of laws, as I am persuaded; but in New Mexico, as elsewhere, the Territorial laws, passed by the Territorial legislature, are the laws of the land for the same, and these laws must have cognizance of, and take jurisdiction in, cases of murder, kidnapping, and robbery, and it is only in cases not within such cognizance and jurisdiction that the United States, by its district court, can be expected to act. In either case the Indian department has no responsibility in the premises, not even for calling in the services of the

military authority, as it might have in a country properly Indian territory; such is not the status of things in New Mexico, particularly as to the evils now complained of, they being perpetrated outside of the boundaries proper of the Indian country.

The fact alluded to by you, to wit, that the government of the United States furnished means of transportation to the Indian department officials, and none being furnished to the governor, is not a condition precedent for making the Indian department responsible rather than the executive and civil power; for this matter is primarily for the defence of your citizens under your own laws, and it is specifically made a duty of the governor to see that the laws of the Territory are enforced. As to waiting for some evidence to be furnished by the officers of the law in the courts, the answer I would give to that, if called on to reply to the suggestion, is, that if these justices do not do their duty, it is within the province of the executive to make them do it or remove them.

The Indian department has no power to issue writs to compel attendance, or to imprison, but must depend, for the exercise of all the power of this kind necessary to protect the people under its charge, upon the civil power, and it is made the duty of the Indian agents and superintendents to invoke the aid of the executive for such purposes. This has been done in the case before us, and I trust there will be no delay on the part of the Territorial government to act effectually in the premises.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner.*

W. F. M. HENRY,

*Secretary of the Territory of New Mexico,  
and Acting Governor, Santa Fé, N. M.*

---

## COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 50.

COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Denver, C. T., October 14, 1863.*

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Department of the Interior, I have the honor to submit my annual report of the condition of Indian affairs under my superintendency, which duty has been somewhat delayed by my necessary absence at the treaty of the Conejos.

The past year has been one of great anxiety to all parties connected with the Indian service in this Territory, and to its inhabitants generally.

The frequent depredations on the white settlements, upon travellers on the great thoroughfares across the plains, and upon the stock and stations of the United States mail-stage lines, by various bands of the several Indian tribes within this superintendency, has kept the officers of the department and the public in constant apprehension of still more serious difficulties.

At the present time, however, there seems to be a period of quiet among the Indians, and a general feeling of security from danger in the public mind.

The peculiar character of the several Indian tribes, both on the plains and in the mountains of Colorado, by which they are divided into small and independent bands, which wander over the country as inclination or necessity may determine them to do, causes great difficulty in ascertaining the really guilty parties in the commission of these offences, of holding them to an accountability, and consequently in preventing their repetition. And yet these extensive subdivisions of the tribes, and their wide separation in small bands in search of the means of subsistence, has the great benefit of rendering less probable any general concert among them for mischievous or hostile purposes.

These extensive subdivisions of the tribes into small bands are prompted by



necessity, as they cannot well subsist on game in large parties except while on the buffalo chase, and I have deemed it the wisest policy to encourage its continuance as much as possible.

Depredations have thus far been committed by single bands, or small parties, on their own account, without any general responsibility of the tribes to which they belong.

#### INDIAN DEPREDACTIONS.

The first depredation of the kind reported to me, during the year, was made on the property and employes of Messrs. Cotterell, Viceroy & Co., United States mail contractors, on the line of coaches running from Kansas City to Denver, via Pueblo, and to Santa Fé, New Mexico. A party of Cheyenne Indians were reported, about the 5th of December last, to have destroyed their station, fifty-five miles east of Fort Lyon, on the Arkansas river, driving away the employes, taking their provisions, and burning a lot of hay.

I immediately requested of the commander of the district that a suitable military force be sent for the protection of the line, which was ordered, and addressed Major Colley, United States agent for the Upper Arkansas, the accompanying letter, (marked A.)

After diligent inquiry for the guilty parties, Major Colley reported that they had left for a remote part of the country; since which I have heard nothing further of the matter.

The second complaint was in the month of March, from several citizens of Weld county, in this Territory, residing near the mouth of the Coche La Pandre river, stating that a party of Cheyenne Indians had forcibly entered their houses and robbed them of their provisions and such other goods as they could lay hands upon and carry away.

A company of cavalry was immediately sent to the neighborhood, under command of Captain Logan, first cavalry of Colorado. Lieutenant G. W. Hawkins, with twenty men, was detached by the captain and sent in pursuit of the Indians. After three days' march they came upon a village of twenty-one lodges of Cheyenne Indians, on Bijou creek, about seventy-five miles from the place of the robbery, under a chief called Red Horse.

They denied having committed the robbery, but referred to another band under a chief called Buffalo or Long Chief, who were further up the creek, as the guilty party.

Lieutenant Hawkins, for want of forage to proceed, did not go any further in pursuit. The following extract from his report shows the feeling of the Indians at that time: "The Indians talk very bitterly of the whites—say they have stolen their ponies and abused their women, taken their hunting grounds, and that they expected they would have to fight for their rights."

About this time numerous reports came to me verbally that the Indians had been warning settlers in that neighborhood to leave the country, as it belonged to them, and they were determined to have it if they had to fight for it.

Major John Laree, United States Indian agent for the Upper Platte agency, who has had the care of a portion of the Arapahoes and Cheyenne Indians, also came to my office in person, and represented that there was imminent danger of an Indian war on account of the dissatisfaction of a portion of these tribes with the treaty of Fort Wise, (1861.) He also reported that negotiations were going on between these tribes and the Sioux Indians, having in view a combination for hostilities against the whites.

I also learned from a party of Arapahoe Indians, who visited my office about the time, that a council of Sioux, Arapahoes, and Cheyenne Indians had been held, to discuss the matter of war. I subsequently learned from them that about the first of May, on a stream called Horse creek, which is about one hundred miles north of this place, another and a large council was to be held.

The war chief of this band told me that many of the Indians were in favor of a war to drive the whites off their lands, but protested that he was opposed to it himself. Under these circumstances, the public became much alarmed, and reports of hostile demonstrations by the Indians came from various quarters of the country. On the 10th of April I addressed a letter to the department, and sent it by Major Loree, that he might represent the facts in person, recommending a treaty council, for the purpose of reconciling the Indians, and to make an effort to secure their settlement upon their reservation on the Arkansas river.

During the absence of Major Loree at Washington, I sent for the chiefs of a large village of Arapahoe Indians, then camped about seventy-five miles north of this place, and advised them of the course I had taken for the adjustment of their difficulties, which seemed to please them, and at the same time I gave them distinctly to understand that if they went to war with the whites it would be a war of extermination to them.

They promised to inform the Indians generally of the disposition of the government to deal fairly by them, as well as of the danger and terrible consequences of a war.

The prompt response of the department to my application for a commission to hold a council, with instructions directing the same, at once seemed to quiet all apprehensions of danger, and up to the present time the northern bands of these tribes have been quiet, and have been loud in their protestations against any intention of going to war.

In the latter part of June a party of prospecters in the Middle park were robbed of their horses and provisions by some Utah Indians, who warned them to leave the country. A number of other parties west of the Snowy ridge were also warned to leave the country by parties of this tribe.

Major Whiteley, United States Indian agent for the Uintah and Grand river bands of Utah Indians, was directed to meet them if possible, and started with his interpreter for the purpose of a friendly council. But the Indians had left before his arrival at the place selected in the Middle park for the location of his agency.

About the first of July a party of Utah Indians, supposed to be the same as those referred to as having committed depredations in the Middle park, were reported to have stolen a lot of horses from a citizen near Fort Halleck, and to have stolen stock, and committed other depredations on the property of the overland stage line in that neighborhood. A party of soldiers went in pursuit, from Fort Halleck, and coming upon the Indians with the stolen horses, demanded that they should be given up; this the Indians refused to do, claiming them as legitimate booty from the Sioux Indians, when a battle ensued, in which the soldiers were repulsed, with the loss of one killed and four wounded, and the Indians made their escape with their stolen property.

An expedition of stronger force was immediately sent out by the district commander, under Major Wynkoop, to overtake and chastise the Indians, but they made such rapid flight over their rugged mountain trail that he was obliged, after a hard campaign, to give up the pursuit. These Indians were subsequently found to be a party of the Tabeguache band of Utah Indians, belonging to the agency of Major Lafayette Head, of the Conejos agency, to whom they reported the facts, but claimed that the horses were taken from the Sioux Indians, with whom they were at war, and complained bitterly of the interference of the soldiers.

They set about making a combination with other bands of Utah Indians for the purpose of going to war with the whites; this plan was opportunely counteracted by the urgent protestations of the chiefs and headmen who had but recently returned from their visit to Washington, who told their brethren that

the government had enough soldiers to surround their whole immense mountain country, and, closing in upon them, to wipe them from the face of the earth.

The timely action of the department in causing these hitherto uninformed Indians to become conversant with the power of the government, by their deputation to Washington last spring, has had much influence in arresting one of the most troublesome and expensive Indian wars in which we could be engaged.

The announcement to them at this time of the appointment of a commission to hold a treaty council with them doubtless had much to do also in averting the dangers of a war.

In August, and on the eve of the proposed council on the Republican, a Cheyenne Indian was shot by the guard at Fort Larned, in Kansas, which produced a great excitement among the Indians, and quite an alarm at that military post. But by the active vigilance and judicious management of Major S. G. Colley, United States Indian agent for the Upper Arkansas, the enraged chiefs and headmen of the tribe were immediately assembled in council, and a complete pacification was effected, although the circumstance doubtless had much to do in preventing said Indians from attending the treaty council.

Other disturbances of minor importance occurred, and depredations upon settlers and emigrants were made, increasing the uneasiness of the public mind, and causing individual suffering, but their recital would become tedious.

#### TREATY COUNCIL WITH ARAPAHOS AND CHEYENNES.

The commission, consisting of Majors Loree and Colley, with myself, appointed to treat with the bands of the Arapahoe and Cheyenne Indians, not parties to the treaty of Fort Wise, (1861,) immediately upon the arrival of Major Loree with the instructions from the department, on the 28th of June, consulted with Elbridge Gerry, one of the most reputable and reliable Indian traders in the country, who was said to be more influential with said Indians than any other white man in the country, and agreed to employ him and Antoine Janise, another trader of influence, to visit the bands, which were scattered from the headwaters of the Republican to the source of the Yellowstone, while Major Colley, of the commission, assumed the duty of collecting those of them that might be on the Arkansas river.

Mr. Gerry set out in search of the Indians on the headwaters of the Republican, and after a long journey came upon a large band of them on one of the northern branches of the Smoky Hill fork of the Kansas river. He secured their promise to attend the council, and reported to the commission the fact. The report of Mr. Gerry sets forth so many facts in regard to the effort to get the Indians together, and the cause of its failure, with information concerning the disposition of the Indians, that I forward a copy herewith (marked B.) Major Colley, after sending his interpreter, John Smith, esq., visited several bands of these tribes in person and urged their attendance, but without success. He found, far down the Arkansas, near Fort Larned, some of the bands who were not represented in the negotiation of the treaty of Fort Wise, and who have at times frequented the Upper Platte country.

The accompanying copy of a letter from Major Colley (marked C) shows the reasons why he did not attend the proposed council, though they were not sufficient to prevent the other members of the council from going, as several other bands of their Indians had been notified to go, and several of them had promised and were expected to attend, and preparations were all made and on the way when the letter was received at this office.

Antoine Janis, who had been deputed to go to Powder river, the head of the Yellowstone, to visit a band of Cheyennes, was taken sick on the way, and sent another person in his stead, who was expected to return to the head of the Republican with a deputation. As no report has yet been made of his effort, nothing further can be stated in relation thereto.



Major Loree secured the assent of the chiefs of some bands of Arapahoe and Cheyenne Indians, who visited his agency in August for the receipt of their annual presents, not only to attend the council, but they executed a contract with him, a copy of which (marked D) is herewith forwarded. This contract, though not in proper treaty form, secures in effect an assent of these bands to the treaty of Fort Wise, which are all of these tribes, with the exception of the band referred to on Powder river, that have remained in the Upper Platte country this season.

With suitable preparations Major Loree and two of the commission proceeded to the treaty grounds, accompanied by a Cheyenne chief who had signed the contract referred to, meeting on their way some small bands of Cheyennes, who reported that their chiefs would be at the council.

All of the other parties to said contract failed to attend, and the report of Mr. Gerry tells the cause of failure on the part of the main body of the Cheyennes.

In accordance with the additional instructions of the Secretary of the Interior, received on the eve of departure for the council, we draughted an agreement, to be signed by the bands now north of the South Platte river, and Major Loree, on behalf of the commission, has been charged with the duty of securing the signatures of the Indians to it, with reasonable success.

This will accomplish the design of the commission in securing the general written assent to a settlement of these Indians on their reservation on the Arkansas river, and an undoubted cession of their claims to all other parts of the country.

The effort to secure this council has satisfied me that these tribes are entirely nomadic in their character, as are also the other tribes on the plains in my superintendency. They wander to and fro over a district of country a thousand miles in extent, from northwest to southeast, and from the base of the Rocky mountains to the settlements on the western frontier of Kansas and Nebraska.

The Sioux, Kiowas, Comanches and Apaches, with whom they are on friendly terms, frequent portions of the same hunting grounds in common with them; hence the ownership of any particular part of the country by these tribes is a difficult and troublesome question of settlement, excepting as it may have been assigned to them by the government. The only mode by which even those who have signed the treaty can be induced to settle on their reservation is to make the necessary provision for the comfortable subsistence of those who are disposed to do so, and await the gradual influence of their example to induce others to come.

#### TREATY COUNCIL WITH THE UTAHS.

In pursuance of instructions from the department, directions were given to the agents of the several bands of Utah Indians in my superintendency to secure delegations to attend a council at the Conejos agency on the 1st of October instant. Superintendent Steck, of New Mexico, was also requested to secure delegates from the bands of the same tribe under his supervision.

At the time appointed Messrs. Steck, Whiteley and Head, who were associated with me in the commission, and Hon. John L. Nicolay, as secretary, whose valuable services in effecting the treaty deserve special mention, met with me at Conejos. The Tabeguache band of Utah Indians were there in full force, the active agency of Major Head, through the chiefs of his band who visited Washington last spring, having secured the result. There were also present deputations of chiefs from the Capote and We-mau-uche bands, accompanied by their agents, Messrs. Mausemaries and Murcuse. The Mequache band declined to meet the commission on account of a recent attack upon them

by the Cheyennes. The Grand river and Uintah bands were not found by the messenger sent out by Major Whiteley until it was too late for them to arrive in time for the council from their remote position, which was within about twenty-five miles of Spanish fork, in Utah Territory.

After a full conference with the agents of the bands represented, it was found that the plan of settling the several bands of Utah Indians in the valley of the San Juan river, as recommended in my letter to the department, dated March 4, 1863, referred to in the instructions given the commission, was impracticable at this time:

First. Because the Caporte and We-mau-uche bands, who claim said valley, were opposed to the plan, not being willing to give up their hunting grounds for the purpose.

Second. Because their agents represented that said bands were satisfied with their liberal treatment by the government, and desired to enter into no treaty.

Third. Because it was doubted by some if that valley was large enough to answer the purpose of so extensive a settlement.

Fourth. Because upon conference with the Indians it was found that they would entertain no proposition for a treaty whatever that required them to settle for the purpose of agriculture.

Under these circumstances, the commission reluctantly abandoned the idea of effecting the arrangement contemplated in their instructions at present—not, however, without entertaining the hope that it might be carried into effect at a future day.

After much earnest effort a treaty of cession and amity was made with the Tabeguache band, a copy of which has been forwarded by the secretary for the consideration of the department.

The greatest difficulties experienced in securing the assent of the Indians to the treaty were found in their fear of being compelled to quit the chase and labor for a living, and in their reluctance to give up so large a part of their hunting ground. They evidently entertained to a large extent the same sentiment with the Cheyenne chief, who, when it was proposed that the tribe should settle on their reservation and live like the white people, answered that "they were not reduced quite that low yet."

It will be observed, however, by the terms of the treaty, that it makes one of the most extensive and perhaps the most valuable cessions ever secured in a single treaty from any tribe of Indians in the country. It includes all of the settled portions of the mountains and of the San Luis valley, and also most of the valuable mines yet discovered in the Territory, as well as secures the privilege of mining on any part of their lands reserved from the cession.

It will be seen also that a provision is made by which the Secretary of the Interior may provide for such of them as may be disposed to settle for purposes of grazing and agriculture.

It is hoped that the ratification of the treaty by the Senate, and its approval by the President, may be secured at an early day, and that the necessary appropriations may be made for carrying out its provisions; one of the most troublesome features of our treaty arrangements with Indian tribes being delay in putting their provisions into effect, which causes restlessness and dissatisfaction among the Indians, who but indifferently understand their causes.

After signing the treaty, I selected seven of the most friendly chiefs for the purpose, to whom Mr. Nicolay, private secretary to the President, in his behalf, with solemn injunctions to observe perpetual friendship to the government, presented them the silver medals sent out for the purpose by Major Head. The same chiefs were also given certificates of authority over their lands.

ARAPAHOE AND CHEYENNE RESERVATION.

Owing to the difficulty with these Indians as to the treaty of Fort Wise, (1861,) and the incessant labors of Major Colley, their agent, in keeping the various tribes under his care quiet, preparations for their settlement on the reservation have progressed but slowly. I learn, however, incidentally, that the surveys have been completed, and that a contract will soon be made for the construction of a ditch for the purpose of irrigating their arable lands on the banks of the Arkansas. It may be reasonably hoped that when suitable preparations for their subsistence by agriculture and grazing are made, these tribes will gradually cease their roaming, and become permanently settled, as was contemplated by the provisions of the treaty.

In this connexion I would call the attention of the department to the danger that may arise—that the water of the Arkansas river, at the reservation, may fail during dry seasons, from the extensive irrigation of lands higher up on the stream. At present there would seem to be but little danger of this, but some law should be enacted that would guard against it in future, that the provisions made by the government for the Indians shall not fail even during a very dry season.

CADDOE INDIANS.

The settlement of the Caddoe Indians, who, on account of their loyalty to the government, were driven from their comfortable houses in Texas, last autumn, on the opposite side of the Arkansas river from the Arapahoe and Cheyenne reservation, will have a salutary influence on the last-named tribes. The good character of these Indians, as represented to me by Agent Colley, and their habits of industry and subsistence by agriculture, may be an example to their less civilized neighbors of great value in bringing them to appreciate the benefits of settlement and a civilized mode of life.

UPPER ARKANSAS AGENCY.

The great numbers of the Indians under the care of this agency, and their division into various tribes and bands, suggest the propriety of the establishment of one or more additional agencies for the Indians now under its care.

The present efficient agent is charged with the care of the Arapahoe and Cheyenne Indians, and also the Caddoes, who are to be settled near together, and are sufficiently numerous to take all of his time and attention, especially in view of the extensive improvements required for them. But in addition to these, he has the care of the Kiowas, Comanches, and a band of Apache Indians, who frequent the region of the plains south and east of his agency, and receive their presents at Fort Larned, in Kansas, two hundred and fifty miles distant from the agency, making the labor and inconvenience of attending to them very great.

I would therefore recommend that an agency for the Kiowa, Comanche, and Apache Indians be established at or near Fort Larned, and that Agent Colley be allowed such assistance, in the care of the first-mentioned tribes, as would enable him to attend to their wants and supervise their settlements, and the erection of improvements for them to the best advantage to the Indians and the government.

GRAND RIVER AND UNITAH (UTAH) AGENCY.

As early as it was practicable to cross the snowy range with a military force for his protection, Agent Whiteley was directed to establish his agency, in camp, at the hot Sulphur Springs, in the Middle park, the reported hostile demonstrations of the Indians in that part of the Territory rendering it unsafe for him to go



unprotected. Before he had procured an interview with his Indians, your instructions arrived for holding the treaty council with the different bands of the Utah tribe. I directed him, if possible, to find them, and secure a delegation to the council. He immediately fitted out Mr. Curtis, his interpreter, to go in pursuait, who found them in Utah Territory, near the Spanish Fork agency, but too late for them to reach the place appointed for the council in time for the treaty. Mr. Curtis reports that they claim a country divided by the west line of this Territory, so as to leave about one-third of it within its limits. The Indians seemed pleased with the establishment of the new agency, and promised Mr. Curtis to meet the agent early in the spring. Mr. Curtis also reports that a part of these bands have been in the habit of receiving presents at the Spanish Fork agency, in the Utah superintendency.

On the 10th of last month it became necessary, on account of the difficulty of transporting subsistence across the Snowy range, for the commander of the district to withdraw the troops from the Middle park. At this time, too, Agent Whitely was required, by being on the commission to hold the treaty with the Utah Indians, to leave his agency. Since his return it has been, and until next spring will be, impracticable for him to return to his agency, on account of the Snowy mountain barriers interposed, and the want of protection and conveniences for remaining there. I did not deem it expedient to incur the expense of buildings for his agency until the completion of the road, now in process of construction, across the mountains to the Middle park, which, it is hoped, will be completed early next spring.

Agent Whiteley's report, marked E, is herewith forwarded.

In conclusion, I may remark that the great labor of the Indian service in my superintendency the past year has caused its duties, at times, to come in conflict with those of the executive department of the Territory; but as there now seems to be a better feeling among all our Indian tribes, with the efficient co-operation of the several agents, to whose faithfulness and efficiency it is but due them that I bear this testimony, I feel confident that no such conflict need be apprehended in the future. All of which is respectfully submitted.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN EVANS,

*Governor Colorado Territory and ex officio Sup't Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 51.

DECEMBER 31, 1863.

DEAR SIR: I am informed by H. M. Vaile, esq., of the firm of Catterel, Viceroy & Co., contractors for transportation of the United States mail, through Colonel J. M. Chivington, that the Cheyenne Indians have been destroying their stations, burning hay, and driving their men away, and I have requested Colonel Chivington, commanding this district, to place a force of cavalry to protect the line against depredations hereafter; also, that the commander of said force be directed to confer with you as to the course to be pursued towards the Indians in the premises. I am fully convinced that the public safety requires that depredations and personal violence, on the part of the Indians, should be punished. You will therefore have arrested, if possible, and confined until they have a proper trial, the parties who have committed the depredations complained of, and such as may hereafter be guilty of offences of the kind.

In case of a failure on your part, with the aid of troops, who will render you prompt assistance, to make arrests, you may make a demand upon the chiefs of the tribes for the delivery of the guilty parties for the purpose of trial. You will also notify the Indians that such depredations will not be tolerated here-

after; that I shall resort to the most summary means of having them arrested and punished, and that the soldiers, in large force, will be marched against them, under a declaration of war, in case of a resistance to the authority of the United States. You will notify those who are under treaty stipulations that the damage they do to property will be charged against their tribes, and retained out of their annuities. Relying upon your judgment and discretion,

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

JOHN EVANS,

*Governor Colorado Territory and Ex-officio Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Major S. G. COLLEY,

*United States Indian Agent, Upper Arkansas Agency.*

No. 52.

*To the commissioners to treat with the northern bands of the Arapahoe and Cheyenne Indians:*

GENTLEMEN: In pursuance of your instructions and my agreement, I went out on my mission as special agent to collect the northern bands of the Arapahoe and Cheyenne Indians in council, at what I regarded and advised you as being the only feasible point for assembling them together, that is, at the upper grove on the Arickaree fork of the Republican river. I left home on the 29th day of July last, taking with me the goods and provisions furnished by you for presents to said Indians, in a four-mule team, with Edward Gansee as driver, to accompany me, and a horse for scouting on the way through parts of the country I might traverse where the team could not go.

Agreeably to the best information I could gather from all sources, these Indians were at that time mostly on their buffalo hunts, on the headwaters of the Kansas river, and I went in pursuit of them, travelling to and from a distance of six hundred miles in the pursuit over the plains before finding them.

I found only part of these bands, numbering one hundred and fifty lodges, on the head of the Smoky Hill fork. They were all Cheyennes, and the bands which have been generally regarded as the most hostile to the treaty of Fort Wise. They were in fine success on the buffalo chase, and little disposed to listen to any proposition for an abandonment of that mode of life, asserting that they did not think the buffalo would ever become scarce. However, by kindness and persuasion, and such arrangements as you directed me to lay before them, I obtained a positive assurance that their chiefs and headmen, as delegates, should meet you in the proposed council, and hear what you might have to urge in favor of a treaty.

Having agreed to meet the commission at Julesburg on the 29th of September to report my success and conduct you to the treaty ground, I left with the agreement that I would join the Indian deputation on Beaver creek, some fifty miles south of said grounds, to accompany them to the council.

In pursuance of this plan, which I deemed of absolute necessity to secure their attendance, I returned and conducted you to the junction of the Arickaree and Cherry forks of the Republican, where we met a band of four lodges of Cheyenne Indians, who informed me that a delegation from the body of the Cheyennes to which I have referred were on their way to the council.

On the 6th I left your party, expecting on the third day thereafter to rejoin you on the treaty grounds, in company with said Indians. I proceeded to the Beaver creek, the place where the delegation promised to meet me, arriving there the next morning about ten o'clock, but found no Indians had been there.

I then travelled down Beaver creek, twenty-five miles, supposing they might

have struck the creek below, but finding no evidence of their having been there, I returned to the place appointed for meeting them.

On the next morning, fearing they might still be on their way to meet me, I took the course towards the place where I had left them at their village. I pursued the course until I arrived at their camp, confident still that, when I met them, their delegation would carry out their promise to attend the council. Their numbers had been increased by the arrival of other bands until they numbered two hundred and forty lodges.

I called the chiefs together to arrange for our journey to the treaty grounds appointed. The chiefs attending this conference were: Bull, Bear, Crooked Neck, Little Robe, Tall Bull, White Horse, Long Chin, The Two Wolves, Sitting Bear, and White Antelope, with several others.

They then informed me that they could not come to the council, because their children were dying so fast with whooping cough and diarrhoea, thirty-five of them having died during the time I had been absent. They said they would be glad to see the commissioners, that they desired to maintain friendly relations with the whites, but that they would not make any treaty to cede any of their lands until the whole nation north and south were called together to see and hear for themselves. They would be glad to have the commissioners for the Great Father come and see them at their village at any time, but would not make any treaty that required them to sign it. They said that the treaty of Fort Wise was a swindle; that they who signed it did not understand it. White Antelope told me that he never signed the treaty, and they all said that Block Kettle, who was in the village but not present, denied having signed it. The killing of an Indian of their tribe by a soldier at Fort Larned was urged as an objection to a treaty. They said that the white man's hands were dripping with their blood, and now he calls them to make a treaty; although they acknowledged that Major Colley had fully satisfied them in regard to it.

They said the buffalo would last a hundred years yet, and that they did not want to leave their hunting grounds, and would not.

They claim that the headwaters of the Republican and Smoky Hill forks of the Kansas river have not been sold, and that they will not relinquish it.

They will not go to the Arkansas, because there is no game there, and they do not want to quit the chase.

I told them that the white people would build a railroad through the country, and they could not stop it.

They said they did not care, so that they did not settle along it—this they would not allow.

They said they did not belong to any other country than the head of the Republican and Smoky Hill. They admitted that the whites had taken the country on the South Platte, and they did not expect to recover it.

They said a party of them had been up on the North Platte, last winter, to hunt, but they had a hard time, and they would not go up there again.

The leader of the band, Bull-Bear, upon my urgent solicitation, agreed to accompany me if the others would consent; but they held a council over the question, and peremptorily forbid it, so I returned to your camp, on the ground appointed for the council.

While I deeply regret the failure, I am yet satisfied that no better place could have been selected for securing their attendance.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ELBRIDGE GERRY.

DENVER, C. L., *September 22, 1863.*



COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 53.

FORT LYON, August 22, 1861.

DEAR SIR: I wrote you by last week's mail, on my arrival here from Fort Larned, that it would be impossible to get the Indians to meet on the Republican the 1st of September.

Yours of the 18th, which I received this morning, says nothing about the receipt of my letter. Fearing that you will go to the Republican, I send an express to inform you that the Cheyennes and Chippewas utterly refuse to go to the Res Forks; the reasons that they give are, that they are making their lodges, that their horses are poor, and that from where they are it is impossible for them to go for want of water.

They say, when they come up here for their goods they would like to have a talk. The northern Arapahoes are mostly here. I had a council with the headmen a few days since; they do not appear to have any definite plan. I am more convinced than ever that they are one and the same Indians. I do not know what to do with them. They are poor and hungry. I have given them something, and got for them what I could of the commanding officers, but it is beg, beg, all the time.

I do not think it will be of any use to go to the Republican at present.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. G. COLLEY,

*United States Indian Agent.*

Governor EVANS.

P. S.—Answer by return.

No. 54.

We, the undersigned, chiefs and principal men of the Cheyenne and Arapahoe Indians of the Upper Platte agency, agree that we will abide by any treaty that has been or may be made by our people with the United States, as we have due notice of the pending treaty by our agent, John Loree; and in consideration of the above agreement, we have our annuities distributed to us. All above has been duly explained, and in witness thereof we append our signatures or marks.

his BLACK X BEAR,	}	Arapahoes.
mark. his ROMAN X NOSE,		
mark. his FRIDAY, X		
mark. his SPOTTED X HORSE,	}	Cheyennes.
mark. his SHIELD, X		
mark.		

Witness:

SAMUEL SMITH, *Clerk.*

JAMES BORDEAN.

We, the interpreters of the Upper Platte agency, for the Sioux, Cheyennes, and Arapahoes, certify that the above was fully explained, and that they have made their signatures or marks in our presence.

JACOB HENNAN,

*Cheyenne and Arapahoe Interpreter.*

SEPROY JOTT,

*Sioux Interpreter.*

AUGUST 19, 1863.

I, John Loree, United States Indian agent for the Upper Platte agency, and commissioner to treat with the Arapahoe and Cheyenne Indians of said agency, do hereby certify, that upon a full explanation of the nature of my instructions, not to deliver their annuity goods to them until after the time appointed for the council with them, being made to the chiefs and headmen, whose names are hereto appended, they made this agreement to abide by the treaty of Fort Wise and any modifications thereof, or new treaty, that might be made at the council appointed for the 1st day of September instant, on behalf of their respective bands, and by their authority.

JOHN LOREE,

*United States Indian Agent.*

UPPER PLATTE AGENCY, August 19, 1863.

#### No. 55.

THE MIDDLE PARK INDIAN AGENCY, COLORADO TERRITORY,

*Denver, October 20, 1863.*

SIR: I respectfully submit the following report: On the 27th day of December last I was commissioned by the President of the United States as agent to the Grand River and Uintah bands of Utah Indians, the agency having been established by act of Congress some months previously. In pursuance of instructions of Hon. William P. Dole, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, on the 9th of April I reported to you.

I experienced no little difficulty in procuring the services of an interpreter; but on the 9th day of June appointed Mr. U. M. Curtis, (who speaks the language of the Utahs very fluently,) which appointment was duly confirmed by the Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

On the 24th day of June, in accordance with your instructions of that day, I proceeded to the mountains near Lang's peak, where it was reported that a large band of Utah Indians was congregated to renew depredations upon the settlers on the Boulder and St. Vrain rivers; this I found to be a false alarm, but my trip had the effect of quieting the fears of the people.

On the 11th day of July, in pursuance of your written instructions of that date, having made previous preparation for the trip, I proceeded, *via* Empire City, to the Indian country, taking with me a few presents, and an Indian girl who had, three years before, been captured by the Cheyennes from the bands to whom I was sent. She had been sold to the Arapahoes, and was about to be burned at the stake when rescued by Lieutenant Harding, commandant at Camp Collins.

We crossed the Snowy range by the Basques pass without serious accident, although two of our pack animals rolled some distance down the mountain side, and seven hours were busily occupied in making one and a half mile of our journey.

On the 18th of July I was overtaken by a special messenger from you, advis-

ing me not to proceed further until joined by a military force; but after encamping several days on Hamilton creek, in the Middle park, without seeing anything of them, I moved on to the Grand river, some twenty miles further, and there awaited their coming, August 12.

On the 14th of August Mr. Curtis, accompanied by a guide and the Indian girl, started out on an expedition in search of the Indians, who at that season usually find their way into the Middle park. On the second day out he struck the trail of an Indian party, and also that of a pursuing party of soldiers under Major Wynkoop. Thinking it useless to follow, he returned to my camp on the night of the 19th of August. A Denver newspaper having, by accident, reached me, announcing the return of Major Wynkoop and the object of his expedition, Mr. Curtis started again on the morning of the 20th, with instructions to deliver the girl to her people, when he found them, and induce them to come to see me, at the Grand Sulphur springs, if they could reach there before the 11th of September, otherwise to get them to the Conejos agency by October 1, so as to be represented in the treaty.

Before leaving the Middle park, a number of gentlemen, among them Hon. J. G. Nicolay, of Washington, volunteered to accompany me to the North park; but we found no evidence of Indians having been there for at least two months.

Upon my return from this expedition, (September 10,) I attended the treaty convention at the Conejos agency, in the San Luis valley, having been appointed one of the commissioners to treat with the Utahs.

I had no communication with Mr. Curtis until my return to this city from the Conejos, (he having returned meanwhile,) when he made a verbal report of his trip, which I will, in the briefest manner, incorporate here. Having dismissed his guide, he left the springs early on the morning of the 20th of August. He left the Middle park at Gore's pass, then made southerly to the Grand river, thence northwesterly to the Elk head and Vermillion rivers; thence in irregular lines, occasionally following old Indian trails, sometimes valleys of streams, and one half-day his path lay in the bed of a swift, running creek. West of Green river he struck a good trail, which he followed until he found the Indians encamped within about twenty-five miles of the Spanish Fork agency, in Utah Territory, whence they had gone to trade and visit their friends, who obtain presents at that agency. He was received with all the honors peculiar to the people. He had been acquainted with them years before, and from them had learned their language. It took him some time, however, to persuade them to return with him; and then, after several days' travel, they declined going further, giving as an excuse that their ponies were worn out, but that they would be glad to have me go to see them. As an evidence of their friendship, one of the chiefs sent his son to thank me for the return of the captive girl.

The country claimed by these Indians is bounded on the east by the Mountain range west of the Middle and North parks, on the north by a line commencing on that range, and running west to the headwaters of the Cochapa and Vermillion rivers, thence southwesterly, (leaving Fort Bridger to the north,) to the 112° of longitude, thence south to the 38° of latitude, thence east to the Green and Grand rivers, thence up the Grand to the point where it flows out of the Middle park.

By reference to the map, it will be seen that but about one-third of the country claimed by this band lies within this superintendency.

Mr. Curtis expresses astonishment at the wasted numbers of these bands. Chiefs who, a few years before, led hundreds of warriors, now do not have as many dozens. Disease has almost destroyed them. Some expressed a desire to plant. One has a small herd of cows, and Mr. Curtis thinks that if means were devised to keep them from the influence of the Mormons, but little difficulty would be experienced with them, and a large majority would adopt the habits and customs of the whites, so far as practicable. I have no doubt



but that the murderous attacks upon the overland stages last spring were made by parties of these bands: indeed they admitted as much to Mr. Curtis.

Mr. Curtis says that the report of Special Agent Vaile, made to you last year, very correctly describes the country claimed by these bands; that he saw no other Indians, and that none other than these once proud, but now small bands occupy or hunt in it.

I shall try to get "Jacob" (the chief's son) back to his people speedily, though it is possible that the snows of the last four days will make the experiment a dangerous one. He has been highly gratified by his visit here.

I regret that under my construction of the regulations of the department I am debarred from making Mr. Curtis compensation for his very arduous extra services at all adequate to their value, and the peculiar personal risks; few men could have been induced to have done the work. I commend this matter, through you, to the consideration of the Indian department at Washington. I beg leave to submit these facts, without comment or suggestion.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SIMEON WHITELEY,

*U. S. Agent to the Grand River and Uintah bands of Utah Indians.*

His Excellency JOHN EVANS,

*Governor and Ex-officio Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 56.

FORT LYON, COLORADO TERRITORY,

*September 30, 1863.*

SIR: In accordance with instructions, I herewith transmit my annual report in regard to the Indians under my charge. As a general thing they have been friendly and peaceable, and have shown no disposition to molest the whites or the travelling public except a few of the Kiowas. Some of the young warriors of that tribe are troublesome. The chiefs do not appear to have any control over them. When small trains pass through their camps, if they do not give them what they require, they will take it by force.

The Comanches and Apaches have behaved well. They say that they made a strong treaty with their Great Father at Washington, and intend to hold on to it. There were something over one hundred lodges present this fall at the payment, which had never been on the Arkansas. These Comanches appeared friendly, and say that they shall remain here. They were from Texas.

The Cheyennes and Arapahoes on one side, and Utes on the other, are continually making raids against each other, and when out on the war path are troublesome to the settlers on the upper Arkansas. It appears impossible to prevent them from warring on each other; in fact, it is part of their life, being taught it from infancy.

Last year, with the aid of the military, I succeeded in keeping back the Arapahoes and Cheyennes; but the Utes came within a mile of this post, and stole eighty horses from the Cheyennes and run them off, which gave them an excuse for similar raids against the Utes.

The great trouble is, when out on expeditions against each other, they are not very particular from whom they steal. The Arapahoes are now here after their goods. Some of them appear anxious to settle down on their lands and live like the whites, but it is impossible for them to remain here until something is done to support them.

There is not a buffalo within two hundred miles of the reservation, and but little game of any kind. In fact, wild game is fast disappearing from the country, and with it the Indians must go, unless they become tillers of the soil.

Most of the depredations committed by them are from starvation. It is hard to make them understand that they have no right to take from them that have, when in a starving condition. There is some danger that the Sioux of the upper Missouri will exert a bad influence on the Indians of the plains. There is no doubt but runners from those tribes are visiting them with the war-pipe, for the purpose of inducing them to join in a general war against the whites.

The mules that were purchased to transport the Indians to Washington I still have on hand, with the exception of one pair turned over to Major Whitely by order of Governor Evans; I have more than is necessary for the use of the agency. I would recommend that they be exchanged for oxen, or some disposition be made of them for the benefit of the Indians.

The Caddo chiefs have been up to see the location selected for them by Judge Wright and myself for their new homes. They are highly pleased with the idea of having a home. They will remove here as soon as we can provide them with subsistence. While they are engaged in making or assisting in making their improvements, they will be wholly dependent on the government for subsistence. I would recommend that you take early action in rendering them such assistance as you have at your command. They are very destitute of clothing as well as provisions. They are worthy Indians, and I have no doubt they will do all they are able to, to sustain themselves.

Thousands and thousands of buffalo are killed by hunters during the summer and fall, merely for their hides and tallow, to the displeasure and injury of the Indians. If possible, some means should be adopted to prevent it.

All of which is respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,

S. G. COLLY,

*United States Indian Agent, Upper Arkansas.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 57.

FORT LARNED, *January 25, 1863.*

SIR: I arrived at this place about a week since, to hold council with the Indians under my charge in regard to their visit to Washington.

Upon first receiving the order, I sent John Smith, my interpreter, into this part of the country, with orders to use every exertion to get the Indians together.

He found the most of them on the tributaries of the Arkansas river, engaged in hunting buffalo. They are very much pleased with the idea of going to see their Great Father. After fully explaining to the Cheyennes and Arapahoes the conditions upon which they would be permitted to send a delegation, they were willing and anxious to do so. It has and will yet take some time to get them all together, or rather to find them all, as a greater part of the Comanches are some two hundred miles south of the Arkansas river.

I am in hopes of being able to start from this place as soon as the first of March. To-day I received a visit from twenty-six Indians, representing themselves to be the leading men of the following named tribes: The Caddoes and Hinies, the Shawnees, and the southern Comanches. They say that they were located near Fort Cobb; that they have an agent by the name of Leaper; that they were doing well where they were; that they had farms and houses; that their agent left them and joined the southern army; that they were forced to either leave their homes and all their property or take up arms against the government; so they packed up what few things they could and started north with their families. There are about a thousand altogether. They all came up to within about a hundred miles of this place, and sent their leaders

on to make a treaty of peace with the Indians of my agency, and to ask permission of them to remain in this part of the country until such time as they may be able to go back to their own lands. They were very poor and destitute. I assured them that the government was friendly to them, and that I had no doubt but that the time would soon come when they would be safe in returning to their own country ; also that I would represent their case to their Great Father.

The Indians of my agency received them with the greatest friendship. Their case excites my warmest sympathy, and I think some measure should be taken to relieve their immediate wants.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. G. COLLEY,

*United States Indian Agent, Upper Arkansas.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 58.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office of Indian Affairs, March 30, 1863.*

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 25th January last, in which you allude to a party of southern refugee Indians that have come to your agency in a very destitute condition, and recommend that they have assistance ; and in reply, I have to inform you that a requisition has been issued for five thousand dollars to be remitted to you, present, from the appropriation for "colonizing, supporting, &c., the Wichitas and other affiliated bands," for which you will be held to account, under your bond of October 23, 1861, which amount you will apply for the purchase of provisions, clothing, and such articles as may be required to relieve the wants of the refugee Indians within your agency.

As this office is not in possession of sufficient information respecting the numbers and wants of these refugee Indians to give specific instructions as to the amount necessary to be expended for them, you will apply only so much of the amount remitted as shall be actually and indispensably necessary to relieve their present wants, and retain the balance subject to the direction of this office.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner.*

SAMUEL H. COLLEY, Esq.,

*United States Indian Agent, present.*

No. 59.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, COLORADO TERRITORY,  
*Denver, June 15, 1863.*

DEAR SIR: I am just informed by returning soldiers, and the commander of this district, from the Cache à la Poudre, that a large party of the Arapahoe Indians, under Friday, and many Whips, chiefs, are camped upon that stream. They say the Sioux, with whom they have been in council, intend to fight, but that they (the Arapahoes) refused a proposition to join them. They said they would be in to see me in a few days ; but the red tent of the chief, and a much longer than usual absence from the settlements of these Indians, makes the matter look doubtful.

I shall use every exertion to keep them quiet, and, if supported in the matter



of a distribution of the comforts of life to them from their own annuities, feel confident of success, unless they may have gone too far already.

I send special notice of a treaty by the first opportunity, so as to prevent them from committing themselves until they hear. Will keep you advised.

Your obedient servant,

JOHN EVANS,

*Governor and ex officio Superintendent.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE.

No. 60.

COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Denver, June 30, 1863.*

SIR: In regard to agency to the Grand River and Uintah bands of Indians, I have to report that Simeon Whiteley, duly commissioned as agent, reported to me for duty on the 9th of April last. Owing to the disturbances on the line of the overland stage company, I have as yet been unable to secure the establishment of a military post near the proposed site of the agency, as contemplated in my letter to you of the 13th of May last, and have therefore temporarily withheld my instructions to him, but I am in hopes that I shall not have to retain him much longer.

He reports to me that he has employed as interpreter Mr. Uriah M. Curtis, at a salary of five hundred dollars per annum. In view of the fact that he experienced great difficulty in securing one at any sum, and Mr. Curtis having in conversation with the Utes now here, on their return from Washington, proved his capacity for the position, I respectfully recommend that the appointment may be approved by the department.

I am now in hopes that we shall very soon be in communication with these people, who occupy the beautiful and fertile regions which bound, on the west and north, the most flourishing and populous mining settlements of Colorado, and only divided therefrom by the Snowy range.

Whether any of the Indians comprised in these bands have been guilty of the recent attack upon the coaches of the overland stage company, we are not yet able to determine with absolute certainty, though I have positive evidence of the robbery of a party of prospectors who had ventured into the North park, reference to which I made in my letter to you of the 24th instant. Publicity being given to the latter outrage through the newspapers, occasioned great alarm to the farmers residing on the eastern base of the mountains. Reports of large parties hovering about, ready to pounce upon them and repeat the outrages of last year, were brought to me. Major Whiteley proceeded at once to the designated rendezvous, but only to find that the alarm was altogether groundless.

Trusting that the obstacles to the establishment of the agency and opening intercourse with these Indians will speedily be removed, and relying upon the energy and judgment of Major Whiteley, I hope to be able to report much progress in my next report.

It may be well to add, that it is not proposed to open a farm at the agency at present.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

JOHN EVANS,

*Governor and ex officio Sup't Indian Affairs, Colorado Territory.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 61.

FORT LYON, COLORADO, *June 30, 1863.*

SIR: On my return from Washington I found the Caddoe and other tribes of refugee Indians under my charge encamped at the mouth of Walnut creek, about thirty miles south of Fort Larned.

They had selected a beautiful grove for their encampment, built themselves huts thatched with grass, dug wells, &c., and were anxiously waiting the arrival of their goods and provisions.

They were destitute of both clothing and provisions, having been robbed of everything by the rebels before leaving Texas; and had it not been for the abundance of buffalo, many must have died from starvation. Their goods and provisions, purchased by me under your instructions, arrived on the 13th of this month, and were immediately distributed among them. They seemed highly delighted and perfectly satisfied, and wished me to inform their Great Father at Washington that they would *always* remain loyal to the government of the United States.

They were very anxious to know when the 4th of July arrived, that they might celebrate it as they had been accustomed to in their own country. They number about 450 persons, equally divided among the men, women, and children, about 150 each. They represent that some 300 more are about to leave Texas to join them; and about 15 arrived at their camp the day before I arrived there. These represent the condition of those remaining behind as truly deplorable. Their horses, cattle, sheep, hogs, chickens, provisions, and almost everything else that they possessed, had been taken from them to feed the troops in the rebel army.

They were obliged to leave home in the night and remain concealed during the day, in order to make their escape.

They report that a large body of Texan troops were on the Canadian branch of the Red river, moving northwest, and on Colonel Leavenworth asking them if they would accompany him as scouts, Jacob, who accompanied me to Washington last winter, immediately volunteered and promised to furnish as many young men as the Colonel required.

They are much more reliable, quiet, and industrious, than any of the other tribes under my charge, and it gives me great pleasure to be able to do something for them. As the season has so far advanced that they cannot plant for themselves—which they were anxious to do—it will be necessary for the government to provide them with an additional amount of goods and provisions before winter sets in.

Should this meet the views of your department you will please advise me, and I will ascertain their wants, make an estimate of the same, and forward it to you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. G. COLLEY,

*U. S. Indian Agent, Upper Arkansas.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 62.

COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Denver, July 15, 1863.*

SIR: Herewith please find copy of instructions to Major Whiteley in reference to disturbances among Indians, supposed to be those of his bands.

Since they were issued, reports of a reliable character had been received that the Indians (supposed to be Utes) near Fort Halleck had robbed the overland stage line of some stock, and a private citizen, by the name of John Richards, of

something over two hundred head of horses. A party of soldiers went in pursuit to recover the property, but were attacked by the Indians and forced to return from the field. There are reported several soldiers and a large number of Indians killed and wounded. A large force of troops have been sent in pursuit of the Indians, and I have but little doubt they will be overtaken and punished.

Will advise you as fast as news of the expedition comes in. I have also written Major Head that he may try to keep the lower bands quiet.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

JOHN EVANS,

*Governor and ex officio Superintendent.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 63.

COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Denver, July 11, 1863.*

SIR: Hostile demonstrations are reported to have been made on the overland stage line near Fort Halleck by Indians said to be Utes, and I fear they may be by those under your agency.

You will therefore proceed as expeditiously as possible to find and confer with the bands of Indians of your agency, and ascertain, if possible, the facts from them; assure them of your having been sent by the President to smoke the pipe of peace and to cultivate friendly relations with them, and that the soldiers will punish any depredations on the mail line in the most severe and summary manner.

If they will maintain friendly relations you will live among them, and be for them an advocate at Washington and a friend at home; that you will make them presents from time to time, and that the government you represent will, in due time, buy of them and pay for the country they inhabit.

You are at liberty to accompany your proffers with presents as you may deem expedient under the circumstances in which you may find them. You will, as soon as you ascertain important facts, communicate them to me without delay.

I am your obedient servant,

JOHN EVANS,

*Governor and Superintendent.*

Major SIMEON WHITELEY,

*U. S. Agent, Grand River and Uintah bands of Ute Indians.*

No. 64.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office of Indian Affairs, August 14, 1863.*

SIR: Availing of your presence, you have been appointed, with the approbation of the Secretary of the Interior, a special agent for the purchase of goods for the Caddo Indians, and you having accepted said appointment, and filed an acceptable bond, in the penal sum of four thousand dollars, conditioned for the faithful discharge of your duties as such special agent, measures have been taken to place that amount in your hands for the purposes contemplated in your appointment.

Upon the reception of the money, you will immediately proceed to purchase for the use of said Indians six yoke of oxen and one wagon, two large breaking ploughs, four small ploughs, two harrows, two dozen spades, two dozen shovels, (best quality,) two dozen hoes, two dozen axes, one dozen hand-rakes, one dozen mattocks, one set of blacksmith's tools, and five hundred weight of iron and steel, the whole of said purchases to be of such quality as, in your



judgment, will be best adapted to the wants of the Indians and the service to which they are to be applied.

You are also authorized, in your discretion, to purchase two scrapers, a limited lot of carpenter's tools, and engage in the States a carpenter and blacksmith to accompany you to the country indicated, while it is expected that the wages promised to be paid them will be moderate, and that they will lend their personal aid and service to you in passing the outfit you are expected to purchase into the country.

You are not limited to the purchase of the precise articles above indicated, the object being to provide the necessary and proper implements for the building of some cheap but substantial houses for the Indians, the construction of a ditch for irrigation, and the opening of a portion of the land for agricultural purposes.

From the money which will remain in your hands upon the completion of the purchases above indicated, you will retain such a sum as will be sufficient pay for your own services at the rate of compensation hereinafter indicated, and your actual expenses, and the residue thereof you will expend in the purchase of such provisions as the wants of said Indians may, in your judgment, demand.

Having completed your purchases, as above indicated, you will, by the shortest and cheapest practicable method, forward and deliver the same to the United States Indian agent, Samuel G. Colley, esq., who will be instructed as to the disposition to be made thereof.

Your compensation will be at the rate of five dollars per day for each day you are actually engaged in the discharge of your duties, commencing with the date of the filing and approval of your bond, and your actual expenses; of all of which you are required to keep an accurate account, and forward the same with a report of your proceedings herein, accompanied with vouchers in all cases where it is practicable to obtain the same, and where not practicable, certified to upon your honor.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX,  
*Acting Commissioner.*

JOHN W. WRIGHT, Esq.,  
*Logansport, Indiana.*

---

No. 65.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office of Indian Affairs, August 14, 1863.*

SIR: Referring to my letter to you of the 11th ultimo, I have now to inform you that John W. Wright, esquire, has been appointed a special agent to purchase certain articles for the Caddo Indians, for which purpose measures have been taken to place in his hands the sum of four thousand dollars. A copy of his instructions is herewith transmitted for your information.

In view of the action of this office, above indicated, you are directed to select a suitable location for these Indians south of the Arkansas river and east of the Purgatory river, and lying along these rivers, if that point shall be found practicable, or at some point where at least five hundred acres of land suitable for agricultural purposes, and that can be conveniently irrigated, may be found, having a special regard to the convenience of timber.

In view of the friendly character of these Indians and their disposition to engage in agricultural pursuits, it is deemed important that the selection made by you shall be as near as practicable to the Santa Fé road, in order that they may dispose of their surplus products to the emigrants passing along that route.

This proceeding is advised because of the desire of the department to promote the welfare of the Caddoes, being persuaded that it would be gratifying to them, and greatly for their interest in every respect. It is also believed that to secure such valuable and important advantages to them they will be ambitious to engage themselves in the labor necessary to be expended in preparing the site you are to select for their new homes, so as to make the same comfortable and agreeable to them. Mr. Wright will, on his way to your place, inform them of the intentions of the government toward them; and if they shall prove to be indifferent and unwilling to engage in the work proposed, then you will abandon all efforts in their behalf, and you will hold the property he will turn over to you for the benefit of the Cheyennes and Arapahoes. You will readily perceive that the object of sending this property to you is to enable you the more expeditiously to open the farms of the Indians, by making the necessary ditches for irrigation, and preparing the land for cultivation, as well as constructing houses for them. The department is most anxious that a beginning should be immediately made in that direction, and particularly that it should be prosecuted with such energy and economy as, by the success attained, the effort will be more than justified.

If the Caddoes zealously enter upon the scheme designed for their advantage, I think that you had better engage the proper superintendence (if Mr. Wright engages the mechanics mentioned in his instructions they should answer for a time) and commence the construction of the ditches for the irrigation of their lands, ploughing, as soon as practicable, as large a tract as your force will permit for their use. The carpenters will also aid them about such houses as they, by their industry, may be enabled to build. Much must necessarily be left to your discretion, which will necessarily be controlled, to a great extent, by the manner in which the Caddoes meet this attempt to improve their condition. Mr. Wright will advise with you and assist in the location of the tract for their habitation. Your efforts to carry out the purposes of the department will be duly appreciated.

As soon as sufficient has been done to enable the Caddoes to help themselves, the team will be withdrawn from them, an estimate then placed upon its value, and the same will be put on your property account as agent of the Cheyennes and Arapahoes, for whom it is designed to open a considerable tract of land for cultivation, erect an agency house and other suitable buildings, a school-house or asylum for the children and aged, where they can be cared for and the children educated to some extent, but principally instructed in industrial pursuits. To successfully accomplish this, much will depend upon your energy and wisdom. It is quite impossible, at this distance, to give specific directions of the manner in which all these improvements shall be made, and not easy to determine whether the expenses may be extravagant or not.

These are forwarded with the plans of the houses designed. Please examine them and advise this office what the expenses of those proposed buildings will be, with the facilities you have or can command to aid you in their construction. It is believed here that the plans of the proposed houses may, with more economy, be made of stone, concrete or heated earth, according to the custom of the Mexicans; the outside doors should be double-battened and the inside single-battened. I hear that there is any quantity of sash at the fort that may be had; if so, you will inquire, and the window openings will be made of the size to fit the sash. As to the ditch for the Cheyennes and Arapahoes, it is desired to know for what sum you can construct that with the means which will be at your disposal.

Report fully upon all these matters, giving your views upon the subject, and make such suggestions as may occur to you will be for the benefit of the Indians in your charge. The desire of this department is to make the best use of the

appropriation at its disposal for the benefit of the Indians, and wants to avail itself of any suggestions that you may make in that regard.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX,  
*Acting Commissioner.*

S. G. COLLEY, Esq.,

*U. S. Agent, Fort Lyon, Colorado Territory.*

---

No. 66.

SIR: In pursuance of your instructions I purchased a team of five yoke of oxen and a lot of carpenter's and blacksmith's tools and farming utensils for the use of the Caddo Indians, and employed a part of the mechanics you authorized, and the teams started from Atchison, Kansas, on the 8th of September.

On my way west I visited the Caddoes at the Big Bend of the Arkansas river, in the State of Kansas, and informed them as to your intentions as to them, and requested them to appoint some of their principal men to go with me to select a country for their future residence. There is no person in the vicinity of the tribe that can speak English and Caddo, and all conversation had to be carried on by being first interpreted into Shawnee, or by the use of signs. As soon as they understood your wishes a committee of five men was delegated to go with me, and the next day we reached Fort Larned. Before arriving there an alarm was given of an invasion from Texas, and all the Indians of the plains were on a stampede to the north. My companions had to return to look after their families, and I agreed to furnish them a conveyance with a white driver at the end of a week. At the appointed time the head chief, Parkman and his wife, with two of the principal men, arrived, and with Major Colley, the Indian agent, we selected a tract of land on the south side of the Arkansas river, and above and immediately joining the military reservation. At this point there is a wide bottom, and the water can be very easily taken from the river, and about 2,000 acres of land completely irrigated. I caused the same to be levelled and estimated, and will furnish the same to you.

This place, on many accounts, is very suitable for the Caddoes. If they work, as I hope and believe they will, the fort will be a place of market, as well as the Santa Fé road which runs on the north side of the river. The distance from Fort Lyon to Fort Larned is 246 miles, and from fifty miles below Lyon for some hundred miles below Larned, the Arkansas river has been entirely destitute of water, and no reliance could be placed on it for water for irrigation below Fort Lyon.

The Caddoes originally resided on the Brazos river, in Texas, where they cultivated farms and reared large herds of stock. About seven years since they were removed to the vicinity of Fort Cobb, in the Indian country, where they again made farms. On the breaking out of the rebellion they were visited by the rebel agents and required to take an oath of allegiance to the rebel government, and take up arms and join the Choctaws in raids on our people. This they refused to do, and secretly made arrangements to move north. In the spring of A. D. 1862 a large part of the tribe started on their way north, with their horses, cattle, hogs, and sheep. After wandering in the wilderness, in February, 1863, they landed on the Arkansas.

I do not know that there ever was any mission establishment in their nation, but they profess Christianity, and are as non-resistant as the Friends in war, while their preacher speaks to them so loud in his discourse, you can hear him a mile. In their dress it is about one-half Indian. The provisions furnished them last spring by the government were principally eaten up by their kind neighbors, the



Comanches and Kiowas. With these warlike tribes, and all others on the plains, the Caddoes are very popular, being universal favorites; but, at the same time, an Indian in the plains was never known to refuse to eat, and they have not only aided the Caddoes to eat their flour, but almost all their cattle. This was another reason for sending them to the vicinity of Fort Lyon, where the military could protect them against the kindness of the Indians of the plains.

The Caddoes number at this time 426 persons, and have a large number of horses, twenty-seven cows, and one yoke of oxen. On selecting their future home they were very desirous of immediately removing, and I agreed to meet them at their camp to aid them in their efforts. I immediately set the mechanics to build some cheap stone walls and to cover them with Mexican roofs, to protect the aged and sick from the colds of winter; and at this time three mechanics and five laborers are at work on the houses, and the team of oxen are breaking up the land. I returned to Fort Larned to aid them in moving to their new homes, and joined them at that point. I had promised them two wagons to enable them to move.

Before my arrival there I had come to the conclusion that they ought not to move this fall. At Lyon there is little game, and corn costs about five dollars a bushel, and everything else in proportion. At Larned I made a contract for corn at one dollar and fifty cents, and the plains in the vicinity are covered with buffalo. The road between these places was destitute of both wood and water, and if a storm should occur many of them would perish. I induced them to locate on the Pawnee river, about twenty miles above Larned, and remain there until spring. Major Colley and myself, under your instructions, designated Mr. George W. Davis as the mechanic to reside with them, and he is now industriously at work on their future homes.

About one-third of the tribe still remain in the south and will join their brethren at the earliest moment they can do it; under no circumstances will they return south. They say they have been robbed twice by the Texans, and they will never trust them again. On leaving the south they left a large quantity of cattle, and each family was forbid taking more than one cow with them.

Their *saka* for irrigation ought to be dug early in the spring and their ground planted, and they will not want any aid hereafter. Rock is abundant, and houses can be built very cheap.

An order ought to be issued by the Secretary of War to issue to these people half rations for four months, and to furnish them with tents in their temporary residence. I shall provide them with some corn that will last them until the first of January, which will expend all the means at my disposal.

The Caddoes are deserving of the sympathy of all good men, and I hope will, in this their hour of distress, receive liberally the aid of the government.

Yours, &c.,

J. W. WRIGHT.

Hon. J. P. USHER,  
*Secretary of the Interior.*

---

No. 66½.

WASHINGTON, November 10, 1863.

DEAR SIR: Having, in July last, been appointed by you special agent and secretary to the commission for negotiating a treaty with certain Indians in Colorado Territory, I proceeded there and discharged the duties assigned me in your instructions. And having been further verbally instructed by the honorable the Secretary of the Interior to communicate briefly my impressions and observations in regard to the capabilities and material progress of that Territory, I

beg leave herewith to submit a report containing, first, some general observations on this subject; and, secondly, on matters more immediately connected with the Indian treaty negotiated by the commission under your directions.

#### GENERAL OBSERVATIONS.

I made the journey from Atchison to Denver in the daily overland stage, which, although travelling day and night, gave me reasonably good opportunities for noting the character of the country traversed.

From the Missouri river to Fort Kearney, a distance of about two hundred and fifty miles, the country is of the same general character as the great prairie region of Illinois and the northwestern States, high and rolling land, producing the prairie grass very abundantly, and devoid of timber, excepting the narrow belts that border the streams. Settlements and farms have extended themselves along the routes of travel to about that distance, and, to all appearances, crops have been successful.

From Fort Kearney, which is near the one hundredth degree of west longitude, the character of the country changes. The situation remains essentially the same—it is high and undulating, even hilly in places; but the soil becomes more sandy, the summer rains more unfrequent, and, consequently, the grasses and timber scarcer, until it becomes not literally but substantially a great desert—an immense area of sand hills and sand plains. Streams are long distances apart, and in the hot season dry up entirely, or sink in the sand. The only timber is an occasional grove of cottonwood on a creek, or patch of cedar on the sand hills. Wherever moisture is found the grasses grow abundantly and luxuriantly, but off the streams and out of the valleys they struggle vainly for life, in shrivelling and scattered bunches, among the cactus, or further westward among the *artemisia*, or wild sage. Sand, heat, barrenness, and aridity are the rule; water, shade, vegetation, and fertility the exception. These characteristics gradually increase until the great desert sweeps up to the very base of the Sierra Madre, the easternmost range of the Rocky mountains, on about the one hundred and fifth degree of west longitude.

Across these plains, as they are generally termed, flows the Platte river, which rises in the Sierra Madre and runs in a general easterly course to the Missouri. The Platte is a peculiar stream. Although nearly a thousand miles in length and very broad, it is so shallow as to be utterly unfit for navigation of any sort, becoming so low in a season of drought as to be little more than a bed of damp quicksand. But running, as it does, from the mountains to the Missouri river, in a wide, low valley, affording along its entire length a level road, some timber, and abundant good grass and water for stock, it has become a great, perhaps the principal, highway for travel, transportation, and emigration from the Mississippi valley towards the western Territories and the Pacific. It is the route of the daily overland mail and of the Pacific telegraph, although along portions of it the stations of the overland stage, which occur at intervals of twelve to fifteen miles, are as yet the only permanent habitations. I think that in a very few years a chain of permanent settlements and farms will stretch along the entire length of the river, from the Missouri to the mountains. The travel over this route is already so constant and so great that the traveller fancies himself journeying through a populous country, instead of a wilderness and a desert.

The discovery of gold placers on the headwaters of the south fork of the Platte river induced the gold excitement of 1859 and 1860, and carried an immense emigration, over the plains to what was then, and is yet, popularly called the "Pike's Peak" mines, although, in reality, the principal mines of that region are situated at from fifty to seventy-five miles from Pike's Peak. From this emigration, and what has since been added, has grown up the Territory of Colorado, now comprising a population estimated at fifty thousand. Denver,

which, in 1859, had but a few miners' shanties reared to shelter them while they searched the sand-bars of the Platte river for gold, is now a city of five to six thousand inhabitants, built up of neat and substantial dwellings and business houses, about three-fourths frame and one-fourth handsome and durable brick. Though not so by law, it is really the capital of the Territory, the chief centre of business, and the *entrepot* of such supplies as are required to be freighted across the plains to support the young colony which has, in these few years, made so permanent a lodgment in the mountains. But the community is rapidly becoming a self-sustaining one.

Compared with any portion of what may be properly called the Mississippi valley, the agricultural resources of the Territory of Colorado are very limited. In the virtual absence of all rain during the summer season, all crops necessarily depend upon irrigation; considering the great extent of the country, the streams are few and small, and the arable bottoms which adjoin them are narrow, and frequently not level enough to irrigate. There is no want of fertility in the soil. Wherever a sufficient quantity of water can be supplied, it yields the husbandman a most bountiful return for his labor. Even the high, sandy plateaus, upon which, at present, the grass will scarcely grow, make, when properly watered by artificial means, most productive farms; but the supply of water is entirely inadequate to its ever becoming a farming country. As happened elsewhere, the present year was one of great drought in Colorado, and I therefore probably saw the country in its worst aspect. Those who have studied the question more in detail are of opinion that the products of the country will be ample to feed and supply its population. This will undoubtedly be true of everything except breadstuffs, and I am by no means prepared to assert that they will form an exception. All garden vegetables are produced, of fine quality and in great abundance. Oats are very prolific, and yield well even in dry localities. Hay was scarce during the present season, but ordinarily the supply is ample. Indian corn succeeds badly, owing to the great altitude of the country, it is supposed. Wheat, in favorable places, is a tolerably sure and very productive crop. Whether fruit-growing will be successful has not yet been tested; but the prospect seems very favorable, since wild plums, of fine size and flavor, are found in great quantities. The sudden growth of the country, and the high price of provisions produced by the great cost of freighting them in wagons across the plains, have stimulated agriculture to a remarkable degree, and all arable, or, rather, I should say, all irrigable lands have been sought and occupied with great eagerness, and their cultivation has thus far been a source of great profit, as, indeed, it will continue to be, unless they be found capable of producing a surplus over the quantity consumed; this will, of course, continue as the country is settled, until every stream, valley, glade, and nook in and out of the mountains is made to contribute to the aggregate productions of the community. It is, as yet, impossible to correctly estimate the area of productive lands in the Territory; the surveyor general, upon the best data to be obtained, thinks it will reach a million of acres.

But, in natural advantages for raising and herding stock, horses, mules, cattle, sheep, &c., the country seems to compensate for its limited capacity to produce cereals. All along the eastern base of the mountains are extensive tracts of high rolling land covered with grass, which, though not growing so thick or long as in the Mississippi valley, yet, I was assured, affords a much more reliable and constant pasturage. Except in exposed localities, the winters are mild and moderate, and actual experience seems to prove that at least one of the grasses, commonly called the buffalo grass, is so nutritious that it will not only subsist, but even fatten animals during both summer and winter. Along streams and in sheltered mountain valleys its luxuriance and yield are, of course, much increased by the moisture. The extent and nature of the country are such that these great



tracts of pasture land will, for many years to come, remain in common. Experience, up to the present time, goes to prove that stock-raising in Colorado will be attended with no other expense than the cost of herding, and will, therefore, become a source of great wealth to the future State.

Mining, however, is evidently destined to be the chief business of its people. After four years of prospecting and experiment, the richness and great extent of its gold mines are demonstrated beyond doubt. Its "placers" or "surface diggings," though many of them proved rich, were soon exhausted, but the "lodes" or veins of ore in the great crevices of the mountains increase their yield of gold with their depth. It is rather an advantage than otherwise to the community there that their profitable development requires time, capital, machinery, and permanent improvement of all kinds; that the gold dug out of the mountains, before it goes out to enrich the world at large, first pays tribute to the community producing it, in making its roads, cultivating its fields, building its towns and cities, carrying on its trade, establishing its manufactures, moulding and instructing its society, and perfecting its institutions and laws. Mining is no longer an adventure, but an occupation, drawing around it, stimulating and supporting all the other usual avocations of life, employing and compensating the laborer, the farmer, the artisan, the merchant, and the professional man.

This fact explains why such surprisingly rapid improvements have been made in Colorado Territory, and how what was four years ago a wilderness, suddenly invaded by a mob of excited and adventurous gold-hunters, governed only by lynch law, is already a civilized country, with courts, schools, churches, newspapers, and telegraphs—a land of active enterprise, where all classes of people are prosperous.

Besides its gold, Colorado appears to have great wealth in other minerals. To supply the actual wants of the community itself, the production of coal, petroleum, salt, lead, and iron has already been begun, and is believed to be capable of indefinite extension. Immense beds of gypsum have been discovered. Copper forms the principal part of the ore from which gold is at present extracted, and silver is not unfrequently found mingled with it. Large and fine mineral springs, too, supposed to possess active medicinal virtues, form a characteristic feature of the country, and appear destined, in connexion with the delightful and healthful climate and the beautiful and romantic natural scenery in which they are found, to become places of great public resort.

It must not be forgotten that the discoveries of mineral deposits in these mountains have but just begun. Prospecting parties, provided with only pick and pan and a few days' rations, have indeed traversed much of the country; but, as before remarked, the metals do not lie upon the surface: they are concealed in deep veins, and will be found only upon more patient and thorough research. As the present population of Colorado only began emigrating there four years ago, and went empty-handed, they have had neither the time nor means to make the careful examination necessary to bring to light this hidden mineral wealth. So new is this business of mining, and so imperfect are its machinery, modes and processes, that, in working the ore from the lodes or veins thus far developed, it is believed that not more than an average of one-half the gold is extracted which chemical assays show they contain. Time, capital, and thorough experiment will, however, remedy all these things, and increase the profit as well as the extent of the mining business.

Here, as elsewhere in the western States and Territories where recent gold discoveries have been made, the most casual observation shows the urgent necessity of laws and regulations on the part of Congress and the government, whereby the government title to mines and mining lands may be readily and speedily obtained. Up to this time the tenure by which this property is held depends upon miners' customs and laws, and the enactments of the Territorial legislature relating thereto. As this species of property is steadily increasing in value, it

constantly undergoing legal transfers in their various forms, and is being made the subject of judicial action and decision, and more especially as the miners' customs and laws of small, adjacent mining districts frequently vary from each other, much future doubt, difficulty, and litigation will be avoided by making this property the subject of general and uniform laws, so far as practicable, at the earliest possible period, and, as completely as may be, defining and establishing the tenure by which it shall be held under the government.

The rapid growth and development of all the new States and Territories of the Union which lie west of the Mississippi river is not only every day increasing the importance and need of the great Pacific railroad, but also the facility and certainty of its early construction.

While labored discussion and ingenious theorizing have been debating, without result, whether it should be built along a northern or a southern line, practical experiment, travel, trade, emigration, and settlement have solved the problem in favor of the central route. Colorado, Utah, and Nevada, three powerful, energetic, self-sustaining communities, which have sprung up as if by magic, under the stimulus of the discoveries of precious metals, are not only the convenient but necessary links in this long chain of railway.

The long route through the wilderness has been conquered by dividing it. The problem is no longer to connect the Mississippi with the Pacific, but to connect the Missouri river with Colorado, Colorado with Utah, Utah with Nevada, and Nevada with California.

In building a great iron highway over a desert and mountain region, of which nearly the whole distance consists, settlements and communities cannot come to the road—the road must come to them. They can only exist where natural resources, mines, commerce, agriculture, or manufactures will permanently support their population. The assistance which these great stations (so to call them) can contribute in labor and material to build and operate the road, in the protection their outlying settlements will afford against the Indians, and the additional revenues they will pay it for local travel and freights, are considerations not to be overlooked. Colorado being the first of these stations, is in other respects also one of the most important. Although her resources are yet in the infancy of their development, enough is known to make it certain that her mines will furnish, in great abundance, iron to lay the track, and coal to make fuel for the road, thus supplying the two most indispensable necessities, to say nothing of the other helps already mentioned.

If the road is located as far south as Denver, then the profits on travel and freight to and from New Mexico and Arizona will be added to those for Colorado and the country directly west of it. The people of Colorado claim that a shorter and more practicable route can be found through the mountains directly west from Denver than from any point north of it. Actual and detailed surveys can, of course, only determine this. But at all events, the advantages of making an established, enterprising and growing community like that of central Colorado Territory a point in the great line, are so obvious as to entitle them to full and deliberate examination. Among the many strong arguments in favor of a speedy construction of the Pacific railroad, its great military importance is by no means the least. To secure this benefit, however, the ease and certainty of its protection and defence, must not be left to chance. This is a weighty additional reason for running it not merely along the outskirts, but through the heart of the young and vigorous community of Colorado Territory. In this connexion it gives me pleasure to state that nowhere in the Union have I met a more enthusiastically loyal people than the citizens of Colorado. In this day of rebellion and treason, and lurking pestilent faction, they have evinced their unwavering devotion to their country's flag and government with a unanimity and nowhere surpassed. By word and deed at home they have not only sustained aided the efforts of the government to crush the rebellion, but have suppressed

all utterances of doubt or treason in their midst; and in the armies of the Union they have, by long, fatiguing marches and gallant bravery on the battle-field, won enviable distinction. Any part of the Pacific railroad committed to their guardianship would be safe against either foreign or domestic enemies. Policy and gratitude alike dictate that, so far as practicable, other sections of the country should aid them in making their distant mountain home an impregnable fastness for liberty and the Union.

#### INDIAN AFFAIRS.

\* While yet on my journey to Denver I received your notice that the time for holding the treaty council with the Indians, originally set for the first day of September, had been postponed to the first of October.

On that day the commissioners, consisting of his excellency John Evans, the governor of Colorado; Dr. Michael Steck, superintendent of Indian affairs for New Mexico; and Indian agents Simeon Whiteley and Lafayette Head—all the members being present—met at the residence of Agent Head, on the Conejos river, in the San Luis valley, two hundred and fifty miles southwest of Denver.

The effort to bring together all the different bands of the Utah nation of Indians in a treaty council did not fully succeed, partly by reason of their hitherto limited intercourse with the whites, but mainly because of the great distance which it would have been necessary for them to travel to reach the treaty ground. Of the Capote band, only one chief was present; of the Mohuache band, three. These two bands are located in the northern part of New Mexico. Of the Wemenuches or Pah Utes, who occupy the valley of the San Juan river, several started to come with the agent, but grew dissatisfied and went back to their people; and the Uintah or Yampah band, which roam about in the northwestern part of Colorado, declined to send representatives because their horses could not endure the journey.

The Tabeguache band of Utahs, however, who inhabit mainly that part of Colorado Territory over which the white settlements have up to this time been extended, had been brought in by their agent, Mr. Head, to the number of about fifteen hundred, including nearly all their chiefs and principal men. It being found, upon consultation, that this band alone claimed title to the lands the government desired to buy, and as the other bands were not sufficiently represented to make the action of those in attendance binding on their people, and as they and their agents present further expressed themselves entirely satisfied with their present relations to the government, and did not desire any change, the commission determined to negotiate with the Tabeguaches only. These Indians are very active, intelligent, and energetic, very successful in hunting, and formidable in war. They were well armed, and, for Indians, tolerably well clothed. From their contact with the people of New Mexico several had learned to speak Spanish fluently, and one was able to sign his own name to the treaty. They seemed very friendly, and entirely well-behaved. Much of this, I think, was owing to the fact that a delegation of them had visited Washington last year, having an opportunity to see with their own eyes the many wonders of civilization, and the great numbers and strength and resources of the white people and the government.

"Our Great Father at Washington," said one of these chiefs in council, "has power to do what he wishes; we will obey whatever he commands."

With true Indian shrewdness and unavoidable force of logic, they also argued, however, that his power must be as potent to control and restrain his white as his red children; and while it was their duty to acknowledge obedience, it was also their right to claim protection.

After due deliberation, a treaty was concluded with them on the seventh day of October. I immediately transmitted to you a copy of the same by mail, and



herewith submit the original, which the commission deputed me to carry to Washington, and which they hope may prove satisfactory to yourself and the government. By its provisions the Indian title is extinguished to one of the largest tracts of land ever ceded to the United States in a single treaty, being about one-half of that to which this band of Indians claimed title, and including all the districts in which the whites have thus far settled, or in which any rich mines have, up to this time, been discovered.

It was found impossible, in the present condition of things, to permanently settle this band of Indians upon a limited reservation. Their lands are as yet too imperfectly explored either to ascertain where a comparatively small tract may be found, whose agriculture or pasturage may be made adequate to their support, or, on the other hand, to determine with any certainty whether rich mines may not hereafter be discovered at or so near any spot that might now be chosen for their permanent homes, that it would become impossible to keep them among or contiguous to the large white population which would be irresistibly drawn there by such discovery. Nor are the Indians themselves yet prepared to abandon their nomadic life and to learn the lessons of civilization. These must of necessity be taught them gradually. The commission, therefore, consented to their retaining, not as a permanent reservation, but as hunting grounds, nearly one-half of the lands they claim to own, agreeing to pay them for the portion ceded what is deemed a very reasonable annual compensation in goods and provisions.

Looking forward to the possible future discovery of rich mines in the lands retained by these Indians, the treaty reserves the right of citizens of the United States, in such event, to go upon and work them. But as, in the very nature of the case, this can only be a temporary privilege, not carrying with it the right to permanently occupy the soil, its full enjoyment will of course depend upon future treaties with the Indians. The chief value of this provision is, that it will at any time furnish the government the sufficient excuse for, and basis of, future negotiations with these Indians on the subject, should they hereafter be found necessary.

The problem of the future maintenance of these Indians occupied the earnest attention of the commission. It was apparent to them that a very few years will elapse before all the available and desirable spots in the mountain region, where they now subsist by hunting, will be invaded and occupied by white emigration and settlement for purposes of agriculture and mining, and that such settlement will destroy or drive away the game, thus completely cutting off their present means of living. Government cannot always continue to feed them, and it must therefore teach them and assist them to gain their own livelihood. As the cultivation of the soil in that country depends almost exclusively upon irrigation, and as this system of farming again requires great care, and irrigable lands are very scarce, it is hardly possible that the Indian, with his ineradicable habits of indolence and carelessness, can ever be taught to cultivate land and produce his own bread. On the contrary, pasturage is so abundant, the grasses are so nutritious, and stock-raising is so easy and so much more nearly conforms to his present life and habits, there seems to be but little doubt he may eventually be taught to become a successful herdsman. The experiment will not succeed without the patient fostering care and aid of the government; but if that can be given it, its success is almost certain. With a view to begin such an enterprise, the treaty provides for an annual donation of stock to such families of those Indians as are or may become willing in good faith to try the experiment. The commission thought it necessary to guard the provision with the condition that such a gift should only be made to those who would keep and properly care for such stock for a few years, until its annual increase should begin to contribute to their support. But with the Indian's present improvidence and wastefulness, this condition ought to be liberally construed by the

department, and Congress should make ample appropriations to patiently continue the experiment, even in the face of temporary failures, at least as long as stipulated in the treaty. Final success or failure in the enterprise will at last depend more upon the personal efficiency of the agent, or agents, who may be sent there by the department to supervise and regulate it, than upon any other one thing. I cannot too strongly urge, therefore, that such selection and appointment be made upon special qualification and fitness only.

I present this as a point of special importance, because it will be the initial attempt to teach the Utah Indians of Colorado and the adjacent territories, comprising the Tabeguache, Mohuache, Wemenuche, Capote, and Uintah bands, the manner and necessity of gaining their livelihood when the game in the mountains shall cease to furnish them food in sufficient abundance. The Tabeguaches, with whom the treaty was made, themselves suggested to the commission their willingness to have the Mohuaches, with whom they are, to some extent, affiliated by intermarriage, settled with them upon their present reservation, and this consent was embodied in a clause of the treaty.

As the Mohuache band only numbers some 500, and as the Tabeguaches and Mohuaches formerly occupied contiguous lands, or rather roamed over the same lands in common, from which the Mohuaches were a few years since removed to the Territory of New Mexico, it becomes a question worth considering, whether these two bands at least may not be advantageously joined or consolidated. Whether the same can or should be attempted with the other bands cannot now be determined for want of further and definite information upon two important points, viz: first, the actual numbers, condition and location of the different bands mentioned; and, secondly, where suitable reservations of land may be found of sufficient agricultural or pastoral resources to support them; and whether a single such reservation can be found to contain the whole tribe, or whether the different bands must be located upon separate and remote reservations. But in either case the success or failure which may attend the efforts of the government to colonize and civilize any one of these bands will act indirectly upon the other bands, and either assist or retard similar efforts among them.

The treaty just concluded by your commission provides for the beginning of these efforts among the Tabeguaches, and it is respectfully urged, for the reasons above stated, that the trial be a thorough and faithful one on the part of the government, and for the further reason that the prospects of its success seem favorable. It may not be amiss in this connexion to mention one other consideration. The safety of the white settlements on the frontier should be an object of special care and solicitude on the part of the government. The country being mountainous, the homes of the white settlers are necessarily more remote, isolated and exposed, than elsewhere, while, on the other hand, the Indians would, in case of conflict, find nearer and readier escape, concealment and security, in their mountain haunts and fastnesses.

War being the normal condition of savage life, the Indians have but two motives to live in peace—the fear of punishment, and the hope of reward. An ample military force will be constantly needed on this frontier to overawe them to good behavior; but it will also be well, in addition to this, to buy their good will by a generous liberality, and thus make assurance doubly sure. The expense of such a system will in a given number of years be found to be less by far than the expense of active military campaigns against them, which its neglect may render necessary.

I subjoin such statistical data as the commission were able to obtain, concerning the tribe of Utah Indians with whom they were sent to make a treaty.

The *Mohuache* band are located in the Territory of New Mexico; their numbers are well ascertained, and reported by Dr. Steck, the superintendent of Indian affairs for that Territory, to be 450 to 500 persons.

The *Capote* band are also located in New Mexico; their numbers are well ascertained, and reported by Dr. Steck to be 800 persons.

The *Wemenuche* band, or *Pah Utes*; how many this band numbers is not yet accurately known. The agent reports that about 1,500 persons of them attend the annual distribution of goods and presents, and estimates that they number about two thousand. They are at present in the superintendency of Dr. Steck, although they inhabit the valley of the San Juan river, which lies mainly in Colorado Territory.

The *Tabeguache* band. About fifteen hundred of this band were present at the treaty, which defines the future boundaries of their land. The agent estimates that the band numbers four thousand.

The *Yampah* band, or *Grand River Utahs*. The intercourse of the government, through its officials, with this band, has so far been very limited. The messenger sent to them by their agent found one village of them, and tried to induce their chiefs to come to the treaty, but they refused to undertake so long a journey. The estimate of their number is twenty-five hundred, but this seems to be mere conjecture.

The same is true of the *Uintah* band.

The two bands last named inhabit and roam over northwestern Colorado and northeastern Utah.

It will be seen, from the above statement, how imperfect is our information about all except the two smallest bands of these Indians. Excepting those portions settled by whites during the past four years, our knowledge about the country they inhabit and claim is still more vague and unsatisfactory. Such maps as are at present extant show a dearth of data, a confusion of names of recorded mountains, streams, and other natural landmarks, and a variation of the location of those whose names do agree, such as to make it difficult to describe and trace boundaries. Further explorations are sadly needed to supply these deficiencies.

Should the treaty concluded with the Tabeguaches prove satisfactory to the government, it is of great importance that the Senate should ratify it at an early day; within the present year if possible. The peaceable and friendly relations which now exist between these Indians and the whites of the frontier will be not only preserved but greatly promoted, if the stipulations and provisions of the treaty can be promptly begun and carried out by the government. To sell their lands and to receive the compensation agreed upon is with Indians a plain, practical matter-of-fact transaction, in the consummation of which they cannot comprehend there should be any cause or necessity for delay. They are poor, ignorant and weak, while the government is rich, wise and powerful. It should not permit delays to excite their suspicion and distrust, but, by promptness and certainty, inspire them with confidence and respect, as well as compel fear and obedience.

Respectfully submitting the foregoing, I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

JOHN G. NICOLAY,

*Special Agent and Secretary to the Commission.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*



## DAKOTA SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 67.

DAKOTA TERRITORY, EXECUTIVE OFFICE,  
Yankton, September 23, 1863.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to submit my annual report of the affairs of this superintendency.

During the present year this superintendency has been the field of military operations against hostile Indians, and has been, more than heretofore, subject to Indian depredations; yet I am happy to say that the annuity Indians have remained loyal to the government and friendly to the whites. In consequence of the ultimate connexion between the Sioux of Minnesota and various tribes in Dakota, the outbreak which occurred last fall in Minnesota could not but have a serious effect on the Indians in this Territory. While some tribes within this superintendency have spurned the flattering proposals for an alliance, and indignantly refused to join in hostilities against the whites, yet others have gladly accepted their offers, and have already committed depredations upon the whites, and met our forces in battle.

The incidents of the past year have given those Indians who are disposed to be hostile an opportunity to give vent to their real feelings, and we can now clearly distinguish and separate the *friendly* from the *hostile* Indians; and while the former have a right to claim respect and protection, the latter should be hunted down and punished until they are made to respect and fear the power of this government.

Last fall and winter, subsequent to the annual report of this superintendency, there were no Indian depredations, except in the Upper Missouri agency. On the upper Missouri, while persons were returning from the mining country, they were, in several instances, attacked by hostile bands of Indians; and during last winter, traders at Fort Pierre and other trading posts on the Missouri river were frequently attacked by Indians, and were at no time safe while out from the trading posts.

The massacre in Minnesota greatly alarmed the inhabitants in this Territory, and during last fall, in consequence of this, we lost about one-fourth of our population. With the approach of spring the settlers feared a renewal of hostilities. To guard against which, on the 8th of April last I addressed to Brigadier General John Cook, commanding this district, a communication, a copy of which is hereto attached, marked A, to which I received no reply. On the 6th day of May following, I addressed a second communication to the general, a copy of which is hereto attached, marked B; and on the following day I received a reply, a copy of which is hereto attached, marked C. Soon after this General Cook was superseded by Brigadier General A. Sully, to whom I made a verbal request for troops to protect the settlement, which was at once granted; and the vigilant scouting of the two companies of Dakota cavalry has given very satisfactory protection. Without this protection the Territory would, I believe, have been nearly depopulated.

The only depredations committed this season in the settled portions of this superintendency are the following: On the 6th of May last Mr. Jacobson was killed, as mentioned in my second communication to General Cook; and during the months of August and September some twenty horses have been stolen; and on the 3d instant, Sergeant Eugene F. Trask, of the 7th Iowa cavalry, while en route for Sioux City in the mail stage, was murdered by a band of Indians, about forty miles west from this place; the driver was also shot at, but escaped. About twelve miles from here, in Nebraska, Mr. Wiseman's family of five children were murdered in July last, their mother being at the time absent,

and their father being with General Sully's expedition; and without the limits of the settled portion of this superintendency, in the month of June, the steamboat Shreveport was attacked on the Missouri river, near Fort Berthold, by a large band of hostile Indians, composed of Minnecongies and other Sioux bands; three white men were killed, and twenty or more Indians are reported killed by those on board. Agents Latta and Reed were among the passengers, with presents for the Indians of their agencies. It is also reported from reliable sources that about a month ago a party of twenty-four miners, while descending the Missouri river, were attacked by a large force of Indians, and after a most desperate fight were all killed. It is impossible to ascertain whether these depredations have been committed by the Minnesota Sioux or Yanktonais, but it is quite possible and probable that both are equally guilty. The Minnecongies, Unc-pa-pas, and other bands of Dakota Sioux, may now also be considered hostile. I believe the battles recently fought by General Sibley and General Sully to be but the beginning of the war with the Indians of the northwest. I believe an expedition against the Indians next year will be required, and even more necessary than the one this year. These hostile tribes *must* be conquered, and *must* be compelled to make new treaties, before there will be any safety to the white man within this superintendency.

I believe no officer in the army could have led the expedition, which has moved up the Missouri river, with better success than has General Sully. He has had to encounter many obstacles, yet he has overcome all, and fought a glorious battle. Much credit is due him for his persevering effort and good generalship manifested throughout the campaign. I hope he may be continued in command of this military district another year.

All the force now composing General Sully's expedition should be quartered in this military district during the ensuing winter, so as to afford protection to the inhabitants, and be ready for an early campaign in the spring. I would also here recommend that a line of military posts be established from Fort Ridgely, Minnesota, *via* Sioux Falls and Yankton, to Fort Randall; this would give protection to the entire frontier of the northwest.

#### PONCAS.

I have just returned from a visit to the Ponca agency, and I find this tribe, numbering over eight hundred souls, in a most destitute condition. I believe there are no Indians at the present time in the country more entitled to the charity of the government than these. During the rebellion and hostilities with the Sioux, the Poncas have remained perfectly peaceable and friendly. They show a willingness to cultivate the soil, and many of them are disposed to work for their own support. I did not see many of the tribe, as nearly all had gone on the hunt, (being compelled to resort to the chase or starve; and this they did in violation of an order of the military commander, and in a district of country infested by the Sioux;) but I am satisfied, from what I have seen and heard, that the above is true.

This season has been a very discouraging one to the Poncas. Agent Hoffman in the spring prepared a large field, which was well fenced and planted mostly in corn, which was well cultivated, most of it by Indians. His work was done in time, and had the season afforded the usual rain, a good crop would have been raised; but owing to the unprecedented drought, his work was in vain. This total failure of crops was neither the fault of the agent, farmer, nor the Indians. For the number of acres cultivated and the particulars I refer you to Agent Hoffman's report, which I transmitted to you on the 18th instant, which report I find to be correct and true.

Agent Hoffman has erected over twenty-five log houses, a strong, well-proportioned and well-built fort and stockade, and has nearly completed a school.

house, 37 by 75 feet, two stories high, and well finished as far as completed. Everything looks thrifty and orderly about his agency. He seems to take great pride in making improvements for his Indians, and I believe he commands their respect, and I am satisfied that he is a very efficient, energetic, and faithful agent.

Something must be done for these Indians, or they will suffer; and many, I fear, must starve during the ensuing winter. The annuity money cannot support them through the winter. Last year at this time they had some five thousand bushels of corn, considerable quantities of meat, and other provisions, while now they have nothing, *absolutely nothing!*

If this destitution had been occasioned by their indolence, I would say, let them starve; and if they were unfriendly to the whites, I should have but little sympathy. But as it is no fault of theirs, and as they are especially friendly, my feelings can but be elicited in their behalf, and I believe I should be recreant to the trust imposed on me if I did not urge their claim for charity, and ask that something be given them for the purchase of provisions sufficient to support life through the approaching winter. I trust this request will not be passed over unheeded, lest starvation may drive this tribe to desperation.

The treaty of amity and friendship effected by Agent Hoffman, on the 23d of January last, between the Pawnee and Yankton Indians, was forwarded to you in due time.

I would respectfully call your attention to my communication to you of the 17th instant, in reference to Agent Hoffman's estimate of goods to be purchased for his Indians, to the amount of \$5,000, for the year 1864.

#### YANKTONS.

I have also just visited the Yankton agency, and find that the drought, which has prevailed throughout this section of the country, has prevented the Yanktons from raising any amount. The entire amount of corn raised this year will not exceed one thousand bushels, while last year they had many thousand. These Indians are not so destitute as the Poncas; yet they will be dependent for support, to a great degree, upon the hunt. Agent Burleigh has also opened extensive farms, and large fields are fenced in, and, had the season been favorable, a sufficient amount would have been raised to support the tribe without resorting much to the chase. The failure of crops at this agency is not the fault of the agent nor of the Indians.

I cannot refer to Agent Burleigh's report for statistics, as he has not, during the present year, reported through this office.

I find the Yanktons also disposed to be friendly to the whites. They are intimately connected with the Minnesota Sioux, and, therefore, more liable to become hostile; yet I think if they are well managed they will continue, as they now seem to be, friendly. I had two councils with them, in both of which they expressed a fixed determination to remain loyal to the government and friendly to the whites during the existing Indian war.

Some complaint is made by them because some of their men were killed last spring by a detachment of cavalry, west from Fort Randall. Some horses had been stolen in the vicinity of the fort, and a detachment was sent in pursuit of the thieves, and, while in pursuit, they overtook seven Indians, which they supposed to be hostile, and the same party that had stolen the horses. They took them prisoners, and while the captives were making efforts to escape, the soldiers shot them. These Indians afterwards proved to be members of the Yankton and other friendly tribes. This caused, for a time, much excitement among the Yanktons, but no hostile demonstrations were made. Much credit is due them for their conduct after this unfortunate affair.



## UPPER MISSOURI INDIANS.

I have received no reports from Agents Latta and Reed. Some of the bands of the Upper Missouri agency are hostile, and should, while in their present state, receive no presents from the government. The Yanctonais and Unc-pa-pas, especially, should be severely chastised before they receive any more from the government, unless exceptions should be made with some individual members who are friendly.

The Indians render the Missouri river impassable, except by a large force. This river has now become, on account of the new gold discoveries, a great thoroughfare, and it is highly important that it should be kept open.

In reference to the division of the Upper Missouri agency, I refer you to my letter to you of the 7th instant. I believe the true policy of the government towards these Indians to be to punish the hostile bands, and force them to a treaty of amity and friendship, and then it would be well to divide the agency, and require the agents to establish agencies, and reside upon them.

There is no unceded land west of this place of sufficient value to warrant the payment of any annuity therefor; and should a treaty be made with any tribe west of the Yancton purchase, the government should know that the land which they occupy is worthless, except in the mountains where gold is or will be found.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN HUTCHINSON,

*Acting Governor and ex officio Sup't Ind. Affairs, Dakota Territory.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington City.*

## A.

DAKOTA TERRITORY, EXECUTIVE OFFICE,

*Yancton, April 8, 1863.*

SIR: It becomes my duty to inform you that much uneasiness and alarm exists throughout the Territory on account of apprehended attacks from the Santee Indians; and that unless assurances can be given of early protection to the settlements, I have no doubt that the Territory will, within the next two months, be nearly depopulated.

I have recently visited various settlements in the Territory, and learn from my own observation that the same feeling of insecurity pervades nearly the entire Territory. Five families left Clay creek on Monday last, intending to leave this Territory, but were prevailed on by the citizens of Vermillion to stop in that place for a few days, until it should be definitely ascertained that no protection would be given us. Many more families are ready to leave, and are only waiting for the same reason.

This state of alarm is not created by any idle rumors, nor by any momentary excitement, but is the legitimate result of the peculiar exposed condition of the settlers. Many have for the past six months intended to abandon the Territory in May, unless protection should be granted them before that time.

The people of Dakota are aware that last year the most brutal outrages were committed in Minnesota (and to a small extent in Dakota) by the Santee Indians, and that the same Indians (excepting what have been captured) are now roving about in this Territory.

They are also aware that an expedition, commanded by yourself, will soon move up the Missouri river, and another, commanded by Colonel Sibley, will

soon move from Minnesota, through the northern portion of this Territory, to the Missouri river; and they firmly believe that there is great danger of the Santees falling back upon the Dakota and Big Sioux rivers, and then coming down upon the settlements.

Last year, before any Indian outbreaks, we had one company of cavalry stationed at different places in this Territory for the protection of our inhabitants; now that is taken away to Fort Randall, and another company has been raised in Dakota, and is ready to muster into the United States service; and should that also be taken away, the people would be deprived of most of their strength, and far more unable to protect themselves than last year. And notwithstanding the protection afforded us last year, during the excitement caused by Indian depredations, most of the inhabitants left the Territory, and many more would have left but for the protection afforded by said troops; most of those who left then have since returned, but should they be compelled to leave again, I am satisfied they will never return to the Territory.

In view, therefore, of the foregoing considerations, and in the discharge of my duty, believing it to be my duty to see that the people are protected in their homes, I most respectfully urge and request that you station, from the forces in your command, one company of cavalry at Yankton and on the Dakota river, one company at Vermillion and on the Vermillion river, and one company at Sioux Falls and elsewhere on the Big Sioux river. I believe these troops, when thus stationed, will render ample protection, and the settlers will feel secure, and attend to their various pursuits, and the Territory will prosper, while, without this protection, I feel confident that the Territory will soon be depopulated. I believe, therefore, general, the safety and welfare of Dakota rests with you.

Hoping these considerations will be properly received by you, and that I may soon receive an affirmative reply to this urgent request,

I remain, sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,

JOHN HUTCHINSON,

*Acting Governor of Dakota Territory.*

Brigadier General JOHN COOK,

*Commanding First District, Department Northwest,  
Sioux City, Iowa.*

B.

DAKOTA TERRITORY, EXECUTIVE OFFICE,

*Yankton, May 6, 1863.*

SIR: On the 8th ultimo I made a requisition upon you for three companies of soldiers, to be stationed at different points in this Territory, to which you have never seen fit even to reply. I have now to make a second requisition for immediate protection. Last night Mr. Jacobson was killed by Indians at Greenway's ferry, on the Dakota river, about four miles from Yankton, and another man wounded. This must increase the alarm which has heretofore existed. The people are not secure in their homes, and we must have protection at once, or more lives will doubtless be lost and the Territory abandoned. I hope, general, you will give this sufficient consideration to act upon it, or give at least a reply.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN HUTCHINSON,

*Acting Governor.*

Brigadier General JOHN COOK,

*Commanding First District, Department Northwest,  
Sioux City, Iowa.*

C.

HEADQUARTERS 1ST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,  
*Sioux City, Iowa, May 8, 1863.*

SIR: Your request has been anticipated. I have ordered a detachment of troops to repair immediately to the point where depredations have been committed, with definite instructions how to proceed. Protection to the settlers of the Territory of Dakota will be afforded with all the promptness in my power.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN COOK,  
*Brigadier General, Commanding.*

JOHN HUTCHINSON,  
*Acting Governor, Territory of Dakota.*

No. 68.

YANKTON SIOUX AGENCY,  
*Dakota Territory, October 12, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit this my third annual report as agent for the Yankton Sioux Indians.

Since the date of my last annual report no change has taken place in the relations which the Yanktons have heretofore sustained to the government, or the white population surrounding them, while other bands of the Sioux have been engaged in open warfare against the settlers upon our frontier. I know of no instance where a Yankton, who resides upon the reservation and claims the benefit of the Yankton treaty, has ever been allied with the hostile tribes in their warlike demonstrations against the whites.

That true friendship has in all cases been the cause of those amicable relations I do not claim; fortunately for our people, a sufficient military force has been at hand to restrain or summarily punish every one engaged in acts of hostility.

During the last winter the Yanktons were quite successful on their hunt; they returned in season to cultivate their lands, and fully redeemed their promises made to me in the fall.

There were twelve hundred acres ploughed and planted on their reservation last spring; the Indians labored harder and better than ever before; about one-half the ground was ploughed by them, and nearly all of it is planted by them with corn, potatoes, pumpkins, squashes, &c. The crops grew finely and were well taken care of up to the first of July last, and at that date they looked as promising as I have ever seen in any country. About this time the drought set in, and continued until the earth became dried up to such an extent as to destroy our crops almost entirely; and although I had reason, from the appearance of the crops in June last, to expect a crop of not less than thirty thousand bushels of corn for the support of the Indians under my charge, I shall now not realize one thousand bushels.

This will, as you are well aware, prove a most serious loss to the Indians, and will, I fear, so far discourage them as to drive many from the cultivation of the soil back to their old habits of roving and hunting and fishing for a livelihood.

The grass crop has also suffered very seriously from the drought. With some difficulty I have succeeded in getting up all the hay required for the agency.



The annuity goods did not arrive until later than usual. As soon as they arrived I distributed them among the tribes, who had finished planting and working their crops and were ready to go out on their summer hunt. The goods were of good quality, and arrived in excellent condition. As soon as they were distributed, and I had consulted with Brigadier General Sully, the military commander of this district, the Yanktons left for their hunting grounds, taking the Niobrara, or running water, in the direction of the sand hills on the headwaters of that river.

General Sully had a council with the chiefs and headmen of the nation; told them what he had come here for, and what he should expect of them; consented that they should go out upon the hunt, and sent a small squad of soldiers to accompany them.

The Indians have had a successful hunt, having killed a great number of buffaloes, elk, deer and antelope. At the request of General Sully they have been called in, and are now nearly all at the agency awaiting the annual cash payment, which I shall make them in a few days.

I purchased such provisions as I was able, and other articles as were necessary for the use of the agency, and shipped them from St. Louis to this point on the steamer *Prairie State*, the only boat I could induce to make the trip. In consequence of the low stage of water in the Missouri river the boat has not yet arrived with the supplies and provisions, but I trust will do so in due time. It passed Sioux City, some 250 miles below here by the river, seven days ago.

I have run the saw-mill a portion of the season, and cut out the lumber required for the use of the Indians and agency; but having been absent a part of the summer and fall, I have not the means at hand of giving the precise amount sawed.

Owing to the absence of most of the Indians our school has not prospered as I could desire, nor can it prosper as long as the parents insist upon taking their children with them when they go out upon their customary hunting tours.

During the summer and fall many small war parties from the hostile bands and others have come down upon our frontier, murdered our citizens and robbed them of their property. Some of these depredations are known to have been committed by Indians who participated in the treaty of Fort Laramie, and I appeal to the department in behalf of our citizens whose families have been butchered, houses burned, and property stolen, and ask that such claims be paid out of the money arising from said treaty before it is applied to the benefit of the Upper Missouri Sioux Indians. This would be but an act of justice to these sufferers under ordinary circumstances; at the present time, when their crops have failed them, and many of them stand in actual need of the necessities of life, it would also be an act of mercy.

Much as our peaceful citizens have suffered from the murderous raids of these northwestern savages, we cannot be unmindful of the vastly increased dangers to which they would have been exposed but for the timely aid afforded them by our protecting government so soon as the exposed situation of the Territory was made known at Washington.

The arrival of General Sully in our Territory, although late in the season, and under the most discouraging circumstances, inspired confidence in the hearts of our citizens. With the Missouri now almost unnavigable from the low stage of the water, with a scarcity of land transportation, the broad prairies where he hoped to find abundant forage to supply his horses and cattle dried to a crisp and in many places burned over, he pushed forward with extraordinary energy almost four hundred miles into the country inhabited by the hostile bands, met the savages upon their own chosen ground, and defeated them in a well-contested battle.

I am confident the government will continue this gallant officer in his present command, and give him the necessary men and means to follow up his victory.

and settle our Indian difficulties fully and effectually, as I have every reason to believe he will do in another summer's campaign.

I cannot too strongly impress upon the department the adoption of the plan proposed by me last winter, viz: the establishment of a line of frontier military posts extending from some point in Minnesota to the north fork of the Platte. It is my opinion that the establishment of one such post at or near Sioux Falls, in the Territory, one on the Vermillion river, one on the Dakota river at or near the mouth of Fire Steel creek, one upon the Missouri river and above Fort Randall, and one up the Niobrara river, is the only practicable mode of preventing the predatory incursions of the savages into the settlements, other than their entire extermination.

I cannot close my report without alluding to the active and efficient services rendered towards the protection of our people by the two companies of Dakota cavalry, stationed by General Sully at different points, and under the command of Captains Minor and Tripp. The recent expedition made by Captain Tripp with a detachment of company B, Dakota cavalry, some two hundred miles up the Dakota river, in pursuit of a band of hostile Indians who attacked the regular mail stage, near the east line of this reservation, running from Sioux City to Fort Randall, murdered one of the passengers in cold blood, drove off the stage horses, with some twenty more belonging to the parties residing in the vicinity, speaks in the highest terms of the efficiency of this gallant officer and the brave men under his command.

The loyal citizens of Dakota will ever have occasion to remember with gratitude the protection the President extended to them when danger hovered around and threatened their entire extermination.

With a full appreciation of the obligations which I am under to you, sir, for the assistance which you and those connected with the Indian office have at all times rendered me in the discharge of my official duties, rendered vastly more difficult in consequence of our Indian troubles in this Territory,

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. A. BURLEIGH,  
*United States Yankton Agent.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 69.

PONCA AGENCY, DAKOTA TERRITORY,  
*September 8, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to report the operations at this agency for the year as follows:

The products of the farming of last year, together with a supply of buffalo meat obtained by a late successful hunt, the additional number of comfortable houses and several large earth lodges, as mentioned in my report last year, the annuity payment made on the 30th December, and the comparatively mild and open winter, affording a good trapping season, all combined to enable the Indians under my charge to pass comfortably through until spring. During the winter the channel of the river in the vicinity of this agency was closed by ice for only four or five days, and we were obliged to use artificial means to pass our teams over it to bring across the hay which we had made on the other side. A very few logs were with difficulty obtained. These were mostly used in the construction of a block-house and stockade, which, although not really the strongest fort west of the Mississippi river, are considered quite sufficient, if

properly armed, for the defence of this agency against the attack of any number of hostile Indians.

The stockade is constructed of oak timber, sawed square, eight feet high, and set two and a half feet in the ground and loopholed; an irregular hexagon of about forty-eight feet on each side, enclosing an area sufficient to contain the entire population, Indians and whites, and, if need be, some of the live stock at this agency. The block-house is within the stockade, and is of sawed timber eight inches thick. The lower portion is twenty feet square and fourteen feet high, comprising two stories; the basement, six feet, intended for magazine (in an excavation walled and arched with brick) and storage for provisions and water; the upper, eight feet, with six loopholes on each side, twelve and one-half feet from the ground. Upon this is placed an octagon of one story, eight feet high and twenty-four feet diameter, resting across the corners and projecting two feet over the sides of the lower portion, with loopholes and a gunport on every side. A steep shingled roof, with flagstaff of thirty feet, with revolving truck surmounted by a tin globe from the apex. The building rests on a well-laid stone foundation. Aside from its use as a means of defence, it may be used as a storehouse, for which purpose it is commodious and secure. These works are so located as almost to cover and protect every building here. I have, by repeated applications, procured from the government one hundred muskets, equipments, and ammunition, but have not as yet been able to obtain cannon, of which I ought to have two six-pounders.

Early in the spring farming operations were commenced. I beg respectfully to refer to the report of the farmer, Mr. J. Austin Lewis, for particulars. From twelve to twenty Indians were employed during the ploughing and planting season, during which time they were provisioned. All our efforts to procure crops have resulted in a total failure. From the first of May we had no rain until the 15th of June, and then only enough to wet the ground about four inches in depth, and from that date to this, two and a half months, we have had none at all.

During this time we have had weeks of intensely hot weather. Down to and through the clay substratum the ground contains no moisture.

The condition of the tribe is now truly pitiable. They started on their summer hunt towards the last of May, immediately after the first hoeing of their corn. At first they were successful and found buffalo, but afterwards, the ground being occupied by the Yanktons who were sent south of the Niobrara by direction of the general commanding the district, and who were about double in numbers and with four times as many horses, they soon consumed what meat they had cured, and were compelled to abandon the chase. They commenced returning in the latter part of July. They went away with high hopes, and very reasonably so, of a large crop, but returned to see it all withered and dried up. In the mean time the plains had been burned over, so that they could not even discover the roots they are in the habit of digging. Even the wild plums which grow on bushes down in ravines and gulleys are withered and dried on the limbs. The building I occupy was constantly surrounded by a hungry crowd begging for food. I have made such provision for them as has been in my power; furnished cattle, and permitted them to slaughter some of their own, and procured others to be slaughtered for them at the very low rate of six cents per pound. They were not all in, so that I could issue the annuity goods or make the annuity payment to them, until the last of August. The goods were distributed on the 29th, and the two thousand dollars money payment made on the 31st of August. They were already in debt for provisions. I prohibited their obtaining credit for anything else to about one-half the amount paid them.

I am warned by military authority to keep the Poncas within the limits of their reservation, but this is an impossibility. There is nothing within its



limits, nor can anything be obtained in sufficient quantity, or brought here soon enough to keep them from starving. They are now preparing, and will in a day or two be off on the plains southward on a hunt. They will carry with them my written pass, to exhibit in case of necessity, for their protection. They cannot subsist a week without game. If they find buffalo they will continue the hunt; if not, they will, on reaching the Elk Horn river, move down it to the reservation of their friends, the Omahas, to obtain corn.

The Poncas have behaved well; quite as well, if not better than, under like circumstances, the same number of whites would have done. I have known whole families to live for days together on nothing but half-dried cornstalks, and this when there were cattle and sheep within their sight. If I had given them what beef they could have consumed, the fifty head at this agency would not have lasted them ten days.

I shall be compelled to ask of the department an allowance to purchase provisions for them during the coming winter, and I am free to say, if there are any Indians who deserve the charity of the government, the Poncas do.

The manual labor school house, in course of construction, is not yet quite completed, owing to the very great difficulty and delay in obtaining finishing lumber and other materials. By next spring the school may be put in operation, but many of the Indians have already been employed in agriculture, under the direction of Mr. Lewis, and have shown commendable zeal.

Owing to the very late date on which the authority was received for opening a meadow, as recommended by me to the department, and the fact that in the mean time the price of cattle and the wages of laborers had considerably advanced, I did not feel that I would be justified in commencing the work the present season.

As, however, it is indispensable that the meadow should be prepared, the work will, under the authority received, be commenced early next season.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. B. HOFFMAN,

*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. JOHN HUTCHINSON,

*Secretary and Acting Governor, and Sup't Indian Affairs, Yankton, D. T.*

No. 70.

PONCA AGENCY, *Dakota Territory, September 1, 1863.*

SIR: I have to report the farming operations at this agency for the present year as follows:

The ploughing was commenced on the 6th of April, and completed on the 13th of May—in all, about 265 acres—of which about 220 acres were allotted to the Indians, and apportioned by you to the several bands. This having been completed first, they planted their corn and such seed, pumpkins, melons, beans, &c., as you furnished to them, between the 1st and 8th of May. About 20 acres were already in fall wheat; the remaining 50 acres ploughed were sown and planted as follows: 10 in spring wheat; 2, turnips; 5, beets, carrots, and rutabagas; 2, beans; 2, sorghum; 4, buckwheat; 3, potatoes; 22, corn. The land was well worked, and all the seed carefully sown or planted, and I regret that I cannot report a good yield. During the previous winter we had but very little snow, and the land was quite dry during the ploughing, the dust on several windy days almost preventing the progress of the work. During the warmth of April we had a few slight showers, and one on the 1st of May, from which date we had none until the 15th of June, on which date we had about

four hours' rain, wetting the ground about four inches in depth. From that date to the present there has not enough fallen to lay the dust. The consequence is, with the exception of about twenty-five bushels of fall wheat which grew along the fence, near which a bank of snow formed over it in the winter, and twenty bushels of spring wheat, our crops are an utter failure.

All the cornstalks which retained any life in them have been carefully gathered and shocked, and will be hauled in for fodder. The fall wheat was sown again, and ploughed in, to secure depth of root against another drought, between the 18th and 23d of August, but unless we have rain it will not be likely to come up.

As authority was not received by you in time to make the arrangements for opening the meadow this year, as suggested in my last year's report, and approved by you, nothing has been done towards that object. The difficulties of obtaining a supply of hay the present year have been greater than last year, but fortunately the open winter enabled us, by strict economy, to save about seventy tons of that cut on the Missouri bottom last year. This year we have been able to get but forty-five tons within four miles of this agency, and that on the south side of the Niobrara, and which cannot be hauled in until the river is frozen over. For the balance required we have been obliged again to resort to the Missouri bottom, twelve miles distant. There we have secured about seventy-five tons, making in all, say, one hundred and twenty tons, which, added to the seventy tons saved from last year, gives one hundred and ninety tons for our winter supply. If the coming winter should be a cold one, you will require all your horses and working cattle at the agency to enable you to get saw-logs, wood, &c., and to feed them; the hay must be hauled from the bottom, and this cannot be done except you procure a press and bale it.

A considerable quantity of oak and cedar posts are on hand ready morticed, and rails ready prepared for putting up the fence to enclose the lands broken up for the manual labor school fields.

I respectfully suggest that it will be well to bale and haul this hay in as soon as practicable, lest it may be set fire to and destroyed by hostile Indians.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. AUSTIN LEWIS,

*Farmer, Poncas Reserve.*

Major J. B. HOFFMAN,

*United States Indian Agent.*

DAKOTA TERRITORY,

*Executive Office, Yankton, September 18, 1863.*

SIR: I enclose herewith to you copies of the report of the Ponca farmer, and Agent Hoffman's report of operations at his agency for the present year.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN HUTCHINSON,

*Acting Governor and Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 71.

UPPER MISSOURI AGENCY, *September 27, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor of submitting the following, together with my letter of 27th of August, relative to affairs of this agency:

The seven tribes of Sioux Indians within this agency have at last taken up

arms and declared war against the government and all white men found in their country. A few may be said to be loyal, though it is feared they will be compelled to join the enemy to save themselves.

The military expedition sent into the country this year will accomplish nothing, owing mainly to the extreme drought that prevailed in the country, which destroyed every vestige of grass, and dried up the tributaries of the Missouri, except the Yellowstone, thus cutting off navigation very early in the season.

The Indians learning that they were being pursued by General Sully, left the vicinity of Fort Pierre in June, burning the prairies as they proceeded to the Yellowstone river, which they crossed, leaving the country behind them a desert waste, hoping thus to prevent pursuit. In consequence of this movement, General Sully will not get within five hundred miles of any considerable body of hostile Indians this season.

General Sibley has driven the Minnesota Indians within the limits of this agency, where he left them, as insolent and defiant as at any previous time.

The Mandans, Arickarees, and Gros Ventres, who live in a village at Fort Berthold, as also the three or four white men in charge of this post, in case no troops were sent to their assistance, would be compelled to abandon their village and fort, and seek refuge amongst the Crow Indians.

The Assinaboines are restless spirits, and much inclined to war, and there is reason to apprehend that they will be found making common cause with the Sioux by another season.

The Crows could be very easily induced by threats and persuasions, as they have a natural desire for blood and plunder, to join their kinsmen in a great effort to banish the white man from what they conceive to be their country.

I regard it as a very unfortunate thing, and certainly bad policy, to force this large body of exasperated Indians from their country, their homes, and their families, into this vast region of country, to tamper with and incite to hostility twenty-five to forty thousand Indians, who thus far have been managed at a very trifling cost to the government.

Those Indians have never been chastised yet, though hundreds of thousands of dollars have been expended in the effort; and when they will, remains to be seen: and if ever, it will be at an additional cost of hundreds of thousands of dollars more.

Now I venture a prediction that if five hundred thousand dollars was expended next summer, (probably one-tenth the sum which will be expended in a vain effort to whip them to obedience,) in treaty with those Indians, and locating them on tracts of land suitable for permanent homes, building of houses, and opening of farms, the placing of small military posts in their vicinity to preserve order and enforce discipline, those people would be contented, happy and obedient, confidence restored, security given to life and property, not only on the frontier, but within the Indian country; the vast region of mineral country south of the Missouri river secured to emigration; and with the development of rich gold mines that would compensate the expenditure in a single year, the Indians would soon become a self-sustaining people—the rising generations prosperous and happy.

I would again suggest the locality of the Indians of this agency on contiguous tracts of land, commencing at some point west of Fort Benton, on the north side of the Missouri river; thence down that river, giving to each tribe 25 or 50 miles of river front, running back to the British line, until all are located side by side; thus forming an Indian territory, where, in the course of time, they may organize and maintain their own government.

This is a fine grazing country, with sufficient timber, pure water, and a healthy locality. This location gives them the advantage of navigation, and to a great extent non-intercourse with the white man. This strip of country north



of the Missouri river to the British line is about 60 miles wide; the river running parallel with that line some five hundred miles.

There are, as I am informed, three agents appointed to this agency. My requisition, as you instructed me, was for the entire agency, while I only estimated for my own office for the fiscal year. There should be an appropriation made for each agent for the erection of agency buildings; but so long as the present condition of things continues to exist in this agency, it would be unwise to make any attempt at improvements. Each agent should be assigned to duty over certain tribes to be named by you.

General Sully, as I was informed, had received orders to return with his whole force to Sioux City, Iowa, leaving no military force at Fort Pierre or any other point in this agency; consequently no agent could remain in the country, as the Indians entertain the same prejudice against their agent as they do against a military officer, and would take the life of either before that of a private individual.

The Crow goods, as I have informed you, were stored at Fort Union by the steamer Shreveport. When the Robert Campbell reached the mouth of the Yellowstone river, she could get no further, there only being two feet of water in the channel above, it requiring five trips of the Shreveport to convey the Campbell's freight to Fort Union, some six miles above.

We found it utterly impossible to proceed any further. The Shreveport, though a light-draught boat, could not have passed up empty. While engaged in storing our freight, which required five days, the river fell several inches.

The Crow Indians had been waiting at the mouth of the Muscleshoe river, four hundred miles above Fort Union, but had left, being informed that the Campbell, having on board their annuities, would not be able to get up the river.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAMUEL N. LATTA,

*United States Indian Agent.*

HON. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 72.

WASHINGTON, January 14, 1863.

SIR: Believing firmly that the upper Missouri demands at this time special attention from your department of this government, and that from our position and observation, (especially during the past season,) we are possessed of information which should be communicated to yourself, as well as great anxiety felt in the interests of that country, is our only apology for obtruding ourselves on your attention at this time.

We solicit some three or four companies of United States soldiers to be sent early next spring for the protection of that country; say a company or two to Fort Pierre, about the same number to Fort Berthold, and also to Fort Benton or vicinity, a similar force. The last two mentioned places to have the preference, as the former might be reached afterwards from Fort Randall.

Perhaps you are hardly aware of the difficulties existing in that country. We have from Fort Randall to Fort Benton, a distance of some eighteen hundred miles, (and we might add some three hundred more, taking us over the mountains,) not a single military post, not a civil officer of any kind, not an officer or soldier of the army, indeed no authority or government of any kind, except, singly and alone, one or two Indian agents.

There are interests all up the Missouri that can only be protected by military force. There are, first, white and half-breed, who are threatened by the uneasy and savage Sioux; then, there are those who may have occasion to pass through

the country either by water or land, who are constantly endangered both as to property and life. There are, again, many friendly Indians of the Sioux who are looking to you to be sustained in their friendly relations. They have already suffered, some of them to death, for this relation, and the balance say they cannot hold out much longer unless aid and succor comes from their Great Father.

When we passed up the river last spring the Rees, some three miles above Fort Berthold, had a fine village recently built of permanent material; were cultivating some little land, and gave most promising evidence of considerable advance toward civilization. When we returned last fall their village and lands were deserted, all their hopes blasted, several of their number killed, and they themselves so endangered as to be compelled to seek, with the Mandans and Gros Ventres at Fort Berthold, that protection from the Sioux they could find nowhere else. All of the above Indians are looking, as their only hope, to this government for help. If we aid them soon, they live; if not, they die.

At Fort Benton there are no troubles, only in anticipation from the Sioux, and yet we have difficulties and dangers. Among themselves are the elements of evil. The Piegiens and Gros Ventres of the prairies have for years been unfriendly towards each other; they, for the past year, have no communication of a friendly nature.

The Gros Ventres have not come near to receive their annuities, and seem disposed to disregard their treaty obligations, especially toward the Piegiens, while the Piegiens clamor against the Gros Ventres, and demand that they be forced to make reparation for the raids they have already committed, and cease for the future, or they must settle their differences *themselves* in their own way, which, of course, means a general war.

There are also difficulties arising from the whites in that country and passing through it. There were at least from 500 to 600, and perhaps more, whites passing through Fort Benton the past summer. As this is the head of navigation, in changing their mode of travel there is delay, of necessity, and difficulties arise that need prompt attention. Many of these emigrants, and some of the residents, are not the best friends of the government, and could easily operate on the credulity and passion of the Indians to the great injury of all concerned. We do think that a few ounces of prevention just now would save pounds of cure after a time. Let us here say that the loyalty and moral character of the troops sent, especially the officers, should be of no doubtful kind, as in that case the object to be secured would be most effectually thwarted.

We should perhaps say that we have been pained to see the elements of this disaffection towards the government, and disposition to take advantage of the Indians in prejudicing them against the same, manifested both by some of the residents as well as passers through during the past season.

We have not a shade of doubt but that every interest we may have in the friendship and good of the Indians, whatever in the development of that country, whatever in the navigation and travel of the upper Missouri, depends largely on the means used the present season for its protection.

We are sorry Major Latta, the agent of the upper Missouri Sioux, Crows, and others, is not present to join in the above petition, as we were assured from his own lips, when last seen, that he is most *anxious* for the accomplishing of the above object.

Respectfully yours,

HENRY W. REED,

*Agent of Blackfeet Indians.*

LA BARGE, HARKNESS & CO.

HON. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

## No. 73.

WASHINGTON CITY, D. C., *March 7, 1863.*

SIR: Permit me to call your attention to the following extract from Governor William Jaynes's annual report for the year 1862, at page 177, as follows:

"I sent you, in September, a copy of a speech made by Two Bears, one of the chiefs of the lower Yanctonais. He complains to the agent, Mr. Latta, that the Great Father has not complied faithfully with his part of the treaty. He says that those bauds who are friendly, and who desire to remain so, were promised aid and protection against those tribes who are hostile, and who are intent upon war with the whites and those friendly towards the whites.

"I believe that Two Bears faithfully represents the state of feeling among the Indians attached to the agency in charge of Mr. Latta. It does certainly seem that the government will not be acting in good faith toward those Indians unless prompt and efficient measures are taken to place a sufficient number of troops in that section of our Territory to awe into subjection the vicious tribes, who have already committed acts of hostility against the whites and the friendly disposed bands, and who now threaten war and are endeavoring to unite all the tribes against the United States government.

"The great number of emigrants who now pass up the Missouri river in quest of the new gold fields tends to excite the prejudices of the Indian, and to alarm him with apprehensions that his hunting grounds are to be invaded, and that he too, perhaps, will soon be removed to other and distant lands.

"The altered condition of the state of affairs in the upper Missouri country, the great number of whites who pass and repass through the Indian country, and the restless, dissatisfied feelings of the Sioux, all foretell trouble, and finally a general Indian war, unless the government takes the proper precautionary measures to preserve and enforce peace.

"I would most respectfully yet earnestly recommend that the attention of the War Department be called to the pressing, imperative necessity of the establishment of at least two military posts upon the Missouri river—one at Fort Benton, the other within the upper Missouri agency, at Berthold, or near the mouth of Milk river, (should say Yellowstone now.)

"I do not believe that peace can much longer be maintained in that section of Dakota without a sufficient force of United States troops to uphold and sustain the dignity, authority, and power of the national government.

"I am well aware of the great demands upon the government and the pressing military necessities of the country. I would not press this application for troops did I not know the importance of it, and the economy of preventing, by timely preparation, what will become an expensive and disastrous border Indian war, unless the proper means are now taken to counteract and pacify the present increasing elements of discontent which constantly threatens to break out in actual hostilities."

SAMUEL N. LATTA,

*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

## No. 74.

WASHINGTON CITY, D. C., *March 7, 1863.*

SIR: I am expected to leave St. Louis on or about the first of April, in charge of the annuity goods for the Indians of the upper Missouri.

Allow me to say that, inasmuch as a large portion of the Sioux Indians em-



braced in this agency are hostile to the government, have threatened with violence her agents and all white men found in their country, not connected with their trading posts; that, while delivering to them their annuities last June, they notified me that, if I returned with any more, I would do so at the peril of my life; that they had been informed that the government would, in the end, demand of them their lands, in satisfaction of the goods now sent them; that they did not concede the right to emigration to pass through their country, by river or overland; that it must be stopped, or they would stop it; that, while the steamer Shreveport was passing up the Missouri river, last August, with gold-seekers, she was several times attacked by Sioux war parties, and was only enabled to pass by planking up the pilot-house and front end of the boat; since their murderous acts in Minnesota, and the fact that a large number of the fugitives from that State have joined their friends on the Missouri and organized war parties for the purpose of resisting any military force that may pursue them, these threats should not be disregarded.

I think we have great reason to apprehend that they will destroy any party of emigrants and seize any government property that may attempt to pass or be passed through their country.

In view of the above facts, and for this additional one, that last year some five or six hundred emigrants passed up this river to the gold mines of Washington Territory, as also a large number overland from St. Paul; that it may be expected a large number will this season attempt to pass through this Sioux country in the same way; I would, therefore, in consideration of the above facts, most respectfully urge upon you the necessity of furnishing at least two military companies to accompany the boat in charge of the government property through the Sioux country, and, after the delivery of the annuity goods, to be stationed at the Arickaree village, which is situated on the Missouri river, near the north boundary of the Sioux country, thus save from destruction those few friendly Indians, and at the same time give protection to emigrants by river or overland. This village is about four hundred miles above Fort Randall, two hundred below the mouth of the Yellowstone river, and at least six hundred miles below Fort Benton, or twice those distances by water. This would, then, be a central position for troops, and would afford, with the military force at Fort Randall, the best protection possible to emigration, by land or by water.

I would suggest that troops, probably, could be procured from Fort Leavenworth, Sioux City, or Fort Randall.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAMUEL N. LATTA,

*United States Indian Agent, Upper Missouri.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 75.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office of Indian Affairs, January 26, 1863.*

SIR: The Secretary of War, in view of the troubles among the Indians bordering upon the upper Missouri, has decided to send troops, in early spring, for the protection of that neighborhood.

I have, therefore, respectfully to suggest that one company of cavalry be stationed at Fort Benton, within the Blackfeet agency. As the boat with the annuity goods for that point will leave St. Louis about the 20th of April, the company could be conveyed on said boat to their destination, and I have been

advised, from authentic sources, that it will not be necessary for the men to take any horses, as horses can readily be obtained in that vicinity.

Should you concur in the above, I have respectfully to suggest that the War Department be requested to carry out the suggestions.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. J. P. USHER,  
*Secretary of the Interior.*

No. 76.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office of Indian Affairs, March 11, 1863.*

SIR: Referring to my communication to you of the 26th of January last, in which you were informed that the Secretary of War had decided, in view of the troubles among the Indians bordering upon the upper Missouri river, to send troops for the protection of that neighborhood, I have now to enclose herewith a copy of a letter of the 14th of January last, from Agent H. M. Reed and Messrs. La Barge, Harkness & Co., relative to the necessity therefor, and have to suggest that one company of cavalry be stationed at Fort Benton.

I also enclose copies of two letters from Agent Samuel N. Latta, dated the 7th instant, from which you will perceive the positive necessity for at least two companies of troops being detailed to accompany the boat which, in the early part of April, will convey the Indian annuity goods up the Missouri river, and, after the delivery of the goods, the troops to be stationed at the Arickaree village, not only for the protection of the friendly Indians, but also to protect the agent and his employes and the government property in that neighborhood.

I have respectfully to request that a copy of this letter and enclosures may be transmitted to the Secretary of War, for his action.

Very respectfully,

WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. W. G. OTTO,  
*Acting Secretary of the Interior.*

No. 77.

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
*Washington City, March 24, 1863.*

SIR: Your communication of the 16th instant, and the accompanying papers from the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, have been duly considered.

A regiment of cavalry was ordered to Sioux City, some time ago, to be ready to co-operate with the forces from Iowa and Minnesota, as soon as the season opened.

The particular disposition of the troops on the upper Missouri must necessarily be left mainly to the judgment of the commander of that department, to whom the subject will be referred, through the general-in-chief, for the necessary action.

Very respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

EDWIN M. STANTON,  
*Secretary of War.*

THE SECRETARY OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Washington, D. C.*

No. 78.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office of Indian Affairs, June 19, 1863.*

SIR: Referring to my communication to you of January 26 and March 11 last, and accompanying papers, relative to the necessity of troops being detailed for service in the upper Missouri country for the protection of the whites, peaceable Indians, and government property there, and also to the fact that it was understood by this office that the Secretary of War had given orders for the detail of the necessary number of troops for that purpose, I have now the honor to enclose herewith a copy of a letter received at this office from H. W. Reed, esq., United States agent for the Blackfeet Indians, on the subject, for your information, and with a view of having the attention of the Secretary of War called to the same.

Very respectfully,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

Hon. J. P. USHER,  
*Secretary of the Interior.*

No. 79.

ST. LOUIS, June 11, 1863.

SIR: After struggling with wind and water for just about a month from St. Louis, we are at last this far on our way. We had some thirty soldiers sent as an escort from St. Louis to St. Joseph, who, no doubt, were of advantage to us through the country infested by guerillas. *They* probably were aware that we were prepared for *them*, for though they came twice to where we were lying, they left us alone, though they robbed some two or three stores in a town about a mile off. There was not a boat we met for some 70 miles but they had shot into, and several they had quite riddled. We had hoped *here* to get a force to take with us the balance of the route, but every hope in that direction proved a failure. We had every reason, as we thought, to expect at least 100, more or less, to accompany us, but cannot get a man. There are some four companies of infantry, Wisconsin, here, and some three at Fort Randall, besides any amount of cavalry, and hardly an Indian for some hundred miles of this; and yet they have no "orders," and, of course, they can do nothing for us.

We have some \$70,000 worth of goods, (Indian,) besides other interests; we have about thirty passengers, including two women and one or two children; have got to secure and chop our own wood; and Major Latta is to deliver some \$35,000 worth of goods right in the midst of the country said to be possessed by hostile Indians; and yet, not allowed even thirty soldiers to go along to help to protect us or our goods.

But General Sully says if we are afraid, we may travel behind him to Fort Berthold, which, at the rate they have already come, could be reached probably by next August; *then*, without water, or escort, provision, or anything, make our way the best we could to Fort Benton. Of course we shall make all the provision we can ourselves, and trusting in a gracious Providence and our own watchfulness, and arriving, do the best we can and go ahead.

I received a letter from you giving instructions on the subject of invoices, for next year, which shall be promptly made out as soon as I learn what they need.



Accompanying this is the bond of P. Choteau & Co., for license to trade at Fort Benton.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY W. REED,  
*United States Agent.*

WM. P. DOLE, Esq.,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 80.

YANKTON, DAKOTA, *August 27, 1863.*

SIR: The Robert Campbell, jr., conveying the annuity goods, left St. Louis May 12, and owing to the extra low water, did not reach Fort Pierre until the 20th of June. I met, at this place, a large number of Sioux in a suffering condition; they represented the seven tribes, and had been waiting over two months for the arrival of their goods; they received them with many expressions of satisfaction.

Those Indians, particularly the Two Kettle tribe, were greatly exasperated at the killing of some seven of their number by the troops near Fort Randal a few days previous. I gave the relatives of the deceased a special present to reconcile them as far as possible.

This killing I regard as a fatal mistake, or accident, as the case may be, as they were friendly Indians, and some of them had perilled their lives in procuring the release of Minnesota prisoners from the Santees.

We arrived at Berthold on the 4th of July, where I found the Mandans, Gros Ventres, and Arickarees, now living in one village, who received their goods in the most satisfactory manner. They were greatly rejoiced at the near approach of troops, as they were shut off from the buffalo and the "rest of mankind," and in a starving condition. The Sioux, some several hundred, attacked their village and Fort Berthold a few days before, and had captured and driven off all their horses, some seventy-five in number, thus leaving them in a helpless condition.

On the fifth and sixth our boat was attacked by parties of Indians, on the south side of the river; attempts were made twice to board our boat while wooding. At night we anchored in the middle of the stream, in company with the Shreveport. On the 7th, some 50 miles below the Yellowstone river, several hundred Indians stopped the Shreveport, then several miles ahead; when we came up we anchored alongside of her in the middle of the stream.

The Indians insisted that we land, saying that they had followed us three days; that we had as well give up, as they had us surrounded, and if we did not they would take us. I requested the captain to send his yawl and bring aboard some of the chiefs and headmen, that we could have a talk, and I would make them a present of sugar, coffee, tobacco, &c., and by this means quiet them. He consented to do so, and the Indians were informed of the object of sending the yawl; they expressed their assent, and the yawl was sent with six unarmed men to work it. The moment the yawl touched the shore several Indians seized it; others ran up, shook hands with the men, sprang back and commenced the slaughter by shooting and stabbing. Instantly we opened fire on them from both boats with rifles, double guns, and three cannon; they left our yawl and fled into the thick brush close by. Three of our men were killed, and two wounded, one very badly.

They fired at us and we at them for some time. In the course of some three hours, the Indians disappearing, we proceeded on our way, expecting to meet them at the next bend in force, but this was the last we saw of them. They

were evidently astonished at our readiness to meet them. They informed us that they were of the Uncpapa, Minneconjoux, and Blackfeet tribes. There is but little doubt, from the new white blankets, cadet coats and pants, that were worn by many of them, that a portion of them were of the parties who were present at Fort Pierre eleven days before, and had received their annuities. I understand from a very reliable source that our Indians say we killed 38, wounded 40, and killed 5 horses.

On the 8th we arrived at the mouth of Yellowstone river; the Campbell could proceed no further, with only two feet in the channel of the Missouri above. Five days were spent in transferring the Campbell's freight to the Shreveport, and by her taken up six miles and stored at Fort Union.

I here met the Assinaboines, waiting for their goods, except one band, which was at our arrival some 60 miles above. I sent for them, and they received their goods thankfully.

The Crows' goods were transferred by the Campbell to the Shreveport, who receipted to me for them, then stored them at Fort Union to await the opening of navigation in the spring, when they will be taken up to Milk river. The Crows were above Milk river and near the Muscle Shell; the most of them, however, had not returned to the plains.

Owing to delays and the scarcity of buffalo, we were reduced almost to the starving point. Such a drought and extreme heat as prevailed this season was never before experienced by the oldest inhabitant.

General Sully's expedition has reached a point some 60 miles above Pierre; boats can go no further: I will leave in a day or two by boat for Fort Pierre.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. N. LATTA, *Agent.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE.

---

No. 81.

EPWORTH, *Iowa, August 16, 1863.*

SIR: I think I wrote you from Fort Randall, giving an account of our journey to that place. After leaving the fort, we made all due diligence to get up the Missouri as fast as possible. Stopping at Fort Pierre and Fort Berthold for Major Latta to distribute goods to the different tribes of Indians, we found the friendly Indians quite excited. They had long waited, hoping for soldiers to be sent to help them in defending their families and property against the hostile Sioux; they still hoped, having heard they were on their way. It was a great pity we were not allowed one to two companies, as we could have left them just where they were specially needed, and just where, from appearances, they will not get this season. After leaving Fort Berthold we found hostile Sioux Indians along our way, especially on the south side of the river. They would seldom show themselves, but tried to shoot the men of the Shreveport, especially while they would be wooding from time to time. The Shreveport had been up near to Fort Benton, and returned to meet us, and was now accompanying us, and generally ahead about 150 yards. Above Fort Berthold they came out on the bank of the river and continued to halloo to us for some time, and showed great signs of friendship, and wanted us to come ashore; they wanted to see us, get some presents, &c., &c. We finally told them, through Mr. Culbertson, the only interpreter we had, that we would send a yawl ashore and bring some five or six of their men on board, we being some 100 yards or more off, against a sand bar. We sent the yawl, when, almost as soon as it struck the shore, they rushed on the men and killed three, and severely wounded the fourth, so that but two men escaped. They got off by one falling down in the boat and the

other throwing himself over the side of the boat. Having nearly every man armed and prepared against an emergency, we at once fired on them with, probably, 100 guns. Several were seen to fall, but how many were killed or wounded we could not learn, as the bushes were near by, and as soon as they found us so well prepared to meet them they hurried off, and that was the last we saw of them. We got to the mouth of the Yellowstone, after most untiring effort, especially on the part of Captain La Barge, who seemed to know the only channel to be found on the Missouri, about the 7th of July. After passing the mouth of the Yellowstone, it was found that the Missouri river was extremely low; indeed, lower than ever known at this season of the year. It was found that even the Shreveport, a light-draught and small boat, could scarcely get up to Fort Union, three miles distant, with any load at all; and as the river had been constantly falling, it was ascertained that there was no hope of getting to Milk river, the next fort above. Choteau, with a light draught boat and not a large load, had just left his goods on the bank, not being able to get up to Milk river fort. Under these circumstances, especially as there were no teams at Fort Union—and the Indians (Sioux) were all through the country, so that no company could go either with a Mackinac boat or by land, with any safety, except under escort—it was thought not only advisable, but the only course, to stow away the goods and leave them, maybe until next spring, at Fort Union. The man in charge of the fort said there was an abundance of room, and there would be no danger unless the Indians should attack the fort; then the goods would have to share the lot of all the other goods and the people of the fort. The goods are all safely stored, and every prospect of everything being right. Of course, Captain La Barge is responsible, as the Blackfeet goods are not to their destination nor the bills of lading receipted; though I must say I never saw men more anxious to get up, nor do more, night and day, to get along; and could the goods have been at St. Louis by the 10th or 12th of April, they no doubt would have been all distributed before this time. I have done everything that I could to accomplish the so-much-desired object, both to the Indian and myself, of distributing, in due time, their annuities, but have failed; and as there was nothing to be gained by stopping there, and as I had no way to get to Fort Benton, there was nothing left but to return by the boat as they came back. I reached home about a week since. As there were some two or three men that had to go to Fort Benton, as their families and business were there, they expected to start in a day or two, as they had horses, and hoped, by travelling nights, to avoid the Indians, I sent letters to the Indians, stating the case, and what they might expect next spring, and also what they were expected to do to the whites, &c. I also sent directions about the farm, and other matters connected with the agency.

There are several items that I wish to state, and also be advised about more fully, before long. One thing is about the farm; another one is the matter of soldiers being sent up to that country; another is, what course should be pursued with Clark, who is figuring largely, and last year was one of the partners of the Fort Benton American Fur Company of P. Chouteau & Co., and who this year, on the steamer Nelly Rogers, near Milk river, coolly killed a man by the name of McKensie, under the most aggravating circumstances, as stated to me by Charles Chouteau himself, as he was a witness to the whole transaction, it having occurred on his own boat—Malcomb Clark, I refer to. If anything can be done or said more than has been done in reference to the goods, I would like to receive any advice or suggestions.

I will try and make out what report I can, and the estimates especially for another year, soon.

Respectfully, yours,

HENRY W. REED.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE.



## SOUTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 81½.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Leavenworth, Kansas, September 24, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor herewith to transmit my annual report for the year ending September 30, 1863. This, as well as the reports of the agents, will exhibit in detail the condition and prospects of the various Indian tribes in the southern superintendency.

The Osage Indians are remaining loyal to the government, with the exception of Black Dog's band, and some of the half-breeds and restless spirits of other bands, who were influenced to join the rebels by misrepresentation made to them by their former agent, Major Dorn, and other emissaries sent amongst them by the rebels. In view of the very important geographical position occupied by those Indians between the white settlements in southern Kansas and those within the rebel States, no effort on my part has been spared to counteract the machinations of the enemy, and to hold them in loyalty to the United States government, in which I have been ably assisted by Father Shoemaker and his associates at the Osage Catholic mission.

The great protection which the Osages have rendered to the southern frontier for the last eighteen months is ample proof to indicate the value of this retention. Last spring they utterly destroyed a band of nineteen rebel officers, who, according to the instructions and other papers found upon their persons, were fully commissioned and authorized by the rebel leaders to proceed to enrol and organize the rebels in Colorado and Dakota Territories.

These officers were passing through the Osage reservation, and were met by the Osages near the Verdigris river. Having previously instructed the Osages to disarm and arrest all roving bands, vagabonds, and thieves that might be encountered by them on their reserve, they very promptly demanded their arms, and also to accompany them to the military camp at Humboldt. This, of course, the rebels declined to do; on the contrary, they shot two of the Osages; whereupon the latter, as they said, killed every one of them in return. Major Dondua, in command at Humboldt at that time, immediately on the receipt of the above statement, went out scouting with a portion of his command, and actually found seventeen of those rebels shot, tomahawked, scalped, and decapitated.

Had this party of rebels reached the wild tribes of Indians on the plains, restless and warlike as they are, and organized and led them, a vast amount of damage would have resulted to the emigration and supply trains destined for the military posts in New Mexico, Colorado, and Dakota, and might have cost the government millions of dollars to have them crushed out. So important was this service deemed by me that I immediately called the entire Osage nation in grand council at Convill's trading post to thank them, in behalf of their Great Father, for so valuable services rendered; and as a compensation thereof, I distributed among them a number of presents, consisting of clothing, shoes, and other goods, which was highly appreciated by them, and very encouraging indeed. On the fourth day of July last I again called them together, and invited them to participate in a grand celebration at Humboldt, to which they responded to the number of about 2,000. I need scarcely say that the friendship thus shown, and the presents made them in these two councils, put them in high glee and good humor, and it is believed has very materially aided to make with them the late very favorable treaty, in which they cede to the United States over four million acres of land for settlement by whites, and to colonize upon such tribes of Indians as, agreeable to a late act of Congress, are to be moved from Kansas to Nebraska. It is said that a large portion of these lands are among the most valuable west of the Mississippi. The Osages have never been subsisted as refugees, although those located in the southern portions of their reserve who

remained loyal were compelled to leave their homes. It is but a simple act of justice to say that Father Shoemaker, and those associated with him in conducting the Osage mission, have, for the past sixteen years, labored for the education, civilization, and christianization of the Indians with the Neosho agency, with such zeal and devotion as I have rarely seen equalled, and the adoption, as far as practicable in that remote frontier, of the manual labor system, by which they have, to a very great extent, sustained that institution, and without which, with the limited support they have received from the government, they could not have kept up the school. I regard the knowledge of agricultural pursuits and habits of industry thus inculcated of vastly more advantage to the Indians than book learning. So sensible were the Osages of the benefits they have been and now are receiving from that institution, that there was not the least difficulty in getting them to provide in the late treaty liberally for the continuation of the present, and the erection of another similar institution on their diminished reservation.

The Quapaws, whose reserve is directly south of that of the Osages, have *en masse* been driven from their homes, and have been subsisted by the government ever since March, 1862. They pride themselves upon the fact that not one of their nation has ever occupied a hostile position against the United States. I must say to their credit, that, in proportion, a larger number of their tribe have joined, and are now in the United States service, than of any other tribe.

The Senecas and Shawnees, whose reservation is rather small, but still more south of that of the Quapaws, have, like most of the tribes in the Indian territory, at first yielded to the immense pressure which was brought to bear upon them by their wily foes, and in the absence of any attempt at protection on the part of the government, entered into a treaty with the rebels, which latter were represented by their former United States agent, Major Dorn. They received one payment of annuity under that treaty. But as soon as the Union army made its appearance in that country in sufficient force to protect them, they promptly returned to their allegiance to the old government. They fell back out of the rebels' reach into Kansas, and no fears need now be entertained of their loyalty in the future.

They, as well as the Quapaws, are now temporarily occupying a portion of the Ottawa reservation in Kansas, and are taken care of by Peter P. Elder, esquire, their agent.

The Cherokee nation, under the able leadership of John Ross, who has been their head chief or governor for forty-two years, and by a recent election, with great unanimity, re-elected for four years more, is by far the most numerous, civilized, intelligent, wealthy, and influential of all the tribes in the southern superintendency. They resisted the insidious influences which were brought to bear upon them by Rector, Pike, Cooper, Crawford, and other rebel emissaries, for a long time; but being menaced by a strong rebel force, they eventually yielded. There being no United States troops near them to afford the guarantee of protection to which they were entitled under existing treaty stipulations, and being constantly assailed by threats and violence, they were forced for self-preservation to yield, and make a treaty with the rebels. But as soon as the Union troops advanced into the Cherokee territory in sufficient force to protect them, they promptly returned to the old government, and renounced all allegiance to the rebel authorities. At that time, one entire regiment of Cherokees, commanded by Colonel Drew, which had been ostensibly organized for the rebel service, came over *en masse* and joined the Union forces. That regiment is now known as the 3d Indian, and commanded by Colonel Phillips; and it has done excellent and effective service towards suppressing the rebellion in and driving the rebels out of the Cherokee country.

The Cherokees have, ever since their occupation of the Indian territory west of the Mississippi, been divided into two parties; the one being known as the Ross or Pin-Indians, and the other as the Ridge or Treaty party. The latter,

under the leadership of Stand Watie since the murder of John Ridge, have nearly all joined the rebels, and now form a large portion of the rebel army in the Indian territory. They have committed nearly all the mischief that has been done in the Cherokee country, and have driven therefrom all the loyal Indians of any prominence. In consequence of these and other outrages committed by said party, it is believed that the antagonism which has so long existed between the two parties, and which has so unfortunately retarded the progress of this great nation, has become more widened, and the feelings so much more embittered and intensified, that it is not likely that the parties can ever become reconciled again, and live as one nation in the Cherokee country. Separation is therefore unavoidable and necessary after the war closes; and sound policy on the part of the Cherokee Indians as well as the government, and humanity, would indicate that they should be provided for with different homes, as distant from each other as possible. Any attempt to settle them together would result in a war of extermination amongst themselves—slow, perhaps, but deadly and sure.

A home could be provided for the Treaty or rebel party in Texas; and their portion of the Cherokee territory might be used in colonizing upon such tribes from Kansas and Nebraska as would be agreeable to the loyal Cherokees, with whom they could live on terms of peace and friendship. When the Union army first entered the Cherokee country, nearly 1,900 of the loyal Cherokees, mostly women and children, moved on the Cherokee neutral lands, about twelve miles south of Fort Scott, Kansas, for protection. In October last I was informed of their arrival at that point. I immediately visited them, and finding them in a perfect state of destitution, at once made provisions by advertisement and contract for their subsistence during the winter; and, at great labor and considerable expense, procured from General Curtis at St. Louis a large lot of condemned or damaged army tents to shelter them from inclement winter weather. I also procured and furnished them with clothing, blankets, shoes, and other goods, as far as the limited means at my command enabled me to do. But to my utter surprise, about the time the contractors commenced supplying the said Indians under their contract, the military authorities, without notice to or consultation with me or any of the Indian agents, took forcible possession of them, and under pretence of restoring them to their homes, run them off to Neosho, one of the worst, if not the very worst, secession strongholds in Missouri, where supplies of any kind could not reach them, except at great expense and under heavy military escorts; thus augmenting the already enormous expense of subsisting these unfortunate refugees. There may have been good reasons for this piece of military strategy, but I must confess I could not see it. I immediately instructed Agent Harlan, the Cherokee agent, who at that time had charge of a portion of the Cherokee refugees at the Sac and Fox agency, to at once repair to Neosho and take charge of the Cherokee refugees there, and do the best he could for them under the circumstances. I also detailed Special Agent A. G. Proctor to assist Agent Harlan.

These Indians remained at Neosho until March, when I received an urgent appeal from Colonel Phillips, then in command of the army of the frontier, to remove the Cherokees from Neosho to Tahlequah, in the Cherokee nation, at the earliest practicable moment, and to furnish them with seeds and agricultural implements in time to raise a crop; stating also that the country was clear of rebels, and that no hindrance stood in the way to prevent such a movement. Promising the necessary military protection, this urgent request was complied with as fully as possible, considering the short time given to prepare.

The Indians were removed, and reached Tahlequah at the same time that Colonel Phillips did with his troops in the month of April last. But instead of finding the country clear of rebels, as was represented, it was the contrary, inasmuch as the Indians had barely succeeded in getting their crops under way,



before they, as well as Colonel Phillips with all his troops, were driven into Fort Gibson, where they were not permitted by the rebels to hold enough territory to graze their stock upon. The consequence was, the Indians made no crops for the want of the military protection promised them, and of which they have so often been deprived since the beginning of the war; and being short of supplies, great sufferings were the result of that unfortunate movement, although I have been, and am now, constantly sending all the supplies there that I can get transportation for, and military escorts to protect. The route between Forts Scott and Gibson, over which the Cherokee supply trains pass, is infested by roving bands of rebels and bushwhackers—so much so that no communication can be had without an escort.

Transportation now, when grazing is good, costs vastly more than subsistence in Kansas; and so soon as the grass is killed by frosts, teams can haul but a very little more than their own forage to the Cherokee country and back again, there being not a single acre of land under cultivation between Drywood and Gibson. How, then, these 7,000 destitute Indians—and the number will increase in the Cherokee nation—can be subsisted during the coming winter, I am unable to perceive; and unless the rebels are driven from the Arkansas, and we are favored with an early rise in that river, so that supplies can be shipped to Gibson, a very large amount of suffering will be unavoidable. It is the opinion of all those who are best informed in the premises, including Colonel Phillips, that the only and best policy to pursue would be the removal, for the winter at least, of all the women and children, and all such other destitute Indians within the Cherokee country as cannot be made useful in holding that country, to southern Kansas, where ample provisions can be obtained, and at low prices. They could be returned next spring, in sufficient season to raise a crop for the next year.

The Creek country has, until very recently, remained entirely in the possession of the rebels, and, from what information I have been able to obtain, presents a scene of the most perfect desolation imaginable. Those few loyal Creeks who were left behind in the winter of 1861, at the flight of old King O-poth-le-yo-ho-la, with the loyal Creeks, to Kansas, have mostly taken refuge in the Cherokee country, and are now being subsisted like other refugee Indians in that country by Agent Harlan, as far as the limited amount of supplies in his hands permits. The Creeks, by their recent treaty concluded at the Sac and Fox agency, have ceded to the United States one of the most valuable portions of their reserve. It lies north of the Arkansas river. Large tracts of the same have been in a high state of cultivation, and were prior to the present rebellion principally occupied by that portion of the tribe which has joined the rebels. The feeling between the loyal and disloyal Creeks is of the most unrelenting and deadly character, and, in my opinion, can never be removed. I cannot more forcibly bring this to your notice than by calling your attention to an interview that took place between yourself and O-poth-le-yo-ho-la, in the city of Leavenworth, soon after his successful escape from his country, and the terrible conflicts with the rebel hordes of his own nation, headed by their head chief, the McIntoshes, Albert Pike, and a few Texans. You suggested to him, whenever he and his people did return to their own country, to be merciful to their brethren who had differed with them, and more particularly spare the women and children. Whereupon the old man replied, that when a man has a bad breed of dogs, the best way to get rid of them is to kill the bitch. The old man is now dead.

The refugee Creeks who came up with old O-poth-le-yo-ho-la, from the Creek nation have furnished most all their able-bodied men to the army, and the balance, numbering about 3,200, mostly women and children, have been, and are now being subsisted by the government at the Sac and Fox agency, where Agent Cutler cares for their wants.

The Seminoles are mostly loyal; very few, if any, have ever joined the rebels. They are being subsisted like the Creeks, and are in charge of their agent, Major Snow, at Neosho Falls, Kansas.

The Choctaw nation almost *en masse* joined the rebels at the beginning of the rebellion, where they still remain. But very few in number have returned to their allegiance, and are now being subsisted, with other refugees, at the Sac and Fox agency. The Chickasaws, as a nation, also declared for the rebel authorities; only a small portion of them, perhaps 300, have returned to their allegiance to the United States, and renounced allegiance to the rebels. They are also at the Sac and Fox agency, where, together with the Choctaws, they are being cared for by Agent Isaac Colman.

It is believed, however, that many more of the Chickasaws will return to their former allegiance whenever the federal army penetrates the Chickasaw country, and affords them an opportunity to do so.

The Washita and other affiliated bands of Indians have nearly all remained loyal to the federal government, excepting the Tonkaways, who, under the leadership of Colonel Leeper, the former United States agent for the affiliated tribes, joined the rebels, and attempted to carry the balance of the bands with them. This attempt resulted in a fight near Fort Cobb, on the 25th day of October, 1862, in which the whole of the Tonkaway tribe was exterminated, including Colonel Leeper. Only one squaw was rescued by a Shawnee chief, who afterwards handed me a package of papers belonging to the Tonkaways, which I now have on file in this office. The affiliated tribes number about 1,900, and are now encamped on the Verdigris river, near Belmont, Kansas, where they are being subsisted and otherwise cared for by their agent, E. H. Carruth, who is assisted by Frank Doncarloss. A band of the Comanche and some other wild tribes belonging to the Washita agency have also been obliged to leave their country, and have repeatedly asked for assistance to be furnished them at the Big bend of the Arkansas river, where they are encamped; but such assistance has not yet been furnished them.

I am fully of the opinion that if the government, at the breaking out of the rebellion, had promptly afforded to the various tribes of Indians in the Indian territory the protection provided for in existing treaty stipulations, and had expelled from the soil of the latter all those persons who held at that time the positions of superintendent and agents under the United States government, and who were continued as such by the rebels, and who, together with a lot of thieves and vagabonds, for many years hung around these Indians, they would all have remained loyal, and gratuitously have furnished to the federal government every able-bodied man that they could have spared for the purpose of suppressing in, and driving out from their country all traitors. But instead of doing that, the government withdrew from the vicinity of the Indian territory all the Union forces, and thus left the Indians at the mercy of the enemy. Hence, the hostile attitude assumed by portions of the tribes referred to was the result. New treaties were entered into by some of them with emissaries of the rebels, under which they actually received one or two payments of annuity. When it is considered that these rebel emissaries were principally men who have held positions as Indian agents, superintendents of Indian affairs, &c., in the Indian territory, under the United States government, for many years back, as I have already once alluded to, and had ample opportunities to work themselves into the affection and confidence of these ignorant savages, as some of them are, it cannot be wondered at that they should have pursued the course they did.

Under these circumstances, their case appeals strongly to the justice and magnanimity of the government, for remuneration for the losses of property they have sustained. The vast amount of suffering and mortality caused by their helpless condition, of course, can never be computed in dollars and cents. But it should not be forgotten that many of the southern Indians were in comfortably



good circumstances, particularly the Cherokees, and some of the Creeks and Seminoles. Having adopted the habits of industry of the white man, they were cultivating the soil and owned large herds of stock, such as cattle, sheep, horses, and mules, for which their country is admirably adapted; and, through the alternate occupation of their country by the rebel as well as the Union forces, depredations have been committed of every description. Their horses have been stolen, and vast herds of their cattle have been, in the most wasteful and extravagant manner, used for subsistence; besides, many were driven away into Kansas and sold. Their buildings and fences have been destroyed, and the country generally devastated and pillaged; and it seems to me that the least the government can do in the premises, is to restore these unfortunate Indians to their homes early next spring, subsist them there until they are enabled to raise a crop, and make them an adequate compensation for their severe losses of stock and other property.

I would strongly recommend that every possible effort be made to accomplish the restoration of all the southern refugee Indians now in Kansas to their homes in season next spring, as to enable them to prepare for raising their own bread-stuffs.

To successfully carry such a movement into effect, the necessity should be urged upon the War Department to send to the Indian territory a body of troops sufficiently large to clear the country of rebels, garrison all the posts there, and establish and garrison such other military posts as will afford ample protection to the Indians and their homes.

I beg leave to invite your special attention to the report of Justin Harlan, esq., agent for the Cherokee Indians, from which it appears to be manifest that the financial condition of the tribe is such, that unless a special appropriation is made at the approaching session of Congress, they will have to endure sufferings of the severest character, for the want of subsistence and clothing for the coming winter. Their trust fund interest is exhausted, and they are now being subsisted from funds belonging to the Seminoles, Choctaws, Creeks, and Chickasaws.

To cover the probably large expenditure that will have to be made for the support of the destitute Cherokees in Kansas and the Cherokee nation during the present fiscal year, a special appropriation of at least 300,000 dollars should be made by Congress immediately, in order to meet all emergencies liable to occur on account of the Indian service in the southern superintendency; and the further sum of 300,000 dollars should be appropriated to be applied for the same purpose during the fiscal year commencing July 1, 1864, as the trust fund interest of the Cherokees will not begin to be sufficient for their support.

The southern refugee Indians in Kansas have for the past year been well cared for. Their medical wants have promptly been attended to, and I am happy to say the general health of the same has been much better than during the previous year, and the mortality much smaller.

I need not add that a general desire is manifested by these Indians to be returned to their homes at the earliest practicable moment.

Agent Elder's report, as well as that of some of the physicians, have not yet reached me; they will, however, be forwarded immediately on their receipt at this office.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*



No. 82.

AGENCY, NEAR TAHLAQUAH, CHEROKEE NATION,

*September 2, 1863.*

SIR: In obedience to your instructions, I have the honor to submit my annual report for the year ending September 30, 1863. I entered on the discharge of my duty as agent for the Cherokees on the sixth day of October, 1862, at the Sac and Fox Agency, Kansas. I there found about three hundred Cherokees, mostly women and children. They were in want of almost everything but provisions, of which a sufficient quantity was issued to them weekly. That portion of the tribe still remains there under the charge of Agent Colman.

In the month of December, 1862, I was directed by you to remove to Neosho, Missouri, and take charge of another portion of the tribe. Those amounted to about eleven hundred, mostly women and children. On the eighth day of January, 1863, I assumed charge of them, and found them suffering for clothing and blankets, but, as I thought, well fed. I was afterwards furnished with clothing and blankets by the contractors, but not sufficient in quantity, as these Indians were daily increasing in numbers. Early in April last, for the first time, I entered the Cherokee Territory and took charge of the affairs of the Cherokee Indians. At the same time the army, under the command of Colonel Phillips, entered the Territory and took, and has since held, possession of Fort Gibson, on the western border of the nation.

The military authorities, no doubt, believed, and assured me and the Indians, that with the force they had they would be fully able to hold that post, and protect the Indians in their homes. Under this fair assurance I procured a supply of garden seeds, potatoes, and some farming implements, and caused them to be distributed as equally as possible and to the best advantage, and in due season there was some seed corn in the nation.

The able-bodied men of the Cherokees were nearly all in the army. The labor of planting and cultivating devolved almost entirely on the women and children. Most of the families, with commendable industry, planted their gardens and fields, and the prospect was fair for good crops to the extent planted. If not enough to supply the Indian families with vegetables and bread, it would have mitigated to a great extent the destitution which now prevails. About the 21st of May the rebel Indians, under the command of Stand Waitee, entered the Territory and robbed the women and children of everything they could find, and took off horses, cattle, wagons, farming utensils, &c., drove off the inhabitants, and laid open their farms to be entered and eaten up by stock. Crops were not sufficiently forward to mature without further cultivation, and were consequently mostly lost. Robbing, sometimes murdering and burning, continued, until about the fourth day of July, without abatement. Since then the same has continued, but not to the extent it was before, owing to the fact, perhaps, that there were a less number to rob, and less to get by robbing.

The military authorities were, or seemed to be, unable up to the tenth of July to afford protection to the nation at their homes. They were compelled to leave their crops and homes and seek protection at Fort Gibson. From this statement it will be seen that the Cherokee Indians are destitute of breadstuffs and vegetables. Many of their horses have been worn out in the service of the United States; many have died, and still a larger number have been stolen and taken out of the Territory.

What proportion of their property has been stolen by white men professing to be loyal to the United States, and what portion by the rebel Indians, I have no means of knowing, yet it seems to be well known that portions have been taken by each description of persons. Large herds of cattle were raised north of Grand river; and when the Indian troubles commenced, two years ago

many persons living south of Grand river, and owning large herds of cattle, for greater security from rebel raids removed their herds to the north side of that river. Now, in that large tract of country, where, six months ago, thousands of cattle grazed, hardly one can be seen.

The army has used many for its supply of beef, and nearly all the Indians have resided south of Grand river, and supplied themselves with beef, and the rebel Indians have taken many, mostly from the south side of that river. Probably a majority of the Cherokee cattle south, and all north, of Grand river are gone, and from the best information, entirely reliable, I can get, I think it safe to say that more than four-fifths have been taken by white men professing loyalty to the United States, or by those in their employ.

In the rebel Indian raids everything which could be found, and which could be eaten by an Indian; every article of clothing which could be worn by men, women, and children, and every article of bedding and blankets, was eagerly seized upon and carried away by them. You will see that their destitution is almost complete. Now winter is approaching, and they must soon be supplied, as well with clothing as with food, or suffering beyond my power to describe will ensue.

It is my duty to report the number of schools, and the progress being made in education, and also the number of acres of land under cultivation, their mode of farming, and the kind and quantities of crops raised by the Indians under my charge.

There are no schools in the nation, and school-houses are fast suffering a general wreck, like all kinds of buildings, fences, &c., in the nation; and there is not enough farming done this year to show what kind of farmers they are, and whether they have anything yet ripe this year is yet uncertain.

Their houses, barns, fences, and orchards, after two years of partial or total abandonment, look as hopeless as can be conceived.

From being the once proud, intelligent, and wealthy tribe of Indians, the Cherokees are now stripped of nearly all. And from the fact that one-third of the tribe have joined the rebels and left the Territory, to which the loyal Cherokees are determined they never shall return; they have lost so much in numbers that several tribes are more numerous and more powerful than they, they have become discouraged, disheartened, humbled, and to a fearful extent demoralized. This is a sad picture, not overdrawn, and which no good man can see and not feel real sorrow for their condition.

The Cherokee Indians have not received the protection stipulated in the treaty with them. If they had been protected, they would have been able this winter to have lived without any aid from the government. If they are not protected, they never will, and will have to be fed or allowed to starve.

The government should send a sufficient force into the Territory to overawe the rebels in their neighborhood, and that force should be continued as long as the war lasts. Unless that is done, the troops now there had better be withdrawn. The possession by the enemy of the Cherokee country is worth nothing except as a battle-ground. While we keep only a few troops there, the enemy takes it as an attack of the country on the other side of the Arkansas river, a country to them worth defending, and they keep troops to oppose the attack on the border of the Cherokee country. This keeps the Cherokees all the time uncertain whether they will be able to realize the fruits of their labor.

There is nothing raised upon which to feed them, nearer than Kansas, at present. The transportation now, when teams can subsist on grass, costs more than the provisions; and when grass is gone, I do not think it can be hauled at all, or only at an enormous price.

There are now (and the number will increase) not less than 6,000 Indians requiring full rations. At a very moderate allowance for rations, and transportation added, I think a special appropriation should be made by Congress for

their subsistence for one year, of not less than four hundred thousand dollars' besides the interest on their trust fund, now appropriated for their support.

I hope the Indian department will urge on Congress the necessity of an appropriation, not only for the next fiscal year, but also an appropriation immediately, for their winter clothing and subsistence, of not less than two hundred thousand dollars.

Their present fund is now exhausted, and yet they have no clothing or blankets for winter, and not subsistence for more than sixty days. The special attention of the Indian bureau is respectfully called to both appropriations, and to urge it on the immediate attention of Congress.

All of which is most respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,

J. HARLAN,

*U. S. Indian Agent for the Cherokee Indians.*

Colonel WILLIAM G. COFFIN,

*Sup't Indian Affairs, Leavenworth, Kansas.*

---

No. 83.

TEMPORARY OFFICE, CREEK AGENCY,

*Sac and Fox Agency, September 5, 1863.*

SIR: In conformity to the requirements of the Indian office, I herewith transmit the following annual report of the condition of the Indians connected with the Creek agency now at this place.

Since my last report but few changes of any importance have occurred in the condition of these Indians. The general health of the refugee Creeks during the past year has been comparatively good; the fatality among them during the past summer was probably not one-half what it was during the same period last year, and they seem almost to have recovered from the terrible sufferings they endured in the fearful exodus from their country. Still the condition of the refugees is far from pleasant; the clothing that was distributed to them near ten months ago, and which consisted of only a part of a suit to each individual, is now about worn out. Many of them are now almost entirely naked, and all of them would have been had it not been for the very timely and material aid they received from their relatives and friends in the army. A large portion of the soldiers' pay has been sent up to the families, and it has done much to alleviate their sufferings.

The destitute condition of these people who, when at home, in point of wealth, would have compared favorably with any community west of the Mississippi, coupled with the fact that they are so far from their country, among strangers, whose habits are so widely different from their own, makes their situation sad in the extreme.

The Creeks, together with all the refugee Indians, are anxious for a speedy return to their country; still, they do not wish or expect to be returned until the rebels are driven from the soil, and they can live there in peace.

They expected this to have been accomplished long ere this; and had a force sufficient to have driven the rebels from the Indian country been sent there a year or upwards ago, and the Indians returned to their homes, the step would not only have been a blessing to the Indians, but one of inestimable value to the government. The Creeks, together with other tribes of the southern Indians, were owners of immense herds of cattle; indeed, many of them estimated their cattle by thousands. The Indian country, which, with Texas, is probably the finest grazing country in the world, was, as it were, alive with cattle.

It would, we have every reason to believe, have required but a few thousand of our troops to have made all the benefits of this vast source of supply secure



to the Union army; instead, it has been of untold value to the rebels. It has been estimated by those who are familiar with the past and present condition of the Indian country that the rebels have derived supplies of beef from the Indian country sufficient for their whole western army. Had the country been occupied at any early day, hundreds, aye, even thousands, would have joined our Indian regiments, who have since been driven into the rebel ranks.

We still hear good reports from our Indian soldiers. In the recent battles in the nation the Creeks took prominent part, and did such effective service as to elicit the praise of the commanding general. In our communications from Fort Gibson, which are frequent, we hear that many of the Creeks who have hitherto seemingly affiliated with the rebels, are anxious to return to their loyalty, and that many are now at that post who have recently placed themselves under the protection of our forces; a large number of these enlist, and are rapidly filling up our ranks. The general tone of the rebel Indians seems to be desponding, and apparently but little effort would be required to bring them back to their loyalty to the government.

Since my last report I have to record the loss of one of the principal men of the Creek nation, and probably the greatest Indian that has ever lived, O-poth-le-yo-ho-la, who, after having occupied a prominent place in the hearts of his people for upwards of fifty years, sank quietly into his grave, apparently from old age.

Since his decease I am happy to state that I have been able to heal the dissensions in the nation, which were occasioned by a few of the towns seceding with him from the rule of the present chief, and which were apparently tending to an uncompromising hostility between the two factions. The whole nation has recently assembled in council, made mutual acknowledgments, and are now living together as one family, with the best of feeling existing among them.

Some of our people are deriving considerable benefit from small patches of corn and vegetables raised during the past season, but it was impossible to get a large number of them to take hold of it at the proper time, there being a fixed belief among them that they would be returned to their country before they could realize any benefit from their labors.

The traffic in whiskey is the most serious difficulty we have to contend with here; all connected with the department are, and have been, exercising the utmost vigilance. We have destroyed a number of barrels of whiskey which we found near the reserve, and which was being introduced on the reserve, and scarcely a week passes but we have some white persons arrested, and brought before the commissioner, for selling liquor to Indians. They are put under heavy bonds, sometimes entirely ruined by fines and costs imposed on them by the United States courts, and yet, frequently, no sooner are they at large than they return and re-embark in the same nefarious business. The fact that it is so difficult to make an Indian testify against these men renders it almost impossible to ferret out the parties.

The census of the refugee Creeks remains about the same. While parties are continually going down to the army at Fort Gibson, others are coming up from there, and the reports brought up by the latter are very conflicting; while some report extreme destitution existing throughout the whole country, others report plentiful crops south of the Arkansas, and subsistence sufficient to carry the refugees through the winter. Appearances indicate that, unless steps are taken to return the refugees to their homes, we shall have a very large emigration from there this fall.

The season in the Indian country opens about the latter part of February or first of March; and should their return be delayed until next spring, I fear they will not be able to reach their homes in time to accomplish anything for the next year.

The spring is usually late in Kansas. They probably would not be able to start before the first of April, if so soon; add to that the time consumed in the journey, together with the time necessarily occupied in looking around, getting located, fixing up, preparing ground, &c., which, with an Indian, being naturally slow to action, would require considerable time. I fear the prospect for a crop the coming year would be small, indeed, should their return be deferred until next spring. With the subsistence already in the Indian country, and with the free navigation of the Arkansas river, which a portion of the year is navigable to Fort Gibson, I think the refugees could be subsisted as cheap if not cheaper than in Kansas. But one seasonable year at home, with proper protection, is necessary to place them in a condition to provide for their own wants, independent of the government.

The Creeks have just completed a treaty with the United States, through the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, with which they are much pleased, and one that the government can hardly fail to be highly gratified with.

They cede to the government, for the use of Indians who may hereafter be moved on to the lands, all that portion of their country lying within the following boundary: commencing where the eastern boundary line of the Creek nation crosses the Arkansas river, and running north to the northern boundary, a distance of about twenty-five miles; thence west on said line forty miles; thence south to the Arkansas river; and thence down said river to the place of beginning.

The price the government stipulates to give for this land is two hundred thousand dollars.

This is said to be the finest portion of the Creek country. Being the former home of the rebel half-breeds, it contains many fine residences, extensive farms, and large orchards of peaches and apples.

The bottom lands are said to be equal to any in the west, and the country is well watered with running streams, besides having vast numbers of excellent springs. Timber is abundant, and of a superior quality, and, taken altogether, it is a country well calculated to make a pleasant home for either the white or red man.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE A. CUTLER,  
*United States Agent for Creeks.*

Col. WILLIAM G. COFFIN,  
*Sup't Indian Affairs, Leavenworth City.*

---

No. 84.

TEMPORARY OFFICE OF CHOCTAW AND CHICKASAW AGENCY,  
*Sac and Fox Agency, Kansas, September 2, 1863.*

SIR: In conformance with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor of submitting the following annual report relative to the Indians under my charge.

Since my last report no material change has taken place in their condition more than might be expected from their present manner of living. When in their own country they were accustomed to living in comfortable houses, with plenty of fruit and vegetables at their command, whereas here they have been obliged to live in tents, which were principally those condemned as unfit for army use, and hardly sufficient to protect them from the inclemency of the weather. This exposure, with marked changes in dietetic habits, induced considerable sickness, but I am happy to say that the mortality amongst them has

been small, owing to the skill and diligent attention they have received from Dr. Ketcham, the physician in charge at this place.

I desire to invite your attention, and through you the attention of the Indian department, to the urgent appeals of the refugee Indians under my charge to be sent to their homes at the earliest practicable period. They say if they can get home this fall or winter they could gather cattle and hogs sufficient to furnish meat, and at the same time prepare their fields for a spring crop, thereby obviating the obligation of the government to subsist and clothe them.

I have been informed by a number of Chickasaws who came up from the nation last June, and since that time, that the Chickasaws have a secret loyal league ready to join the Union forces as soon as they reach their country. Many of the original bloods belong to that league. Among them is mentioned Robert Love, a very influential half-breed; John Anderson Hoericher, Cockuntubbe, and James Gambrell, formerly United States interpreter. Colonel Phillips, of the third Indiana regiment, confirms the statement of these men, and affirms that the rebels have a battalion of Texas soldiers in the Chickasaw nation to watch the movement of that loyal element.

I would most respectfully recommend that the attention of the War Department be called to the necessity of opening the navigation of the Arkansas river at the earliest practicable period consistent with the interest of the government. Also to garrison Fort Smith and such other points as may be deemed necessary to protect the transportation of supplies for the army now in the Indian country and for the refugee Indians as soon as they are returned to their homes. The Indians are willing to transport their supplies from Fort Smith to their respective homes without cost or expense to the government.

To render protection to the loyal Indians in the western divisions of the Indian territory, namely, the Chickasaws, Seminoles, Shawnees, and Delawares, it would be necessary to garrison Fort Wichita and also Fort Arbuckle with small military forces, aided by the loyal Indians. Thus government authority would soon be re-established, and the refugee Indians moved to their homes with perfect safety, and where with a very little aid they could re-establish and maintain their government.

Since my last annual report the Chickasaws under my supervision have increased in number by emigration to two hundred and twenty-five souls. Besides these, I have also taken care of the Kickapoos, Eucheas, and part of the Cherokees, all of whom are refugees, and number about nine hundred souls.

All of which is respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,

ISAAC COLEMAN,

*U. S. Indian Agent, Choctaws and Chickasaws.*

Hon. WILLIAM G. COFFIN,

*Superintendent Southern Superintendency.*

No. 85.

OFFICE OF ATTENDING PHYSICIAN FOR SOUTHERN REFUGEE INDIANS,  
*Sac and Fox Agency, Kansas, September 15, 1863.*

SIR: In compliance with the requirements of the Indian department, I submit the following annual report of the sanitary condition of the Indians over whom I am placed.

Acting under the instructions of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, I, in July, 1862, proceeded to vaccinate the Indians which were stationed at Le Roy; and after having made subjects of about six hundred, consisting chiefly of the affiliated tribes, my services, in union with Dr. S. D. Coffin, were rendered in



the capacity of a regular administering attendant, during which time I not only gave medical attention, but also vaccinated a large additional number, in the performance of which superstition and prejudice were the contending elements, which I am happy to say were to a great degree overcome.

The privations and exposure to which they were subjected in seeking refuge from their rebellious brothers induced a prevalency of disease which required the most diligent medical attention up to December last, since when the alleviation renders them comparative comfortable, being still, however, subjects of affliction, but probably not to a greater extent than their usual habits of living produce. Under my professional supervision there are the Creeks, Cherokees, Chickasaws, Euchees and Kickapoos, numbering in all upwards of five thousand. The prevailing diseases by which they are afflicted are pneumonia, intermitting, remitting and typhoid fevers, scorbutis, ophthalmia, syphilis and gonorrhœa. Paratitus and mosbili during the last fall and winter became prevalent, but at the present time there are but few cases. In the treatment of Indian patients I have endeavored to exercise due caution as to the employment of such medical agents which are the best adapted to their exposed manner of living, and to my satisfaction the majority of cases have yielded under the treatment.

At the outset of my duties with these people I found them stubbornly unwilling to yield up their superstitious mode of healing the sick, and adopt the scientific, but continual associations elicited their confidence, and now I find them very solicitous for medical attendance.

I am, sir, truly yours,

H. C. KETCHAM,

*Attending Physician for the Southern Refugee Indians.*

A. J. COFFIN, M. D.,

*Directing Southern Refugee Indians.*

No. 86.

TEMPORARY SEMINOLE AGENCY,

*Neosho Falls, Kansas, September 4, 1863.*

Sir: In compliance with your instructions and the regulations of the Indian department, I submit the following as my second annual report:

The condition of the Seminoles has undergone no material change since my last report. That portion of the said Indians who were driven from their homes by the rebels, and came to Kansas for refuge, are still remaining under my care near this place. I am credibly informed that nearly two-thirds of these Indians, as well as all their negroes, have left their country and come here to be protected by the government. Nearly all the able-bodied men of the tribe have joined the army. They are now with the army of the frontier, and are doing excellent service in clearing out the rebels from their homes. There are now in camp near this place about 760 souls; their numbers have decreased considerably since my last report, about one hundred having joined the army the past year.

The general health of the Indians has been remarkably good and the mortality among them quite small, much more so last year than it was six months previous thereto. They have been well fed, clothed, and their medical wants well attended to. The consequence of which is, that they feel well contented, yet the early return to their homes is waited for by them with the greatest anxiety.

As these Indians are unsettled, all mechanical, agricultural, and educational pursuits have been neglected; but had I, as well as the Indians in my charge,

known last spring that they were to remain in Kansas during the past summer, suitable farming utensils would have been procured, with which they could have been enabled to work, and have raised enough corn and vegetables to have kept them during the approaching winter.

I would most respectfully recommend that all possible means should be used in returning the Seminole refugee Indians to their homes in sufficient season next spring to enable them to make the necessary arrangements to raise their own breadstuffs.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. C. SNOW,  
*U. S. Indian Agent.*

W. G. COFFIN, Esq.,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Leavenworth, Kansas.*

---

No. 87.

OFFICE TEMPORARY WICHITA AGENCY,  
*Belmont, Woodson County, Kansas, September 6, 1863.*

SIR: The refugees connected with this agency received a large accession to their number December 7, 1862. I had at that time just returned from the Indian country, and was directed by you to take a census of the refugees arriving, which I did. By the time, however, that their clothing and presents reached them their number had largely increased, so that the amount founded on the first census was entirely inadequate to their wants. Belmont was made a depot for supplies, and the Indians wintered at the Verdigris and Fall rivers, ten to twenty miles from this point. In April a council was held with the Osages, and in May one was held by your orders on the Arkansas river with the Comanches and Caddoes of this agency. A report of these you have already in your possession. The health of the refugees here has been good until very recently. It is now impossible for any physician to attend to them alone. Agues and bilious fevers are the principal diseases prevalent.

Colonel D. B. Corwin, of the 5th Michigan regiment, is now recruiting here. He has one full company organized and armed, which is now at Fort Scott; another company is nearly full.

The present number of Indians receiving supplies from this point is 1,992.

There has been some trouble between these Indians and other tribes on account of cattle driven from the Creek and Cherokee nation by Shawnees, Kickapoos, and other tribes.

I wrote to Colonel Phillips, commanding in the Indian country at the time this trouble commenced, and called on Captain Dondua when he was ordered to Humboldt, in regard to the matter. I believe that none of the Indians of this agency are now engaged in the traffic, nor do I think they will be unless urged by whites, who furnish them a market for the property.

They are anxious to return to their homes, and wish to go by the most direct route when they start. They can move themselves if they can save their ponies through the winter.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. H. CARRUTH,  
*U. S. Indian Agent.*

Hon. W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

No. 88.

OFFICE OF NEOSHO INDIAN AGENCY,  
*September 20, 1863.*

SIR: I submit herewith my annual report of the condition of the Indians under my charge. No material changes have occurred since my last annual report worthy of note. They are at peace with all tribes and people except rebels.

The destitute refugee Indians belonging to this agency remain on the Ottawa reservation, and have provided themselves with comfortable houses, and are well and amply supplied with subsistence and a limited quantity of clothing.

The health of the refugees is much better than last year, and rendered so by the faithful services of their attending physician and their much more comfortable and less exposed condition than one year ago. The strange attachment of these Indians to their country and homes from which they were driven, and their great desire to return thither, continue unabated; yet they must be satisfied that peace and security to themselves, families, and property has been fully restored before they will return.

Their relations with the Ottawas will render their removal from their lands necessary early in the spring, but the return to their own country will entirely depend on the success of the federal arms in restoring tranquillity there.

These Indians have attained a degree of civilization, a knowledge of agriculture and domestic economy truly commendable, and when tranquillity and security shall invite their return and their lost property restored, they will only need a well-regulated school among them to place them in a happy and prosperous condition for the future. The resident Osages have continued the faithful allies of the government, and seem to feel more strongly that they are a part of this great republic, and, under the direction of the military, have been the only protection to our southern border against the frequent incursions of rebel guerillas. Faithful to the instructions from this office, they captured and killed twenty rebel officers and soldiers in June last, who were travelling across their country for the purpose of plunder, and their intrepidity in this gallant act greatly terrified the rebel guerillas, and prevented a repetition of those raids. The importance and value of the papers found in their possession, and faithfully delivered to the nearest military commander, was properly appreciated by him. The friendship of this nation for the United States, except about one thousand who went south in 1861, is undoubted.

The total number of Osages in 1859 was about three thousand five hundred, but now is about two thousand nine hundred, a decrease in number of about six hundred, about one thousand of which went south prior to the commencement of hostilities, and as yet but about one hundred have returned to their country. I have been unable to ascertain that any portion of the one thousand who remained south have ever committed any overt act against the United States, and only the guilty conscience admonishing them of having pursued a course against the counsels of better Indians prevents their return.

In the month of February a difficulty occurred between the Osages and Shawnees, on account of an Osage killing a Shawnee on the plains, which at one time bore the appearance of hostility. A council was called at Belmont, in April, of the two tribes, and, in connexion with Agent Carruth, amicably arranged the unfortunate affair.



Their treaty recently concluded at Le Roy gives general satisfaction, and will ultimately establish them in their diminished reservation, with the means and facilities provided therein, in a condition to secure their future happiness. The large amount of valuable lands thus acquired by the United States will facilitate the future settlement of other Indians in that desirable locality, and relieve not only the Indians, but the government, of the difficulties long existing about white settlements on their lands and in their midst.

Contiguous settlements of whites and Indians is fraught with great danger, disadvantage, and injury to the Indians, and engenders a feeling of animosity among both much to be deprecated.

The property of these Indians consists mostly in horses, ponies, and mules, of which they have large numbers, and of a superior quality.

The interests of agriculture have been entirely neglected by the Indians within this agency, on account of the disturbed condition of their country, which is no fault of theirs.

I transmit herewith the annual report of the superintendent of the Catholic manual labor school. My observation of the few years I have been connected with the Indian character and tendencies convinces me that the true and surest road to civilization through which the benighted red man of the west can pass is that made by the Catholic church. Their humane efforts and exemplary intercourse and faithful teaching have made an observable impression, and are more favorably received than that of any other religious denomination. That form of worship is peculiarly adapted to the nature of the Indians, and the habits of civilization have been, and will continue to be, more thoroughly disseminated among the Indians through this channel than by any other agency. The total number of scholars is one hundred and forty-one, (141,) in constant attendance, and would be much larger if the building and other facilities would admit. The whole institution is a model of industrial habits, cleanliness, order, and system, and reflects credit on its worthy superintendent and all connected with its management.

The decline of rebel power, influence, and ravages, the prospects of peace with the Union unimpaired, and the destruction of its enemies, will give courage and convey joy to the loyal Indians as well as the whites.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. P. ELDER,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

WM. G. COFFIN, Esq.,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Leavenworth, Kansas.*

---

No. 89.

OSAGE CATHOLIC MISSION,  
*August 10, 1863.*

SIR: I submit to you the following report of the Osage manual labor school. Seventy Osages and seven Quapaw male pupils are in constant attendance, and in the female department sixty Osages and four Quapaw pupils. The female children, under the care of nine Sisters of Loretta, are instructed in reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, and Christian doctrine; they are also carefully trained to habits of industry, sowing, knitting, and all kinds of needlework. They are so managed as to make all the articles of clothing used in both departments. Many of the male children read and write well. They readily answer and compose questions of arithmetic. Being frequently exercised in composition, they take pride in writing frequently letters to

their friends. Osage children have an unusual happy memory whilst at school; they answer with great ease long questions of geography, and are familiar with English grammar. But this knowledge is also soon forgotten; the Christian doctrine, which is their daily study, seems better to adhere to their memory.

As the Osage country has been exposed to great dangers during the last two years, it is easily accounted for why the number of pupils has rather decreased. Should God withdraw his chastening arm, and restore happiness to our country, I feel confident that within a short time the number of pupils will be doubled or trebled, provided we have means to accommodate them. May we not hope that in the next treaty with the Osages a larger amount of money will be made available for educational purposes?

Respectfully, yours,

JOHN SCHOENMAKER.

P. P. ELDER, *United States Indian Agent.*

---

No. 90.

OFFICE OF THE DIRECTING PHYSICIAN FOR THE REFUGEE INDIANS,  
*Southern Superintendency, Le Roy, Kansas, September 25, 1863.*

SIR: In accordance with instructions received from you at Leavenworth, the 1st of January, 1863, I at once proceeded to the Sac and Fox agency, situated in Osage county, Kansas. Here I found near four thousand refugee Indians—Creeks, Seminoles, Chickasaws, Cherokees, &c.—under the medical care of H. C. Ketcham, M. D., resident physician. I next visited the camps near Bellmont, Verdigris, and Fall rivers, in Woodson county. At these points I found near two thousand souls belonging to the Shawanoc, Delaware, Cherokees, Wichita, Kaicheye, Tonkwas, Aieneye, and other affiliated tribes. From this point I passed to Neosho Falls, in the same county. Near nine hundred Seminoles are here encamped. The next point visited was near Ohio City, Franklin county, on Marais des Cygnes river. Shawanoes, Cayugas, Senecas, and affiliated bands, to the number of eight hundred or more, are here encamped on the Ottawa reservation.

By your further instruction, given first of March, 1863, I visited Neosho, situate in southwest Missouri. Occupying the deserted homes of rebel proprietors, I found above nine hundred Cherokee refugees, constituting the inhabitants of this once flourishing country-seat.

In accordance with your special instructions, in company with the respective interpreters, I visited every, or nearly every, family belonging to these various encampments, and minutely inquired into the social and sanitary condition, also what steps were required to better the present and future status of these hapless exiles.

Ancient superstitious traditions constituting very nearly their entire education, driven from their cherished homes by this gigantic rebellion, compelled to abandon their entire personal property, and to take up their abode among strangers, and in a land not their own, surrounded by soulless, God-forsaken sharpers, who eagerly embraced every opportunity to swindle and defraud them, and not receiving at once that protection from government which they deemed their due, it is not cause of surprise that they should shrink from, and view with a jealous eye, every effort to introduce among them social or sanitary regulations, though eventuating in their good.

Now, after visiting the encampments of this people frequently for the past nine months, carefully studying their character and habits, and using every means in my power, through the agency of the authorized Indian agents located at the several points, as well as the various interpreters, to enable

them to understand the absolute necessity of introducing hygienical and sanitary regulations among them, I find it next to impossible to practically succeed. Time and unfaltering perseverance alone can ultimately establish these greatly needed and much desired regulations. For the present we must accommodate ourselves to their (to us aimless) whims and nonsensical caprices.

Connected with the medical department of your superintendency I found, on examination, but two resident physicians—H. C. Ketcham, M. D., located at Sac and Fox agency, and A. Venard, M. D., located at Bellmont. On examination I found Doctor Venard very inconveniently located in respect to his patients—they being encamped twenty miles east and west of Bellmont, and very few nearer than twelve miles; and there being but little sickness among the refugees at that time, I dispensed with the services of Dr. Venard, officially notifying you of the facts at the time.

At Ohio City I found D. B. Swallow, M. D., occupying the position of resident physician, but having no commission bearing your signature, or that of any other proper authority. This matter has since been officially adjusted by you. At Neosho Falls I found A. McCartney, M. D., in care of the sick among the refugees there encamped, but having no commission. He was engaged by Major Snow, agent, by your consent, without any fixed salary, but to be reasonably compensated for all services rendered. Finding him qualified, and there not being sufficient business at that point to justify the appointment of a regular physician, I continued his engagement for the time, his compensation as before.

Up to the 1st of April, 1863, I supplied all the refugees at Bellmont, Verdigris, and Fall rivers with all the medicines needed, by preparing the same and depositing it with the agent and interpreters, and giving them the necessary instructions. On the 1st of April, finding disease prevailing to too great an extent for me to attend to, and perform other duties pressing upon me, I appointed J. B. Lockwood, M. D., resident physician at Bellmont, and officially notified you of the fact in due time. The condition of the refugees largely demanding it, near the middle of May I appointed D. B. Swallow, M. D., resident physician for Ohio City, and transmitted to you official notice of the appointment. Sickness being largely on the increase at Neosho Falls, on the 1st of July, 1863, I appointed A. McCartney resident physician for that point, of which you received official notification.

The refugee Cherokees who were located at Neosho, Missouri, were restored to their homes the first of April, 1863, and on the 1st of May, 1863, you appointed W. B. Smith, M. D., resident physician for them, and ordered him to Taliqua, C. N. He remained but a short time at his post, and returned. Since the return of Dr. Smith, no physician has been employed for the Cherokees near Taliqua. Of their condition I know nothing, not having visited them.

The diseases prevailing to the greatest extent among this people are purely gastric or gastro-enteric in their character, and the result of the irregularity in the amount of nutriment contained in any given measure or weight of food supplied them. To illustrate: flour made from damaged grain is issued; it contains, but little nutriment. The Indian is accustomed to animal food. Now, to satisfy the demands of his system he must consume a large quantity; undue distention of the stomach is the result, and great irritation, if not severe inflammation, the natural and inevitable consequence. Or lean, inferior beef is issued. The proportion of bone is so great that seven-day rations are consumed in four, if not three, days, and the remainder of the seven days must be passed without animal food. Excessive hunger is the result, and, when the sufferer receives his next supply, he gorges to satisfy, and a severe, if not fatal, attack of gastritis or gastro-enteritis is



sure to follow. This cause gives the physician more annoyance, perplexity, and anxiety than all others combined.

The type of disease second in importance is pneumonia. This results from exposure to atmospheric vicissitudes, with but very inadequate protection by clothing, tents, or other habitations. This type is, of all others, the most fatal to Indians, according to my observation. Specific diseases may be found to prevail among the refugees to about the same extent as among the lower class of Anglo-Americans, and of the same obstinate, rebellious character. Fevers, ague, rheumatism, and, in fact, cases of every type of disease prevalent in the district in which these tribes are located, may be found among them to some extent. There is no type of disease peculiar to, or idiopathic among, them.

As a general rule, the amount of medicine required to produce a given effect on white men must be doubled when applied to Indians; and owing to the impossibility of governing the appetites and actions of these superlatively wretched beings, the physician is compelled to forego the use of many standard remedies that, under other circumstances, would promptly relieve their sufferings. Totally unacquainted with most of the remedies now used for the restoration of health, and having suffered incredibly at the hands of the soulless characters who find their way among them, it is no cause of surprise that the resident physician finds the "Ingun Hilliswa" more patronized than himself.

By reference to the dates of the invoices of purchases of medicine for the refugees, you will find the quantity required for any given time is constantly on the increase. Why is it so? The cause is obvious: deprived of comfortable houses, of their accustomed food, forced to use the same diet for months without change, compelled to take the earth for a bed, with but a miserable excuse for a roof above them, their social relations rudely broken up—in short, subject to a combination of mental and physical causes sufficient to crush an iron constitution, it is no cause of surprise, or matter requiring abstruse investigation, if we find them falling victims to maladies that otherwise would not be regarded. Now, *a fortiori* the quantity must continue to increase, as must the fatality attending ordinary diseases; but give them a frequent change of diet, good tents or cabins, the assurance of speedy return to their homes, and before the snows of winter shall clothe the prairies, the amount of medicine and medical attention will be reduced to one-fourth of the present.

Presuming upon your being but imperfectly acquainted with the medical agents required and used in Indian practice, I would state that none but standard articles of the best quality are purchased; consequently, the druggist cannot afford them at the same prices as when a greater assortment is taken. This at once accounts for the large outlay for medicines.

To obtain an accurate census of the living, or a correct list of the dead, has thus far proved impracticable. The number of deaths since January 1, 1863, as near as I have been able to obtain it, is over two hundred, while the births do not amount to eighty.

Respectfully submitted.

A. V. COFFIN,  
*Directing Physician.*

Colonel W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

No. 91.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Leavenworth, Kansas, January 5, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor herewith to enclose a copy of a communication that I addressed, on the 29th day of December, to Major B. T. Henning, at Fort Scott, who is in command of that post, asking him to furnish transportation for supplies to the refugee Cherokee Indians at Neosho, Missouri. Although I have no written reply from the major, yet in several personal interviews which I had with him when at Fort Scott he agreed to furnish the transportation asked for. Also a copy of instructions given Agent Justin Harlan, on his departure for Neosho, Missouri.

A. G. Proctor and Justin Harlan had started, on the 1st of January, for Neosho, together with the remainder of the Cherokee refugee Indians, with an escort of United States soldiers.

Major Henning informs me that the number of the Cherokee refugee Indians amounts to nearly twenty-two hundred and fifty, (2,250,) which is about five hundred more than we estimated for in our estimate for supplies of all kinds for the present quarter.

I have instructed Agent Harlan, as soon as he reaches Neosho, to take a correct census of said Indians, and forward the same to me. Should such a census exhibit the number of Indians above mentioned, an additional quantity of goods and supplies will be required for the same.

As Neosho, Missouri, is contiguous to the Indian territory, there will be a constant increase of these Indians in numbers, owing to the fact that said territory is a perfect desolation, and the few Indians who are yet there are in a state of starvation. While the Cherokee Indians were located at Drywood, A. M. Jordan, esq., has been acting as special agent to them. Agent Harlan had charge of the Cherokee and Kickapoo refugee Indians at the Sac and Fox reservation; but when the refugees at Camp Drywood were removed to Neosho, Missouri, Special Agent Jordan refused to accompany them to that point, and therefore I filled his place with A. J. Proctor, who is an accomplished young man with fine business qualifications; and as Agent Harlan is advanced in years, and has been very much afflicted lately with inflammatory rheumatism, he will be a great help and a good assistant to him. Thus it will be seen that the number of employés has not been increased, Mr. Jordan having withdrawn.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

FORT SCOTT, KANSAS, *December 28, 1863.*

DEAR SIR: As the military authorities have taken charge of the southern refugee Indians under my care at Camp Drywood, twelve miles south of this point, (on their own lands,) and have taken them to Neosho City, in the State of Missouri, which, I learn, is a rebellious district and dangerous locality, so much so that the necessary goods, clothing, and subsistence cannot reach them only under a strong military escort, and as I have, under the advice and direction of the Secretary of the Interior and Commissioner of Indian Affairs, advertised for sealed proposals, and made a contract, which

has been ratified by said Secretary and Commissioner, for goods, clothing, and subsistence for said Indians at Camp Drywood, which contract was being carried out by the contractors until arrested by the sudden and, to me, wholly unexpected removal of said Indians, I most respectfully ask that you will furnish the necessary transportation to convey the goods, clothing, and subsistence to them, together with Judge Harlan, United States Indian agent for the Cherokees, and A. G. Proctor, who, in view of the dangers and difficulties attending the proper duties of the agent in that dangerous locality, I have appointed a special agent to assist Judge Harlan; and I also ask that you furnish a sufficient military force for the safety and protection of said refugees, together with their supplies and properly authorized agent, so long as the Indians and agents remain there, or wherever the military authorities may hereafter see proper to take them. And, as the removal of said refugees has been purely a military movement, without any consultation, advice, or consent of the officers of the Indian department, in whose charge they properly were, I most respectfully ask that all the additional expense of transportation, escort, military protection fund, &c., &c., rendered unavoidable by said removal, be charged to the War, and not to the Interior Department.

All of which is respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Southern Superintendency.*

Major B. T. HENNING,

*Commanding Post at Fort Scott.*

FORT SCOTT, BOURBON COUNTY, KANSAS,

*December 29, 1862.*

SIR : As a large portion of the Cherokee refugee Indians belonging to your agency have been removed by the military authorities from Camp Drywood, on their own lands, to Neosho City, in the State of Missouri, you are directed to proceed to that place with the next military train that leaves this post, and take charge of the said refugee Indians, and such other Indians as may reach that point from the Indian territory, as also of the goods, clothing, shoes, &c., which will be forwarded by the same train. You will distribute said goods to the best advantage among those Indians. Should the number of the refugee Indians be as large as has been reported to me here, and you find a deficiency of goods, you will, on reaching there, take a census, and forward a copy of the same to me, together with a statement showing the quantity and the kind of goods that may be deficient to make them reasonably comfortable.

The subsistence necessary for said Indians will probably be purchased and furnished by Stellaner & Brother, the contractors for furnishing supplies for the southern refugee Indians; but should you at any time get short of such supplies, you are herewith authorized and directed to purchase or procure what is necessary and useful for that purpose from any funds that may be in your hands for the Indian service; and in case of necessity, you may also draw on me for more funds from time to time, or as they may be needed.

As the duties and labors devolving upon you at Neosho City will be responsible and great, I have thought proper to appoint A. G. Proctor, esq., as special agent, or your assistant. Mr. Proctor will accompany you, and be subject to your orders and directions.

You are required to keep a careful record of all your transactions, and



report them, as well as the condition, prospects, and your opinion as to the best course to be pursued in regard to said Indians, having in view economy to the government as well as the interests of the Indians.

You are also requested to carefully guard against letting vicious white men frequent the camps of said Indians for the purpose of preventing the former from selling intoxicating liquors to the latter, and prejudicing the same against those whose duty it is to supply them and look after them. I would respectfully recommend that you exclude all those persons from the Indian camps who have no business there, but receive, take care of, and distribute all goods and supplies to the Indians yourself, with the assistance of Mr. Proctor, and tolerate no interference with your duties from any quarter.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM G. COFFIN,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Southern Superintendency.*

No. 92.

LE ROY, COFFEY COUNTY, KANSAS,

*February 7, 1863.*

DEAR SIR: Just as I was leaving Leavenworth I learned that some of the wild tribes of Indians on the Verdigris and Fall rivers had been making raids into the Creek and Cherokee country, jayhawking property, whatever they could find, bringing it up to their camps, and selling it to white men. In one instance they sold some cattle to a white man, he sold them to the contractor, and they fed to the Indians. I made my way as quick as possible to them; I found that a band of the Keechies and To-wa-ka-naws had recently made a raid down into the Cherokee country, had murdered a good Union man there, captured two young women, a mother and two children, one twelve and the other two years old. In coming up they dropped the mother, telling the other persons she froze to death. The little boy, two years old, they slung as far as they could into the brush. His older brother informed me he attempted to go to him, but they drew their bows and arrows at him, and he had to leave him. They stripped him and the young woman nearly naked, leaving them no shoes or stockings, although the weather was very cold, and brought them up, and the agent, Carruth, of course, took the prisoners from them.

I talked with all three of the prisoners. One of the women talks good English, and is quite intelligent. The information they give of the destitution and suffering of the few left in the Indian country is truly deplorable. They say they have nothing to eat there in the shape of breadstuffs but a little corn that they had been able to conceal from the ravages of the rebels; and what few cattle and hogs they had were so poor they would not have them. They say that none within their knowledge have enough to do them until spring, and must be furnished there, leave the country or starve.

I attempted to hold a council with all the chiefs, but failed on account of a deep fall of snow the night before the council, and they did not come out.

I saw and talked with Jim Neel, a Delaware chief, and a kind of king with all of the wild tribes. He promised me there should be no more of it until I could have a council with them, which I will have as soon as the weather will permit. The snow is now twelve inches deep, and it is very cold for this climate, and, owing to the drifting, very difficult to get about.

All of which is most respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

HON. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 93.

LE ROY, COFFEY COUNTY, KANSAS,

*February 12, 1863.*

DEAR SIR: There is a difficulty between the Osage and Jim Neel's bands of wild Delawares. As the latter were returning recently from a jayhawking expedition south, the Osages allege that they stole some of their ponies, and attacked and killed two of the Delawares. The party, which was a small one, returned to camp, on Verdigris, and reported the facts, and, as a natural consequence, the whole band was very much exasperated and swore vengeance against the Osages. The Osages were, when the present deep snow fell, encamped in a strong position at the confluence of the Verdigris and Fall rivers, in full preparation for battle. Jim Neel promised me they would refrain from further action in the premises until I could see them again, which I will do as soon as the weather, which is now intensely cold, moderates, so that I can get them out to attend a council.

I learned that the Osages and some of the white settlers (who are very much alarmed) had sent a messenger to Agent Elder, at Fort Scott, requesting his attention to the matter.

I expected to have seen Agent Elder at the Indian camps on the Ottoway reservation, but found he had passed on his way from Fort Scott to Washington, and was unable to learn whether he had taken any action in the case or not.

The weather is now very cold, the ground covered with snow and ice, rendering travel difficult and dangerous, but I will attend to the matter promptly, and prevent a collision if possible.

All of which is most respectfully submitted, by your most obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Kansas.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 94.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Leavenworth, Kansas, February 24, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor herewith to enclose a copy of a letter from Colonel Phillips, commanding the Indian brigade in Arkansas, to Special Agent A. G. Proctor, concerning the removal of the Cherokee refugee Indians to their homes.

In pursuance of the suggestions made by Colonel Phillips in said letter, and an earnest appeal from Agent Harlan, made verbally by Agent Proctor, who is now here, I have directed the removal of all the Cherokee refugee Indians at Fort Scott and at Neosho to their homes in the Cherokee nation, but not, I must confess, without some misgivings as to the safety of the movement. The number of teams required to move said Indians is estimated by Agent Harlan at one hundred; but as there will be but little loading for them until they reach Neosho, only six days' drive from the destination of these Indians, I have reduced the number of teams to fifty, and directed that the teamsters shall make two trips from Neosho to the Cherokee country, instead of one, thus saving expense, as most of the time will be consumed in going to and returning from Neosho.

I have therefore ordered the raising of forty ox teams, able to haul twenty-five hundred pounds weight each, (or the equivalent of what government teams haul with six mules,) and ten first-class two-horse teams, able to haul

two thousand pounds each, at an expense of three dollars per day per each team, teamsters to find themselves and teams.

On consultation with Agent Proctor, I have made out a list of such articles in the way of seeds, implements, &c., as will be necessary, and mostly needed by said Indians to commence farming with as soon as they reach their homes, which I shall purchase and send with them. It is supposed by Colonel Phillips that a supply of meat for said Indians can be procured at their homes, for a while at least, and Mr. Proctor is of the opinion that a sufficient quantity of corn, meal, and flour can be purchased at the mills near Neosho, for some time to come.

I shall immediately suspend the contractors at Neosho, and furnish Agent Harlan with funds enough to enable him to make purchases of supplies for said Indians and himself until such time as the condition of the same at their homes will allow him to procure supplies by advertisement.

It will be perceived that the removal of these Indians to their homes will cause an additional expense; and as my estimate of funds submitted to you on the 13th day of December last will be considerably deficient, it is considered necessary that an additional amount of funds for that special service should be placed in my hands at as early a period as possible, for which I herewith enclose an estimate.

I shall try to get the teams, &c., ready to leave with the next train, which is intended to start from Fort Scott on the 10th of next month. Agent Proctor is of the opinion that it would not be prudent to attempt to move the Creeks or any other tribe of refugee Indians to their homes until further occupation of the country by military forces, and the opening of the Arkansas river, in which I concur.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 95.

HEADQUARTERS 8TH AND 9TH DISTRICTS,

DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI IN THE FIELD,

*Camp John Ross, February 17, 1863.*

SIR: The extremely arduous nature of my duties almost prevents me from responding to your inquiries, but I shall endeavor hurriedly to answer them.

Tender my acknowledgments to Colonel Coffin, and through him to the Indian commissioners, and assure them that it is no intention of mine to interfere with the legitimate functions of any other department of the government.

Feeling as I do most acutely the suffering condition of the Cherokee helpless women and children, whose husbands are fighting in my command, I am extremely desirous of seeing a proper effort made for their safe return to their country, and shall further your movement to the extent of my ability.

In answer to your first interrogatory, I will say that the Cherokees can return to their nation by the first of March, and the necessities of the season render it imperative that they be in the nation early in March, so as to raise a crop. It may be difficult to move so early, but it is not impracticable. Unless we are to support them another year, it must be done.

As to the second question, provisions are scarce. I am now subsisting thousands of the most destitute, and, of course, it is a very partial subsist-



ence. Some little wheat is in the country, but the regions through which the armies have moved are desolate.

As to transportation, I would say, that those with my command in Arkansas can get back, and your means of knowing their numbers and the condition of those at Neosho, Missouri, and in Kansas, are as ample as mine. I might venture an estimate, but I believe you might make it as safely.

Seeds of all kinds are needed. I do not think that much should be attempted but corn and a few potatoes and vegetables. Beans I would suggest. Agricultural implements are scarce, and should, to some extent, be supplied. Shovel ploughs would do in the rocky soil, and need little transportation. They can be stocked in the nation. Harness is scarce.

As to the agency buildings, I have never examined them sufficiently to have an opinion of any value to offer, but believe they are in fair order.

In addition to the question of humanity, let me add that economy and good policy require their return. The country should be occupied and held by a loyal people as fast as conquered. Still further, that a humane effort on the part of the Department of the Interior to return them at an early day will, in my judgment, only make a success, and put in proper shape an emigration of these people to their country which is *sure to occur*—perhaps disastrously if proper steps are neglected.

Earnestly desirous to impress you with the fact that such a movement, to be of any value, must be prompt and speedy,

I am, with respect,

WM. H. PHILLIPS,  
*Colonel Commanding.*

A. G. PROCTOR,  
*Special Agent of Cherokees.*

---

No. 96.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Leavenworth, Kansas, February 24, 1863.*

SIR: I have made another effort to hold a council with the Delaware, Shawnee and Osage Indians, but owing to bad weather, impassable roads, and high waters, only partially succeeded.

I met with the chiefs of the Delawares and Shawnees, and they promised me that they would take no action in the premises until more favorable weather would enable them to meet all together.

I assured them that all difficulties between them should be satisfactorily arranged and adjusted. Jim Neel, of the Delawares, informed me that the chiefs of the wild tribes had called all their young men and braves together, and, agreeable to my request, told them that all jayhawking expeditions to the Indian territory, or anywhere else, should no longer be tolerated, upon which they promised obedience.

Considerable bad feeling exists on the part of the Cherokees, in consequence of the bringing up, in the late raid to the Cherokee country by certain bands of the wild tribes, a great many cattle, ponies, and mules, which they allege belong to the Cherokee refugees, but I have taken all necessary measures that such stock as can be identified by them shall be returned to the owners.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

## No. 97.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Leavenworth, Kansas, March 17, 1863.*

DEAR SIR: I learned yesterday that Judge Hildebrand and Dr. Palmer, the two leading or head men of the Cherokee refugees, who were at Camp Drywood, near Fort Scott, and were removed by the military authorities during the winter to Neosho, Missouri, and from there to the Cherokee country, were attacked recently by a roving band of guerillas. The judge was instantly killed. Dr. Palmer was stripped to his shirt and socks, at which point he seized a heavy revolver in the belt of the rebel stripping him, and struck him a powerful blow on the head, mashing in his skull, as he supposes, killing him. Instantly he ran for life, and made good his escape. Four shots were fired at him as he ran, one of which lodged in the calf of his leg. We got to the army pretty well satisfied with pioneer re-occupation. This confirms the opinion I have so often expressed of the danger of returning the refugees to their homes until the country is fully occupied by the military authorities, which is not and never has been the case; and if the news proves true that General Price is to return to Arkansas and Missouri, our army on the frontier will have enough to do without giving protection to the refugee Indians. I am as anxious as any man can be for an early return of the Indians to their homes, as I am most heartily tired and sick of the surroundings here in Kansas; but until I am satisfied that it can be done with some degree of safety, and without having them all butchered, I take not the responsibility of recommending their removal, notwithstanding the croaking and charging of the cormorants infesting the army, who so greatly desire the return of the refugees, that they may make fortunes out of furnishing them supplies.

All of which is most respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,  
 W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

HON. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

## No. 98.

SAC AND FOX AGENCY, *March 22, 1863.*

DEAR SIR: On arriving here I found the great king (O-poth-le-yo-ho-la) on his death-bed; and though evidently struggling with the *grim monster*, he yet possesses all the wonderful powers of mind that have characterized him through life, and forced the conviction upon all who have come in contact with him that he was no ordinary man. He manifests in an extraordinary degree that attachment for his people that has been the ruling passion of his life. All the chiefs and headmen of the nation but himself have been anxious to make a treaty with the government since their expulsion from their country, which he has steadily opposed until now.

He has entirely changed, and urged a day or two since, in general council, that they should at once demand of the government the recognition of the refugees now in Kansas, (comprising all or very nearly all of the Creek nation that are not in arms against the government,) as the Creek nation, and make such a treaty with them as their present condition and future prospects demand. Upon this they are very urgent, and the death of the old king, which must ensue before this reaches you, will make it still more

necessary to make a treaty. I would most respectfully suggest that a treaty be gotten up by you and the Secretary of the Interior, and sent to me and Governor Carny, and some other suitable commissioners, to be ratified in due form and returned; and you will pardon me for saying that the treaty should be a model for all that are to follow with the broken and greatly reduced and fragmented tribes in the Indian territory, and may be made greatly to promote the interests of the Indians and the government, especially in view of the removal of the Indians from Kansas and Nebraska, as contemplated by a recent act of Congress.

All of which is most respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 99.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Leavenworth, Kansas, May 2, 1863.*

SIR: Some ten days since, the teams which I had detailed to go to the Cherokee country, to convey agricultural implements, seeds, &c., and remove the Cherokee refugees from Fort Scott, Kansas, and Neosho, Missouri, to their homes, returned, making the journey within three days of the time estimated for by me.

Special Agent A. G. Proctor, who returned with the train, informed me that Agent Harlan and himself succeeded in removing all the Cherokee refugees that were at Neosho, and arrived at Tablequah at the same time that Colonel Phillips did, with what Indian troops were under his command.

They immediately went to work and planted their crops, and there is no doubt whatever that they will do well should the military be able to hold the country. *But General Blunt informs me that nearly all his forces have been drawn from him for the purpose of re-enforcing General Herron in Missouri, and that he should not at all be surprised if the force which is left with the Cherokee refugees should have to fall back into Kansas.*

The teams came up with an escort of fifty troops by the way of Fort Gibson, Eureka on Fall river, and Pleasant Grove on the Verdigris, to Emporia, Lyon county, Kansas, about one hundred and ten miles southwest of this city, from where I shall start another train of twenty-five teams with the same escort back to the Cherokee country, with five hundred sacks of flour, as that country is entirely destitute of breadstuffs, and it is believed that a supply of meal can only be obtained there for a short time longer.

Agreeably to your suggestion, I have made arrangements with Carney and Stevens, contractors, to send an agent to the Cherokee country for the purpose of purchasing supplies for the Cherokee Indians.

Agent Harlan has thus far failed to furnish me with a census of the Indians under his charge at present; consequently I am unable to make an estimate of funds required for the Indian service within his agency; but I have written to Mr. Harlan about the matter, and as soon as I can hear from him you will be advised of the result.

I also have, at the earnest request of Lewis Ross and other leading men of the Cherokee nation, appointed Doctor W. B. Smith, of this city, as attending physician to the Cherokee Indians. He is ordered to proceed to the Cherokee country with the train that starts from Emporia.



Mr. Marshall has not made his appearance yet, nor have I heard anything from him since I received notice from your office of his appointment; and as it is necessary that some agent should be with the Indian regiments in our army, he should at once be ordered to report to me for duty, or else some one else should be appointed by you in his stead.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington.*

---

No. 100.

BELLMONT, WOODSON COUNTY,  
*Kansas, April 23, 1863.*

DEAR SIR: I have just had another of those close shaves for life or robbery that have so often fell to my lot in the last two years, and, as heretofore, my lucky star has been in the ascendant. In coming over here to attend a grand council of all the affiliated tribes and the Great and Little Osages, in company with my wife, we stopped at the only stopping place between here and Le Roy for dinner, Mr. Sayers's. We had not, they said, got out of sight of the house, before twelve guerillas rode up; four of them dismounted, came unceremoniously into the house, looking all over it, into the kitchen, pretending to be hungry, and eat off the same plates we had just left; but, as we since learned, the whole party had just dined four miles below on Owl creek. The object of going into the kitchen was evidently search. Where they dined, four miles below, is the main crossing from here to Le Roy, and the place where I usually cross; but this time I luckily took the other road, or I should have run right into their hands. I had about twenty-five hundred dollars with me, a good buggy and team. Those, at least, if no more, would no doubt have been taken. They took the best horse Sayers had, and four others in the neighborhood, and went back south in the same track or trail they came. Sayers sent his son to me here, getting here almost as soon as I did, to let me know the danger I was in. I immediately despatched a messenger to the military post, and by two o'clock that night had troops after them. They ran them about one hundred miles south; but they were evidently better acquainted with the country than our men, and made out to elude them and escape.

The Indians come in vexatiously slow. The Osages are not all of them in yet, but we expect them in time for the council to open this afternoon. Two of the Shawnees and one of the Delawares have been killed by the Osages, and the feeling is very bitter between them. We have a small military force here, about thirty-five, which I hope will be able to keep order. You will hear from me officially in regard to it as soon as it is over. I shall go immediately from here to Leavenworth, and get off my quarterly report as soon as possible. My clerk has been at work at it faithfully since his return from the Cherokee nation. We got our monthly report for March off to the treasury in good season. If they still continue to exact from us full monthly and quarterly reports with punctilious promptness, I shall have to have another clerk; one cannot do the work, scattered as the Indians now are. If the treasury would only require a statement of the amount of funds received, the amount on hand, and the amount expended, as Mr. Cutts assured me they would settle upon, I could get along as I have been doing with an ad-

ditional clerk a few days at the end of each quarter. Please let me hear from you when you have leisure.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

HON. J. P. USHER,  
*Secretary of the Interior, Washington.*

---

No. 101.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Leavenworth, Kansas, May 26, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that I repaired, on the 6th instant, to Emporia, Kansas, to superintend the starting of a train with a supply of flour, under the supervision of Special Agent Proctor, destined for the Cherokee Indians in the Cherokee nation.

I found the whole country around Emporia in a state of great excitement, caused by the presence of a considerable force of rebel jayhawkers, who had made one of the most daring and successful raids that has ever been made into Kansas. They robbed everybody on their route, captured a large number of horses, stopped the Santa Fé mail coach, took out the horses and robbed the passengers of \$4,000 in money, four gold watches, and a number of revolvers, besides killing two men, after which they made good their escape into Missouri.

Our train, consisting of twenty-five wagons loaded with five hundred sacks of flour and some other supplies, was promptly started, with an escort of fifty soldiers, one-half of whom were Indians. But after the train had made nearly one-half of the distance to its destination, I was informed that a large rebel force was coming up the Verdigris river, the same route that our train was travelling on. Major Carruth, stationed at Belmont, near the Verdigris, being also informed of the facts, immediately sent all the Indians he could get mounted and armed and were suitable for the occasion, as a scouting party to ascertain the true condition of affairs. I started, as quick as possible, forty white troops, mostly State militia, a force around Leroy, and about the same number of whites and Indians from Neosho Falls, under Agent Snow, and also sent to the Sac and Fox agency for all the employés and all the Indians they could raise there, fitted them out as well as possible, considering the means at my command, and started them to the relief of the train; but before reaching the same they met the scouting party that had been sent out by Major Carruth, who informed them that the supposed rebel force had turned out to be a foraging party connected with Colonel Phillips's command, and therefore returned.

However, I learn through Colonel W. P. Ross, who has just arrived here from Fort Gibson, which place he left on the 15th instant, that our train had not arrived there at that time. I have some fears for the safety of the same, but General Blunt thinks that if the train had been captured he would surely have been informed of it ere this.

I also learn from Colonel Ross that the Cherokee Indians, in the Cherokee nation, are very destitute of breadstuffs, the refugees as well as the soldiers, and that Agent Harlan had borrowed of Colonel Phillips four hundred sacks of flour. If this be the case, the five hundred sacks of flour sent by the train will be a scant supply for several thousand Indians, after paying the amount to Colonel Phillips which was borrowed of him.

Under these circumstances, I have this day ordered Messrs. Carney and

Stevens, contractors, to immediately start a train of sufficient wagons to take one thousand sacks of flour, some sugar, coffee, &c., which will leave for the Cherokee nation, under escort, on the 9th of next month.

As yet, Agent Harlan has not informed me of the condition or number of Cherokees under his charge, and not even furnished me with an estimate of supplies necessary for the said Indians, so that I might govern myself accordingly, notwithstanding my instructions to him to the contrary. I have to depend upon outsiders for such information as I can get, and shall be compelled to send my clerks down to the Cherokee nation again with the next train to get the accounts of supplies and expenditures, and such information as we must have to successfully carry on the business of the southern superintendency, and have not been able to get from Agent Harlan, who, I am very sorry to say, does not seem to have the remotest idea that any duties or labors are required of him.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 102.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Leavenworth, Kansas, June 11, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor herewith to transmit, for your information, a copy of a report received this day from Agent Justin Harlan, giving a statement of the affairs of the Cherokee refugee Indians under his charge at Fort Gibson at the present time. From the said report it will be perceived that the military authorities have so far been unable to render the Cherokee Indians such protection as to enable them to raise a crop the present year in their own country, which was granted to them previous to their removal to their homes by Colonel Phillips, commanding forces in the Indian territory, and on the strength of which I supplied them with the necessary seeds, agricultural instruments, &c.

On their arrival in the Cherokee nation they went to work and planted their crops, which were reported to look very fine; but it appears now that they had to leave them to the mercy of the enemy, who is infesting the Cherokee nation again in countless numbers, and spreads devastation wherever he goes, plundering and murdering these unfortunate people wherever he finds them; thus preventing them from working their crops, and making their hasty retreat into Fort Gibson necessary, where Colonel Phillips is now intrenched.

How long they may be able to hold themselves at that post until re-enforcements can reach them, is more than I or anybody else can tell; suffice it to say, however, that they are in a critical condition, the number of the rebel forces opposite Fort Gibson being much their superior, and if not re-enforced soon, they must certainly perish.

I saw General Blunt this morning, and he informed me that he was sending all the forces that he could spare to the relief of Colonel Phillips, at Fort Gibson, although they are scant; but it is believed that if they will get there in time, they will be sufficient to hold the Indian territory and enable the refugee Indians to scatter again and try to save their crops now under way.



I hope for the best, but I fear that these unfortunate people will yet have to fall back again and seek refuge in Kansas.

I am sending down supplies as fast as possible. Special Agent Proctor, who is now here, is making arrangements to load and start another train, with breadstuffs from Emporia, Kansas, to Fort Gibson. He informs me that the number of the destitute Cherokee refugee Indians at Fort Gibson amounts to over six thousand souls, which, together with one thousand Creek refugees, makes about seven thousand Indians, who are now and must hereafter be fed by the government. He says that Cherokee women and children are coming in every day to Fort Gibson, from the different portions of the Cherokee and Creek nations, to seek protection, and that the probability of their increase to a very large number is imminent.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*  
By HENRY SMITH, *Clerk.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 103.

FORT GIBSON, *Cherokee Nation, May 26, 1863.*

SIR: I received your instructions of the date of May 7th instant, notifying me that Carney and Stevens were hereafter to furnish supplies for the Indians in my agency, and requesting an estimate for their support, and directing a census, complete and accurate, to be made of the Cherokees in this agency, who will need supplies, and to what extent.

In answer, I have to say that a complete census cannot now be made, and, if it could be made, it could not be done immediately, or in time to save the Indians from great suffering, if not from actual starvation and death. They have been encouraged by the military authority, as early as the 6th or 7th of April last, that they should and would be protected by the military in their homes.

Under this promise, (which they were told by some one in whom they placed confidence, and wanting to believe, did believe in the promise that all the rebels had been driven across the Arkansas river, and never would dare to show themselves on this side of that river,) they settled almost throughout the entire Territory. The whole country is infested with roving bands of bushwhackers in search of plunder, who take everything where they go, of value to themselves, or injury to the Cherokee families. If any resistance is made, or one known to be a soldier is found, they murder without mercy. There are but few men in the country; almost all are in the army, away from home, and, women and children alone at home, the rebels have their own way.

Every post in the nation is withdrawn, and massed here to protect this place and save it if they can. I think it is as much, if not more than they can do, and no prospect, that I can see, of being better off. I do not blame the Indians for believing that syren song for security, for I could not know but that they would be secure. Hoping they would be, I rather believe it myself. I was promised that by the 10th of March last, two armies, one under General Blunt in person, from Springfield, Missouri, and the other under Colonel Phillips, from Scottsville, would pass through the Cherokee country on their way southwest, with forces sufficient to drive everything

before them, leaving a force on the way sufficient to hold bushwhackers in check. Under these promised circumstances, I aided in bringing those at Neosho to their homes. Every promise has failed. I am now satisfied that I committed an error in bringing them here.

Whatever blame is attached to it I feel I have incurred. I repent and hope to be forgiven. From experience, the dear school where I have been since the 7th of January last, I have learned to place no confidence in the promises of princes. Perhaps they have done all they could, and intended to do all they promised, and have failed from causes over which they had no control. I have suffered for their non-performance.

From the best sources of information within my reach I learn there are not less than five thousand five hundred destitute in the nation, and not more than sixty-five hundred. We have not yet gotten through the first issue of flour we brought here, but enough has been shown to satisfy me that a safe estimate is, between the highest and lowest, six thousand. I fear it will overrun that figure.

There is plenty of rebel beef in the country, and the families in the neighborhood will kill it as they want it, rather than wait until issue days. I tried that, but found I could not get it taken away. They want flour and meal, and clothing of all kinds. They are now nearly destitute of all kinds of clothing.

There are, I think, not over three hundred old men, and boys over fifteen, with about the usual proportion of women and children. With this data you can judge the amount, kind, and quantity of clothing to be necessary.

I have as yet been unable to obtain an escort for the return of our train. How long it will be detained we can only guess. Mr. Proctor will be able to tell you when you see him. I wished an escort of only four men to protect a wagon to distribute seeds, and was refused. I could not make as just a distribution to the several districts as I could wish; but I got them all distributed in time to get the most good out of them.

I was compelled to come here. Colonel Phillips, when the train was only ten miles from Tahlequah, ordered the guard to bring it here, and it was brought here and stored. The company to guard the hospital at the seminary was ordered here. I had to come here and issue to such as would venture to come here to get it. They promised to re-establish the hospital and furnish a guard for it as soon as their supply trains come in; it came in yesterday at daylight; the prospect is still as gloomy as ever to get them. My best impression is that we shall not soon get back to the seminary; to remain here and distribute our flour is to deny virtually to those near the northern and eastern borders, who have been the worst robbed, the benefit of the bounty of the government. I cannot help it, however.

There is not a force in the nation, except what is here. There are soldiers enough idle to guard the hospitals at the seminary and us, but we cannot get them yet; how long this is to continue I do not know. Many are remaining on the eastern border of the nation and up Grand river, robbed of every means of getting away or coming here for bread, and will suffer greatly, if not starve.

Our present supply of flour (full rations) will not last three weeks, even for the number who are entitled and can come and get it; at the seminary nearly all could. At Neosho I was frequently asked where I thought, for this quarter, or longer if necessary, they ought to be settled. I invariably and decidedly said they ought to settle east of Grand river, and from Tahlequah to Fort Gibson, to enable the military to protect them, and this I resolved to do; but this did not suit the selfish views of a few. When one day's march in the nation I met the military order of Colonel Phillips establishing six different places where he should establish posts for their pro-

tection, and where the Indians might in safety go. I did not know that he would not or could not protect them. No advice of mine could restrain them from scattering, and they scattered. They have, or can have, plenty of milk in all of the western half of the nation and along Grand river, and some considerable throughout the whole Territory; salt can be made in any quantity, if protected; some coffee, some sugar, and some tobacco, might be well, but they are not necessary, and they can do without them; but they scold and grumble at me as if I was the only cause of their privations. But if you see proper, send such a supply of those articles as you see fit. I would rather they were sent.

The clothing should be unmade; machine work would do them little good; they make their clothing well, except shoes, and these, I think, they cannot make. Shoes they ought to have; hardly any of the women have them, and are barefoot. Their clothing for summer they ought to have now, and winter clothing should be sent early in the fall, so they can have them made up by cold weather.

Yours, respectfully,

J. HARLAN,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Colonel W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Southern Superintendency.*

---

No. 104.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Leavenworth, Kansas, June 8, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, under date of the first instant, advising me that a requisition had been issued in my favor on the 28th ultimo for the sum of \$21,152 50, in compliance with my estimate submitted to you on the 16th ultimo, together with tabular statements exhibiting the appropriations from which said amount was drawn, and under which I am held to account.

In regard to your suggestion expressed in the said letter concerning the propriety of disconnecting the Cherokees with the refugee Indians at the close of the fiscal year of 1863, and thereafter subsisting them from the appropriation accruing to them from their trust fund interest, I have to say that that can very easily be done, provided the military authorities carry out their promise to the former and protect them in their own country, where they now are, and where they can be kept separated from all other refugees. But this promise has so far only been complied with in part, as the report of their agent, Justin Harlan, esq., a copy of which I have this day forwarded you, will distinctly show. If, however, the Indians within the Cherokee nation can hereafter be sufficiently protected at their homes, the probability of which I very much doubt, at least at present, and I should find it consistent with their interests to keep all their affairs separate from other refugees, I shall with pleasure do so as far as practicable.

As far as the subsisting of the Wyandotts and other roving bands of Indians belonging to the central superintendency is concerned, I have to state that I have informed said Indians of your directions, and notified the contractors to cease furnishing supplies to them on and after the 1st day of July next. I should never have furnished subsistence to refugee Indians, belonging to the central or any other superintendency, had it not been for your instructions to me under date of the 20th day of January last, in which



I was directed to examine into the condition of the destitute Wyandott refugees, and afford them, upon application, the necessary assistance.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

By HENRY SMITH,  
*Clerk.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 105.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office of Indian Affairs, June 18, 1863.*

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 8th instant, and in the last paragraph you say: "I should never have furnished subsistence to refugee Indians, belonging to the central or any other superintendency, had it not been for your instructions to me under date of the 20th day of January last, in which I was directed to examine into the condition of the destitute Wyandott refugees, and afford them, upon application, the necessary assistance."

The direction you speak of refers to "*refugee Wyandotts.*" I know that there were in the Indian country Indians from nearly all the tribes of Kansas, who had ceased to draw annuities from the funds of their tribes, and considered the Indian territory their home. To such as those I have no doubt the appropriation is applicable. But it is quite a different thing to appropriate funds in your hands to New York and other Indians *who reside in Kansas*, and who were not refugees at all.

It is only those Indians who were inhabitants of the Indian territory, and who were compelled to find refuge in Kansas, that come within the purview of the law and your instructions.

I appreciate the motives which prompt you to endeavor to ameliorate the condition of needy Indians within Kansas, not regarded as coming within the class termed "refugees," and would be pleased to second your intentions in their behalf, but am precluded from doing so for the want of funds applicable thereto.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

W. G. COFFIN, Esq.,  
*Superintendent, &c., Leavenworth, Kansas.*

No. 106.

FORT SCOTT, KANSAS, *June 10, 1863.*

DEAR SIR: I have just returned to this place from the grand council of the Great and Little Osage Indians. I found them feeling decidedly fine over their recent success in destroying a band of nineteen rebels attempting to pass through their country. A band of the Little Osages met them first, and demanded their arms, and that they should go with them to Humboldt, as we instructed them to do at the council at Belmont. The rebels refused,

and shot one of the Osages dead. The Osages then fired on them. They ran, and a running fight was kept up for some fifteen miles. The rebel guide was killed early in the action. After crossing Lightning creek the rebels turned up the creek towards the camp of the Big Hills. The Little Osages had sent a runner to apprise the Big Hills of the presence of the rebels, and they were coming down the creek four hundred strong, and met the rebels, drove them to the creek and surrounded them. The rebels displayed a white flag, but the Indians disregarded it. They killed all of them, as they supposed, but afterwards learned that two of them, badly wounded, had got down a steep bank of the creek and made their escape down the creek. They scalped them all and cut their heads off. They killed four of their horses (which the Indians greatly regretted) and captured thirteen, and about fifty revolvers—most of the rebels having four each, a carbine and sabre. There were three colonels, one lieutenant colonel, one major, and four captains. They had full authority to organize, enroll, and muster into the rebel service all the rebels in Colorado and New Mexico, where they were doubtless bound. Major Downing, in command of troops at Humboldt, went down with a detachment and buried them and secured the papers, letting the Indians keep all the horses and arms.

I have no doubt that this will afford more protection to the frontiers of Kansas than anything that has yet been done; and from the frequency and boldness of the raids recently, something of the kind was very much needed. The Indians are very much elated over it. I gave them all the encouragement I could, and distributed between two and three thousand dollars' worth of goods among them. There was a representative at the council from the Osages that have gone south, many of them now in the rebel army. He stated that they were all now very anxious to get back, and wished to know, if they should meet the loyal Osages on the plains and come in with them, if they could be suffered to stay. I gave him a letter to them, promising them if they returned immediately and joined their loyal brethren in protecting the frontiers, running down bushwhackers, and ridding the country of rebels, they should be protected. I advised them to come immediately to Humboldt and report to Major Downing, and he would furnish them powder and lead to go on the hunt. This seemed to give great satisfaction to all the chiefs, as they are exceedingly desirous to have them back, and the representative started immediately back with the letter. The Indians, as well as the fathers at the mission, have no doubt that they will return. If so, it will very materially weaken the rebel force now sorely pressing Colonel Phillips's command at Fort Gibson.

The Osages are now very desirous to make a treaty, and are willing to sell twenty-five miles in width by fifty off the east end of their reservation, and twenty miles wide off the north side. But I will write more fully on this in a day or two.

W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 107.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Leavenworth, Kansas, June 25, 1863.*

DEAR SIR: I have the honor herewith to transmit a communication from Agent E. H. Carruth, giving details of a council recently held on the Arkansas with some of the wild tribes of the plains, and the Indians belonging to

the southern superintendency. The feeling of hostility that has long existed between the wild tribes and those who are now loyal and aiding and supporting the government, has been a very great obstacle to their taking the side of the government, and has consequently aided materially the emissaries of the rebellion in fomenting discord and warlike raids upon whites, as well as Indians, residing within their reach or travelling through their country. These difficulties, it is believed, may be easily settled and the wild tribes placed upon a loyal footing, and make it so dangerous to rebel emissaries among them that such efforts will soon be abandoned. Believing that much good may result from such councils, I cannot hesitate to recommend them; and should you concur in this opinion, I will spare no pains to make it a success, but will await your orders, and will most cheerfully obey your instructions.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

HON. WM. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 108.

SAC AND FOX AGENCY, KANSAS,  
June 18, 1863.

DEAR SIR: Feeling a deep interest in the welfare of our country, I have thought that it would not be improper for me to make a few suggestions on the subject of the policy that I think ought to be pursued towards the southern and southwestern Indians. The council lately held by Major E. H. Carruth, United States Indian agent for the Wichita agency, with a portion of said Indians, shows that with proper and prompt measures all the southwestern tribes may be won over to our government. Hence the importance of a grand council of all the wild tribes of the southwest, together with delegations from the loyal Indians. Such a council, properly conducted, I feel satisfied would result, first, in bringing back to the government all the wild tribes of the southwestern border; secondly, in making peace between the loyal Indians and the tribes above mentioned. Take them all together, and you will have a formidable force for the protection of our frontier.

I am aware, sir, that this council will cost the government something, but you are also aware that any and every move made to put down this ungodly rebellion is attended with expense.

I feel very sure that the results that would follow, as compared with the expense, would prove perfectly satisfactory to yourself and to the government.

In conclusion, permit me to add, that I am ready and willing (with the consent of the honorable Commissioner of Indian Affairs) to do anything in my power to make the enterprise a success, which I feel very sure would result in uniting all the Indians on the side of our government.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. MARTIN,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Colonel W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*



No. 109.

OFFICE OF TEMPORARY WICHITA AGENCY,  
*Belmont, Woodson County, Kansas, June 14, 1863.*

SIR: I left Belmont May 26, to hold a council with the Indians of the Wichita agency who have not as yet reached Kansas.

I gave out rations for twenty men from each tribe, but when I had reached Fall river I found that the Wichitas alone had sent over one hundred men. We reached the Arkansas river May 31, after having been compelled to purchase some provisions for the number of people who had come that were not provided for. The next day we were joined by the Kickapoos and Sacs, and here I was informed by the Kickapoos that no runner had gone through to the Caddoes and Comanches from there, as we had heard at Belmont. Yet I learned that these tribes were then camped at Big Bend, some sixty miles above, and awaiting at this point. I sent three Wichitas—among them the chief, some Ionies, Wacoos, and Tawakennies—through to them, calling on their chiefs to come and have a “talk.”

They reached us on the 8th of June, and after furnishing the presents I had taken to them, all the different tribes were called to council. Present were Arapahoes, Lipans, Comanches, Kioways, Sacs and Foxes, Kickapoos, and Caddoes, besides the Indians who went out with me.

All of them are true to the government of the United States, but some are at war with each other. I proposed to them to make peace with all the tribes friendly to our government, so that their “Great Father” might view all of them alike. To this they all agreed, and a council was called, to which the Osages, Pottawatomies, Cheyennes, Sacs and Foxes, in fact all the tribes at variance, are to be invited to hold a great peace council near the mouth of the Little Arkansas river within six weeks. Meanwhile they are to send runners and notify these tribes together on the Arkansas, sixty miles above, that they may be within reach of our call when we get to the council ground.

Subsistence will have to be provided for at least ten thousand Indians at that time. They will expect something from the government to convince them of its power to carry through its promises.

Some of the Caddoes and Comanches connected with this agency, after coming to the Arkansas, returned to Fort Cobb. These will all come back to this council. Their desire is, to be subsisted on the Little Arkansas, some ninety miles from Emporia, until the war closes.

They argue like this: “The government once sent us our provisions to Fort Cobb, over three hundred miles from Fort Smith. We do not want to live near the whites, because of troubles between them and us in regard to ponies, timber, fields, green corn, &c. Our subsistence can be hauled to the mouth of the Little Arkansas easier, by far, than it was formerly from Fort Smith; and, by being at this point, we shall be removed from the abodes of the whites, so they cannot steal our ponies, nor can our people trouble them.” I believe they are right. I have had more trouble the past winter in settling difficulties between the Indians and whites, on account of trades, stolen horses, broken fences, &c., than from all other causes combined.

I cannot get all the Indians of this agency together this side of the Little Arkansas. That point will be near enough to the Texas frontier for the Indians to go home easily when the war closes. It is on the direct route to Fort Cobb. They are opposed to going *via* Fort Gibson. I shall be compelled to employ another interpreter for this agency; the variety of languages renders this absolutely necessary.

I believe the council called for the middle of July to be important. It is necessary, as well for our peace as for the peace of the Indians, that all the

tribes friendly to our government have a good understanding with each other; but the expenses will be great. Not less than ten, it may be fifteen, thousand Indians will be there, and, if it is to go through, ample preparations should be made to subsist them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. H. CARRUTH,  
*United States Wichita Agent.*

HON. WILLIAM G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 110.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Leavenworth, Kansas, July 11, 1863.*

DEAR SIR: I have just returned from Humboldt, Belmont, Burlington, and Emporia, where I have been to secure and escort and see to the starting of a train of supplies to the Cherokee nation. Owing to the difficulties and dangers now attending a trip to Fort Gibson, it is almost impossible to get teams to go there at all, and after being satisfied we could not secure any more, we were compelled to leave 250 sacks of flour, stored in Emporia. We got started 720 sacks of flour, 212½ bushels shelled corn, 6,400 pounds groceries, and 1,000 pounds bacon. Owing to the scarcity of troops at General Blunt's command, we could only get 50 regular troops, and had to make up an escort of 200 men (the smallest number that is at all safe) out of loyal refugees from Belmont, under Major Carruth. The difficulty is very great in getting supplies to the Indians in the Cherokee nation, and unless more troops are suffered to remain in this district, I fear we shall break down on it entirely; and when the weather causes the roads to get bad, no grass can be got, and feed for the teams has to be hauled, the difficulties will be largely increased. I think that country should be very thoroughly cleared of rebels, the forts garrisoned, and the Arkansas river cleared and made navigable, before any further experiment of moving the Indians to their homes is made. The news from Fort Gibson is, that our forces of Indians and the agents had to seek protection in the fort, which is surrounded by the enemy. What few cattle the enemy left there are dying off for want of food, as they do not hold territory enough to graze them. The rebels captured 1,500 head of horses and mules from Colonel Phillips at one time. The last train from Fort Scott, with an escort of about 1,500 troops, stopped forty miles this side of Fort Gibson, and sent back to Fort Scott for re-enforcements to reach the fort. I learned that General Blunt left on the 6th instant with all the forces he could raise at Fort Scott to re-enforce them. We have a considerable train of supplies with that train, and my clerk, Henry Smith, with a delegation of Creeks and Seminoles, is with them, for the purpose of consulting their people in regard to making treaties. If that train, with an escort of 1,500 men, is not able to reach Fort Gibson, I fear our train with only 200 men, 150 of whom are Indians, but poorly armed, will stand but a poor chance. But as General Blunt is fully informed as to our train, and has now gone down, I hope he will send such aid to them as will enable them to get through.

All of which is most respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,  
WILLIAM G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

HON. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*



## No. 111.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Leavenworth, Kansas, July 18, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor herewith to enclose to you a copy of a report made to this office by Henry Smith, my clerk, of his recent visit to Fort Gibson, concerning the affairs of the refugee Indians at that place.

From it you will learn some of the difficulties, dangers, and uncertainties attending the transporting of supplies to the refugee Indians in the Cherokee country, in advance of the proper military occupation of the same; and it will be seen, too, that even the military authorities, morbid and insatiable as has been their appetite for these refugee Indians, have got enough of them in that locality, inasmuch as they attempted and wished to send 1,200 women and children up by Mr. Smith.

I cannot deny myself the pleasure of congratulating you, as well as the honorable Secretary of the Interior, on this indorsement of your policy and of my views, so often expressed in regard to the return of the refugees to their homes.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

HON. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 112.

LEAVENWORTH, *Kansas, July 16, 1863.*

SIR: Having just returned from Fort Gibson, Cherokee nation, to which place I repaired, according to your request, for the purpose of ascertaining, if possible, the true condition of the Cherokee and other refugee Indians belonging to the southern superintendency, besides attending to the settlement of accounts with Agent Harlan, I have the honor herewith to make the following report.

I left Leavenworth city on the 16th ultimo, and reached Fort Scott on the next day, where I met the supply wagons which you had caused to be fitted out for the use and benefit of the refugees at Gibson, awaiting the departure of the military trains for the latter place.

On the 20th day of June, the immense train, consisting of over 300 wagons, was put in motion, and received as an escort about 2,100 men and five pieces of artillery.

On the evening of the 30th of June, Major Forman, commanding Indian Home Guards, was in the advance with 400 Indians, and had a skirmish with a small party of Colonel Stan Watie's men about six miles north of Cabin Creek, the stronghold of the bushwhackers and highway robbers, in which four of the enemy were killed and three taken prisoners. From these prisoners we ascertained that Colonel Stan Watie was in force at Cabin Creek, with the intention of attacking our trains in front, and the rebel General Cabbell, who, being on the east side of Grand river at the time with 2,000 men and six pieces of artillery, was expected to attack the train in the rear. On the morning of the 1st instant, as the train was advancing on Cabin Creek timber, about half a mile north of the creek, Major Forman threw his entire Indian force into the timber in advance, but Colonel Stan Watie, with about 1,000 men, contested their crossing by opening a murderous musket fire upon



them. A fight ensued here which lasted nearly four hours, the result of which was decidedly in our favor. However, we retired a short distance on account of the creek not being fordable, and went into camp, ready to resume the fight the next morning. In the mean time General Cabbell, who was to have attacked our rear, failed, Grand river being so swollen as to make his crossing impossible. On the morning of the 2d instant our guns were placed in position, the rebels successfully shelled, and, after five hours' hard fighting, the safe crossing of the entire train across the creek was effected. Our loss was three killed and forty wounded; among the latter was Major Forman, who, while gallantly charging the enemy with his Indians, was severely wounded by receiving two bullets, besides having his horse shot under him. The loss of the enemy consisted of 25 killed, 36 wounded, and nine prisoners.

On Sunday, the 6th instant, we reached Fort Gibson, but no one was permitted to enter the fort excepting the various commanders of regiments accompanying the train. There were positive orders from Colonel Phillips, commanding that post. It was with great difficulty that I secured a passage across Grand river to the fort, notwithstanding my appeals to the military authorities; and, indeed, had it not been through my intimate acquaintance with Captain Cox, the officer of the day, I would certainly have been obliged to return without attending to any business.

I entered Fort Gibson on Sunday eve, and soon satisfied myself of the terrible condition to which these unfortunate refugees have been subjected ever since Colonel Phillips has been besieged. The ground held by the latter at that time did not exceed one and one-half mile square. In this little space I found about 3,000 soldiers, and from all accounts I could learn, nearly 6,000 refugees, consisting of Cherokees, Eucheas, Creeks, and Seminoles, of which the proportion of females and children was much the largest, owing to the number of males in the Indian brigade and rebel army. These Indians, in part, were lying under trees and on the wayside, exposed to the hot sun, half starved and naked, and a great many of them sick with dysentery and diarrhoea. Besides, the small-pox and varioloid are prevailing as an epidemic in and around Fort Gibson, which have caused great mortality among them.

I soon found Agent Harlan, the venerable old judge, who, by the way, is untiring in his efforts to make the refugees as comfortable as the limited means at his command enable him to do. He, too, has had the small-pox, and had a hard time of it. Agent Harlan occupies an old barn for his headquarters. It was set aside to him, and considered good enough by the military authorities for Indian agents, or anybody else connected with the Indian department, the military occupying all the good buildings themselves.

Agent Harlan bitterly complains of the ill and ungentlemanly treatment which he has received at the hands of the military authorities since Colonel Phillips ordered the Cherokee families from Tahlequah, Park Hill, and their homes generally, into Fort Gibson. He asserts that had Colonel Phillips allowed him a force of 200 men for the protection at Tahlequah, he could easily have defended that place, with what available refugees he had at his command, from rebel invasion, and thus might have saved the crops of their refugees at and near Tahlequah and Park Hill.

But, as it has turned out, the crops, which were so promising, have been laid waste by Colonel Stan Watie's men in their late raid to the latter place; consequently the attempt on the part of the government to place the Cherokee Indians in a position to enable them to raise their own breadstuffs the present year, by furnishing them with all the necessary seeds and agricultural implements, is an entire failure.

I had an interview with Colonel Phillips on Monday morning, the 6th in-

stant, in which he told me that having now received re-enforcements, he would endeavor to replace Agent Harlan and the families of the refugees at Tahlequah, and give them a sufficient guard for protection. Colonel Phillips, at first, insisted that I should, on my return to Kansas, take off of his hands about 1,200 refugees, consisting principally of women and children, and bring them in wagons to the latter place, and also wanted me to furnish them with rations on their way up. This I respectfully declined to do. I told Colonel Phillips that these families had just been removed to their own country, at *his own solicitation*, and at great expense to the government, and now, as the garrison had been re-enforced, and General Blunt was about to make a forward movement across into Arkansas, thus leaving the Cherokee country clear of rebels, these families might just as well remain in their own country.

I instructed Agent Harlan to issue rations to all the refugee Indians belonging to the southern superintendency, at and around Fort Gibson, regardless of tribe. This, I am aware, will be the cause of great additional labor to Agent Harlan, but, with the assistance of Special Agents William Dole and A. G. Proctor, who have been detailed to his aid, he will be able to manage the affairs of these unfortunate Indians with more success than heretofore, although great exertions are being made by the military authorities in the Cherokee nation to prejudice the Indians generally against every person connected with the Indian department. This, Agent Harlan says, is very unpleasant and perplexing to the officers under whose charge the refugees are placed, and should be remedied as soon as possible.

It will be perceived that ever since the Cherokee refugees were forcibly removed, by the military authorities, from Drywood, Kansas, to Neosho, Missouri, it has not only been difficult to reach them with supplies, whenever necessary, but it has also been very expensive to the government to transport the supplies to their destination. That movement was very unfortunate, indeed, for those Indians, for, besides placing them in one of the most infested rebellious districts of Missouri, it was very unhealthy; the cost of subsisting them was greater, and they were more uncomfortably situated in every respect than at Drywood or in Kansas.

That part of the country through which supply trains for the Cherokee Indians will have to pass at present is, as my report shows, also infested with a gang of bushwhackers and thieves, and consequently very unsafe. There is hardly a government train that goes down to Fort Gibson that is not attacked on that route either by Tom Livingston's gang, or else by some of General Cooper's command.

Under these circumstances, the transportation of supplies for these Indians is a source of great danger and embarrassment, besides a great loss of time, and an uncertainty of getting supplies to their destination when required.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY SMITH.

Hon. W. G. COFFIN,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Leavenworth, Kansas.*

---

No. 113.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Leavenworth, Kansas, August 10, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor herewith to enclose a copy of a report of Justin Harlan, United States Indian agent, concerning the condition of the Cherokee and other refugee Indians within the Cherokee nation, and recommending



their speedy removal from the Indian territory to a locality where subsistence can be procured more readily at lower figures, and where the ruinous rates of transporting the same can be avoided. He recommends for that locality the Verdigris, where the present year an abundant crop of everything has been raised, and where thousands of Indians can be subsisted for one-fourth of the expenses required in the Cherokee nation.

I fully concur with the views of Agent Harlan, from the fact that it will be utterly impossible, during the approaching winter season, to procure transportation for supplies destined for the Cherokee country, at least not without paying for the same, if it can be got at all, three times as much as the cost of subsistence in Kansas, beside the danger and uncertainty of getting subsistence to the Indian country in the winter whenever it is required.

I would most respectfully suggest that if the department should decide upon the removal of the said Indians nearer supplies, to inform me, without delay, so that I may be able to make the necessary arrangements without much expense to the government and loss of time.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM G. COFFIN,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

HON. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington.*

---

No. 1134.

LEAVENWORTH, Kansas, August 8, 1863.

SIR: You request from me a statement of the numbers, condition, and prospects of the Cherokee Indians under my charge.

As near as I have been able to ascertain from all the sources at my command, I judge there are not far from 21,000 Cherokees, properly called the nation. Of these, about 8,000, in the year 1862, joined the rebels, and almost all the men have since entered the rebel army, and are now beyond the Arkansas river. Most of their women and children have also left the Cherokee territory, most likely never to be allowed to return to or form part of the Cherokee nation. The balance of the nation are loyal; almost all the men and large boys are in the Union army, and doing good service. Many have been killed in battle, and died of wounds, sickness, and exposure.

The women and children have been still more exposed to sickness and death than the men, and great numbers have died. Robbed by the rebel army and driven from their houses, some took refuge in the mountains, and others fled out of the territory in inclement weather, and by exposure contracted disease of which they died, and many others, no doubt, are yet alive who will die from the same cause.

It is believed that there are many now in the rebel army who were loyal but were forced into the rebel service. I have, however, very serious doubts whether that is true to any considerable extent; but of this I am satisfied, that there are more disloyal Cherokees in the nation, who adhere to the rebels, than there are of those who are loyal. From all sources of information in my reach, I think there are left 9,000 loyal Cherokees, and that they are determined never to forgive the disloyal, or permit them to live in or form a portion of the Cherokee nation. They have a clear majority and have possession. If they remain firm—and I believe they will—I do not doubt that that portion of the Cherokees now absent will never return to, or be any part of, the Cherokee nation in future.



## THEIR CONDITION.

Their condition is the most pitiable imaginable. They were, only a few years ago, the most powerful, wealthy, and intelligent Indians in the United States, and were proud of their power, wealth, and intelligence. They are now reduced to a third-rate power among Indians, and their wealth all gone. They fully understand their position, and are humbled. At the breaking out of the present rebellion the Cherokees assumed a neutrality, but the rebel army forced them to take sides, and they joined the rebellion; but when the Union army drove the rebels out, the loyal portion returned to their allegiance and still remain loyal.

During the summer of 1862 our army drove the rebels out and enlisted almost all the able-bodied Cherokees into the Union army, and immediately left the country and took the Indian soldiers with them, and left the women more exposed than they were before. The rebels, maddened at their conduct, followed up the retreat of our army and robbed the women and children of all they wanted, and destroyed, without hindrance, large amounts of property valuable to the families. The Union army again, in the last fall and winter, advanced and fought several successful battles and drove the enemy across the Arkansas river, and again retreated into Missouri and Arkansas, and again left the rebels to their revenge on the women and children, of which they took advantage, and again robbed and plundered.

During the last winter the military authorities became much interested in the welfare of the Indians and in their early removal to their homes, and, by public proclamation, assured them that they had protected and would protect them there. The Indians believed it, if I did not. They fretted at the delay in removing them home, complained, and the military encouraged them to press the matter upon me. I promised the military, as soon as they drove out the rebels, I would take them home, and would follow them in a week at the furthest. The military seemed absurd, and the Indians also. Tardy as I was charged with being, I beat the army to Tahlequah by about two hours. Induced by military promises, the Indians scattered themselves over the entire territory. Colonel Stand Watie then entered the territory in three different raids and drove the women into Fort Gibson, took everything he could ride, or drive, or carry off, and destroyed their crops, and prevented the tending of everything planted. Seeds of all kinds and farming tools were furnished by the government, and all lost, nothing saved. What wheat was sown was not saved; there was nobody to save it but the military, and they were holding Fort Gibson. 3,500 men, a strong fort, and six cannon, were all required to hold Fort Gibson and the territory as far as the cannon would reach.

Watie, with 700 ragamuffins, was permitted to rob at will over the whole territory. If anything was left by Watie, it has not yet been found. Destitution, total and entire, followed his last raid. Perhaps he would have returned before General Blunt came if anything had been left, but there was nothing. That is their condition now.

## THEIR PROSPECT.

The wide world is before them. They can begin the world again, and all they make and save they will have, nothing more. They are humbled, disgraced, impoverished, and, worst of all, demoralized. The enmity existing between the "pins" and half-breeds will end in murder, and the feeble hold which Christianity and civilization have had will soon, if not already, be broken, and what is left (if any,) it is greatly to be feared, will return to a state of barbarism.

But we must try to prevent it if possible. They must be fed and clothed, and both ought to be well done. With proper encouragement, perhaps, they may yet see better days. They are now without anything to live on but their cattle which could not be driven off by Watie. Their bread and groceries must come from abroad. The nearest point where provisions can be procured is Fort Scott, a distance of one hundred and sixty-five miles, and it has to be hauled there from a distance. The next point is on the Neosho, not less than two hundred miles, and between all points and the nation there is no forage in the winter, neither corn nor hay. A team can do little in the winter but haul its own forage, and, from anything I can now see, the Indians in their own country must starve. The hauling now, when the grass is good, cannot be done for less than five dollars per hundred pounds, and three times that in winter, to leave out of the question that a considerable time may come when it cannot be done at all.

I think the department ought to order their return nearer to provisions, say to the head of the Verdigris, Le Roy, or Fort Scott. My preference is for the Verdigris, as the country there can supply them cheaply with corn and flour.

They prefer corn, and there it can be got in any quantity. I think the order to remove them should be made soon, and give time to prepare them before very cold weather.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JUSTIN HARLAN,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Colonel W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Leavenworth.*

---

No. 114.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Leavenworth, Kansas, August 31, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor herewith to transmit copies of a communication received from Addison G. Proctor, special agent, under date of the 31st of July and 9th instant, in regard to the affairs of the Cherokee and other destitute refugee Indians at the Cherokee agency.

The contrariness and interference manifested by the military authorities in the Indian country towards those who are having charge of the Indians within the Cherokee nation is so annoying and so embarrassing that it has become unpleasant, difficult, and almost impossible for them to attend to the duties of their official capacities with success. If the military would only make it their business to rid the Indian territory of rebels, instead of intermeddling with the affairs of the Interior Department, or those connected with or acting for the same, the refugee Indians in Kansas might have long since been enabled to return to their homes.

As early as in the fall of 1862 the military authorities took forcible possession of the Cherokee refugee Indians then at Camp Dry Wood, where I had made ample provisions to feed and shelter them. They run them off to Neosho, Missouri, a district which was so thickly infested with rebels that it was dangerous for any loyal person or Union man to go outside of the town limits even a single mile, instead of wooing them (as the plea was) to their own country. For what purpose this was done I have never been able to ascertain. Early last spring, by the earnest recommendation of Colonel Phillips, I forwarded a supply of agricultural implements, seeds of various kinds, some breadstuffs, together with as much transportation as I was able



to procure, to Neosho, Missouri, for the purpose of removing these Indians to their homes in the Cherokee nation, and to enable them, after their arrival there, to raise their own subsistence for the present year.

This movement, as shown by previous reports sent to you, proved to be an entire failure, on account of the inability of the military authorities to furnish the promised protection to these Indians in the Cherokee nation. Ever since that time I have been furnishing them with subsistence as regularly as I possibly could, considering the limited means at my command, the surrounding difficulties and dangers in transporting supplies over a distance of nearly 300 miles, and the disappointments, annoyances, and interferences shown on the part of the military authorities of the Indian country. Indeed, cases have occurred where the latter have forcibly taken possession of such supplies as I sent to the Cherokee nation for the use of the destitute Indians, and distributed the same themselves, in the presence of Indian agents who were perfectly competent to attend to their own business.

I had an interview with General Blunt last spring, and talked with him fully in regard to the protection needed for the safe transportation of supplies to the Cherokee nation. He assured me that he would place a sufficient force at Humboldt, Kansas, where, upon application, I could at any time secure an escort for supply trains when needed. Yet I have only been able to get an escort on one occasion, and then only 40 men, and, by direction of General Blunt, I had to make up the requisite number of that escort with 125 refugee Indians, whose service, as shown in Agent Proctor's report, was not worth anything at all, inasmuch as they refused to accompany the train any further at the time while some danger was apprehended of encountering a small rebel force, and actually returned to Kansas. It is only recently that I have again been disappointed in the same manner. The following are the facts: A week or two ago Agent Harlan made a requisition on me for a large quantity of supplies for the immediate use of the destitute Indians within his (the Cherokee) agency. At least 75 teams were deemed necessary for transporting those supplies to their destination; and after having travelled over a large portion of four counties to secure the same in a scantily settled country, whose people are mainly depending upon agricultural pursuits, I immediately repaired to Fort Scott, the headquarters of General Blunt's district, and on the 15th instant made proper application for an escort sufficient to accompany the supply train to the Cherokee agency. It was granted, and promised that the escort should meet the said train at Humboldt, Kansas, on the 20th instant; whereupon, I proceeded to Burlington, Kansas, the point at which the teams were to report to me. But, to my great astonishment, after having loaded and even started a portion of the teams, I received a despatch from H. Z. Curtis, the assistant adjutant general of General Blunt, at Fort Scott, stating that the escort promised me on the 15th instant could not be furnished, and that I must await the arrival of more troops, or else take my supply train to Fort Scott, and there join the military train whenever it might start. I would here remark that, by going from Burlington to the Cherokee agency, by way of Fort Scott, it increases the distance at least 65 miles. The contents of that despatch, I must confess, startled me considerably; and not knowing when the next military train was to leave Fort Scott for the Indian country, besides having been so often charged by you to observe the strictest economy in my disbursements made on account of the Indian service within the southern superintendency, for the want of sufficient funds, I immediately unloaded and discharged the teamsters until further orders. This, of course, created immense dissatisfaction among them, and it will no doubt in future be very difficult to obtain the services of themselves and their teams. But it had to be done to avoid an expense of at least several thousand dollars. On the 30th instant I received



another despatch from the same source informing me that a military train would leave Fort Scott for the Indian country on or about the 10th proximo, at which time and point I was permitted to attach my supply train to it. Although the time specified is short, yet I will endeavor to get the train ready, considering the uncertainty of securing the requisite number of teams at the present time. I mention these matters to convince you that such disappointments as these have sometimes caused delays in getting supplies to the destitute Indians in the Cherokee nation at times, perhaps, when they were mostly needed; and if complaints are made by the Indians of not being regularly supplied, it is at such times that the military officers and their tools seize the favorable opportunity to prejudice the Indians against the Indian department, and all others connected with it, while the blame for such delays properly belongs to themselves.

There has nothing been raised to feed the refugee Indians within the Cherokee nation upon, nearer than Kansas, at present. The transportation now, when teams can subsist upon grass, costs more than the subsistence; and when grass is gone I don't think it can be hauled at all overland, or if it can, it will be at enormous and ruinous prices. There are now (and the number will increase) not less than seven thousand destitute Indians in the Cherokee nation requiring full rations.

I would therefore most respectfully call your attention, as well as that of the honorable Secretary of the Interior, to the fact that if, as Colonel Phillips *now* strongly recommends, as also Agents Harlan and Proctor, and all those knowing the difficulties and uncertainties of getting supplies to these Indians, and as prudence, common sense, economy, and safety imperiously demand, all those refugee Indians who are not useful in clearing out the rebels of and holding the Indian country should be moved to southern Kansas, where they can be well, regularly, surely, and cheaply fed, not a moment should be lost in ordering such a removal, in order that the necessary arrangements can be made.

All of which is most respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,  
WILLIAM G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

HON. CHARLES E. MIX,  
*Acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 115.

CHEROKEE AGENCY, C. N., *July 31, 1863.*

SIR: Mr. Dole leaves to-day for Kansas, and I improve the opportunity to communicate to you.

I arrived safely at Fort Gibson on Friday, the 24th, and crossed the train on the ferry next day. I received no re-enforcements from Gibson, although sending three different times for more force, (our Indians, all but eight or ten, having left us as soon as it became apparent that there was danger of our being molested,) and when we arrived had but forty men in all as escort.

We were ordered, by messenger from General Blunt, to cross at Ross's Ford, and move on to Tahlequah, as the families were to be moved there, but, being unable to comply with the order on account of Grand river being impassable, I moved the train down to Gibson, and crossed there, to save time.

We moved with all our effects from Fort Gibson on Sunday, unloaded the

train at the agency on Monday, and on Tuesday morning it started for Kansas, accompanied by Judge Harlan.

The goods were all delivered in good order and condition, and the flour is of the best quality, and giving satisfaction.

We commenced issuing to the families Tuesday morning a week's rations to each, and have been constantly employed ever since our first issue. We are issuing flour, sugar, coffee, soap, soda, tobacco, and corn. We have breadstuffs enough to last two months, and tobacco to last six months.

I shall be able in about ten days to form, with much more certainty, an estimate of the number of persons to be fed regularly at the agency, and will inform you as soon as I can do so with any degree of liability.

We are more comfortably situated here than at Fort Gibson, yet the house is very much out of repair. A small amount, say \$100, judiciously expended, would save ten times that amount to the government, and make the house habitable. A great many of the windows are broken, the doors are without fastenings or latches, the furniture is all gone, and everything portable about the house has been removed. The records and papers belonging to the agency are destroyed beyond recovery. These repairs will be required before fall, to make the house comfortable for the winter.

I urged Judge Harlan to impress upon you the necessity of having some funds at the disposal of the agent here. He will probably explain the need of it. A simple letter of credit for such amount as you may deem advisable, on which I can draw on you or Carney & Co., will be all that is necessary. I can get the draft cashed at the fort. I have some private funds of my own, which I will use, if required, until hearing from you.

The question of supplying this large number of dependent families the coming winter is one of importance. The quantity of provisions required will be enormous, and from my best knowledge, both from partial experience and the testimony of those who know the uncertainty of transporting freight over a country watered by large streams without bridges or ferries, I have no hesitation in saying that if we depend on hiring our transportation from Kansas there cannot be provisions enough sent between now and fall to sustain these people during the winter. My humble advice is, to move all who will go, say two thousand of them, to southern Kansas, to be fed during the winter; and, with that number less on our hands, and vigorous action in supplying the balance, we may succeed in getting through without starvation. They could be moved there without cost, and fed at one-fourth the cost of supplying them here. I commend this subject to your earnest attention.

The departure of Mr. Dole leaves me with all the cares and responsibilities of the Cherokee agent. I assume the responsibility cheerfully, and with the confidence that I shall be equal to the task. I shall be actuated by a desire to serve faithfully the government and the Indians, and shall expect to be sustained in doing my duty as long as I do it well. In consideration of the exposed service in which I have hitherto been placed, and the arduous duty of this agency, I think I should be entitled to *at least* the pay of *other special agents*.

I shall communicate with you often, and keep you advised of the condition of affairs in this section of your superintendency.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. G. PROCTOR,

*Acting Cherokee Agent.*

WILLIAM G. COFFIN, Esq.,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*



FORT GIBSON,  
*Cherokee Nation, August 9, 1863.*

DEAR SIR: I arrived here from the agency last evening, and think to return to-morrow morning. All the troops belonging to this army have been called in to this point, and we are left eighteen miles from any force, and entirely without a guard. As there is temptation for a party of rebels to make a raid in that direction to destroy, or perhaps capture, the provisions under my charge at the agency, I have come down to see if it is possible to get a small force detailed for that point as a guard to insure our safety, as well as that of the provisions on hand. I have had a long talk with General Blunt; have informed him of our situation and the value of the goods liable to be destroyed, and have asked him for a guard of twenty-five men to be stationed at the agency for a few weeks during the distribution of those provisions. He says it will be impossible for him to furnish a man at present; but after the train gets in, which will be in about a week, and he *has them*, he will *furnish* on my request any number I may think necessary. If I get any information of any movement of the enemy likely to be made in that direction, he will send a force at any time on my order, *if the evidence will justify it*.

I have done all I can to insure the safety of the goods, and the consequences of a loss, if any happens, must rest where it belongs. For the present I have made up my mind to do without any military assistance, and run my own risks. As far as I am personally concerned, I do not feel so much uneasiness, as I sleep out in the woods at night, and being very busy in the daytime, have no time to think of the danger.

In anticipation of the possibility of a raid, I have issued the past week rations for two weeks to each family, which reduces the amount on hand considerably. I am keeping a correct list of each family that are receiving provisions, and the amount of each article they receive. I shall be enabled by the end of each month to report just what has been done.

I have not the exact amount of rations issued the past week with me, as I have not figured up the week of yesterday, but the whole number of persons who have received two weeks will be within a few of 4,500. There are some who have yet been unable to get to the agency to draw, and that amount will probably reach at least 5,000 people who will continue to need supplies regularly.

Mr. Dole left the agency one week ago, Friday, (July 31.) remaining but three days after Judge Harlan left. He has been at Fort Gibson ever since. I send a communication by him to you, which will probably reach you about the time this will.

I was compelled to hire a man last week to assist in distributing, as we were crowded from morning till night. I paid him off yesterday. Everything is going on smoothly at the agency, and without fear of having any motive misconstrued, I can safely say that there has been a better state of things at the Cherokee agency than I have ever seen before. I intend, if it is in my power, to have it continue so. I find that a little complacency is worth many other virtues in dealing with the Cherokees.

If it is in your power, and not detrimental to the interest of the department, I should like, as soon as Judge Harlan returns, to be assigned to duty in Kansas; and if not, I shall probably resign my place.

This doing business in an enemy's country without the co-operation of the military power is not only extremely hazardous, but very unpleasant; and after sleeping in the woods a couple of months in constant danger, with no prospect of relief, I am *very confident* that I shall be most happy to retire to the quiet of Kansas life.



I shall remain with the provisions and distribute them *at the agency*, if not molested, and if anything is lost you must place the responsibility where it belongs. *Two applications* for a guard, with a full knowledge of the danger on the part of the general, is, in my opinion, satisfactory evidence that we must run our own risks. Hoping to hear from you often, and to receive some instructions or suggestions in reference to the best course to be pursued,

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. G. PROCTOR, *Acting Cherokee Agent.*

Colonel W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 116.

FORT SCOTT, Kansas, October 23, 1863.

DEAR SIR: I have the honor of transmitting herewith a communication from Special Agent Milo Gookins, with the army in the Indian territory. I received a letter from him a short time since, strongly urging the removal of the Creek and Seminole refugees to their homes at once, stating that their country was all clear, and that their was corn enough in their country to winter them.

Now I learn from him and the military despatches that come with his communication that all the country south of the Arkansas is in the possession of the rebels under Quantrell and Cooper, and that our troops had gathered a large quantity of the corn, and when driven out by the rebels, they burned and destroyed all the corn they could; and I learned from a prisoner who made his escape from Quantrell now here, that Quantrell said he intended to winter in the Creek and Seminole country, and fatten his horses, and make a spring campaign in Kansas. I learn also that Price, with all his forces, about twelve thousand, were advancing upon Fort Smith, and that Quantrell and Cooper, with about eight thousand men, were at the same time to take possession of Fort Gibson.

If this be true, and it looks possible, there is not force in reach of these forts to hold them. I have had a conversation with Colonel Phillips, and he thinks the capture of those places by the rebels very probable. From all this information, I am confirmed in the opinion so often expressed, that, until the rebels are driven out of that country, southern Missouri, Arkansas, and the Indian territory, and a part of Texas, and the forts in the territory garrisoned by a sufficient military force, there will be no safety in returning the helpless refugees now in Kansas to their homes; and unless there should be more efficient military management in this department than we have yet had, we will inevitably have not only to winter them the coming winter in Kansas, but summer and winter them another year outside of their homes somewhere. We have a large train engaged, and fifteen hundred sacks of flour, and groceries enough to load eighty teams engaged, but, as we have to depend upon the teams in the country that we can pick up, we never get over two-thirds, and frequently not more than half, of what we engage.

It is very unfortunate that we have not good clothing and shoes to send down by this train, as the chances of getting another down this winter look gloomy indeed, and the refugees there are suffering very much for clothing, but if they should reach us we will use every effort to get them to the Indians.

All of which is most respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,

WILLIAM G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 117.

CAMP DOLE, (SIX MILES BELOW FORT BLUNT,) October 17, 1863.

SIR: Since I wrote to you on the 12th ultimo, from North Fork, Creek nation, but little has transpired within my immediate sphere of duties worthy of record, and yet we are almost constantly under excitement by reports of raids and murders near us.

I have not received anything from your department since I left Kansas. You will, of course, be otherwise informed that the Cherokee agency has been removed from near Tahlequah to Fort Blunt. I have not been to the fort since they came down.

The prospective difficulties of getting through the coming winter with the refugees seem to be increasing. The number properly termed refugees is daily on the increase, by arrivals from various quarters; and, to us here, the difficulties of getting sufficient supplies from the north to sustain them are, seemingly, becoming greater. The country south of us, which we lately occupied, and where provisions are plenty, is said to be now occupied by the rebels, and unless a sufficient force can be concentrated to drive them back again, we need not look for much in the way of supplies from the country here.

With three or four thousand bare-footed women and children, and provisions only to last them into December, the prospect looks rather gloomy. I have stated in my previous communications that it was impracticable to discriminate between those Indians who have always remained loyal to the government and those who have seemed otherwise. There was a time when O-poth-le-yo ho-la, a Creek chief, with his followers; James McDonald, of the Cherokees, with his party, and a few who went to the Sac agency and to Kansas, constituted nearly all the Indians of the Creek, Seminole, and Cherokee tribes, who were not, directly or indirectly, implicated with disloyalty by joining the south, or consenting to treaties with them. There were many others, however, who gave good evidence of loyalty as soon as they had a safe opportunity of doing so. But a large majority of all those tribes are now occupying a loyal position towards the government; and those who are almost daily coming in are their neighbors, friends, and brothers, and seem naturally to fall in, and are considered all right; at least it would be difficult for any agent to keep up a distinction between them.

I enclose you a southern document which may not have fallen into your hands before.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

MILO GOOKINS,

*Special Agent.*

HON. WM. G. COFFIN,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Leavenworth, Kansas.*

---

No. 117½.

OFFICE OF SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
Leavenworth, Kansas, November 28, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to enclose herewith, for your information, a copy of the report of A. G. Proctor, esq., who has just returned from the Cherokee nation, where he has been employed as assistant to Agent Harlan for the past ten months.

The said report contains a statement of the present condition and general affairs of the Cherokee, Creek, and Choctaw countries, together with Mr. Proctor's opinion as to the course which ought to be pursued by the department prior to the removal of the southern refugee Indians in Kansas, and the Cherokee nation, to their homes, and after they get there. It contains much information about matters and things generally in the Indian country, and will, no doubt, be of considerable value and interest to the department.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

HON. WM. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 117 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

LEAVENWORTH, KANSAS,  
November 28, 1863.

SIR: In compliance with your request, I herewith submit a report of the present condition of affairs affecting the interests of the Indians within the Cherokee and the Creek country.

I left Fort Gibson on the 15th of the present month. Up to that time there were enrolled on the "census of the loyal Cherokees" within the nation ten thousand souls. At least eight thousand of these are applying regularly to the officers of the Indian department for subsistence; the disloyal families having, in most every instance, shared the exile from the country with their disloyal fathers or husbands in the rebel service. The population of the Cherokee nation must be considered as loyal.

The country being entirely destitute of everything capable of affording subsistence, these people must necessarily be dependent upon the government for an existence until they can be enabled to raise a crop.

In order to secure them in the possession of their country, and to enable them to raise their own subsistence, (which they all seem anxious to do,) it will be absolutely necessary to have the hearty co-operation of an efficient military force. This they have, so far, been deprived of; and the result to-day is the complete abandonment, by the loyal people, of all the towns and settlements in the Cherokee nation, outside of Fort Gibson, by the male population.

Park Hill is completely abandoned, not a family remaining. The house of Chief Ross has been burned, with other prominent buildings, and the entire population has fled for protection either to Kansas, or within our army lines at Gibson. At Tahlequah, their seat of government, the public buildings have been burned to the ground. Many of the citizens, including, Mr. Nave, son of the chief, have been murdered, and not a loyal family remains. All the people have been forced to seek protection elsewhere. The agency buildings, two miles from Tahlequah, are again abandoned, and although at last accounts they were not destroyed, they are likely to be at any time. Three times within the thirty days previous to my leaving Gibson has Colonel Stand Watie, commanding rebel Cherokees, invaded the nation to its very centre, murdering, robbing, and destroying, and each time has he passed out unmolested. On the second raid, during the last week in October, a party of less than forty passed leisurely within five miles of the fort, robbing the houses of Mr. Thompson and Mr. Snyder in sight of our fortifications, and passed out leisurely without a man of them being intercepted, and that when between two and three thousand of our troops were within



or near the fort. So completely desperate has become the condition of the families of the rebel Indians, that, in the last raid, they not only took the clothing from the very persons of our loyal women, but took the flannel clothing from the persons of little children to keep their own families from destitution. Everything capable of carrying a burden was driven off with what it could carry, and not a rebel man or party had been intercepted. Most of the families who were living about Tahlequah and Park Hill are now on their way to Kansas, seeking that protection which their country has not offered them. Among them are Judge Riley Keys and family, chief justice of the nation, Mr. David Palmer, Dr. Hitchcock, and many more valuable citizens of the nation—in all, about three hundred souls.

Cattle are yet abundant in the nation, although the consumption of the army has been enormous as well as wasteful. I have known a small party of our scouts to shoot down a large fat ox *for a few slices of steak*, and leave the rest for the wolves. I mention this to illustrate the reckless disregard paid by our troops to Cherokee property. Colonel John Ritchie took command at Fort Gibson on the 14th of the present month, and we have reason to expect a better state of things; yet the country has been so completely desolated from its occupation by the rebels, that but little remains to be protected. Colonel Ritchie has command of the first, second, and third Indian regiments, amounting, I should judge, altogether to about 1,600 men.

All the white troops have, by order of General McNeil, been sent to Fort Smith, Arkansas. Our forces occupy only Fort Gibson, in the Cherokee nation, and we have no Union troops in the Creek, Choctaw, and Chickasaw, or Seminole countries, except some may have been sent very lately from Fort Smith. There is no rebel army north of Red river, yet the country seems overrun with parties of rebel troops, making it unsafe for our people to venture outside of our army lines. The agency is now at Fort Gibson, and all subsistence furnished by the government is delivered to the destitute Indians at that place.

The rebel army, having occupied the Creek and Choctaw country until about the first of September, succeeded in raising a large crop of corn, which they were compelled to leave as our army advanced. We occupied this country but a few weeks, so that we reaped but little benefit from their industry. The disloyal families of the Creek and Choctaw country have nearly all moved south of Red river, yet the rebel roaming bands prevent us from gathering the crops. At least one hundred thousand bushels of corn are now ungathered in the forks of the Coradisa, in the Creek and Choctaw country, and of no practical benefit to either party. The Creeks are mostly settled in the Arkansas valley, opposite Gibson, and are destitute. They are, however, being supplied by the Indian department, so that actual suffering is not necessary. But few Seminoles have applied for relief, and those have been supplied from the Cherokee agency. The Choctaws are almost unanimously disloyal. The great disadvantage under which the officers of the Indian department have labored in that country is the want of a sufficient co-operation of the military with the civil authorities. This has been annoying and disadvantageous to the Indian department, more particularly in the transportation of supplies to that country. We have been forced to keep trains waiting on great expense for escorts, and have suffered unnecessary inconveniences. The train of which I had charge in May last was detained eight days at Fort Gibson, awaiting an escort. The last train down from Fort Scott, of eighty wagons, was ordered and placed not only behind all the government wagons, some six miles in motion, but behind over two hundred sutler wagons, placing them under every possible disadvantage. This train was under the direct charge of General Blunt. The direct result of this is, extra rates must be paid to

those teams which incur extra risks and inconveniences, besides the increased labor necessary to secure this transportation even at lucrative prices. These disadvantages will exist as long as the military commander has *all* the authority, while the Indian agents have none. We are entirely dependent upon their good will, and in the continual changes that are occurring among those in authority the efficiency of conducting the affairs of the Indians becomes much impaired. There should be placed in command of the Indian country a man who will consult the interests of the *people* of the nation as well as the soldiers, and who is willing to be counselled by their authorized guardians.

With such a man in command, I should think it advisable by all means to remove all the refugee Indians now in Kansas to their country as early as practicable in the spring. Farms, well fenced, are abundant, and comfortable houses are plenty. They can gather around them what remains of their scattered stock, and, in the enjoyment of that protection which it seems so easy to afford were it the *will of the commander*, they can be once more a *peaceful*, industrious, and contented people.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. G. PROCTOR,  
*Late Special Indian Agent.*

Colonel WILLIAM G. COFFIN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 118.

ADDRESS.

CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA,  
*War Department, Bureau of Indian Affairs, Richmond, Dec. 26, 1862.*

*To the Choctaws, Chickasaws, Cherokees, Creeks, Seminoles, and all other Indian nations and tribes friendly to the Confederate States:*

MY FRIENDS: I have just returned to Richmond, the capital of the Confederate States, from your beautiful country. To visit you I have travelled over six thousand miles in the last four months. The President of the Confederate States, one who loves you well, commanded me to make this journey, to see you at your homes, to converse with you face to face, in order that the government might be placed in possession of certain and reliable information in regard to your wants and necessities, and the condition of your country.

During my stay in the Indian territory, where I was treated by you with every kindness and courtesy, I had repeated talks with many of you. The facts obtained from you in those interviews have been treasured up in my memory, and shall be fully communicated to the government. In the mean time, however, I desire to say a few additional words to you, and I trust you will give to them due consideration.

In the early part of the year 1861 General Albert Pike, of Arkansas, was sent as a commissioner to your country to explain to you the facts in relation to the organization of the confederate government, and to request you to extend to it the hand of peace and friendship. In pursuance of the authority with which he was invested, before the close of the year he concluded treaties with all of you. These treaties have since been properly ratified, and you thereby became the allies of the Confederate States.

The government, in making these treaties with you, consulted your welfare and happiness as well as its own. By reference to them it will be per-



ceived that every provision is marked by justice and liberality. Many rights and privileges are thereby extended to you which were persistently denied you under the old government. In short, by the terms of these treaties you are made to occupy a high and exalted position—one adapted to your civilization and advancement, and suited to your pride and independence of character.

You are allowed delegates in Congress whose exclusive duty consists in watching over and guarding your interests.

The establishment of courts in your midst is provided for, so that you are not compelled to go for justice to the tribunals of neighboring States, but can have it administered to you at home.

The payment of all moneys, whether due to you from the old government, or any of the States which composed it, is secured to you.

The peaceful and uninterrupted possession and enjoyment of your country forever is guaranteed to you, and the power of the confederate government is pledged to assist you in defending it at all times and against all enemies.

From the character of these treaties it seems that the bond of friendship thus formed between the Confederate States and yourselves ought to endure forever, and such it is confidently believed will be the fact; for, in addition to the reasons already enumerated, there yet remain other and most potent ones why it should be so.

The people of the Confederate States are emphatically your friends and brothers. You are, in every sense of the word, southern. The south was the home of your fathers. It was within the shadow of her deep forests, and by the side of her sparkling streams, that they sported in their infancy, and hunted the deer and bear in their manhood, and it is in the bosom of her green valleys that their bones now lie buried. The territory which you now occupy, and which has been set apart for you and your children forever, is southern territory. Your language is southern; your habits, your manners, and customs are southern; and your interests are all southern.

I have said *your interests are all southern*. Herein the war, which is being waged upon the confederate by the northern States, directly affects you—affects you to the same extent that it does them. It is for your degradation and abasement, for the destruction of your property, for the overthrow of your institutions, as well as theirs. Slavery with you is as obnoxious to the fanaticism of the north as it is in the Confederate States, and could that government subjugate them and deprive them of their slaves, it would not be long in taking yours from you also. But this is not all. After having dispossessed you of your slaves, it would fasten upon your rich and fertile lands and distribute them among its surplus and poverty-stricken population, who have been looking toward them with longing hearts for years.

A word now in regard to the fortunes of the war. Within the last two years many battles have been fought. Some of these were on a scale of the greatest magnitude. In all of them, away from water-courses, the confederate troops, although greatly outnumbered, have uniformly proven victorious. Only a few days ago the grand army of the north was defeated, with a loss in killed and wounded of about twenty thousand men, at Fredricksburg, in this State, by the confederate forces under General Lee. There is but little doubt that the results of the future battles will be similar in character to those of the past. The southern Indian is the fighting Indian; the southern white man is the fighting white man, and they can never be subdued by northern arms. As well might a single individual attempt to stay the sweep of a prairie fire.

Some delays have now and then occurred in the fulfilment of certain of the promises made to you by the confederate government. This could not be prevented. They were the result exclusively of this great and terrible



war. Recollect this fact, should similar delays hereafter ensue. *The confederate government will comply strictly with all of its engagements to you.* Bear this always in mind, and never suffer yourselves to doubt it.

In conclusion I will remark, that by a proper use of the facilities for advancement which the government of the Confederate States has placed within your reach, and under its fostering care and protection, inhabiting, as you do, a country healthful, finely watered, and possessed of every advantage of soil and climate, it will be easy for you in a few years to become powerful and prosperous nations. That you may energetically direct your efforts to the accomplishment of this great end, and that such efforts, in connexion with those of the government in your behalf, may be crowned with success, is the earnest wish and full expectation of the President and people of the Confederate States.

Your friend,

S. S. SCOTT, *Commissioner, &c.*

---

No. 119.

PHILADELPHIA, PENNSYLVANIA,  
708 Washington Place, April 2, 1863.

SIR: In addressing you on the present occasion, I have the honor to state, I have been advised that a special session of the national council of the Cherokee nation was convened at Cowskin prairie in February last, and the following bills were passed:

1st. Abrogating the "treaty with the Confederate States," and calling a general convention of the people to approve the act.

2d. The appointment of a delegation, with suitable powers and instructions to represent the Cherokee nation before the United States government, consisting of John Ross, principal chief, Lieutenant Colonel Lewis Downing, Captain James McDaniel, and Reverend Evan Jones.

3d. Authorizing a general Indian council to be called at such time and place as the principal chief may designate.

4th. Deposing all officers of the nation disloyal to the government.

5th. Approving purchase of supplies made by the treasurer, and directing their distribution.

6th. An act providing for the abolition of slavery in the Cherokee nation. That the Cherokee refugees and warriors are very desirous of being removed into their own country, without further delay, where they can effectively co-operate with the federal troops in protecting their people, and repelling any invasion of the enemy, &c. I deem it to be my duty, therefore, respectfully, to urge the propriety and necessity of the government re-establishing a military post within the Cherokee country, and to occupy it with ample force, as the base of operations for successfully prosecuting the war in that department, embracing the Indian territory and the adjacent States.

I have no information respecting the delegation since I saw a notice of their arrival at Fort Scott on the 12th ultimo, and I cannot account for their delay on the road. Should they come direct to Washington, you will oblige me by advising me of their arrival in the city.

Please to remind Mr. Mix of the request authorized by you to make out my subsistence account for the 2d quarter ending 31st of March, and to remit me a check for the money as soon as practicable, as I shall need it before I go down to Washington.

I have also to report the names of those who are still residing in the east, and are entitled to subsistence money, to wit: John W. Stapler and family; Doctor Robert D. Ross and family; Willie Ross, son of Wm. P. Ross, and Nellie Potts, who composed a part of Wm. P. Ross's family, and were left at school when he returned with the other members of his family to the west. Checks for these recipients may also be remitted to my care for them.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN ROSS,  
*Principal Chief, Cherokee Nation.*

HON. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs*

---

No. 120.

PROCLAMATION.

Owing to the momentous state of affairs pending among the people of the several States, I, John Ross, principal chief, hereby issue this my proclamation to the people of the Cherokee nation, reminding them of the obligations arising under their treaties with the United States, and urging them to the faithful observance of said treaties by the maintenance of peace and friendship towards the people of all the States. The better to obtain these important ends, I earnestly impress upon all my fellow-citizens the propriety of attending to their ordinary avocations, and abstaining from unprofitable discussions of events transpiring in the States, and from partisan demonstrations in regard to the same. They should not be alarmed by false reports thrown into circulation by designing men, but cultivate harmony among themselves, and observe in good faith strict neutrality between the States threatening civil war. By these means alone can the Cherokee people hope to maintain their rights unimpaired, and to have their own soils and firesides spared from the baleful effects of a devastating war. There has been no declaration of war between the opposing parties, and the conflict may yet be averted by compromise or a peaceful separation. The peculiar circumstances of their condition admonish the Cherokees to the exercise of prudence in regard to a state of affairs to the existence of which they have in no way contributed, and they should avoid the performance of any act or the adoption of any policy calculated to destroy or endanger their territorial and civil rights. By honest adherence to this course they can give no just cause for aggression or invasion, nor any pretext for making their country the scene of military operations, and will be in a situation to claim and retain all their rights in the final adjustment that will take place between the several States. For these reasons I earnestly impose upon the Cherokee people the importance of non-interference in the affairs of the people of the States, and the observance of unswerving neutrality between them; trusting that God will not only keep from our own borders the desolations of war, but that He will, in infinite mercy and power, stay its ravages among the brotherhood of States.

Given under my hand, at the executive office, at Park Hill, this 17th day of May, 1861.

JOHN ROSS,  
*Principal Chief, Cherokee Nation.*

[Correspondence.]

THE STATE OF ARKANSAS, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Little Rock, January 29, 1861.*

SIR: It may now be regarded as almost certain that the States having slave property within their borders will, in consequence of repeated northern aggression, separate themselves, and withdraw from the federal government.

South Carolina, Alabama, Florida, Mississippi, Georgia, and Louisiana, have already, by action of the people, assumed this attitude. Arkansas, Missouri, Tennessee, Kentucky, Virginia, North Carolina, and Maryland, will probably pursue the same course by the 4th of March next.

Your people, in their institutions, productions, latitude, and natural sympathies, are allied to the common brotherhood of the slaveholding States. Our people and yours are natural allies in war, and friends in peace. Your country is salubrious and fertile, and possesses the highest capacity for future progress and development by the application of "slave labor."

Besides this, the contiguity of our territory with yours induces relations of so intimate a character as to preclude the idea of discordant or separate action. It is well established that the Indian country west of Arkansas is looked to by the incoming administration of Mr. Lincoln as fruitful fields ripe for the harvest of abolitionism, free-soilers, and northern mountebanks. We hope to find in you friends willing to co-operate with the south in defence of her institutions, her honor, and her firesides, and with whom the slaveholding States are willing to share a common future, and to afford protection commensurate with your exposed condition and your subsisting monetary interests with the general government.

As a direct means of expressing to you these sentiments, I have despatched to you my aide-de-camp, Lieutenant Colonel J. J. Gaines, to confer with you confidentially upon these subjects, and to report to me any expressions of kindness and confidence that you may see proper to communicate to the governor of Arkansas, who is your friend, and the friend of your people.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY M. RECTOR,  
*Governor of Arkansas.*

His Excellency JOHN ROSS,  
*Principal Chief, Cherokee Nation.*

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Fort Smith, February 14, 1861.*

SIR: Colonel Gaines, aide-de-camp to his excellency Governor Rector, will hand you this letter. The object of Colonel Gaines's visit is fully explained in the letter he bears to you from the governor. I fully approve the object the governor has in view, and would ask that you give the matter your favorable consideration.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ELIAS RECTOR,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. JOHN ROSS,  
*Chief of Cherokee Nation, Tahlequah, Cherokee Nation.*



TALLEQUAH, CHEROKEE NATION,  
February 22, 1861.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your excellency's communication of the 29th ultimo, per your aide-de-camp, Lieutenant Colonel J. J. Gaines. The Cherokees cannot but feel a deep regret and solicitude for the unhappy differences which at present disturb the peace and quietude of the several States, especially when it is understood that some of the slave States have already separated themselves and withdrawn from the federal government, and that it is probable that others will also pursue the same course. But may we not yet hope and trust, in the dispensation of Divine Power, to overrule the discordant elements for good; and that, by the counsel of the wisdom, virtue, and patriotism of the land, measures may happily be adopted for the restoration of peace and harmony among the brotherhood of States within the federal Union. The relations which the Cherokee people sustain towards their white brethren have been established by subsisting treaties with the United States government, and by them they have placed themselves under the "protection of the United States, and of no other sovereign whatever." They are bound to hold no treaty with any foreign power, or with any individual State, nor with citizens of any State. On the other hand, the faith of the United States is solemnly pledged to the Cherokee nation for the protection of the right and title in the lands, conveyed to them by patent, within their territorial boundaries, as also for protection of all other of their national and individual rights and interests of person and property. Thus the Cherokee people are inviolably allied with their white brethren of the United States in war, and friends in peace. Their institutions, locality, and natural sympathies, are unequivocally with the slaveholding States. And the contiguity of our territory to your State, in connexion with the daily, social, and commercial intercourse between our respective citizens, forbids the idea that they should ever be otherwise than steadfast friends. I am surprised to be informed by your excellency that "it is well established that the Indian country west of Arkansas is looked to by the incoming administration of Mr. Lincoln as fruitful fields ripe for the harvest of abolitionism, free-soilers, and northern mountebanks," as I am sure that the laborers will be greatly disappointed if they shall expect in the Cherokee country fruitful fields ripe for the harvest of abolitionism, &c., and you may rest assured that the Cherokee people will never tolerate the propagation of any such obnoxious fruit upon their soil. And in conclusion, I have the honor to reciprocate the salutations of friendship.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your excellency's obedient servant,

JOHN ROSS,

*Principal Chief, Cherokee Nation.*

His Excellency HENRY M. RECTOR,  
*Governor of Arkansas.*

HEADQUARTERS, FORT SMITH,  
May 15, 1861.

SIR: This will be handed to you by Mr. John B. Luce, a citizen of Arkansas, who has been selected by me, on account of his long connexion with the Indian department in former years, as a suitable person to convey to you the enclosed communication, to which I respectfully request that you will send me a written reply by Mr. Luce.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

J. R. KANNADY,

*Lieutenant Colonel, Commanding.*

Hon. JOHN ROSS, *Principal Chief.*

HEADQUARTERS, FORT SMITH,  
May 15, 1861.

SIR: Information has reached this post to the effect that Senator Lane, of Kansas, is now in that State raising troops to operate on the western borders of Missouri and Arkansas. As it is of the utmost importance that those intrusted with the defence of the western frontier of this State should understand the position of the Indian tribes through whose territory the enemy is likely to pass, I feel it to be my duty, as commanding officer at this post, and in that capacity representing the State of Arkansas, and the southern confederacy, of which she is a member, respectfully to ask if it is your intention to adhere to the United States government during the pending conflict, or if you mean to support the government of the southern confederacy; and also whether, in your opinion, the Cherokee people will resist, or will aid the southern troops in resisting, any such attempt to invade the soil of Arkansas, or if, on the other hand, you think there is any probability of their aiding the United States forces in executing their hostile design.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

J. R. KANNADY,  
*Lieutenant Colonel, Commanding Fort Smith.*

Hon. JOHN ROSS,  
*Principal Chief, Cherokee Nation.*

PARK HILL, CHEROKEE NATION,  
May 17, 1861.

SIR: I have had the honor to receive from John B. Luce, esq., your communication of the 15th instant, apprising me that "information had reached Fort Smith to the effect that Senator Lane, of Kansas, is now in that State raising troops to operate on the western borders of Missouri and Arkansas," and also asking whether "it is your (my) intention to adhere to the United States government during the present conflict, or if you (I) mean to support the government of the southern confederacy; and also whether, in your (my) opinion, the Cherokee people will resist, or will aid the southern troops in resisting, any such attempts to invade the soil of Arkansas, or if, on the other hand, you (I) think there is any probability of their aiding the United States forces in executing their hostile designs."

In reply to these inquiries, I have the honor to say that our rights of soil, of person, and of property, and our relation, generally, to the people and government of the United States, were defined by treaties with the United States government prior to the present condition of affairs. By those treaties, relations of amity and reciprocal rights and obligations were established between the Cherokee nation and the government of those States. Those relations still exist. The Cherokees have properly taken no part in the present deplorable state of affairs, but have wisely remained quiet. They have done nothing to impair their rights, or to disturb the cordial friendship between them and their white brothers. Weak, defenceless, and scattered over a large section of country, in the peaceful pursuits of agricultural life, without hostility to any State, and with friendly feelings towards all, they hope to be allowed to remain so, under the solemn conviction that they should not be called upon to participate in the threatened fratricidal war between the "United" and the "Confederate" States, and that persons gallantly tenacious of their own rights will respect those of others.

If the pending conflict were with a foreign foe, the Cherokees, as they have

done in times past, would not hesitate to lend their humble co-operation. But, under existing circumstances, my wish, advice, and hope are, that we shall be allowed to remain strictly neutral. Our interests all centre in peace. We do not wish to forfeit our rights, or to incur the hostility of any people, and least of all, the people of Arkansas, with whom our relations are so numerous and intimate. We do not wish our soil to become the battleground between the States, and our homes to be rendered desolate and miserable by the horrors of a civil war. If such war should not be averted yet by some unforeseen agency, but shall occur, my own position will be to take no part in it whatever, and to urge the like course upon the Cherokee people, by whom, in my opinion, it will be adopted. We hope that all military movements, whether from the north or the south, will be outside of our limits, and that no apprehension of a want of sincere friendship on our part will be cherished anywhere, and least of all, by the people of your State.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN ROSS,

*Principal Chief, Cherokee Nation.*

J. R. KANNADY,

*Lieutenant Colonel, Commanding Fort Smith, Arkansas.*

P. S.—I enclose you herewith copies of a correspondence between certain gentlemen of Boonsboro', Arkansas, and myself, for your information.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

JOHN ROSS,

*Principal Chief, Cherokee Nation.*

---

BOONSBORO', Arkansas, May 9, 1861.

DEAR SIR: The momentous issues that now engross the attention of the American people cannot but have elicited your interest and attention, as well as ours. The unfortunate resort of an arbitrament of arms seems now to be the only alternative. Our State has, of necessity, to co-operate with her natural allies, the southern States. It is now only a question of north and south, and the "hardest must fend off." We expect manfully to bear our part of the privations and sacrifices which the times require of southern people. This being our attitude in this great contest, it is natural for us to desire, and we think we may say we have a right to know, what position will be taken by those who may greatly conduce to our interests as friends, or to our injury as enemies. Not knowing your political status in this present contest, as the head of the Cherokee nation, we request you to inform us by letter, at your earliest convenience, whether you will co-operate with the northern or southern sections, now so unhappily and hopelessly divided. We earnestly hope to find in you and your people true allies and active friends; but if, unfortunately, you prefer to retain your connexion with the northern government, and give them aid and comfort, we want to know that, as we prefer an open enemy to a doubtful friend.

With considerations of high regard, we are your obedient servants,

MARK BEAN,  
W. B. WELCH,  
E. W. MACCLURE,  
JOHN SPENCER,  
J. A. MCCOLLOCH,  
J. M. LACY,  
J. P. CARNAHAN,

And many others.

Hon. JOHN ROSS.



PARK HILL, C. N., May 18, 1861.

GENTLEMEN: Your letter of the 9th instant has been received. Personal indisposition and the press of official business and correspondence will account to you satisfactorily, I hope, for my delay in acknowledging it. You are right in supposing that both my attention and interest have been elicited by the momentous issues to which you refer. Since the receipt of your communication, I have been addressed in relation to the same subject by Lieutenant Colonel Kannady, commanding at Fort Smith, and I beg you to accept of the enclosed copy of my reply to him as a response to yourselves. Also, as to the position which I occupy in regard to the objects of your inquiry, a residence of more than twenty years in your immediate vicinity can leave no room for doubt as to my friendship for the people of Arkansas; but if my present position does not constitute us "as active friends" as you might desire us to be, you will not surely regard us as an enemy. You are fully aware of the peculiar circumstances of our condition, and will not expect us to destroy our national and individual rights, and bring around our hearthstones the horrors and desolations of a civil war prematurely and unnecessarily. I am—the Cherokees are—your friends, and the friends of your people; but we do not wish to be brought into the feuds between yourselves and your northern brethren. Our wish is for peace—peace at home, and peace among you. We will not disturb it as it now exists, nor interfere with the rights of the people of the States anywhere. War is more prospective than real. It has not been declared by the United or Confederate States. It may not be. I most devoutly hope it might not be. Your difficulties may be ended soon by compromise or peaceful separation. What will then be our situation if we now abrogate our rights, when no one else is, or can just now be, bound for them? All these questions present themselves to us, and constrain us to avow a position of strict neutrality. That position I shall endeavor honestly to maintain. The Cherokee nation will not interfere with your rights, nor invade your soil; nor will I doubt that the people of Arkansas and other States will be alike just towards the Cherokee people.

With my best wishes for you personally, I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your friend and obedient servant,

JOHN ROSS,

*Principal Chief, Cherokee Nation.*

MESSRS. MARK BEAN, W. B. WELCH, E. W. MACCLURE, JOHN SPENCER, J. A. L. McCOLLOCH, JOHN M. LACY, J. P. CARNAHAN, and others.

## CENTRAL SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 121.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*St. Joseph, Missouri, October 5, 1863.*

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the department, I have the honor to submit this my third annual report concerning the condition of the Indian tribes within the central superintendency. At the present time there are twelve agencies subject to the superintendency, composed of seventeen tribes of Indians, having an aggregate population of about thirteen thousand souls.

The tribes are as follows: Pawnees, Omahas, Ottoes and Missourias, Iowas, Sacs and Foxes of Missouri, Kickapoos, Pottawatomies, Sacs and Foxes of Mississippi, Chippewas and Munsees, Ottawas, Kansas, Miamies,

Confederated Kaskaskias, Peorias, Weas, and Piankeshaws, Delawares, Wyandotts, and Shawnees.

These tribes are located in Kansas, with the exception of the three first named, who live in Nebraska Territory, and I am happy to state, both from my own observation and from the report of the several agents, continue gradually to improve, and very many of them have generally adopted agricultural and mechanical pursuits, and, to a considerable extent, the habits and customs of their white brothers.

A great improvement is very perceptible among the Pawnees over the report of last year: horse-stealing and other depredations are greatly on the decrease. At the request of their present efficient agent, who appears to have much influence over them, many horses that were stolen by them have been returned to their owners.

They have also been successful in the chase, having procured abundance of robes and furs, as also a great quantity of buffalo meat, sufficient for winter consumption, which, together with their abundant crops of corn, will subsist them until spring, without further aid from the government.

I regret to have to report another attack this year upon the Pawnees by their inveterate foes, the Brule Sioux, which, however, did not result very disastrously, owing to the presence at the agency of a company of troops, who attacked and drove them off.

For a more detailed account of this incursion, I beg leave to refer you to the report of Agent Lushbaugh. It is very evident that these raids of the hostile Sioux are becoming more bold and frequent, and something should be done to put a stop to them. The agent suggests the propriety of placing the agency in a state of defence, or to make a treaty of amity with the hostile Sioux.

In my former report, while speaking of this subject, I had the honor to recommend as follows, and which remarks, I think, are applicable to the existing state of affairs. To remedy this evil, I would recommend the holding of a council at some convenient point on the Platte river, say Fort Laramie, composed of the Upper Platte, Pawnees, Omaha, Otoe and Missouri, Yancton, and Ponca Indians, with delegates composed of the chiefs and headmen of those tribes. A week previous to the holding of the council, runners might be sent out, and the Sioux Indians, or at least the principal men among them, could be assembled with very little trouble, as the Sioux are all well provided with horses, and Indians are always ready and willing to attend on such occasions, in hopes of reaping some advantage to themselves. I would, therefore, urge upon the department the propriety of an appropriation of \$5,000 to defray the expenses of holding this council, and for the purchase of suitable presents for those Indians, as pledges for their future good conduct.

I am decidedly of the opinion that such a council as I have suggested would go far towards establishing friendly relations between the Prairie and Cordes Indians; and when it is considered the amount of life and property that would be saved thereby, it is hoped the department may look upon the project with favor, make the necessary appropriations, and order the council to be held.

Agent Irish deserves great credit for the very efficient manner in which he has operated the Omaha agency during the present year.

The agent's report concerning agriculture, mills, and education is encouraging in the highest degree, and is evidence that the Indians under his charge are making rapid progress in civilization. For many sensible suggestions in regard to education, agriculture, police regulations, allotments in severalty, &c., I beg leave to refer you to the agent's report, simply remarking that I coincide with him in his views on these several subjects.

As yet I have no official report from the Otoe and Missouri agents; but

from what information I possess in regard to that agency, I judge that the Ottobes and Missourias are gradually improving.

The condition of the Iowas and Sacs and Foxes have not materially changed since last year. Efforts have been made to induce the Sacs and Foxes of Missouri to unite with the Sacs and Foxes of Mississippi, and, I have no doubt, it would be for the best interest to do so. Many of the Iowas have volunteered, and are now in the military service of the United States.

The Kickapoos number three hundred and thirty-three, being an increase of twenty-seven over the census taken last year, which increase is accounted for by enrolling southern Kickapoos, who come north every year for the purpose of drawing annuities. I cannot see the propriety of allowing them to draw annuities with the northern Kickapoos, and would recommend that a stop be put to it at once. There are some sixty-five Pottawatomies living at the Kickapoos' reserve, who have given a valuable consideration for the privilege of living amongst and participating in the rights and privileges of the Kickapoos. This band of Pottawatomies have drawn no annuities for several years, and justice seems to demand that something should be done for these Indians. They have lived for a long time with the Kickapoos, have intermarried with them, and are, to all intents and purposes, Kickapoos. I would recommend that they be incorporated with the tribe.

There have been no schools at the Kickapoo agency since October, 1861. It is known to the department that the Kickapoo treaty makes liberal provision for the support of schools. I recommend that the agent be authorized to repair the mission building, which is in a dilapidated condition, and organize a school as soon as practicable.

We have more encouraging reports from the Kansas Indians than heretofore. Their agent, only a few years since, felt constrained to report "that the Kansas were a poor, degraded, superstitious, thievish, indigent, tribe of Indians; their tendency is downward, and, in my opinion, they must soon become extinct, and the sooner they arrive at this period the better it will be for the rest of mankind."

If the above was a correct report of those Indians by Agent Montgomery in 1855, they are certainly much improved since that time.

The Kansas mission school has commenced, and gives promise of good results, with a little aid on the part of the government. These Indians have, during the past year, planted three hundred acres of ground, and raised nine thousand bushels of corn, two hundred and forty bushels of wheat, one thousand bushels potatoes, besides rendering valuable assistance to the farmers in the vicinity of the reserve, and they own seven log and one hundred and thirty-seven stone houses, five hundred horses, two hundred oxen, and one hundred and fifty hogs. About ninety of this tribe are in the service of the government, and, I am told, make excellent soldiers.

Since the question of the removal of the Indians from Kansas has been agitated, improvements have been much retarded among the Miamies, Weas, Delawares, and a portion of the Pottawatomies and other Indians of Kansas. I think they are sufficiently prepared to make new treaties with the government, similar, or nearly so, to the treaties recently made with the Sacs and Foxes, Osages, and other tribes, having in view settlement in the southern country of those who elect to emigrate—compensation for the houses they relinquish, and a permission to remain in their present homes to those who may be opposed to the removal from Kansas.

In conclusion, I beg leave to state that every tribe in this superintendency manifests an interest in the momentous struggle in which our nation is at present engaged. They all entertain and express the most loyal senti-



ments, and sincerely hope that success may crown our efforts in crushing out this wicked rebellion.

Very many Indians of the various tribes have enlisted, and many more could be induced to enlist in the military service if the department should deem best to encourage them. It is very gratifying, indeed, to witness the many evidences of loyalty and affection for the government which is generally manifested by our Indians.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. B. BRANCH,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

HON. WM. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 122.

DELAWARE AGENCY, KANSAS,  
*September 25, 1863.*

SIR: In compliance with the requirements of the department, I herewith submit my third annual report of the tribes under the supervision of this agency:

The Delawares are probably more prosperous at present than at any time heretofore; blessed with abundant crops and large returns from their trapping and hunting expeditions, they are bountifully supplied with the necessities of life. They are progressing in civilization and live entirely by the cultivation of the soil, and the wigwam has long since been exchanged for comfortable houses for dwellings. There are now on the reservation one brick, fifty-one frame, and two-hundred and fifty log houses. Many of the tribe have over fifty acres of land under cultivation, with good barns and other necessary out-buildings.

The government has no farmer or mechanic on the reservation, and all improvements are made by the energy and enterprise of the Indians. Their houses and farms will compare favorably with any new country or settlement of the same age. Size of reservation, one hundred and three thousand acres.

The tribe numbers one thousand and seventy-one souls, two hundred and forty-four men, three hundred and twenty-seven women, and five hundred children. One-half the adult population are in the volunteer service of the United States. They make the best of soldiers, and are highly esteemed by their officers. The tribe has shown their devotion and loyalty to the government by the number of men furnished to the army. No State in the Union has furnished as many men for our armies from the same ratio of population as the Delaware tribe of Indians.

This tribe has in cultivation, as near as can be ascertained, three thousand and nine hundred acres, as follows:

2,522 acres of corn, which will produce 40 bushels per acre—	
100,880 bushels, at 25 cents per bushel.....	\$25, 220 00
140 acres of wheat, 22 bushels per acre—3,080 bushels, at 75 cents per bushel.....	2, 510 00
94 acres of oats, 20 bushels per acre—1,880 bushels, at 30 cents per bushel.....	564 00
140 acres of potatoes, 75 bushels per acre—10,500 bushels, at 25 cents per bushel.....	2, 625 00
Value of farm products.....	30, 919 00

To which add 954 horses, at \$30 each .....	\$28,620 00
1,171 head of cattle, at \$10 each .....	11,710 00
3,755 head of swine, at \$2 each .....	7,510 00
Value of furs sold .....	3,018 75
Value of agricultural implements .....	16,000 00
Personal property not enumerated .....	12,000 00
<b>Total value of personal property .....</b>	<b>109,789 75</b>
103,000 acres of land with improvements, at \$5 per acre .....	515,000 00
<b>Total value of real and personal property .....</b>	<b>624,789 75</b>

The mission school, under the patronage of the American Baptist Missionary Union, and superintendence of the Reverend John G. Pratt, assisted by the Misses E. S. Morse and Clara Gowny, is in a prosperous condition. The school is well conducted, and will compare favorably with any mission school on Indian reservations. Mr. Pratt has been employed as missionary to the tribe for near thirty years, and to him the Delawares are much indebted for their progress in civilization. When the rising generation are grown to manhood, a majority of them, at least, will have the rudiments of an English education. Boarding, clothing, and tuition are furnished at one hundred dollars per scholar, twenty-five dollars of which is paid by the society, and seventy-five dollars is paid out of the national fund.

One great detriment to the improvement and civilization of the Indians is the free use of intoxicating liquors, which has and does exist to an alarming extent. If the Indians would drink moderately the evil would not be so great; but liquor, when used by Indians, is always used to excess, and when under the effects of it, all the savage passions of their nature are exhibited. There have been several cases of murder committed in their drunken revels during the past year, but I am glad to state that, with the assistance of the United States marshal of the State of Kansas and his vigilant assistants, several persons who have followed the infamous traffic have been justly punished. Drunkenness among the uncivilized of the tribe is not considered disgraceful, and is prevalent among both male and female, but under the operations of the late law it is less frequent than heretofore.

There are no employes on the reservation employed and paid by the government. The tribe owns a saw-mill, which furnishes lumber at the mill at eight dollars per thousand. The timber at the present location having been used up, at the desire of the chiefs, arrangements have been made to remove the mill to a location where timber is more abundant. Two blacksmiths are employed on the reservation, who, in a great measure, supply the tribe with such work as is necessary to be done. Their smith shops supply them mostly with their agricultural implements.

The Wyandott tribe of Indians were transferred from the Shawnee, and are now under the supervision of this agency. The tribe numbers four hundred and thirty-five souls—eighty-seven men, one hundred and twenty-three women, and two hundred and twenty-five children. A small portion of the tribe is civilized and are prosperous farmers, but a majority of them are in a much worse condition than they were before the treaty between the United States and Wyandotts in 1855. By the provisions of the treaty the lands belonging to the tribe were divided and allotted in severalty, and the Indians became citizens of the United States, with power to alienate their lands. Many of them who had comfortable homes, by dissipation have squandered their all, and are now homeless. Several years since an arrangement was partially made by the chiefs and headmen of the tribe to secure a small

portion of territory from the Senecas as a future and permanent home for the Wyandotts. The arrangement was not finally consummated. It would be an act of charity if the government would secure a small portion of territory in the Indian territory as a permanent home for them, and, if possible, save the remnant of the tribe from destruction. Unless something is done for them, many of them will become paupers on the country. Having abandoned their tribal relations, they have no employés on the reservation; their children have not the advantage of missionary schools, and their attendance on the free schools of the country will be very limited. In the present situation of the tribe I cannot see in the future anything but destitution, ignorance, vice, and immorality.

The Wyandotts, and also the Delawares, have suffered much from the depredations of thieves and evil persons that infest the State of Kansas, both tribes having had many horses stolen, and are largely the losers in other kinds of property.

The Wyandotts have shown their devotion and loyalty to the government by furnishing much more than their quota of soldiers for the army. Many of them have given a good account of themselves on more than one hard-fought battle-field, by their heroism and noble daring.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. JOHNSON, *Indian Agent.*

Hon. H. B. BRANCH,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Missouri.*

### No. 123.

DELAWARE RESERVE,  
*Kansas, September 16, 1863.*

SIR: In accordance with request, I hereby furnish you information of the condition of the school for the Delaware Indians. Little can be said that would be new in regard to the children of this nation, in connexion with efforts to educate them. The number brought under these advantages steadily increases, and we hope to see greater improvements as the result, in the nation. They have been long in coming to feel it necessary to educate their children. This sentiment established, it will not be so difficult to sustain educational interests among them. There are in the school, at this time, children whose parents were formerly pupils in the same institution, and a difference is easily recognized between them and those from families that never enjoyed any advantages of education. The children of the Delawares are not permitted to remain long enough in school. We have apparatus and facilities for advancing them far beyond attainments they have yet made, but they are taken away just as their minds are capable of comprehending more advanced studies. But as we have in other ways gained much during our connexion with educational interest among them, so we hope to greatly diminish this mistaken habit.

The Delawares are affected by the unsettled condition of the country. Many of them are in the army; their families are consequently left without male assistance. The large children are withdrawn to labor at home. Agent Johnson has, on all occasions, urged them to keep the children at school, and it has not been without effect. Over a hundred children have been in course of study the past year, and the future will, no doubt, show a still greater increase of numbers.

Miss E. S. Morse and Miss Clara Gowing still continue their valuable services in the school. By them the girls, besides recitations in the school-



room, are taught needlework, and whatever is deemed useful. The boys assist about the farm as their age will permit. Their daily exercises in and out of school occupy all the hours of the day it is deemed prudent to confine the children.

Their studies are reading, writing, composition, arithmetic, geography, astronomy with use of orrery, English grammar, and religious exercises during the week are observed ; attendance at the chapel every Sabbath.

JOHN G. PRATT,  
*Superintendent.*

Major F. JOHNSON,  
*United States Indian Agent, Delaware Reserve, Kansas.*

No. 124.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office of Indian Affairs, June 2, 1863.*

SIR: Your letter of the 24th ultimo, enclosing a request of the Delaware chiefs for permission to apply \$800 of their funds to the purpose of defraying the expenses of a delegation to the Rocky mountains to select a new location for the Delaware nation, has been received.

Official information received here from every portion of the country mentioned fully satisfies me that there is no locality in all that region that is not subject to very grave objections for the contemplated purpose. Throughout the whole of Utah the land, with scarcely any exception, can only be cultivated by irrigation, and a very large proportion are simply barren wastes. To the north and northwest the country is wild, rocky, and mountainous, inhabited mainly by wild tribes of Indians, with whom no treaties for the extinguishment of title have been negotiated, and who are much addicted to hostilities, as well among themselves as toward white emigration passing through the country. I feel well assured that a movement of the Delawares to any portion of that country could not result advantageously, and would probably prove disastrous. For these reasons I feel constrained to withhold my assent to the request of the chiefs.

I am not averse to, but, on the contrary, greatly desire a removal of the Delawares from Kansas, provided they can find a location in the Indian country that can be obtained as a permanent home. All accounts concur in representing this country as one of the most desirable in all our borders, and the best suited to the peculiar wants of the Indians. Its climate is delightful, its soil is fertile, and its geographical position is such that its occupation by lawless whites can be more easily prevented than any other portion of the country with which I am acquainted. By common consent this country seems to be recognized as the "Indian country," and I have strong hopes that it will eventually prove for them a happy and prosperous home. To render it such no effort on my part will be wanting.

You are directed to submit this letter to the chiefs, and, should they so desire, are authorized to grant them permission to appropriate so much of their funds as, in your judgment, is actually necessary to defray the expense of a delegation to the Indian country for the purpose of examining the same, and ascertaining what arrangements can be made with a view to securing a permanent home for those of the Delawares who desire to emigrate.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner.*

F. JOHNSON, Esq.,  
*U. S. Indian Agent, Quindaro, Kansas.*

No. 125. .

OMAHA INDIAN AGENCY,  
September 4, 1863.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the department, I have the honor to submit the following as my third annual report:

I have little that is new to report, there having been no marked change in the condition of the Omahas. They have occupied the several seasons in the usual manner—trapping in winter, planting and cultivating their crops in spring, hunting during the summer months, and now putting up their hay, sweet corn, and other supplies for winter; and in all these matters they have been eminently prosperous. They are abundantly supplied with everything which can be produced upon the reserve. They have been blessed with good health, as is evidenced by the increase in the numbers of the tribe. The census of the tribe when last taken gave 478 males, 520 females, and a total of 998, showing an increase over last year of 45. A large portion of the tribe profess a desire to be instructed in the several branches of industry which are pursued by the white settlers in the vicinity of the reserve. As fast as they can make arrangements to do so, they are building houses and making permanent homes, and, with the assistance rendered them by government, are fencing and opening farms. They have now under cultivation, or enclosed for pasturage, twenty-five fields, which, together with the small patches, make an aggregate of upwards of two thousand acres. The land cultivated by government is divided off into small patches and allotted to the poorer Indians. We plough the fields in the spring, and then the claimants come in and plant, or assist in so doing. It is then cultivated by the Indians, under the directions of the farmer, with such assistance as may be necessary from the farm laborers. The soil is good, and produces abundant crops of corn, wheat, and vegetables; and were it not broken the whole reserve would be as fine a farming country as could be desired. As it is, the valleys furnish abundant land for agricultural purposes. The minerals are coal, of which we have made some discoveries which indicate an abundant supply of it. Potter's clay of a superior quality and hard limestone are found in abundance along the water-courses; oak, cottonwood, walnut, and elm in greater quantities than can be found in any other portion of the Upper Missouri valley.

The whole tribe are more or less instructed in agriculture, and there are few of them who cannot plough or work readily in the harvest and hay-field. Individual members of the tribe have erected themselves, or hired others to do so for them, nine dwelling-houses since my last report. They manifest a disposition to exchange their horses for cattle, and, in a small way, to enter upon the business of stock raising. They expressed an unwillingness to put in their corn crop this year as heretofore, for the reason that they had a large surplus, say over 20,000 bushels of corn on hand. They have given more attention to the raising of wheat, and with good success. I confidently expect that hereafter the tribe will, with the assistance afforded them by the government, produce their own flour, and that after the present year they will not have to buy any more. The sugar-cane bids fair to yield a bountiful supply of sorghum.

The wealth of the tribe in individual property is about \$45,000. There is an appearance of comfort and happiness among this people that is highly encouraging. They seem to have entered upon the duties of life, in most cases, with earnestness, and understand that they must depend hereafter upon their own industry for a livelihood.

For the further details of our farming operations I beg leave to refer to

the regular annual tabular statement which will in due time be forwarded to the department.

I have been this year embarrassed by the facility with which our Indians could obtain whiskey, and other intoxicating drinks, in the neighborhood of the reservation; but I hope the measures that are now being taken for the suppression of this traffic may be successful. In this connexion allow me to repeat what I said in my last report in regard to another evil, gambling, and the propriety of asking Congress to amend the intercourse laws so as to prevent it between white men and Indians. There does not seem to be any adequate punishment for this offence. It is a common practice among a certain class of men who hang around Indian villages to gamble with them. It has a most demoralizing tendency, and we should have power to punish it. It is a great annoyance to the agents, and its effects, like that of intoxicating drinks, interfere with all the efforts to improve the morals of the Indians, or advance them in civilization. The men guilty of this offence are unprincipled and unscrupulous extortioners, and take the last blanket from the Indian, as he is always the loser; but such is their infatuation, however, that they will not desist.

In relation to the educational interests, I submit the original report of the superintendent of the mission school, and commend its suggestions to the careful consideration of the department, especially that portion referring to the difficulties arising from the scholars running away from school. If I were clothed with power to compel them to remain at school after they were sent, it would result in good. Moral suasion is good with an Indian, but it is much better appreciated if supported by a little physical force. If the agent had the power, after arguments had failed, to employ sterner measures, there would not be any difficulty. The children would remain contented, knowing that efforts to get away would only involve them in difficulties.

There are in the school thirty boys and twenty-three girls. It employs now four teachers—two males and two females. The amount expended for the mission by the society is \$2,966 22. The children are well clad, and eat of the same food, at the same table and time when the superintendent, teachers, and guests of the mission do.

I repeat again the suggestions in my last report, that it would be well to advise the mission board having the care of the school, that other schools should be established in the Indian villages, open to all during the day, and that the children attending these day schools be left, when not in school, at home with their parents; then, at stated times, a certain number could be advanced to the boarding school, as it is now conducted, to remain a number of years, and then make room for others.

Under this system I would require all children of a suitable age and physical ability to attend the day school, and while they are thus, through its instrumentality, advancing towards civilization, their association, through their respective families, with the other members of the tribe, is retained, and all will, imperceptibly to themselves, emerge gradually from the bonds of superstition which have so long held them in subjection. I would by no means advise curtailing the power or facilities of the board, but rather to extend them. I recognize it as a favored instrumentality in bringing these children of the forest "from darkness to light," and only desire that its power and influence for good may be extended, so as to reach a greater number of the people.

The time has come when, in my opinion, the reserve should be surveyed, and the Indians should select their homes and locate their farms, and hold them as their individual property, and not, as heretofore, in common. Now, they are encroaching upon each other's claims. If the lands were surveyed



there would be regular boundaries and subdivisions, and a regulation could be adopted that would protect the enterprising Indian who opened his farm in the free enjoyment of a homestead, and prevent others from settling down by his side, so as to prevent his individual possession of timber and pasturage. The present system certainly retards their advancement in civilization.

The very existence of this tribe depends upon their being made an agricultural people. If each Indian had measured off to him a piece of land, of which he knew he was to all intents and purposes the owner, and that his children after him would possess the improvements he made, it would have a wonderful effect in stimulating him to increased industry.

The department should, in my opinion, pay annually to the police the sum of one thousand dollars.

The influence of this body of men upon the tribe is most beneficial. The policy of promoting to position, if a soldier, one who excels others in industry and in good behavior, stimulates all the young men to greater exertions than they would otherwise make. It is the height of their ambition to be called a good soldier. They understand that with them rests the responsibility of the maintenance of good order and good conduct in the tribe. Before their organization there was no law in the tribe, except brute force; but now they have a code of laws consistent with the policy of the United States government, and the soldiers, acting by the direction and authority of the agent, execute and enforce them. The duty of our soldiers is to preserve peace and order among the Indians themselves, and to prevent stealing or robbing from either Indians or white people.

The chiefs are, however, jealous of the power and influence of the police, and would like to make them subservient to them, and are not disposed to be liberal in paying and clothing them. They should be independent of the chiefs, and responsible to and controlled by the government. Therefore, they should be paid such sums as the department deem best, and not permit the chiefs to control them by withholding their pay, for the sooner the chiefs, and the whole system by which they rule, are done away with, the better for all Indians. To this end the police should be strengthened and encouraged.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. H. IRISH,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. H. B. BRANCH,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Mo.*

---

No. 126.

OMAHA MISSION, August 31, 1863.

HONORABLE AND RESPECTED SIR: Another year has passed away, upon the events of which, so far as they are connected with the mission, I am called upon again to report. In doing this, I will first reply to the usual queries of the department. If they are not in the exact order, please excuse me, as I have no "blanks" before me whereby to be guided, and must depend entirely upon memory.

1. The Omaha mission school still remains under the supervision of the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions.

2. Its family during the past year has been nearly the same as the previous year. Mr. I. Black for about one-half of the year continued in charge of the

schools of both boys and girls, but in June was relieved of the latter by the arrival of Miss N. Diamant, who formerly had been connected with the mission at Tallahassee, Creek nation. Since then Mr. Black's labors have been confined to his boys. I wish I could report more fully than I can concerning their studies, and their progress in them, but owing to the temporary absence of Mr. Black eastward among his friends, for the sake of the health of himself and wife, I cannot; therefore must content myself with communicating what I know of them. The most advanced class make use of McGuffey's Fifth Eclectic Reader, Intermediate Geography, (Macaully and Monteith,) history, arithmetic, (mental and written,) and have daily exercises in penmanship. The other classes use McGuffey's Fourth, Third, Second, and First Readers and Speller, Primary Geography, writing and arithmetic. The girls, under Miss Diamant's charge, have pursued very much the same course of studies. While the boys have been called upon to assist upon the farm, caring for stock, &c., under Mr. Betz's direction, the girls have been sewing, and the larger ones aiding, so far as they were able, in housekeeping.

We consider it our duty to them and their people to instruct their children how to be industrious. You know, from your own observation, what success has attended our efforts, and the honorable Commissioner may judge from the report of our farming operations this year.

The school keeping up its numbers pretty well, falling off a little by reason of an influence with which the department has already been informed, and need not be repeated here, seemed to call for additional help to the farmer. This we succeeded in obtaining in the person of Mr. S. Prichard, who has been with us for some months. I am sorry to say that some of our larger pupils made successful attempts at running away to the annual hunt. This suggests a query to my mind, whether or not the department could not aid us in breaking up altogether this running-away fever. Could not some penalty be inflicted upon those parents and guardians who encourage their children to leave school so unceremoniously? I think that in the treaties with other tribes they are required to send their children to school. Why should not those of this tribe, who once send their children, be required to keep them there? Is there no way to reach this matter?

3. In regard to farming operations, I would report them to be much more successful than the previous year. We have planted some forty acres of corn, which promises us a heavy crop. The potatoes, some three and a half acres, are looking finely; so with some six or seven acres of sorghum and imphee. The wheat this year equals that of the two former years, off the same ground. We have also a fine stack of first-rate oats. To work this farm, we now have some four horses and three yoke of oxen, with the necessary number of wagons, ploughs, &c. I hope we shall be able, by means of our wheat, to test the power of the manufacture of flour.

4. In former reports I have spoken of climate, productions, and water privileges, and find nothing new sufficiently interesting to call your attention to. What is under the surface has awakened a little interest in my own mind, and accordingly, although no professed geologist, I have, during my rides here and there, been induced to examine more closely than a merely superficial view. Hence, about four miles above the mission, and upon the river, I find, about ten feet under the surface, a vein of what is commonly called lignite, some four feet in thickness. Some say that it is a sign of coal. Perhaps it is; but as every one is entitled to his opinion, mine would be that coal, in this section, lies below low-water mark of the Missouri. I, for one, would rejoice if our Omahas should be so fortunate as to find a coal field upon their reserve. What an income it might prove to them! Although they may not possess coal, it is certain they do have fine building-stone, and sharp sand and gravel. If some good and wise plan could be



carried out for their settlement upon farms, it would seem then that Providence had designed this reserve for them. I am of the opinion the time will soon come when some such scheme can be carried into effect.

5. In regard to my labors as missionary, I would report them to be the same as last year. As a very general thing, attentive audiences are obtained at both villages upon Sabbath services. Our Sunday school still retains its interest. As usual in a missionary's life, things have occurred during the past year both to encourage and discourage. But God has granted us peace, plenty, and the friendship of our people, and these are blessings which call for thanks to Him who bestows all blessings.

6. In conclusion, permit me to congratulate our noble government, that at least our Omahas are *loyalists*. Said La Flische, immediately after his return from an eastern trip, and in a conversation about the rebels to his fellow Omahas, "I tell you *we* can fight them for twenty years." "*We*; yes, *we* are a part of the United States." "Its flag is our flag," and our honored friend. Should government suffer their faith and that of some kindred tribe to pass without some token of favor?

But I am done, and, in the name of the mission whose interests have been confided to me, I thank you for the interest you have taken in its welfare, and that of the Omahas.

Accept the regards of yours, truly,

R. J. BURTT, *Missionary*.

Hon. O. H. IRISH,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

---

No. 127.

OTTAWA RESERVATION,  
*Kansas, September 30, 1863.*

#### THE OTTAWAS OF KANSAS.

This tribe numbered, at the last census, two hundred and eight persons; a decrease of two since the last annual report. The year has been one of unusual prosperity with them. Encouraged by their recent treaty with the United States, they put forth extra exertions, and planted a larger breadth of land than usual, and the propitious season has caused them an abundant harvest. Their annuity being commuted by their recent treaty, they received last spring eighteen thousand dollars, which is ten-fold the former amount received by them. Usually, I think, they have spent this sum with as much profit to themselves as could be expected, although candor obliges me to report, that in a number of cases they have virtually wasted their substance, not in riotous living, but in making foolish and useless purchases. As a tribe, they have considerably increased the number of their cattle and horses, and enlarged their ploughed fields.

Five or six of their young men have been in actual service in the army for more than a year, and now a number more are enlisting in defence of the old flag. During the late raid of Quantrell, and massacre at Lawrence, he passed, on his return march, through the Ottawa reserve, and would doubtless have burned some of their houses, had he not been closely pursued.

The Ottawas have for two years maintained a school kept by a very competent and efficient lady teacher, which is of much service to the children.

The reservation has been surveyed, and the locations and assignments of school lands and head-rights under the treaty will soon be made. The steps



I have taken, in connexion with the council of the tribe, towards the settlement of the reserve by desirable emigrants, were promising the best results when the massacre of Lawrence occurred.

Two gentlemen from Ohio, who had just arrived there on their way to the reservation as pioneers for a colony of some fifty families, were robbed and nearly killed, each receiving three shots. They were enabled to return home, however, and are still desirous of settling on the reserve as soon as possible.

I am enabled to say that there is a very healthful moral sentiment among the Ottawas in regard to whiskey drinking. Some of them do occasionally drink to excess, but they know and acknowledge their guilt, which is an important step towards reformation.

Upon a recent occasion the tribe elected certain of their number to fill some official positions, and the new officials (after the manner of some of their white brothers) determined to have a little spree on the strength of their promoted dignity, but no sooner did the tribe become aware of the fact, than they met and indignantly deprived their faithless servants of office, and elected new men in their stead.

#### THE CHIPPEWA AND CHRISTIAN INDIANS.

This little band of less than ninety souls have also gathered an abundant harvest.

The seeds furnished me by the Commissioner of Agriculture for the Indians under my care were of great value to them, by largely increasing their variety of vegetables. Rev. J. Romig, as missionary and teacher among these Indians, has labored faithfully, and kept up a day school and religious worship on Sunday, without expense to the tribe or government, other than the use of the mission house and farm of twenty acres of ploughed ground. Mr. Romig has this cultivated, and takes the products. He is otherwise supported by the Moravian Missionary Society. A few of the members of the tribe have been in the war, and the remainder have been more industrious this year than in former years since I have known them, and they are improving in their condition.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. C. HUTCHINSON, *Indian Agent.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 128.

KICKAPOO INDIAN AGENCY, *September 25, 1863.*

SIR : In accordance with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to report the condition of affairs of this agency.

The number of Kickapoos within the limits of this reservation, according to the census last taken, is as follows : ninety-six men, ninety-one women, and one hundred and forty-six children, making a total of three hundred and thirty-three, this being an increase of twenty-seven upon the number reported last year, which increase is accounted for by the addition of Indians from the south.

The southern Kickapoos number, as near as can be ascertained, about six hundred. They are frequent visitors to this country, bringing with them horses and ponies to traffic. By request of the resident tribe they have been permitted to draw annuities if here at time of the payment, after which

they take up their line of march again for the south. They have a wild, roving disposition, living entirely by the hunt and chase, and say they can never be contented to settle down and live like white men—in fact, in their estimation, it would be degrading for them to soil their hands by honest labor.

The band of Pottawatomies, numbering some sixty or seventy, to which I have heretofore called the attention of the department, are still residing upon this reservation. I have, in connexion with this agent, advised them to go among their own people, where they will have the benefit of annuities, and provision made for their welfare; but they claim a home among the Kickapoos under the provisions of an article of agreement or contract entered into between them and the tribe many years ago through one Mitchell, who was a commissioner on the part of the government for making treaties with various other tribes. This contract or agreement, I am credibly informed, was never sanctioned by the department or ratified by the government. They have drawn no annuities for a long time, being obliged to gain their living by cultivating farms, and are, as a general thing, a very industrious people.

The farming operations of the Kickapoos the past season have been attended with usual success. While there are a few who evince no disposition to improve their condition, are lazy, indolent, and very much addicted to drinking whiskey and card-playing, a large majority of the tribe have taken hold of the plough with a spirit that is certainly commendable. Very many of the Indian farms upon the reservation present a state of improvement that would do honor to white men.

There are no farms under cultivation for the Indians by the government.

The Kickapoos have under cultivation five hundred and sixteen acres of land. The season has been favorable for the crops, and with the exception, perhaps, of wheat, the yield will be unusually large.

There are upon the reservation 90 acres in wheat, that will average twenty bushels to the acre—1,800 bushels, at 75 cents per bushel.....	\$1, 350 00
350 acres in corn, at 35 bushels to the acre—12,250 bushels, at 20 cents per bushel .....	2, 450 00
25 acres in potatoes, at 75 bushels to the acre—1,875 bushels, at 25 cents per bushel .....	468 75
50 acres in beans, pumpkins, turnips, squashes, and other garden vegetables .....	1, 000 00
300 tons hay, at \$4 per ton.....	1, 200 00

The wealth of the tribe in other individual property will average as follows, viz:

Horses and ponies—300 head, at \$30 each .....	9, 000 00
Cattle, including work-oxen, 225 head, at \$25 each .....	5, 625 00
Hogs, 900 head, at \$2 each .....	1, 800 00
Agricultural implements, including wagons and harness .....	8, 000 00
Household goods .....	3, 000 00

Making a total valuation of individual property.....	<u>33, 893 75</u>
--	-------------------

The tribe have suffered considerably from the depredations of horse-thieves during the year past, though not to such an alarming extent as the year previous, some three or four having lost every horse they possessed. I have supplied them in order that they might be enabled to go on with the cultivation of their farms. I have also furnished the tribe with twenty head of working cattle, fifty ploughs, and two hundred and fifty bushels

seed wheat. I have under contract, in process of manufacture for them, six wagons and twenty-five thousand feet oak and walnut lumber for building purposes. I have also had a large amount of blacksmithing work done, wagons, ploughs, and farming tools repaired, and they generally admit that they were never so well supplied with serviceable farming utensils as at the present time.

I must again urge the attention of the department to the necessity of adopting some plan of education for these people, there having been no school since October, 1861.

The mission building is well adapted for school purposes, but considerable repairing will be necessary in order to make it comfortable, some ill-disposed persons having taken away a good portion of the windows, doors, and other fixtures belonging to the house. As near as I am able to judge, it will require an expenditure of five hundred dollars to make the necessary repairs and erect suitable out-buildings. It is hoped that the department will take immediate action in the matter, as many of the tribes are very anxious to give their children an education.

In the spring of 1862 I was appointed a commissioner to negotiate a treaty with the Kickapoos, allotting lands in severalty to those members of the tribe who desired to have separate tracts of land, and have adopted the manners and customs of the whites, and to set apart for the others of the tribe a portion the reservation to be held by them in common, or provide for them a home in the Indian country south of Kansas.

A provision was made in the treaty that the Atchison and Pike's Peak Railroad Company should have the privilege of buying their surplus lands after the Indians had made their selections, at the rate of one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre. The treaty was concluded on the 28th day of June following, being generally satisfactory to the Indians. Subsequently other companies, having an eye to the valuable lands of the Kickapoos, have made an extraordinary effort to break up the treaty, or to prevent its provisions being carried out. They have sent their agents on to the reservation, and, through a drunken interpreter, held councils with the Indians, stirring up strife among them, and endeavoring to induce them to believe, by making false statements, that I had perpetrated a fraud upon them in the negotiation of the treaty.

In consequence of this interference some of the Indians became insolent and unruly. They neglected their agricultural pursuits and devoted their time principally to debauchery, and drinking whiskey furnished to them by their pretended friends. Most of them now, however, have become convinced that these men who came among them were not actuated from any regard for the Indian, or from any honest motive, but simply from a desire to defeat the operation of that section of their treaty referring to the railroad.

The health of the tribe has generally been good during the year past, although bilious and intermittent fevers are quite prevalent among them. They are very ignorant of the use of medicines, and greatly in need of a physician to reside among them, and I would therefore recommend that one be granted them, and his salary paid out of their interest fund.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES B. KEITH,

*United States Indian Agent.*

Colonel H. B. BRANCH,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Missouri.*



No. 129.

OSAGE RIVER AGENCY, *September 1, 1863.*

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to submit my annual report of affairs in this agency since the first of October last. The several tribes embraced within this agency—the Peorias, Piankeshaws, Kaskaskias, Weas and Miamies—have, without an exception that I am aware of, been loyal to the government. They are progressing in civilization and adopting the habits of the white man as completely as the unsettled state of the border will permit; for the same reason they have made no improvements other than those they had. The question of their removal since the introduction of an act in Congress last winter for that purpose has also contributed in some degree to unsettle them. A large majority of the Indians would prefer to make a new treaty with the government and to remove to some place by themselves. With the expectation of making some such treaty, everything of an industrial or educational character is suspended. They are very much annoyed as being compelled to settle up the estates of deceased Indians in the probate courts of the State, and also from suits instituted against them in other courts. These annoyances are inseparable from their living among organized communities of white people under the changing laws of a rapidly growing State. The question of taxation has also alarmed them. The State is attempting to tax them, and it is difficult for them to understand the necessity or propriety of submitting to burdens they have never borne before. The building of a school-house and organizing a labor-school among the Miamies is for the time being suspended at the request of the chiefs. If they make a treaty and remove they do not want any school. They would prefer in that case to divide per capita the principal and interest of the school fund among the nation. The Miamies are very desirous of making a visit to Washington to discuss this and other matters of interest to their nation. Both tribes have recently agreed among themselves to leave off drinking spirituous liquors, and for that purpose have signed a temperance pledge for three months; it is expected at that time there will be no difficulty in renewing it. I think the majority of the Indians would prefer to make new treaties under which those who so choose could remain on their head-rights, and become citizens of Kansas.

A provision of this kind would become necessary to suit the condition of that class called half-breeds. I would also recommend that the regulations regarding the conveyance of Indian lands be modified so as to enable heirs to dispose of the whole of any lands they may own or become owners of by reason of such heirship, holding only one-half of the *individual* head-right as inalienable. I shall make out a statistical return of farming, which will embrace the most important feature of an annual report.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. A. COLTON,  
*U. S. Indian Agent.*

HON. H. B. BRANCH,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

No. 130.

POTTAWATOMIE AGENCY,  
*September 30, 1863.*

SIR: In accordance with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to make the following report of the condition of the Pottawatomie Indians:

According to the census taken at their annuity payment last June, the Pottawatomies number 2,274 souls, viz: men, 648; women, 593; and children, 1,033.

The allotment of land under their treaty of the 15th of November, 1861, has been completed; and although much difficulty had been apprehended in adjusting this matter harmoniously owing to improvements and claims of different individuals having been made upon one and the same subdivision, while a commendable interest was manifested by the Indians in the selection of choice locations, it is a source of great satisfaction to be able to state that, with very few exceptions, they have been made in a manner that is satisfactory to all parties; and now that their allotments are completed, much anxiety is manifest on their part to have them confirmed, and their certificates issued at as early a day as possible, in accordance with the provisions of the 2d article of their treaty.

Allotments in severalty have been made to about 1,375 persons, seven of whom are chiefs, drawing one section each; seven headmen, each one-half section; and the balance, eighty acres each; making in the aggregate about 136,240 acres, which has been set apart for the exclusive use and benefit of the individual allottees. Many of these persons are desirous of becoming citizens, and will take the necessary steps as soon as they receive their certificates. Encouragement has been given those who are competent to do so.

I am still sanguine in the opinion expressed in my last report, that it is far better for them, and economy for the government, that they should receive their individual share of the assets of the tribe, and thus throw them upon their own resources, so that each man that toils may reap the reward of his labor. So long as their tribal relations exist, and their property is held in common, just so long there is no stimulus for individual enterprise, even among the civilized portion. Time has demonstrated in many instances, and among several tribes, that those Indians even who receive regular annuities are not the possessors of as much worldly goods, or of as high a degree of happiness, as portions of the same tribe that receive nothing.

There is, however, a portion of the Pottawatomies who are not sufficiently advanced in civilization to become citizens; they, under the treaty, are to receive their land in common. This portion still cling with tenacity to their ancient usages and customs; so much so, that they retard the advance of the enlightened and laboring portions of the tribe. I cannot but think it is for the interest of both portions of the tribe, and to the government, for them to be separated; allowing the wild portion to sell their lands, go to the Indian territory and be attached to some other agency, and require those that remain to become citizens at an early day.

The agricultural prospects of the tribe continue to increase, and under the encouragement that they are receiving from the government, in the purchase of the essential implements of farming for them, the resources of the reservation are being gradually but surely developed. There has not been quite as much land under the plough this season as there was last, owing to the fact that many of the Indians have, from necessity or choice, abandoned a portion, and, in some instances, all of their old fields, in consequence of having taken their several allotments in other places; and being desirous of commencing their permanent improvements on their own land, have hauled off their rails, &c., and commenced new farms in the places of their choice.

There has been, however, much more work done this season than any other year since I have been with them, and their labors have been crowned with success, as their numerous stock and well-filled granaries amply verify.

The season has been very productive, and, from the best information that I can gather, there has been raised on the reservation by Indians this year about 150 acres of wheat, which will average about 25 bushels per acre.



3,720 bushels, at 70 cents .....	\$2, 604 00
1,500 acres of corn, at 30 bushels per acre—45,000 bushels, at 20 cts. ....	9, 000 00
30 acres of oats, at 40 bushels per acre—1,200 bushels, at 25 cts. ....	300 00
20 acres of potatoes, gardening, &c., worth .....	1, 000 00
The wealth of the tribe in other individual property is as follows, viz:	
Horses, 1,200, at \$30 per head .....	36, 000 00
Cattle, 1,000, at \$12 per head .....	12, 000 00
Hogs, 2,000, at \$3 per head .....	6, 000 00
Hay, 1,000 tons, at \$3 per ton .....	3, 000 00
Agricultural implements .....	15, 000 00
Household goods .....	15, 000 00
	<hr/>
	\$9, 904 00
	<hr/>

We have employed in the nation two physicians, two wagon-makers, two blacksmiths, two assistant blacksmiths, and two ferry-men, all of whom are attending faithfully to their duties. Their offices and shops are well provided with the necessary materials to enable them to minister diligently and promptly to the wants of the tribe.

There is but one school on the reservation that receives its support from the moneys of the tribes. It is the St. Mary's mission, which is conducted on the manual labor principle. It is in a very flourishing condition, as will be seen by the accompanying report of J. F. Diel, and has had as high as 200 different scholars in attendance during the past year. It has in regular attendance 100 male scholars and 75 females. They keep constantly employed four male and four female teachers, with other assistance as necessity requires; also four missionaries.

This school, under the faithful supervision of J. F. Diel, is the means of accomplishing much good among the Indians, and is a credit to the Catholic church, under whose auspices it was founded and has been conducted for nearly twenty years.

The other school is at Rossville, Pottawatomie pay ground. It is conducted upon the select school principle, and is supported exclusively by subscriptions from individual members of the tribe. They have about fifteen scholars, under the charge of a female teacher.

I wish to call the attention of the department to the propriety of paying the teacher of this school out of the school funds of the tribe. If they prefer this manner of educating their children, instead of sending them to the mission school, I can see no reason why they should not be gratified, inasmuch as the school fund belongs to the whole tribe.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. W. ROSS,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

ST. MARY'S MISSION,  
*September 30, 1863.*

SIR: In spite of the untoward circumstances under which we are placed and the distractions of the country, our schools continue in a flourishing condition. Our male school has averaged, during the past year, 95 Potta-



watome youths, between the ages of 6 and 18 years, in regular attendance. They receive their board, clothing, and tuition at the mission, and are under the constant care and superintendence of four male teachers of the Society of Jesus, who devote all their energies to the mental and moral improvement of their pupils. Four ladies of the Society of the Sacred Heart are regularly engaged in instructing the children of the female school. This averages 75 Indian girls, likewise provided with whatever they need by the institution.

The progress and good conduct of the children in both schools are truly admirable, and deserving of the high commendations daily lavished upon them. May a kind Providence, under the auspices of a government to which our Indians have ever been faithful, still preserve the tree that bears such fruits.

Very respectfully, yours,

J. F. DIEL,  
*Superintendent of the Schools.*

W. W. Ross, Esq., *Indian Agent.*

---

No. 131.

PAWNEE INDIAN AGENCY,  
*Nebraska Territory, September 21, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit, in compliance with instructions, the following report in relation to the affairs of this agency for the past year.

Notwithstanding the inauspicious circumstances under which I assumed control of this tribe, their wild and demoralized condition, unrestrained as they had been in their roving and predatory habits, and entirely neglected in such care and instruction as would tend to improve and civilize them, I have the satisfaction to report a decided and plainly visible change for the better in every respect in the habits and condition of the Pawnees.

The large number comprising this tribe renders it exceedingly difficult to provide the means with which to enforce as comprehensive a system of instruction as their necessities require, and hence a great degree of patience must be exercised in the work before us.

My first efforts were directed to impressing upon the Pawnees the impropriety of roaming about unrestrained over the country, committing depredations upon the whites and friendly and hostile Indians indiscriminately, and thus engendering an ill feeling and spirit of retaliation that so generally prevails, besides burdening the agent and the department with the adjudication of claims for spoliation almost innumerable.

I have endeavored, with much success, to confine them within the limits of their reservation. No more complaints are heard from the surrounding country of the commission of petty thefts by vagrant Indians, and the roads and highways were never more free of this class than at present.

The habit of horse-stealing seems to be so inveterate, and their notions upon the subject so completely hereditary, as to render it difficult to break up this pernicious practice. The return, however, within the last year of a large number of stolen horses to their owners, both whites and Indians, and a rule I have established requiring them to report to me all stolen horses as fast as they are brought in, will, it is hoped, put a final stop to horse-thieving.

The school which I established last year is in a prosperous condition. For want of a school-house, an old and inadequate building has been used for the purpose. At first sixteen children only could be accommodated, but by erecting a small addition to this house, which is used as the culinary depart-

ment, we have been enabled to double this number. There are now, therefore, thirty-two children in the school. Their progress in all the elements of a useful education exceeds my most sanguine expectations. When the farm school-house, now in process of erection, shall have been completed, the number of scholars can be further increased to the extent of the full capacity of even as large a building as that is designed to be, with children equally as apt and promising as those we have already obtained. The importance of this school to the ultimate civilization of this tribe of Indians is, as I conceive, so transparent that it would be superfluous to add anything upon the subject. The accompanying report of the teacher contains a detailed account of its operations for the last year.

The land which the Indians, in their peculiar and imperfect manner, have been endeavoring to cultivate for the past four years had not been ploughed since they took possession of it. I deemed it of the utmost importance, as I intimated in my last report, that a sufficient quantity of land should be prepared to enable each head of a family to raise sufficient corn, beans, and squashes to supply the wants of each. I accordingly had seven hundred and twenty-four acres of land thoroughly ploughed and prepared for their crops last spring. The result of the comparatively small expenditure of means involved is now apparent in the immense crop of corn, beans, and other edibles which have been produced. The return has, indeed, been so generous and abundant that for the first time in their lives the Pawnees will have not only a full supply for all their wants, but, if properly husbanded, a large surplus to *sell*. To add to this evidence of their prosperity, they obtained during a recent hunt the largest supply of buffalo meat they ever before obtained at any one time, and they are therefore to-day in possession of more than sufficient means of subsistence to safely carry them through the coming winter.

In view of their former destitute and starving condition, I do not consider it at all presumptuous in claiming some degree of credit for having, at least to this extent, improved the management of their affairs.

The crops of small grain on the school farm were not up to an average this year. The earlier part of the season was extremely dry, and the growth of the grain was much retarded. At harvest time the frequent rains with which we were visited interfered so much with harvesting that the grain became over-ripe before it could be secured, and thus much of it was lost. The corn crop is an abundant one, and having escaped the recent heavy frost, the corn is of excellent quality.

The farmer's report is submitted herewith.

Since my last report I have made several important and indispensable improvements at this place. A little log cabin, seven logs high, and eight by ten feet in size, was the only building provided for the blacksmith and tinsmith. In its stead, I have had a substantial frame building erected, forty-six feet long by sixteen feet wide, one story and a half high, containing separate shops of sufficient capacity for the blacksmith and tinsmith.

No suitable place for the transaction of the current business of the agency with the Indians existed here, and its absence was a source of much inconvenience and discomfort, to say nothing of annoyance. An excellent frame house, thirty feet long by eighteen feet wide, one story and a half high, has been constructed, convenient to the agency, which affords ample accommodations as a council-house and store-room. An addition has also been built to the present temporary school-house, twenty-four feet long by sixteen feet wide, one story and a half high, which is so arranged that it contains a kitchen, pantry, and wash-room on the first, and a sleeping apartment for the children on the second floor.

These improvements were deemed absolutely necessary to the proper con-

ducting of the business of the agency, and have been provided at a cost which will compare favorably with the expense of others here of a less substantial and valuable character.

I would respectfully renew the recommendation contained in my last report in relation to a change of the character of the steam grist and saw mill here. The supply of timber in the vicinity of the agency is so nearly exhausted as to render it very difficult and expensive to accomplish much with the mill in its present shape. The fuel has now to be hauled a distance of five and six miles, and to obtain it in such quantities as the mill requires involves devoting all the labor on the place to this work alone. There is within three-quarters of a mile of its location ample water power to run it the year round. The expense of opening a race through which the water could be diverted from its present channel to the mill would be saved by the decrease in labor which would ensue from the change in one year alone.

The Brule Sioux Indians again attacked the Pawnees here in May last. On the 22d of June they returned in great force, and killed and scalped several squaws who were at work within a few yards of my residence. On this occasion they were driven off by a company of the second Nebraska cavalry, which had been stationed here upon my request for the protection of the place. These raids of hostile Sioux have become so bold and numerous that the importance of a treaty between them and the Pawnees cannot be overestimated. In case this cannot be accomplished, there seems to be an absolute necessity that troops be permanently located at this point. The Pawnees are almost constantly in alarm; sometimes by the actual presence of Sioux spies in their vicinity, and sometimes by mere reports, which latter are equally pernicious in effect. From this state of things it often occurs that the Indians cannot be induced to go into their fields for work for several consecutive days, and their crops suffer and waste by this neglect.

Besides this, when the tribe go on their summer hunt, not one can be induced to remain behind to work on the farm, knowing, as they do, that there is no safety for them here unless they are in sufficient force to resist large parties of hostile Sioux. During the past season this feeling of insecurity reached the white employés, and it was almost impossible to procure sufficient help to carry on the regular business of the agency. It is not in the nature of men to live in a constant state of alarm and insecurity if they can avoid it, and I therefore earnestly urge this subject upon the attention of the department.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJAMIN F. LUSHBAUGH,

*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. H. B. BRANCH,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 132.

PAWNEE AGENCY,

*Nebraska Territory, September 18, 1863.*

SIR: In rendering my report, in compliance with your request, I would most reverently acknowledge a Providential care through the past year, not only in protecting these children with us from fatal disease and accidents, but from their enemy the Sioux, who have come even to our door.

There have been accessions to our original number through the year till we now have thirty-two scholars. Their progress in learning all we have



essayed to teach them has been very satisfactory, and certainly proves them to belong to a people capable of great improvement.

The girls are all necessarily small. As they are betrothed so early in life, it would be difficult to retain them with us any length of time after they are marriageable, but they are rapidly learning to perform such household duties as girls of their age are capable of; and are also becoming quite skilful to knit and sew; and we hope by another year the elder ones will be prepared to aid much in caring for and training the raw recruits which we expect to see filling the rooms of our to-be new school-house.

The boys also willingly and dexterously perform such manual labor as is assigned them—hoeing, chopping, milking, &c.; and are rapidly gaining sufficient moral courage not only to permit us to clip off their scalp lock, which is their badge of bravery, without keeping on their hats to hide its loss, but also to be seen laboring by other members of the tribe without appearing to feel disgraced.

The class of older boys and girls, who a little more than a year ago had no idea of letters, now read quite readily in Saunders's Second Reader, write a legible hand, and are well acquainted with all the principal objects on Mitchell's Outline Maps of the World.

The younger classes are equally advanced in proportion to their ages; but no such progress as has been made the past year can be expected in the future, until the projected building for the school is completed. We have been always very much inconvenienced for want of room, and the addition to our original number, which we have been required to take, so fills every corner of our small apartments, and taxes the strength of those connected with us, that little now can be done but try to find room for the press, and feed and clothe the children.

Trusting you will soon be able to give us more convenient apartments, and be permitted to grant us such aid in the performance of our duties as will enable us rapidly to fit those who are with us for the common cares of life,

I am, sir, yours, respectfully,

ELVIRA G. PLATTS,

*Teacher of Pawnee Schools.*

BENJAMIN F. LUSHBAUGH,

*United States Indian Agent.*

No. 133.

PAWNEE AGENCY,

*Nebraska Territory, September 22, 1863.*

SIR: In compliance with your request, I have the honor to submit this my second annual report upon the farming operations in this agency.

Upon the farm have been grown this season fifty acres of wheat, fifty acres of oats, and forty acres of corn; also a small quantity of potatoes, squashes, and other vegetables.

I have also put up securely in stacks one hundred tons of prairie hay in good order.

The extremely dry weather in seeding time damaged considerably the small grain, but, with the exception of the oat crop, the yield in quantity and quality is good.

As to the land cultivated exclusively by the Indians, it had not until this season been re-ploughed since the original breaking up of the prairie sod. Seven hundred and twenty-four acres having been prepared for them in the

spring, no effort was spared to induce them to adopt our mode of corn culture, in which I was successful with a limited number only. But the large increase this year, over any previous crop raised by them on the same area, is so apparent, that I have no doubt many will be thereby induced to cultivate their land more thoroughly hereafter; for though much of their corn was injured by the frost in August, their labor has never before been rewarded with returns so bountiful.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

CHARLES H. WHALEY,  
*Farmer for Pawnees.*

BENJAMIN F. LUSHBAUGH,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

---

No. 134.

SAC AND FOX AGENCY,  
*Kansas, October 20, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor herewith to transmit my first annual report in relation to the Sac and Fox Indians of the Mississippi under my charge.

At the date of my appointment in October last I was near Weber's Falls, on the Arkansas river, acting as special Indian agent, accompanying the military expedition to the Indian country. After many delays, incident to a state of war, I arrived at this agency December 23, 1862, and at once entered upon the duties assigned me.

On enrolling the Sac and Fox tribe of Indians on the twentieth day of May last, I obtained the following result:

Number of men.....	287
Number of women.....	379
Number of children.....	309
Total .....	975

We feel satisfied that there has been no decrease in the tribe during the past season, but believe the next enrolment will show an increase, as the tribe has been remarkably healthy during the summer and fall seasons. The personal property of the tribe I estimate at sixty dollars per head, or an aggregate of \$58,500.

By the necessary encouragement in the spring, the Indians were induced to plant all their fields and patches in corn, beans, and pumpkins; and I am gratified to be able to state that they have raised plenty of corn, &c., to supply their wants. They commence harvesting the crop as soon as it gets to be good roasting ears, by putting the corn into kettles of water and heating it boiling hot, when it is taken out, and by the use of corn-scrapers taken off the cobb, spread out on hides and blankets in the sun until thoroughly dried, when it is packed away in raw-hide sacks, trunks, &c. When about to leave for their winter hunt they take what will supply their wants during the winter, and the balance of the crop they bury some three or four feet deep in the ground, where it remains until their return in the spring, when it is raised and used while making another crop.

The employes connected with this agency have, by a faithful performance of their duties, given entire satisfaction for the quality and quantity of the work done during the quarter ending September 30, 1863. You are respectfully referred to the reports of the blacksmith and gunsmith.

While the Sac and Fox Indians are absent during the winter, we have permitted the refugee Creeks, Cherokees, &c., to occupy all the vacant houses on the reserve; many of them seem to appreciate it as a great blessing to shield them from the cold blasts of winter, while others, I am sorry to say, do not, and in some instances have shamefully abused the houses.

In order to preserve the mission houses from abuse, I procured a missionary to take possession of them, and open a school for the Sac and Fox children, which has been in operation some months. The mission farm was also put in cultivation, and has yielded a fair crop. By reference to the report of the missionary, it will be seen that the school is progressing satisfactorily; and I am happy to be able to state that all the chiefs and headmen of the tribe are in favor of and take a deep interest in the school, and desire their children educated, except *one*, who opposes every step in civilization—refuses even to live in the houses built for him, and pitches his bark wiceup right under the very eaves of the houses; and bids defiance to all modern improvements. I am doing what I can to remove his deep-seated prejudice against civilization; if I fail, I propose to remove him.

I have only to add that peace and prosperity abide with the Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi, and that they are all loyal to the government of the United States.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. MARTIN,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. H. B. BRANCH,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Missouri.*

---

No. 135.

SAC AND FOX MISSION,  
*September 10, 1863.*

DEAR SIR: The following is an exhibit of the mission interests of your Indians:

On the first of last April we entered upon the duties of this mission. Fifteen children were committed to our fostering care; these have been clothed and subsisted by us. My wife has given them lessons daily in orthography, mental arithmetic, &c. The farm of one hundred acres has, under my superintendency, with the blessing of a kind Providence, produced a bountiful harvest of corn, vegetables, &c.

During this time we have labored under some embarrassment, such as could not be remedied by my limited means, there being no appropriations from any other source. But as the continuance of the mission here is considered limited, with a hope of better things in the future, we can endure the present for a while.

The prejudices heretofore existing with the older Indians, especially the "Upper band," are diminishing, and we are expecting an increase of pupils this quarter. Two have already been added during the past week, making in all seventeen since we commenced.

As regards progress, but little can be reported at so early a period in our history; still, with our limited experience we are prepared to say, much can be done in time, both in improving the minds and habits of these Indians; and we hope the time is near when we will be able to enter more fully upon this work. Our limited support has been a great drawback in the work; still we hope to continue what we have commenced, until the provisions in the late treaty are available; yet if anything can be done for us by you in



sustaining these interests at this time, it will be thankfully received and properly applied.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

R. P. DUVAL, *Instructor.*

Major H. W. MARTIN,

*U. S. Agent Sac and Fox Indians of Miss.*

No. 136.

OTTOE AND MISSOURI AGENCY,

*September 26, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith my annual report of the condition of the Ottoe and Missouri agency for the year 1863.

The farming has been efficiently done by farmer William H. Denman, and principally with Indian labor. One hundred and thirty-seven acres were farmed exclusively by the Indians in corn, beans, &c., the most of it being cultivated with the plough instead of the *hoe*, as formerly practiced by them.

The corn being of an early species, a good crop was raised, and the greater part of it cured and housed away before the destructive frost of August 29 struck it. The balance of the farm was cultivated by government; seventy acres of which was sown in spring wheat, and about fifty acres of it did well and made a good crop, producing probably from nine hundred to one thousand bushels. About twenty acres was badly affected by the drought in the spring, there not being sufficient moisture in the soil to force the germination of the seed until the weeds had got such a start as to choke it out when it did start, and consequently was not worth the cutting. The corn crop, about eighty acres, did remarkably well, and promised to yield a very heavy crop, but the frost on the 29th of August almost ruined it. It was just about what would be termed good roasting ears when the frost killed it; which will render the corn unfit for bread, and worth but little for feed, and by its great shrinkage will be much reduced in quantity as well as quality.

About forty tons of hay have been put up, which is deemed sufficient for the support of the farm stock during the present year. A bolt and other machinery for the manufacturing of flour were added to the mill, which proves a very satisfactory and valuable improvement to the Indians, and a great accommodation to the citizens of the surrounding country. Since the starting of the mill, it has furnished the Indians with an abundance of good flour made from wheat raised upon their own farm, and from tolls received for grinding for customers. Previous to this their flour was transported from the Missouri river from sixty-five to seventy miles and sold to them, costing them several thousand dollars annually. The high rates they were obliged to pay for flour, and the limited means they possessed for buying, compelled them to do without it a large portion of their time. They appreciate the change, and appear highly gratified with the improvement. The mill has been constantly crowded with custom grinding, which is done for one-sixth of wheat and one-fourth of corn. The yield of flour and meal has given general satisfaction to consumers, both as to quantity and quality, and the present indications are, that if the mill were of double the capacity it is, it would not be able to do all the work that would be offered.

Great inconvenience has been experienced by the failure of the well to supply a sufficient quantity of water to generate steam enough to keep the mill running; also in the giving out of the lining of the fireplace to the boiler, which has been repaired and patched so much that it has become necessary to get a new lining put into the fire-box, or else get a new boiler.

The Indians seem contented and happy. The letter written to the chiefs last February by Commissioner Dole, admonishing them to aid their agent in carrying out the instructions and intentions of the general government, has had a most beneficial effect upon them, particularly after suspending the head chief for bad conduct, and reinstating him again after a few months' meritorious behavior. I also appointed for them a new chief, which has dissipated the impression which seemed to exist among them that they were superior to the agent. Since which, they have been more cheerful and tractable, more agreeable and easy to get along with, and altogether better behaved than before; more inclined to labor, and less to depredations and the destruction of property.

The buildings belonging to the agency may be said to be in good repair for that class of buildings—cottonwood lumber, unpainted. The agent's house should be painted and supplied with lightning rods.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. P. BAKER.

HON. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 137.

UPPER PLATTE AGENCY,

*September 30, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor herewith to submit my annual report.

The Ogallalla and Brule Sioux Indians were determined to prosecute their war against the Pawnees, but I have succeeded with one of the northern bands in preventing it, by giving them presents.

I spent some months among them, and prevailed upon one party, who were starting against the Pawnees, to remain at home. But a small band of the Brule Sioux started on a party to steal the ponies that the Pawnees had stolen some time previous from them. A band of the Cheyennes and Sioux, being aided by the contraband traders on the South Platte river, and assisted by them, joined and went to war with them on the Pawnees during the month of June.

The confederate bands under this agency and the Pawnees have had several battles, but who is in fault I am unable to determine.

I have granted license to but one trader to trade with the Indians under this agency, and he has failed to get but a small part of the trade, owing to the contraband traders, who were aided by the military authorities giving them permits, disregarding the laws governing trade and intercourse with the Indians. A number of these same contraband traders have been arrested for introducing spirituous liquors into the Indian country, but were released by the military authorities; at the same time they were trading under permits granted by the commanding officer at Fort Laramie.

There have been several applications made to me for license to trade with the Indians, and as soon as I think it proper I will grant license to a sufficient number of traders who may be loyal, and not formerly liquor traders.

I think it is for the interests of the government to restrain all traders from going into the Indian country occupied by the Sioux at this time.

The Indians under the charge of this agency have been and profess to be loyal, and do not wish to have any intercourse with the Sioux of the Missouri and Minnesota, who are at war with the whites, if they can have assurance of protection from the government.

At this time parties of the northern bands of Sioux, or Minnekazie and Uncpapa, are within one hundred miles of this agency, threatening the extermination of the whites in our country.

They have stolen several herds of horses from the Sioux of this agency, who inhabit the country on the Platte, because they are disposed to peace with the whites.

By permission of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, I have established and built an agency building 32 by 36 feet, with partition for council-room and warehouse, out of good substantial hewed logs, with stone foundation, on the north side of the North Platte, twenty-five miles east of Fort Laramie, near Platte river, and adjacent to a fine spring that the present dry season of their country has had no perceptible effect upon. About four sections of good arable land are adjoining the agency, which in ordinary seasons will not need irrigating, but can be irrigated if necessary, at a small expense, from the spring, which is ten feet wide fifty yards from the head.

There is also plenty of cottonwood timber for fencing, firewood, and for building small buildings for Indians, as may be needed.

The Ogallalla and Brule Sioux refuse to have their agency built on White river, as they think they would be unsafe there, owing to the hostility the northern Indians have to the whites and the Indians of this agency.

Thinking that it was unsafe, and counselling with them, with their unanimous consent, I have established the agency at the above-mentioned place.

I have had sixty acres of land broken at the old agency, nine miles east of Fort Laramie and on the south side of the North Platte, by hiring two white men and the aid of the Indians.

There was a fine prospect of a good crop of corn, potatoes, and pumpkins, until the first of July, when the drought was so intense that the crop was almost entirely destroyed, there being no rain from the middle of May up to this date. The Platte river being nearly dry, there was no water with which to irrigate.

I have estimated that the goods for their agency will hereafter amount to about sixteen thousand dollars, (\$16,000.)

As the Arapahoes and Cheyennes have been notified to get their annuities hereafter at the Upper Arkansas agency, I will not need a Cheyenne and Arapahoe interpreter, but ask that an interpreter may be allowed this agency for the Crow Indians, as their language is entirely different from the Sioux.

Owing to the influx of emigration to the Bannock and other mines in Idaho Territory through the Crow and Sioux Indian country, I cannot close my report without impressing upon the Indian department the necessity of immediately making treaties with those Indians, as the whites are now overrunning their whole country.

The northern Indians refuse to allow them to hunt game in their country; and if something is not done for them during the winter ensuing, they must either plunder the whites or starve.

They claim that General Harney promised them that no whites should settle or travel in or through their country until a treaty had been made with them.

Emigrants to the Idaho gold mines, as well as returning miners, some of whom have large amounts of gold, will suffer severely from their depredations, and as the emigration the coming spring will be immense to those mines, immediate action is necessary.

In fact, during August last, one emigrant party of over forty wagons, after getting one hundred miles on their way through the Crow country, were driven back by the Indians; and as this route to the Idaho mines will be a saving of 250 to 300 miles over the old route, besides the relief of going over



the mountains, the emigration will be so large that they will force their way through at the risk of an outbreak of the Indians.

The whiskey trade has more to do with controlling the Indians of this agency than any and all other influences that can be brought to bear.

I would earnestly recommend that, as soon as possible, measures may be taken to keep the Indians of this agency from the country bordering on the junction of the Platte rivers. It would do more than any other means that can be devised to prevent the difficulties which now arise between them and the Pawnees.

It gives me great pleasure to say to the department, that Colonel J. M. Chivington, commanding this department, has issued the order herewith attached, and which, according to my interpretation of the laws governing trade and intercourse with Indians, is strictly correct.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN LOREE,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

HON. H. B. BRANCH,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

---

#### GENERAL ORDERS No. 19.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF COLORADO,  
*Denver, C. T., September 22, 1863.*

1st. It is strictly enjoined, that hereafter no Indians be allowed to camp on any military reservation within this district; and where no military reservation has been declared, they will not be allowed to camp nearer than five miles to any post or camp garrisoned by United States troops.

2d. Commissary stores will only be issued to Indians on the certificate of an Indian agent that they are in want.

3d. Sutlers, whether of the posts or volunteer regiments, will not be allowed to trade with the Indians without a permit from proper authority. It is made the special duty of officers in command of posts and camps to see that this order is obeyed.

J. M. CHIVINGTON,  
*Colonel 1st Cavalry of Colorado, Com'dg the District.*

GEORGE H. STILLWELL,  
*1st Lieutenant late Cavalry of Colorado and  
Acting Assistant Adjutant General.*

---

No. 138.

KANSAS AGENCY,  
*September 16, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following annual report for the year ending with date, and accompanying papers.

The experience of the past year has been such as to give encouragement to labor for the improvement of this tribe of Indians. Those who think that a people sunk in the lowest degradation can be made industrious and virtuous in a year are ignorant or forgetful of the gradual rise of all nations, and will always be disappointed.

It is a common remark in this vicinity that this tribe have never been

known to do as much work, or to be as well fed and clothed, as in the past year.

Many of the farmers would have been unable to gather their crops last fall but for the assistance rendered by the Indians, and the same is true this season.

As they improve in habits of industry they show increased respect for the rights of property, and I think there have been fewer depredations committed by them than during any previous year.

Between eighty and ninety of the young men are now in the army serving the government.

The mission school, under the care of the Society of Friends of Indiana, commenced operations in May. The income of the school funds being small, thirty-five scholars only can be sustained by it. The improvement of the children is highly creditable to the superintendent, teachers, and all connected with the mission.

Although the number of oxen and ploughs is the same as last year, and inadequate to their wants, yet they have cultivated more acres, and in a better manner, than last year. With the assistance of the farmer they have enclosed a considerable number of new fields, and repaired the fences about the old ones. Most of the families have raised all the corn they will need, if it is harvested, taken care of, and economically used.

In my correspondence and intercourse with the department the past year, I have recommended such changes in the application of their funds as my experience and the wishes of the Indians have suggested, and I am convinced that if the changes were made, the condition and prospects of the tribe would be greatly improved.

The whole number of full-blood Indians in the tribe is 741—men, 250 ; women, 225 ; children, 266.

The decrease in the tribe the past year has been thirty-four, with no epidemic prevailing among them.

A result of the isolated condition and small number of the tribe is, that in almost all cases marriages take place between blood relations, hence the prevalence of scrofula and similar diseases, which, unless some chance takes place, will result in the extinction of the tribe. Were they so located that marriages would take place with Indians of other tribes, the physical and mental condition of the tribe would probably be improved.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. FARNSWORTH,

*United States Indian Agent.*

Colonel H. B. BRANCH,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Missouri.*

---

No. 139.

KANSAS AGENCY,  
*September 15, 1863.*

SIR: I submit this as my report for the past year as farmer for the Kansas Indians.

The Indians are still laboring under the same disadvantages mentioned in my last annual report, the same insufficient number of oxen, ploughs, and other agricultural implements ; but they have, notwithstanding these difficulties, been able to plant more than three hundred acres of ground, from which they will gather some eight or nine thousand bushels of corn. They have devoted most of their time to the raising of corn, being better ac-

quainted with the culture of corn than of other products. Many families have been unable to cultivate their farms as they should, owing to the fact that many of their able-bodied men have gone into the army, of whom more than eighty have enlisted in the United States service during the last year. The Indians are well pleased with their new mode of life, and say they do not desire to exchange their present mode for their former. They, to commence another year favorably, should be furnished with an additional number of oxen, ploughs, &c., say twice the number they now have.

T. S. HUFFAKER,  
*Farmer for Kansas Indians.*

H. W. FARNSWORTH,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

---

No. 140.

FRIENDS' KANSAS MANUAL LABOR SCHOOL REPORT.

NINTH MONTH, 17, 1863.

TO THE KANSAS AGENT: In accordance with thy request, I submit the following. We arrived here on the 16th of the third month last, and took charge of the farm and buildings set apart and erected for a manual labor school amongst the Kansas Indians. We found the buildings large and commodious, consisting of two frame houses thirty by sixty feet, two stories high, with a good frame stable of sufficient size to accommodate ten horses, but none of the buildings furnished with water, being neither well nor cistern on the farm, and on these accounts we have had to labor under considerable disadvantage and discouragement, having all the water to haul three-fourths of a mile.

According to contract the school was opened for the reception of scholars, with Martha A. Townsent, teacher, the first of fifth month; then and soon after were brought by their parents or guardians thirty-two boys and three girls. They were entirely in a wild, uncultivated condition, never having attended school, and a number of them in a nude state; none could speak the English language. We provided them with suitable clothing for summer—two suits each. Owing to their wild, roving habits we have not been able to keep that number here all the time.

The reason of the disparity in the sexes is their habit of selling the girls for wives when quite young—some as young as eight years.

Their proficiency in learning has exceeded our most sanguine expectations. Twelve of them can read in easy lessons, all can spell in three letters, and most in two syllables. The boys have assisted, according to their capacities, in farming operations, such as ploughing, hoeing, chopping, &c.; the girls have been instructed in the various branches of housewifery. They nearly all evince an aptness to learn, and a willingness to do most kinds of work that would not do discredit to white children of the same ages.

There are one hundred acres of land fenced in, eighty-eight of which are broke, and have been under cultivation this season. The estimate of grain raised is twenty-five hundred bushels corn and two hundred of spring wheat; near two acres sorghum, and quite an amount of garden vegetables, except potatoes, (which latter, on account of scarcity of seed, were not planted.) We have also put up, in good order, about twenty-five tons of hay.

I would here remark, that having to commence an establishment of this kind so near the western frontier, and the unsettled state of our beloved



country, together with the unprecedented high prices of most articles which we have had to purchase, has been a task of no small magnitude; but, by the blessing of Providence, and the kind co-operation thou hast so cheerfully given, we hope to be able to carry on the school so that it may prove a blessing to these red children of the forest, and to do this we shall need prompt payment from government out of funds set apart by treaty for this purpose.

Very respectfully,

MAHLON STUBBS,  
*Superintendent.*

H. W. FARNSWORTH,  
*United States Agent.*

---

No. 141.

GREAT NEMAH AGENCY, *October 19, 1863.*

SIR: In conformity with the regulations and requirements of the department of Indian affairs, I have the honor herewith to submit this my third annual report relative to the condition of the tribes of this agency.

The Iowas are steadily advancing in agriculture, and have come to the conclusion that they must adopt the manners and customs of the whites if they expect to remain on their present reservation; and as they have not a sufficient number to insure protection from the hostile Indians on the plains, they are compelled to abandon their usual custom of hunting buffalo and other game, on which they subsisted for a great part during the winter, and are now compelled to turn their attention to their agricultural pursuits in lieu of their former custom of hunting; consequently every head of a family feels the necessity of making some permanent improvements, such as building them comfortable houses, and opening fields, and building them good rail fences, and do away with the old custom of a small patch of ground in the timber without any protection except a few brush.

I have adopted the plan of visiting the Indians at their homes; and those who are disposed to work, I have ascertained what was necessary for them to have, and in order to encourage them to work successfully, procure for them the necessary articles, thereby convincing them that the government was inclined to assist those who are disposed to work.

Should Congress fail to make some provision for the payment of the interest on their bonds held in trust for them in the seceded States at its next session, there will not be sufficient funds to continue this plan of civilization.

The school cannot be considered a very great success, as some of the children live at such a great distance from the school-house that it is impossible for them to attend regularly except in good weather; others not liking the confinement of the school-room attend irregularly, but those who manifest interest enough to attend the school regularly are benefited. My opinion is, that no Indian school can be successful to any very great extent unless the children are taken away from their parents and kept on the plan of the mission school.

Their wealth consists principally as follows:

Sixty-six horses and ponies, valued at.....	\$3,300 00
Eighteen yoke of oxen.....	1,350 00
Twelve wagons.....	800 00
Forty head neat cattle.....	400 00
Two hundred and fifty swine.....	500 00
Total.....	6,350 00

The present year has been exceedingly favorable for agriculture. The Indians have raised sufficient corn, potatoes, beans, &c., for them to live on during the coming winter. The Indians seem by nature to love strong drink, and when they commence drinking do not know when to stop, and will sell anything they have at a great sacrifice to procure it.

We have now passed a very stringent law relative to drinking whiskey or bringing it on the reserve for the space of six months; we have organized a police force of ten of the most responsible braves from the different bands, whose duty it is to enforce the law. Such laws are considered sacred among the Indians, and thus far it has been lived up to. Perhaps no people is more loyal, or have more strikingly manifested their devotion to the government. The whole number between the ages of eighteen and forty-five is sixty, of which there are at this time thirty-seven serving the government in the field. The chiefs and braves have used every inducement to strengthen this feeling by donating liberally, supporting the families of the absent, and looking after their welfare generally.

The Sacs and Foxes of Missouri have complied with their late treaty by moving to their new reservation purchased of the Iowas, leaving each tribe with about twenty-five sections of land. The change is very desirable on some accounts, as it opens up a most beautiful reservation of fifty sections for settlement, and consolidates the two tribes into a smaller compass, and brings them more directly under the influence of the employes appointed for their instruction and improvement. But little has been accomplished during my stay here, as their treaty has been pending for over two years, and no improvement could be made on their new reserve until it was known that their treaty would be accepted, and it was useless to improve where the lands would soon be sold; consequently little has been effected toward their civilization.

The Senate having failed to ratify that portion of the amendment to their treaty which provided for the proceeds of the sales of their land to be expended for their benefit, leaves them in such a condition that little can be done for them at present. Under the provisions of the treaty they are compelled to move on to an uninhabited reserve, without any provision being made to assist them to build a blacksmith shop, breaking and fencing land, and such other labor as they cannot do themselves.

I would most respectfully urge the propriety of having Congress appropriate their portion of the proceeds of sales of their lands, or a portion of the present invested funds to be expended for such useful and beneficial purposes as the Secretary of the Interior may deem advisable. They say to me it has been move, move, all their lives, and hope this is their last move, and complain of the policy of the government in urging them to sell their lands as soon as they commence to get them comfortable homes.

I cannot close without an allusion to the lands of the Sacs and Foxes of Missouri, to be sold for the joint benefit of the two tribes. This reservation is bounded on the north by the Great Nemaha river, on the south by the northern boundary of Kansas, (40th parallel of north latitude,) and extends from the mouth of Walnut creek about fifteen miles west of White Cloud to Honey creek. It is well timbered, and has many indications of coal; is watered by numerous tributaries of the Great Nemaha, and has water-power unsurpassed in Kansas or Nebraska. In addition to a natural road-bed up the Great Nemaha valley for a railroad westwardly to Fort Kearney from St. Joseph, abounding in timber and stone, in point of soil, climate, and location, this reservation is unequalled by any in the hands of government for disposal.

Justice to the Indians and the interests of the country require that the

attention of the public should be directed to this reservation, that it may be speedily sold and brought into cultivation.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN A. BURBANK,

*United States Indian Agent.*

HON. H. B. BRANCH,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Missouri.*

No. 142.

IOWA INDIAN SCHOOL, *October 17, 1863.*

SIR: In compliance with your request, I submit the following report in relation to the Iowa school:

On the 24th day of August last I assumed the duties of school-teacher, and, in view of the brief period of my incumbency, a very elaborate report is not to be expected.

Since I have had charge of the school the attendance has been limited to a few, owing partly to the inconvenience incident to their homes being at such a great distance from the school-house, and being the time of year when a great many are required at home for the purpose of assisting to gather their crops and put up their hay for winter.

The principal portion of the real working class being now in the United States service, the male portion of the scholars are called upon to assist their parents in making preparations for the coming winter.

The whole number of pupils now in attendance is forty-eight, of which thirty-one are males and seventeen are females. The number of scholars has been somewhat reduced, especially among the male portion, as several of the most regular in attendance have enlisted in the United States army. The general health of the scholars is good.

In accordance with the provisions of the treaty of the Iowas and the Sacs and Foxes of Missouri, concluded March 6, 1861, there was an appropriation of three hundred dollars per annum for school purposes, which, when complied with, did much to stimulate, encourage, and prepare them for school. Last year it was omitted, which is a cause for their non-attendance to a great extent. In fact, it is indispensably necessary for them to have clothing for the winter, or otherwise they cannot attend school with anything like regularity. A great many of them have thrown off their Indian costume, and adopted the kind of clothing worn by the whites.

I have thought I would adopt the "infant" mode of teaching, as it will be much easier comprehended by them, and also serve as an inducement for them to attend school. Hoping that the suggestions relative to the clothing, &c., will be regarded as essential to their comfort,

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM H. MANN,

*Iowa School-Teacher.*

JOHN A. BURBANK,

*United States Indian Agent.*

No. 143.

SACS AND FOXES OF MISSOURI FARM,

*October 17, 1863.*

SIR: In presenting this my second annual report, as farmer, I regret to inform you that the condition of the Indians is little better than it has been



for the last two years, partially on account of their expecting to move to the reserve purchased of the Iowas.

This season I commenced an entire new plan of farming, doing away with the old custom of raising large crops at a great cost, and issue it out to them whenever they wanted it, and thereby encourage them in their idleness. This year I broke their ground and prepared it for planting; then called all the heads of families together, and gave each one his patch, and told them they must work themselves, and that I would give them all the instructions they wished, and encourage them all I could. This plan has been a partial success, and, if strictly adhered to, will soon do away with the necessity of a farmer. In addition to assisting the Indians, I have, since the first day of April, done all the blacksmithing, thereby dispensing with a regular appointed blacksmith and saved them his wages, amounting to \$120 per quarter.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

MICHAEL GRIFFIN,  
*Sacs and Foxes of Missouri Farmer.*

JOHN A. BURBANK,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

## NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 144.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*St. Paul, January 27, 1863.*

SIR: I herewith transmit the annual report of Thomas J. Galbraith, agent for the Sioux of the Mississippi.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLARK W. THOMPSON,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

HON. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

*St. Paul, January 27, 1863.*

The year which has just closed has been a strange and eventful one in the history of the agency of the Sioux of the Mississippi. It began in hope, apparent prosperity, and happiness, and closed amid disappointments and blood.

To furnish to the government and the public a clear, just, and detailed account of the agency for this eventful year; to set forth the causes which gave rise to, and to trace the recent and, although smothered, yet existing rebellion, or murderous raid, from its incipency to its present situation, although clearly my duty, is yet an undertaking which I approach not without many misgivings.

The leading interests involved—the welfare of two races, the whites and the Indians—dictate that my report should be just, fair, and full in the premises, and logically true in conclusions.

The responsibility of the work, and the yet imperfect and crude state of

the facts and data, are my excuse for having delayed my report so far beyond the usual time.

In this case, while I have endeavored and desired to be quick and prompt, yet I had rather be accurate and useful, if in my power, than meet the requirements of the department in having my report published in the "reports." Not yet, indeed, has the time arrived to write this history. The facts, or rather reports of facts, are in a confused and imperfect state. The atrocities and savage outrages of the Indians are yet too fresh and recent to entirely free one's mind of the bias which must necessarily give a coloring to the recital of the events which have crowded upon us with such fearful rapidity in so short a time.

An interested party, having personal knowledge by being myself a witness to the murders, outrages, and atrocities committed, and the effect on me of having had my own family and friends, as I supposed, for eleven days exposed to the same kind of outrages and horrible indignities to which I knew others were exposed, this terrible suspense so exasperated my feelings as to place me in anything but a fit condition to do justice to the subject on hand.

Now, however, that I know and realize that my family and many friends have escaped as from the jaws of hell and death, and are safe and free from outrage; that time for thought and reflection has elapsed, when, for a time, a lull in the fierce storm exists, I venture on the work before me. And, first, an account of the ordinary affairs and transactions of the agency will be attempted.

My books, memoranda, bills, and accounts having been nearly all lost or destroyed at the commencement of the outbreak, I have been obliged to gather up such information as I could from persons cognizant of the facts. This, added to my own recollection of the transactions, aided by scraps of paper and books saved from the wreck, is all I have to depend upon. I have been unremitting in my endeavors to collect all the information available, and careful to digest and arrange it.

I visited, as soon as possible, the reservations with Colonel (now Brigadier General) Sibley's command, and remained there from September 22 to November 8, collecting all the information which I possibly could. Hence, in regard to this part of my report, while it cannot, of course, be accurate, yet it will be sufficiently correct for all practical purposes. Neither can it be as full in details as desirable, as any details in regard to which I am uncertain I shall omit, content to be correct, as far as I can be, rather than full, and in all probability mistaken.

The autumn of 1861 closed upon us rather unfavorably. The crops were light; especially was this the case with the Upper Sioux; they had little or nothing. As heretofore communicated to the department, the cut-worm destroyed all the corn of the Sissitons, and greatly injured the crops of the Wahpetons, and Medewakantons, and Wahpecutals. For these latter I purchased, on credit, in anticipation of the agricultural and civilization funds, large quantities of pork and flour at current rates, to support them during the winter. Early in the autumn, in view of the necessitous situation of the Sissitons, I made a requisition on the department for the sum of \$5,000, out of the special funds for the relief of "poor and destitute Indians;" and in anticipation of receiving this money I made arrangements to feed the old and infirm men and the women and children of these people. I directed the Rev. S. R. Riggs to make the selection and furnish me a list. He carefully did this, and we fed in an economical, yea, even parsimonious way, about 1,500 of these people from the middle of December until nearly the first of April. We had hoped to get them off on their spring hunt earlier, but a tremendous and unprecedented snow-storm during the last days of February prevented.

In response to my requisition I received \$3,000, and expended very nearly \$5,000, leaving a deficiency not properly chargeable to the regular funds of about \$2,000.

These people, it is believed, must have perished had it not been for this scanty assistance. In addition to this, the regular issues were made to the farmer Indians in payment for their labor. These were kept at work during the winter in making rails, getting out and hauling to the mill saw-logs for their individual use, and in taking care of their families and stock.

In the month of August, 1861, the superintendents of farms were directed to have ploughed in the fall, in the old, public and neglected private field, a sufficient quantity of land to provide plantings for such Indians as could not be provided with oxen and implements. In pursuance of this direction, there were ploughed, at rates ranging from \$1 50 to \$2 per acre, according to the nature of the work, by teams and men hired for the purpose, for the Lower Sioux about 500 acres, and for the Upper Sioux about 475 acres. There were also, at the same time, ploughed by the farmer Indians and the department teams about 250 acres for the Lower, and about 325 acres for the Upper Sioux. This fall ploughing was continued until the frost prevented its further prosecution. It was done to facilitate the work of the agricultural department, and to kill the worms which had proved so injurious the previous year.

In November, 1861, the new stone warehouse, mentioned in my last annual report, was completed and occupied. It proved to be, as anticipated, a safe, convenient, and substantial structure.

The scarcity of timber on the reservations induced me to have all the fallen wood and tree-tops cut up into firewood for the use of the employes, mills, and brick-yards before the snow had fallen. We thus secured on the upper reservation between five and six hundred cords, at a cost of \$2 55 per cord, and on the lower reservation about two hundred cords, at a cost of \$1 23 per cord, without injury to a single standing or growing tree. I also made contracts for stocking both saw-mills with logs and shingle blocks; in pursuance of which there was delivered at the lower mill 650,000 feet of saw-logs, and 128 cords of shingle blocks, and at the upper mill 178,000 feet of saw-logs.

The carpenter shops at both agencies were supplied with lumber for the manufacture and repair of sleds, wagons, and other farming utensils. Sheds were erected for the protection of their cattle and utensils of the department, and the farmer Indians, assisted by the department carpenters, erected stables, pens, and other out-houses for the protection of their cattle, horses, and utensils.

The upper saw-mill was closed about the first of November, 1861, the stock of logs having been exhausted. The lower saw-mill was kept in operation generally during the winter, and the corn-mills attached to both saw-mills were put in order and used when required. Hay, grain, and other supplies were provided, and, in short, everything was done which the means at command of the agent would justify.

The work of the autumn having been thus closed, I set about making preparations for the work of the next spring and summer, and in directing the work of the winter. I made calculations to erect during the summer and autumn of 1862 at least fifty dwelling-houses for Indian families, at an estimated average cost of \$300 each, and also to aid the farmer Indians in erecting as many additional dwellings as possible, not to exceed thirty or forty, and to have planted for the Lower Sioux at least twelve hundred acres, and for the Upper Sioux at least thirteen hundred acres of crops, and to have all the land planted, except that at Big Stone lake, enclosed by a fence.



To carry out these calculations, early in the winter the superintendents of farms, the blacksmiths, the carpenters, and the superintendent of schools were directed to furnish estimates for the amount of agricultural implements, horses, oxen, wagons, carts, building material, iron, steel, tools, and supplies, needed to carry on successfully their several departments for one year from the opening of navigation in the spring of 1862.

These estimates were prepared and furnished me about the 1st of February. In accordance with these estimates, I proceeded to purchase, in open market, the articles and supplies recommended.

I made the estimates for one year, and the purchases accordingly, in order to secure the benefit of transportation by water in the spring, and thus avoid the delays, vexations, and extra expense of transportation by land in the fall. The bulk of the purchases was made with the distinct understanding that payment would be made out of the funds belonging to the quarter in which the goods, implements, or supplies were expended.

During the month of March, 1862, I purchased 16 breaking ploughs, 16-inch steel; 240 cross ploughs, 12-inch steel; 144 corn ploughs, 10-inch steel; 72 corn ploughs, 8-inch steel; 244 hoes, garden, steel; 350 hoes, planters', steel; 175 hoes, prairie, steel; 300 mowing scythes, steel; 300 snaths, 250 hay forks, 60 shovels, 100 spades, 3 grain cradles, 25 sets plough harness, 45 ox carts, 4 wagons, 75 ox yokes, 82 ox chains, 12 wheelbarrows, 285 bushels seed-corn, 30 bushels seed-wheat, 3,690 bushels seed-potatoes, 10 bushels seed-beans, 10 bushels seed-peas, and proportionate quantities of turnip, rutabaga, pumpkin, squash, beet, onion, tomato, carrot, parsnip, cabbage, and other garden seeds.

I also purchased, partly in the autumn of 1861 and in the winter and spring of 1862, seventy-nine yoke of oxen, and ten or fifteen odd oxen to match the same number of single oxen in the hands of the farmer Indians, and during the summer I purchased 47 cows and calves, and 88 sheep, and 4 horses.

I also purchased 250 glazed window sash, 48 doors, 40 kegs nails, 15 spikes, 125 door locks and latches, 175 butts, 18 M feet pine lumber, assorted; 300 hats, 325 summer coats, 600 pants, 300 shirts, 16 sacks coffee, 400 pounds tea, 10 barrels salt, 22 barrels sugar, 50 casks dried apples, 8 boxes candles, 75 boxes soap, 1 barrel vinegar, 2 barrels molasses, 2 barrels rice, 4 barrels lard, 1 barrel machine oil, 28 tons iron, 3 tons steel, 1 set of blacksmith's and part of two sets of carpenter's tools, besides a large quantity of tubs, buckets, churns, hardware, queensware, and other household and kitchen furniture too various for detail in this report. The foregoing goods were all delivered at the lower agency, by boats, in good order.

During the winter the lower farmer Indians made 18,000 rails and posts, and the upper farmer Indians 12,000 rails and posts.

Most of the seed-corn above mentioned, and some of the seed-potatoes, were obtained from the farmer Indians in exchange for goods and provisions from the warehouse. Thus it will be seen that, in the spring of 1862, there were on hand supplies and material sufficient to carry us through the coming year. Besides what is above set forth, we had on hand nearly 200,000 brick, which were manufactured the previous autumn. Thus, to all appearance, the spring season opened propitiously.

To carry out my original design of having as much as possible planted for the Indians at Big Stone lake and Lac qui Parle as early in the month of May, 1862, as the condition of the swollen streams would permit, I visited Lac qui Parle, Big Stone lake, going as far as North island, in Lake Traverse, having with me Antoine Freniere, United States interpreter, Dr. J. L. Wakefield, physician of the Upper Sioux, and Nelson Givens, assistant agent.

At Lac qui Parle we found the Indians willing and anxious to plant. I inquired into their condition and wants, and made arrangements to have them supplied with seeds and implements, and directed Amos W. Huggins, the school-teacher there, to aid and instruct them in their work, and to make the proper distribution of the seeds and implements furnished, and placed at his disposal an ox team and wagon and two breaking teams, with instructions to devote his whole time and attention to the superintendence and instruction of the resident Indians throughout the planting season and until the crops were safely cultivated and harvested. I likewise found the Indians at Big Stone lake and Lake Traverse very anxious to plant, but without any means whatever so to do. I looked over their fields in order to see what could be done. After having inquired into the whole matter, I instructed Mr. Givens to remain at Big Stone lake and superintend and direct the agricultural operations of the season, and to remain there until it was too late to plant any more. I placed at his disposal ten double plough teams, with men to operate them, and ordered forward at once one hundred bushels of seed-corn and five hundred bushels of seed-potatoes, with pumpkin, squash, turnip, and other seeds in reasonable proportion, together with a sufficient supply of ploughs, hoes, and other implements for the Indians, and a blacksmith to repair breakages, and directed him to see that every Indian and every Indian horse or pony did as much work as was possible. The necessary supplies were also furnished.

Thus instructed, with the interpreter and physician, I started for the agency, and arrived there on the 24th day of May, having been absent fifteen days. On my way to the agency I found that Mr. Huggins had been assiduously attending to his work at Lac qui Parle. The Indians were all at work. The supplies had all arrived, and everything promised well.

On my way down to the agency I visited the plantings of Ta-ham-pi-h'da, (Rattling Moccasin,) Ma-za-sha, (Red Iron,) Mah-pi-ya-wi-chasta, (Cloud Man,) and Rattling Cloud, and found that Mr. Goodell, superintendent of farms for the Upper Sioux, had, in accordance with my instructions, been faithfully attending to the wants of these bands. He had supplied them with implements and seeds, and I left them at work. On my arrival at the agency I found that the farmer Indians residing thereabouts had, in my absence, been industriously at work, and had not only completed their ploughing, but had planted very extensively. The next day after my arrival at the agency I visited each farmer Indian at the Yellow Medicine, and congratulated him on his prospects for a good crop, and spoke to him such words of encouragement as occurred to me.

The next day I proceeded to the lower agency, and then taking with me Mr. A. H. Wagner, the superintendent of farms for the Lower Sioux, I went around to each planting, and for the second time visited each farmer Indian, and found that, in general, my instructions had been carried out. The ploughing was generally completed in good order, and the planting nearly all done, and many of the farmer Indians were engaged in repairing old and making new fence. I was pleased and gratified, and so told the Indians, the prospect was so encouraging.

About the 1st of July I visited all the plantings of both the Upper and Lower Sioux, except those at Big Stone lake, and found in nearly every instance the prospect for good crops very hopeful indeed.

The superintendent of farms, the male school-teachers, and all the employes assisting them, had done their duty. About this time Mr. Givens had returned from Big Stone lake and reported to me his success there.

From all I knew and all I thus learned I was led to the belief that we would have no starving Indians to feed the next winter, and little did I

dream of the unfortunate and terrible outbreak which in a short time burst upon us.

Early in the spring the saw-mills were ordered to be fully manned and to cut all the lumber possible, under the direction of Mr. Nairn, Lower Sioux carpenter.

The contractor, Mr. De Camp, went industriously to work and kept the mills running to the full extent of their capacity. At the same time I directed Mr. Ryder, the contractor for brick-making, to proceed to work and manufacture brick as fast as he could. He promptly did so, and by the middle of July had burned in good order a kiln of over two hundred thousand excellent brick, and up to the time of the outbreak he had made some one hundred thousand bricks, which were either placed in a new kiln or piled up in the yard. The necessity for brick at the lower agency, and the apparent impossibility of finding good brick-clay, induced me early in the season to offer a reward to any one who would discover such clay. A man named ———, after diligent search, discovered an excellent bed of clay, very near the surface of the earth, and about four feet in thickness, and in an eligible location.

I at once determined to make a brickyard there, and ordered the discoverer of the clay to dig a well, as there was no water at the place, and had the lumber and other necessary things prepared to have bricks made at once. The well was just finished, and we were ready to commence work on the brick-yard, on the fatal 18th day of August, when the unfortunate discoverer of the clay was assassinated at his work, finishing the well, by the Indians for whose benefit he was laboring. In June, 1862, I concluded a contract with H. G. Billings for cutting and delivering 300 tons of hay, at \$1 85 per ton, for the Lower Sioux, and 250 tons, at \$1 95 per ton, for the Upper Sioux. At the time of the outbreak he had cut and put into cock all the hay contracted for the Lower Sioux, and on the morning of the eventful 18th of August he had made arrangements to haul and stack it at the hay yard of the Lower Sioux agency, preparatory to his going to the Yellow Medicine to fulfil his contract there.

During the winter of 1862 there were split and delivered, under my direction, 2,000 wagon spokes for the Lower Sioux, and 2,800 spokes for the Upper Sioux; and there were made and delivered 200 ox-bows for the Lower, and 104 ox-bows for the Upper Sioux.

In the fall of 1861 a good and substantial school-room and dwelling, a storehouse and blacksmith shop, were completed at Lac qui Parle, and about the first of November Mr. Amos W. Huggins and his family occupied the dwelling, and, assisted by Miss Julia La Frambois, prepared the school-room, and devoted their whole time to teaching such Indian children as they could induce to attend the school. The warehouse was supplied with provisions, which Mr. Huggins was instructed to issue to the children and their parents at his discretion. Here it may be permitted me to remark that Mr. Huggins, who was born and raised among the Sioux, and Miss La Frambois, who was a Sioux mixed blood, were two persons entirely capable, and in every respect qualified for the discharge of the duties of their situation, than whom the Indians had no more devoted friends. They lived among the Indians of choice, because they thought they could be beneficial to them. Mr. Huggins exercised nothing but kindness towards them. He fed them when hungry, clothed them when naked, attended them when sick, and advised and cheered them in all their difficulties. He was intelligent, industrious, energetic, and good; and yet he was one of the first victims of the outbreak—shot down like a dog by the very Indians whom he had so long and so well served.



The blacksmith shop was supplied with tools and iron, and a careful blacksmith placed in charge.

Early in the spring there were made and delivered at the lower agency blacksmith shop 2,950 bushels of coal, and at the upper blacksmith shop about 3,100 bushels of coal. In June, 1862, I employed George Lott to erect a blacksmith shop, dwelling-house, root-house, and to make 2,500 bushels of coal, at Big Stone lake, and also to cut and put up about 50 tons of hay; and I had also planted by Mr. Givens, in the spring, about seven acres of potatoes and other vegetables for seed for the Sissitons, and to supply the blacksmith whom I proposed to send them, and had purchased tools and iron to supply the shop.

Mr. Lott had nearly completed his work, when he and his hands, on the 21st of August, were attacked by the Indians, and all but one killed.

With all the material for house-building thus on hand, or clearly in prospect, I felt safe in commencing to erect the dwelling-houses proposed, and I had accordingly made arrangements with a contractor to commence work upon them as soon as the details could be settled, and a written contract entered into with the consent of the superintendent of Indian affairs.

The department carpenters were engaged, so far as their time would permit, in erecting and in aiding the Indians to erect dwelling-houses during the summer of 1862, and up to the time of the outbreak.

In the month of June, 1862, being well aware of the influence exerted by Little Crow over the Blanket Indians, and by his plausibility led to believe that he intended to act in good faith, I promised to build him a good brick house, provided that he would agree to aid me in bringing round the idle young men to habits of industry and civilization, and that he would abandon the leadership of the Blanket Indians, and become a "white man." This being well understood, as I thought, I directed Mr. Nairn, the carpenter of the Lower Sioux, to make out the plan and estimates for Crow's house, and to proceed at once to make the window and door frames, and to prepare the lumber necessary for the building, and ordered the teamsters to deliver the necessary amount of bricks as soon as possible. Little Crow agreed to dig the cellar, and haul the necessary lumber, both of which he had commenced. The carpenter had nearly completed his part of the work, and the brick were being promptly delivered, at the time of the outbreak.

On the 15th day of August, 1862, only three days previous to the outbreak, I had an interview with Little Crow, and he seemed to be well pleased and satisfied. Little, indeed, did I suspect at that time that he would be the leader of the terrible outbreak of the 18th.

A resumé of the farmer work of the summer of 1862 will now be given :

In the spring there were planted for and by the Lower Sioux, of corn, 1,025 acres; of potatoes, 260 acres; of turnips and rutabagas, 60 acres; of wheat, (a new trial,) 12 acres; and large quantities of beans, peas, beets, pumpkins, squashes, and other field and garden vegetables. And for and by the Upper Sioux, of corn, 1,110 acres; of potatoes, 300 acres; of turnips and rutabagas, 90 acres; of wheat, 12 acres; and field and garden vegetables in proportion.

These crops were well attended, ploughed, hoed, and weeded, and, a few days prior to the outbreak, promised as fair a yield as any crops which I ever saw; and this was the common testimony of all who saw them.

The prospective yield was a matter of speculation and remark, and I put my estimate at the lowest I heard made. It is, corn, 25 bushels; potatoes, 125 bushels; turnips and rutabagas, 225 bushels; and wheat, 20 bushels per acre.

This estimate would, then, give us for the Lower Sioux, of corn, 25,625 bushels; of potatoes, 32,500 bushels; of turnips and rutabagas, 13,500 bushels; of wheat, 240 bushels; and for the Upper Sioux, of corn, 27,750

bushels ; of potatoes, 37,500 bushels ; of turnips and rutabagas, 20,250 bushels ; of wheat, 240 bushels.

The beans, peas, beets, pumpkins, &c., can only be estimated by stating that they were planted in full proportion to, and were doing as well as, other crops mentioned. The yield must have been good, but I have not sufficient data to justify me in giving figures.

These crops had all been safely enclosed by fence, except those at Big Stone lake, where fences were not needed, because the Indians there as yet had no stock to destroy their crops.

Every necessary preparation had been made to have the farmer Indians and some of the blanket Indians to cut and put up hay sufficient for their stock during the winter, and they were busily engaged at this work when we were stopped by the outbreak. I need hardly say that our hopes were high at the prospects before us, nor need I relate my chagrin and mortification when, in a moment, I found those high hopes blasted forever.

The almost impassable condition of the sloughs, brooks, and creeks between the lower agency and Yellow Medicine induced me to have these spanned with cheap, substantial, permanent bridges. Accordingly, I had the bridges erected, and the road repaired to correspond. This done, and the road was rendered one of the best in the State. There were eighteen of these bridges in all ; seventeen of them common bridges, made of first-rate oak timbers, covered with good oak plank—all elevated above high-water mark. Ten of these averaged  $22\frac{1}{2}$  feet, five of them 37 feet, and two were 50 feet in length. The eighteenth was a truss bridge, 67 feet in length, over Wood Lake creek. Here the battle of Wood lake was fought, and this bridge was fired by the Indians and greatly injured, though not destroyed.

The amount of transportation from the lower to the upper agency was so great that I deemed it a matter of the greatest importance that these bridges should be built. It was an economical and highly useful outlay. Before the bridges were built the cost of transportation was forty cents per hundred weight ; and after, only thirty cents ; indeed, offers were made to haul for twenty-five cents per hundred weight. In addition to this, there would have been saved the injury to teams, wagons, and harness, caused by miring in the sloughs, and annoying delays avoided. The bridges were finished about the 1st of August, just prior to the outbreak, and hence were little used. They proved of great use to General Sibley's expedition, and it is hoped will hereafter prove of general benefit.

About the 25th of June, 1862, a number of the chiefs and headmen of the Sissitons and Wah-pay-tons visited the agency and inquired about the payments—whether they were going to *get any money*, (as they had been told, as they alleged, that they would not be paid ; ) and if so, how much, and when. I answered them that they would certainly be paid—exactly how much, I could not say, but that it would be very nearly, if not quite, a full payment ; that I did not know when the payment would be made, but that I felt sure it could not be made before the 20th of July. I advised them to go home, and admonished them not to come back again until I sent for them. I issued provisions, powder and shot, and tobacco to them, and they departed.

In a few days after I went to the lower agency, and then spoke to the lower Indians in regard to their payments. As they all lived within a few miles of the agency, little was said, as, when the enemy came, they could be called together in a day. I remained about one week there, visiting the farms and plantings, and issued to the Indians a good supply of pork, flour, powder, shot, and tobacco, and urged upon them the necessity of cutting and securing hay for the winter, and of watching and keeping the birds from their corn. I left them apparently satisfied, and arrived at Yellow Medicine

on the 14th of July, and found, to my surprise, that nearly all the upper Indians had arrived, and were encamped about the agency. I inquired of them why they had come, and they answered that they were afraid something was wrong; they feared they would not get their money, because white men had been telling them so. Being in daily expectation of the arrival of the money, I determined to make the best of it, and notified the superintendent of Indian affairs accordingly. How were over 4,000 annuity and over 1,000 Yanktonais Sioux, with nothing to eat, and entirely dependent on me for supplies, to be provided for? I supplied them as best I could, parsimoniously, indeed, from necessity it was; still I did all in my power. Our stock was nearly used up, and still, on the 1st day of August, no money had come.

The Indians complained of starvation. I held back, in order to save the provisions, to the last moment. On the 4th of August, early in the morning, the young men and soldiers, to the number of not less than four hundred mounted and one hundred and fifty on foot, surprised and deceived the commander of the troops on guard and surrounded the camp, and proceeded to the warehouse in a boisterous manner, and, in sight of and within one hundred and fifty yards of one hundred armed men, with two 12-pounder mountain howitzers, cut down the door of the warehouse, shot down the American flag, and entered the building, and before they could be stopped, had carried over one hundred sacks of flour from the warehouse, and were evidently bent on a general "clearing out." The soldiers, now recovered from their panic, came gallantly to our aid, entered the warehouse, and took possession. The Indians all stood around, with their guns loaded, cocked, and levelled. I spoke to them, and they consented to a "talk." The result was that they agreed, if I would give them plenty of pork and flour, and issue to them the annuity goods the next day, they would go away. I told them to go away, with enough to eat for *two days*, and to send the chiefs and headmen for a council the next day, unarmed and peaceably, and I would answer them. They assented, and went to their camp. In the mean time I had sent for Captain Marsh, the commandant of Fort Ridgley, who promptly arrived early in the morning of the next day. I laid the whole case before him, and stated my plan. He agreed with me, and in the afternoon the Indians, unarmed, and apparently peaceably disposed, came in, and we had a "talk," and, in the presence of Captain Marsh, Rev. Mr. Riggs, and others, I agreed to issue the annuity goods and a fixed amount of provisions, provided the Indians would go home and watch their corn, and wait for the payment until they were sent for. They assented. I made, on the 6th, 7th, and 8th of August, the issues as agreed upon, assisted by Captain Marsh, and by the 9th of August the Indians were all gone, and on the 12th I had definite information that the Sissitons, who had started on the 7th, had all arrived at Big Stone lake, and that the men were preparing to go on a buffalo hunt, and that the women and children were to stay and guard their crops. Thus this threatening and disagreeable event passed off, but, as usual, without the punishment of a single Indian who had been engaged in the attack on the warehouse. They should have been punished, but they were not, and simply because we had not the power to punish them, and hence we had to adopt the same "sugar-plum" policy which had been so often adopted before with the Indians, and especially at the time of the Spirit lake massacre in 1857.

During this time an incident occurred which, though seemingly unimportant in itself, deserves notice in this report.

The news of the repulses which General McClellan had met with before Richmond, his retreat, and the withdrawal of his army from the Peninsula, of



the subsequent defeat of the army under Pope near Washington, and of the President's call for 600,000 men, had just reached the agencies.

The young men, Frenchmen, mixed-bloods, employes who were about to be discharged by me, and sojourners to the number of about fifty good fighting men, seemingly at the same moment expressed a wish to go to the war. It was evident that a company could be raised, but who would organize and lead them? Soon more than half a dozen *leaders* arose, and it was likely that the whole number of these men willing to go would be split up into factions, and their services lost to the government. The men, under this state of affairs, called upon me and said to me: "If you can take charge of us we can all unite; otherwise we cannot." I saw the trouble, and, I think, appreciated the situation. I consulted with Captain Marsh, who was present, and the result of our conference was, that I told these young men that they, by all means, ought to go; that the country needed their services; and that if my services were needed to unite them and get them off, I would cheerfully render them all the aid in my power; that I would go with them to Fort Snelling, and even to Richmond, or wherever else they might be ordered, if I could be relieved of my duties as Sioux agent without injury to the public service; that I would see them safely to Fort Snelling, the place of rendezvous, and there communicate with the government as to my course. On the 12th day of August some thirty men enlisted at Yellow Medicine, and with them, on the 13th, I proceeded to Redwood. Some nineteen or twenty enlisted there on the 14th. I remained at the lower agency, putting things in order, and on the afternoon of the 15th we proceeded to Fort Ridgley, where Captain Marsh furnished quarters and rations, and on the 16th, Captain Marsh having placed at our disposal sufficient transportation, and detailed Sergeant (now Second Lieutenant) McGren, company B, 5th regiment Minnesota volunteers, with four men to accompany us, we started for New Ulm to get some recruits who were there, and on the morning of the 18th we started for and arrived at St. Peter in the afternoon. About sundown Mr. J. C. Dickinson arrived from the lower agency in a state of excitement bordering on insanity. First Lieutenant N. R. Culver, company B, 5th Minnesota volunteers, who accompanied us on business connected with the quartermaster's department, Sergeant McGren, and myself, took him to a room and gathered from him that there was trouble at the lower agency; that the Indians had broke out, and that Captain Marsh, with some men, had started up from the fort to the scene; but so confused, conflicting, and disconnected were his statements, that at first we were in doubt what reliance to place on them. However, after another and more careful examination, we were satisfied that there was trouble sufficient to induce us to return, and we at once called the men together and broke the subject to them, and examined Dickinson before them. Many of them doubted him, and most of them refused to return to the fort. Satisfied myself that there was trouble, I despatched William H. Shelley, esquire, who accompanied us, as soon as possible, with a message to Governor Ramsey, in which I informed the governor of the trouble, and requested him in earnest terms to send at once at least two hundred men to Fort Ridgley. Lieutenant Culver accompanied my despatch, with another calling for five hundred men. We at once set about getting arms for our men, now numbering fifty-five in all, and learned that there were in St. Peter some fifty United States Harper's Ferry muskets and accoutrements belonging to the State of Minnesota. These we determined to secure, and finally, about midnight, after great trouble, by giving bonds, we obtained them and armed most of our men. By this time the first fugitive from New Ulm, Mrs. Siter, an intelligent and collected lady, had arrived, and we had an interview with her. She satisfied us of the *reality* of the outbreak, and we at once communicated the facts to the men, who, now

thoroughly convinced, eagerly volunteered to go back. We promptly despatched another messenger, Captain Nelson Roberts, to the governor, and proceeded to secure ammunition. After several vain efforts we finally succeeded in getting powder, lead, and buck-shot enough to make about ten rounds of slug-shot cartridges, besides some additional lead and powder. The men all went to work to make the cartridges, and otherwise to prepare for the expedition. The mules and horses were harnessed, and a "cold bite" ordered for the men, in order to start just as soon as we could get ready. It was now four o'clock Tuesday morning; the mules were hitched up, and the men nearly ready, when Sergeant Sturgis, of Captain Marsh's company, arrived from Fort Ridgley, with despatches from Lieutenant Gore, in command, conveying to us the sad news of the death of Captain Marsh, and the decimation, yea, even destruction, of his command, at the battle of the lower Sioux ferry, and giving details of the extent and character of the massacre and the resulting panic. We secured him a fresh horse, and, with additional despatches, he was, about 5 o'clock p. m., started for St. Paul.

Now, at dawn of day, being all ready, so far as was possible to be, we started for the relief of the fort, with very slender hopes indeed. As soon as we had proceeded a few miles from St. Peter, we began to meet the advance of the fugitive trains. As we went on, the crowd increased. The road was blocked up with the excited crowd of flying men, women, and children; on foot or horseback, or in wagons, they came. The scene was terribly painful and distressing. As we kept on, the crowd increased, and we were soon brought to a realization of what had happened, and our imaginations pictured what was occurring. We hastened on silently, even solemnly, towards the fort, with very little hope, indeed, of saving it, as we had every reason to fear that the savages had taken it, since, after Captain Marsh's surprise and defeat, there could not, so far as we had any reason to believe, be more than twenty-five effective men to defend it. Still we went on, and, about five o'clock p. m., in a drenching rain, arrived at the fort, and found the little garrison yet safe. The savages had not yet attacked them, and it was well, yea, providential, that they had not on the previous night, as less than twenty-five men could have been mustered for their defence. Lieutenant Sheehan, with fifty men, had arrived a few hours previous to us. Our men were at once placed upon duty, and, for the nine succeeding days and nights they, with the remnant of Marsh's men, Sheehan's detachment, and a few fugitive citizens, and Sergeant Jones, with the big guns, were on constant duty, with little or no rest, and no time to eat a single decent meal. Like heroes they discharged their duties, and all contributed to defend the fort, and patiently and anxiously awaited relief from below. It was a serious time. When we arrived on Tuesday evening, over two hundred and fifty fugitives, principally women and children, occupied the soldiers' quarters in the fort; and these poor, forlorn creatures kept coming in daily until the number reached nearly three hundred.

Tuesday night but few slept or rested. Time passed until Wednesday noon, when a messenger with a despatch from Judge Flandreau, acting commandant at New Ulm, arrived, and we learned of the attack of the Indians on that place in force on Tuesday. Judge Flandreau expected another attack, and called for aid in men, arms, and ammunition. Just as the commandant of the fort had dictated a reply the pickets ran in; in a moment volley after volley, in quick succession, was poured into the fort by about two hundred and fifty of the savages, who had stealthily crept upon us through the bush and ravines which commanded Fort Ridgley on its entire river side. This was about half past two o'clock p. m. Until sundown these yelling, naked devils, hidden in the grass and weeds, behind logs and piles,

and, indeed, always under cover, kept shooting incessantly. At night they withdrew ; but the garrison all kept watch again that night.

Thursday and Thursday night passed quietly, and Friday till about two o'clock p. m., when suddenly a volley from not less than four hundred Indians again drove every man, and woman too, to their posts. These terrific volleys were kept up with little cessation until dark, when the savages withdrew ; and, although the fighting ceased, the watch was kept up.

On Sunday morning we saw the Indians, who had evidently stayed with us during the night, on the river bottom, on their way towards New Ulm. We watched them until they disappeared, and could follow their course for miles by the fires which marked their path. While we all surmised where they were going, yet most of us were glad that they were leaving us. That day they attacked New Ulm in full force the second time, and although repulsed, they succeeding in destroying most of the town and carrying off an immense quantity of plunder, and on the next day the town, and, indeed, the whole county of Brown, was evacuated. No other attack was made on the fort, yet continued watch was kept to avoid surprise.

On Thursday morning, August 28, we were relieved by the advance of Colonel Sibley's command, and now for the first time I learned of the escape and safety of my family and friends from Yellow Medicine and Hazlewood, after a painful and torturing suspense, to which death to me would have been preferable. My joyous surprise at receiving a letter from my wife, informing me of her escape and the safety of all, cannot be described, if, indeed, it can be imagined.

General Sibley and his command arrived on the same day, and remained in camp inactive until Sunday, the 31st of August, when a detachment of a company of mounted men, under Captain Anderson, and a company of infantry, under Captain Grant, were sent out under the command of Major Joseph R. Brown. Several citizens, among whom I was one, volunteered to go along. The object of this expedition was to reconnoitre and bury the dead. On the first day we went as far as the mouth of Birch Coolie, opposite to, and about one mile from, the lower agency, and camped there in La Croix's field for the night, having buried all the bodies which we found on the way, among which were Dr. P. P. Humphrey, the physician for the Lower Sioux, and the burned and charred remains of his wife and child. Early on Monday morning we went to the agency ferry and witnessed the scene of the massacre of Captain Marsh's men, and there buried some twenty dead bodies. The ferry being gone and the river high, it was arranged that the mounted men should cross the river and go up on the reservation side, and that Captain Grant's company should go up on the State side, and that each should bury all the dead found; that the mounted men should recross and join Captain Grant's company at the place of rendezvous—the head of Birch Coolie, opposite to and about three miles northward from the lower agency—that night. I, being mounted, crossed the river and proceeded with the mounted men under Captain Anderson, Major Brown being with us. After looking about the remains of the lower agency, and burying the dead found there, we went up to Crow's village, about five miles above, and there found evidence of a very large Indian camp. We remained there about two hours, examining matters, and were satisfied that the Indians had all gone from there at least six days before. (They had been gone seven days, as we now know.)

Major Brown now ordered us to recross the river at the ferry nearly opposite to Crow's village, which we did late in the afternoon, still seeing no recent traces of Indians. We now fell into the track of Captain Grant's men, who were about one hour in advance of us, and followed them up to Beaver creek, and about sundown joined them at the place of rendezvous above men-



tioned, Birch Coolie. Here we pitched our tents, partook of a hearty supper, and being tired, retired to rest, in the belief that no Indians were within twenty miles of us. We all, I think, slept soundly. In the morning, at the very earliest dawn, we were awakened by a volley of some three hundred guns, at a distance of about 125 yards from us, aimed so as to rake our tents "fore and aft." This volley was terrific, and something of its power may be inferred from the fact that it was heard at Fort Ridgley, a distance of nearly fourteen miles. For more than three hours this firing was kept up with scarcely an intermission, and in that fatal three hours some twenty men were killed or mortally wounded, and some sixty more or less severely wounded, and about seventy-five horses killed, or nearly so. The Indian guns being mostly double-barrelled, there was a perfect rain of lead upon our devoted little camp. The tents were perfectly riddled, and the scene beggars description.

After the effect of the first "morning call" was somewhat over, at it we went to "dig," and dig we did, with one pick, three spades, a couple of old axes, knives, bayonets, sticks, and everything that would dig. We went at it, and by 4 o'clock p. m. had "holes enough in the ground" to protect us from the shooting at a distance. After this time I think we lost no men, and the Indians never once charged on us. And here I may be permitted to remark that no fears need be entertained that they will charge on any place where they think there is danger. Well, to be brief, here we were kept from 4 o'clock a. m. of Tuesday until about 11 o'clock. a. m. on Wednesday, (31 hours,) without food or water, with but thirty rounds to the man when we commenced, and with less than five when we were relieved by General Sibley's command, about 11 o'clock on Wednesday morning. To sum up, we had about one hundred and sixty men, including teamsters, to start with, and about one hundred horses. The Indians, we have since learned, had 349 men. We had killed and mortally wounded 24 men, and wounded, as near as I can ascertain, 67 men. Every horse we had was killed or wounded. I counted 97 horses "*hors de combat*" soon after we were relieved. We buried our dead (noble fellows) on that lone prairie, and went back to Fort Ridgley sadder and, I think, wiser men than when we started from it. At least, we knew more about Indians; perhaps as much as our Longfellows, Coopers, and our philanthropic friends of Pennsylvania and Boston. At least, some of us claim the right to think so. This attack on us happened, as we now know, in this wise: The Indians had been in camp at Yellow Medicine for some time, and they had planned a campaign in this wise:

This party of 349 intended to get into General Sibley's rear and divide into two parties and make a simultaneous attack upon St. Peter and Mankato, and accidentally discovered our party just before we went into camp.

On the same day that we were relieved at Birch Coolie a war party of about 150, headed by Crow in person, made an attack upon the town of Hutchinson, and were repulsed; but succeeded in carrying off large quantities of plunder and a few captives. About the same time an attack, with a large force, said to be 750, was made upon Fort Abercrombie. The fort was invested for several days. This party, as is believed, was made of Cut-heads and young men from the several northern Sisseton bands, aided by a few of the Wahpetons from Lac qui Parle and Red Iron's village, and a very few of the Lower Sioux.

Owing to the fact that the gallant little garrison were cooped up in the fort, and could *only defend it*, their chances for observations were slight, and hence the meagerness of definite information in regard to the attacking Indians. From the best information which I have been able to obtain, I am strongly inclined to the belief that at first the Big Stone lake Sissetons,

as a body, did not enter into the outbreak. Indeed, it seems that they opposed it quite strongly for a time. Latan-kan-naj, (Standing Buffalo,) the leading and hereditary chief of the Sissitons, I am satisfied, resisted the outbreak as far as he was able, but he could not control his *young men*, who, I think, generally participated. Indeed, unless they did, the large number attacking Fort Abercrombie cannot be accounted for. And this leads me to the conclusion that, with few exceptions, and these consisting of old men, some of the chiefs, and those of their immediate relations whom they could control, all of the annuity Sioux were, to a greater or less extent, engaged in the outbreak.

At the battle of Yellow Medicine or Wood lake there were present about 750 Indian men, and at Fort Abercrombie about 750. Add to these 1,500 at least 200 who were scattered about in small marauding parties, and say about 250 who for different causes abstained, and we have nearly if not all the warriors which can be mustered by both the annuity and Yanktonais Sioux ordinarily. Here it should be stated that none of those who participated at Wood lake were at Abercrombie, and *vice versa*. After the battle of Birch Coolie, as soon as I was able I started for St. Paul to meet Commissioner Dole, whom I had learned was there, to consult with him as to my future action, and to have arrangements made to pay the employés the arrearages due them for work promptly, as they had lost all they possessed, and been turned out of employment. The action of the Commissioner in this regard was prompt, noble, and satisfactory, and to Commissioner Dole the destitute employés (whose lives were saved, and the widows and orphans of those who had been butchered) are indebted for the promptness with which their just claims were met. Among other things, he directed me to proceed at once to Yellow Medicine, with a view to a general examination of the condition of affairs, and to remain there as long as necessary. Accordingly, on the 19th day of September, in company with Colonel William Brooks, sixth regiment Minnesota volunteers, I started for the reservations, and arrived at the battle-ground of Yellow Medicine or Wood lake about dark on the day after the battle, and found that General Sibley's command had moved on. Where they were we did not know. We had as escort one company of infantry and about twenty mounted men. We bivouacked on the battle-ground, and early in the morning started, and in the afternoon overtook Colonel Sibley's command at Camp Release, opposite the mouth of the Chippewa river, about twenty miles above Yellow Medicine and ten below Lac qui Parle, just at the moment the captive women and children were delivered to Colonel Sibley. It was both a happy and sad moment—one never to be forgotten. Two hundred and seventy-seven persons were thus rescued, and it must be permitted me to bear testimony to the wisdom and discretion exercised in this part of the campaign by Colonel Sibley. From the start he made it his prime object, above all things, to rescue those unfortunate captives. Of this object he never for a moment lost sight, and from its pursuit nothing could drive or divert him. His final success at Camp Release is worthy of more honorable mention than if he had won many a great battle. Here I remained, getting what information I could, and aiding, under Colonel Sibley's direction, to secure the stolen plunder, and in finding out and aiding to arrest the guilty Indians who had surrendered.

On the 4th of October Colonel Sibley handed me a letter of instructions, a copy of which I herewith transmit, marked A. As directed in this letter, I proceeded to Yellow Medicine the same day with about 1,250 Indians and mixed-bloods, of whom about 275 were men, the residue women and children. They were all put to work as directed, and in a week we had gathered and housed about 6,000 bushels of potatoes and 1,500 bushels of corn. We were thus engaged when Captain Whitney, in command, received instructions

from Colonel Sibley to cause to be arrested, and safely detained in custody, all the Indian and mixed-blood men, except such as, in the opinion of Agent Galbraith, were "*above suspicion*," and to disarm *all*. This we did successfully, and with little or no trouble, by the exercise of a justifiable piece of strategy, the details of which I will not relate, lest it raise a cry of injustice to the poor Indian.

Out of the whole number I designated forty-six Indian men, whom I regarded as coming as near to Colonel Sibley's standard as possible. Of all these I believe only four or five were tried and convicted, and only some seven of those kept in confinement were acquitted. Here we remained in camp until the 12th of October, when we were ordered to proceed to the lower agency with all the Indians. We arrived there on the 15th day of October, General Sibley's entire command arriving at the same time. Here we remained until November 7, engaged principally in the trial of the indicted Indians and in securing food and forage. On the — day of November General Sibley ordered Lieutenant Colonel Marshall, seventh regiment Minnesota volunteers, with an escort of three companies of infantry, to remove the uncondemned Indians and their wives and families, and the families of the condemned and absent Indians, numbering in all about 1,700 persons, to Fort Snelling, and directed me to accompany them.

On the 14th day of November we arrived at the fort, and the Indians were placed in camp near the fort, where they still remain in charge of the military.

The same day I arrived in St. Paul, and held a short interview with Judge Usher, the Assistant Secretary of the Interior. I found that in my absence Mr. Sinks, my clerk, had been engaged in collecting and arranging the agency business, and had paid most of the employes; all, indeed, whom he could settle with in my absence. I at once set about the work which now devolved upon me, and since then, until now, with scarcely a moment's intermission, I have been engaged in collecting and arranging all the facts I could, in order to arrive at some definite knowledge of the condition of affairs. The pressure upon me has been great indeed, and, in addition to my direct and incidental official duties, I have had to provide for my family, who were left entirely destitute—neither house, clothing, nor anything had they. Now, indeed, some order begins to appear out of the chaos left by the Indian raid, and I begin to see when the end will be. When I shall get there I hardly know—soon I hope; the sooner the better—when, if not before, it is to be hoped that some one of the many *good* and *honest* men who have labored so hard to place upon me the blame of the outbreak, and to justify the poor, wronged Indian in their mistaken butcheries and atrocities, will be placed in the incumbency of the superintendency of the Sioux agency, to enjoy its emoluments and its pleasures, and to grow fat on the spoils. Having thus given, as best I could, a narrative of the condition of the affairs of the agency as they progressed up to and existed at the time of the outbreak itself, I proceed to another more serious and much agitated subject: "What was the cause of the outbreak?"

And, first, on this subject it will be necessary to strip the Indian of the filigree coloring of romance which has been thrown around him by sentimental poets and love-sick novelists, and present him as he is, a matter of fact being; for there is no man who knows Indians well who will disagree with me when I state that the Indian of the poets and novelists is a pure myth. I know little of other Indians except from history. Of the Sioux I know a little from observation. They are bigoted, barbarous, and exceedingly superstitious. They regard most of the vices as virtues. Theft, arson, rape, and murder are among them regarded as the means to distinction, and the young Indian from childhood is taught to regard killing as the



highest of virtues. In their dances, and at their feasts, the warriors recite their deeds of theft, pillage, and slaughter as precious things, and the highest, indeed the only ambition of a young brave is to secure "the feather," which is but a record of his having murdered or participated in the murder of some human being—whether man, woman, or child, it is immaterial; and, after he has secured his first "feather," appetite is whetted to increase the number in his cap, as an Indian brave is estimated by the number of his feathers. Without "the feather" a young Indian gentleman is regarded as a squaw, and cannot get into society. Indeed, as a general rule, he cannot get a wife. He is despised, derided, and treated with contumely by all. The head-dress filled with these feathers, and other insignia of blood, is regarded as "wakan," (sacred,) and no unhallowed hand, or woman, dare touch it. So, indeed, it is with all their instruments and evidences of crime. "The feather" is the great goal of a Sioux Indian's ambition. Often has it been asked, "Why do the Sioux kill the Chippewas so; why do they go to war so much?" And who has ever received any decided answer? The general belief is that it is some old hereditary spite; but I feel safe in saying that no Sioux Indian ever gave such a reason, or, if he did, he was instructed so to do by some white man. When asked these questions they evade an answer, but on strict inquiry you can learn the true reason, and it is nothing more nor less than the ambition to kill somebody, and get "the feather." There is no other cause for it. There is no war or cause of war existing. "The feather" is the cause of these malicious murders committed on the Chippewas, and to get "the feather" they would just as soon kill anybody else as a Chippewa. They kill Chippewas and Omahas because they have been neighbors, and because they have been accustomed so to do from time immemorial. If they but dared, they had rather kill whites, because they regard the whites as a greater people than the Chippewas, and the more distinguished the victim the higher the character of the feather.

To kill the agent, superintendent, a captain, colonel, or general, the Secretary of the Interior, or the President himself, would be a deed which would ennoble the murderer and his relatives forever, and make them "wakan," and the distinguished assassin of one of these dignitaries would be voted a whole tail of a raven, a crow, or an eagle, according to the distinguished character of his victim. Hence, during the recent campaign, a crow's tail was offered for the devoted scalp of Brigadier General Sibley, and for those under him, ten feathers for one, five for another, and one for others, according to rank, by Little Crow. As an instance of the force of this desire to secure "the feather," I need but relate the sad tale of Ha-pink-pa. He was a "farmer Indian," who resided in a good brick house, near the agency, at Yellow Medicine, and had been treated with all the kindness and favor possible. He was, too, an elderly man, about fifty years old; was somewhat indolent, and of little force of character. On the night of the 18th of August, when the Indians had determined to kill the whites and pillage the stores at Yellow Medicine, Ha-pink-pa, unlike Other Day, Paul, Simon, and others, went with the crowd. The first attack was made on the store of S. B. Garvie, esq., and Garvie was mortally wounded. This Ha-pink-pa, although he did not fire a single shot, as I am well satisfied, yet boasted that he had killed Garvie, and for this he was hanged at Mankato last Friday; justly, too, as I think. Now, this boast was made to secure a "feather," and for nothing else.

Idleness, too, is idolized among the Sioux braves, and labor is regarded as a debasing institution, only fit for squaws. And this code, and such consonant codes of morals, is taught to the Indians from childhood by their medicine-men and priests, and forms their code of "ancient customs." By every means—by the father, the mother, the medicine-man, the priest, the

chief, and all—these “ancient customs” are taught and inculcated by precept and example, and ingrained into the young Indian from his first days of perception throughout his life. These are his life, his existence, his religion, and not only is it taught and believed that the commission of these crimes, and such as these, will insure him temporal distinction, but his hopes for the future are founded on the same theory.

In short, then, ignorance, indolence, filth, lust, vice, bigotry, superstition, and crime, make up the ancient customs of the Sioux Indians, and they adhere to the code with a tenacity and stoicism indefinable. They are not brave in the proper acceptation of the term; on the contrary, they are most inveterate cowards. To sneak up, and, under the guise of friendship or cover of some protecting thing, to kill a man, is their habit. A square, “up and down, face to face fight,” the Sioux Indians, as a general rule, in my opinion, will not make, unless it be with unarmed persons or greatly inferior numbers. To this rule there are exceptions, I know, but they are few; and yet, for the maintenance of their ancient customs and superstitions, they will suffer torture, contumely, and death, with a most remarkable stubbornness and stolidity, and with all the apparent fortitude of a devoted Christian martyr. The medicine-man, or sorcerer, and the Indian priest, by their deceptions, cheats, and incantations, stimulated by the hope of ease, comfort, and gain, encourage the Indians in this miserable, devilish system; and, being the recognized doctors of both body and spirit, they, to maintain their position and ascendancy, teach the Indians to be, and in most instances succeed in keeping them, ignorant, deluded, superstitious, and wicked creatures, degraded and brutal in all their habits and instincts, and always prepared to do any bad thing. This is the Sioux Indian as he is.

If this be granted, then we have, I think, the true cause of the outbreak; and I might be content to leave this part of the subject where the Rev. S. R. Riggs, formerly thirty years a missionary among the Dakota or Sioux Indians, has left it. He says the “devil” caused the outbreak; and if ever the devil was well represented on earth, he certainly is in the ancient religious and social customs of the Sioux Indians. Their every precept, example, act, or deed, is either purely diabolical or strongly tinged with deviltry. But it may be permitted me to elaborate a little on this subject, and to set forth at some length my views on the same.

The radical moving cause of the outbreak is, I am satisfied, the ingrained and fixed hostility of the savage barbarian to reform, change, and civilization. As in all barbarous communities in the history of the world, the same people have, for the most part, resisted the encroachments of civilization upon their ancient customs, so it is in the case before us; nor does it matter materially in what shape civilization makes its attack. It may be either by Christianity, pure and simple, through the messenger of the Cross, or by some of the resulting agencies, or necessary accompaniments or harbingers of Christianity. Hostile opposing forces meet in conflict, and a war of social elements is the result—civilization being aggressive, and barbarism stubbornly resistant. Sometimes, indeed, civilization has achieved a bloody victory, but generally it has been otherwise. Christianity itself, the true basis of civilization, has, in most instances, waded to success through seas of blood. The Christian system was inaugurated by the shedding of the Blood not only of its Divine Founder, but of his disciples and successors, and that, too, at the hands of the savage, the barbarian, and, worse, Pharisaical bigot. Having said thus much, I state, as a settled fact in my mind, that the encroachments of Christianity and its handmaid or daughter, civilization, upon the habits and customs of the Sioux Indians, is the cause of the late terrible Sioux outbreak. There were, it is true, many

immediate inciting causes, which will be alluded to and stated hereafter, but they are all subsidiary to and developments or incident to the great cause set forth. It may be said, and indeed it is true, that there is a wicked as well as a Christian civilization. That such civilization is only true civilization perverted, a counterfeit, a base coin, which could not pass but for the credit given to it by the original, will, it is believed, be admitted. And that the recent Sioux outbreak would have happened, at any rate, as a result, a fair consequence of the cause here stated, I have no more doubt than I doubt that the existing great rebellion to overthrow our government would have occurred had Mr. Lincoln never been elected President of the United States.

Now, as to the exciting or immediate causes of the outbreak. By my predecessor a new and radical system was inaugurated, practically, and in its inauguration he was aided by the Christian missionaries and by the government. The treaties of 1858 were ostensibly made to carry this new system into effect.

The theory, in substance, was to break up the community system which obtained among the Sioux; weaken and destroy their tribal relations; individualize them by giving each a separate home, and having them subsist by industry—the sweat of their brows; till the soil; to make labor honorable and idleness dishonorable; or, as it was expressed, in short, “*make white men of them*,” and have them adopt the habits and customs of white men. This system, once inaugurated, it is self-evident was at war with their “ancient customs.” To be clear, *the habits and customs of white men are at war with the habits and customs of the Indians*. The former are civilization, industry, thrift, economy; the latter, idleness, superstition, and barbarism, and I have already stated with what tenacity these savages cling to their habits and customs.

On the first day of June, 1861, when I entered upon the duties of my office, I found that the system had just been inaugurated. Some hundred families of the annuity Sioux had become novitiates, and their relatives and friends seemed to be favorably disposed to the new order of things. But I also found that against these were arrayed over five thousand annuity Sioux, besides at least three thousand Yanktonais, all inflamed by the most bitter, relentless, and devilish hostility.

At the very outset I thus found existing the war of the “scalp-locks and blanket” against the “cut hair and breeches.” The pantaloons importuned me to have them protected, and the blankets to go with them and break up the new system. I saw, to some extent, the difficulty of the situation, but I determined to continue, if in my power, the civilization system. To favor it, to aid and build it up by every fair means, I advised, encouraged, and assisted these farmer novitiates; in short, I sustained the policy inaugurated by my predecessor and sustained and recommended by the government. I soon discovered that the system could not be successful without a sufficient force to protect the “farmer” from the hostility of the “blanket Indians.”

In addition to the natural hostility of the wild Indians to the “white men,” I soon discovered that evil-disposed white men, and half-breeds in their interest, were engaged in keeping up this hostility, and in fomenting discontent. I found that previous to my arrival the Indians had been industriously told that on the arrival of the “new agent” the “Dutchmen” (an opprobrious name for the farmer Indians) would be “cleaned out,” and the blanket Indian would be restored to special favor; that the new agent would break up the new system and restore the old order of things. This vile story had its effect. While the farmer-Indians were satisfied with my course, the blanket Indians were disappointed, because, as they said, I did everything for the “Dutchmen.” Thus, in the start an ill feeling was en-



gendered. Although my partiality to the "white" party was looked upon with great jealousy, yet I kept on as best I could from the commencement until the outbreak in aiding the work of civilization. During my term, and up to the time of the outbreak, about one hundred and seventy-five Indian men had their hair cut, and had adopted the habits and customs of white men.

For a time, indeed, my hopes were strong that civilization would soon be in the ascendant. But the increase of the civilization party and their evident prosperity only tended to exasperate the Indians of the "ancient customs," and to widen the breach.

There, then, we had the hostile contending forces brought face to face—the farmer Indians, the government, represented by the agents and employés, and missionaries, on the one side, and the blanket Indians and those who deemed it their interest to take sides with them, and their priests, medicine-men, and sorcerers, on the other. The latter were for the "ancient customs," the former for diametrically the opposite system. In this shape the radical cause of the outbreak had been developing itself prior to the outbreak, from the day of its inauguration as a system until it exploded in the outbreak itself. These immediate exciting causes, or rather off-shoots, incidents, results, *fruits* of the great cause, are many; indeed, their name is legion, and such as I can call into rank I shall enumerate. But whilst these are to be enumerated, it may be permitted me to hope that the radical cause will not be forgotten or overlooked; and I am bold to express this desire, because ever since the outbreak the public journals of the country, religious and secular, have teemed with editorials by, and communications from, "reliable individuals," politicians, philanthropists, philosophers, and hired penny-a-liners, mostly mistaken, and sometimes wilfully and grossly false, giving the cause of the "Indian raid."

The general tenor of these lucubrations has been that the *Indian agents* got the annuity money *in gold*, kept it, and speculated on it by exchanging it for greenbacks, at a premium of from fifteen to thirty per centum, as their fertile and mercenary imaginations suggested; and some very pious fellow, doubtless an officer in the army, says that the agent got these greenbacks and tendered them to the poor Indians in lieu of gold, and sheds a quantity of crocodile tears over the awful result.

To be short, and in justice to the truth of history, I state here, however inappropriate to an official report, that these stories are malicious and base falsehoods. Prior to the Sioux outbreak the Sioux agent never had control of any portion whatever of the *annuity money* of the Sioux Indians for the year 1862. This whole series of lies about the speculation in the annuity funds of the Sioux is nothing more nor less than emanations from the brains of persons who have measured the Sioux agent by their own standing, formed by their own personal experience in the past, and have expressed what they would have done had they but had the opportunity, and what, doubtless, they have done when opportunity has been afforded them.

That Indians have been wronged and cheated by white men is doubtless true, and it is equally true, too, that white men have been cheated by white men and Indians too; but to publish to the world that this system of cheating, which exists in perfection alike on Wall street, upon Indian reservations, and in all intermediate places, is *the cause*, and a *justifiable cause*, too, of the late Sioux Indian outbreak, is, in my humble opinion, simply puerile, shallow, and silly. And for the editors of distinguished and able journals, religious and secular, to publish to the world slanders upon individual character, which, if true, would consign the subject of them not only to the penitentiary, but to temporal and eternal infamy and disgrace, on bare inference, or on the authority of some correspondent, who writes what he is told to by

some reliable old citizen of St. Paul, is strange indeed. I hope this reference to this subject here may be pardoned, if not justified.

I shall now endeavor to set forth, as fairly as I can, some of what seems to me to be the chief exciting causes of that discontent and dissatisfaction which preceded the outbreak.

From the best information which I have been able to obtain, it seems that at the time of the treaties of Mendota and Traverse des Sioux, in the year 1851, in order to induce the Indians to sign the treaties, very liberal, if not extravagant, promises were made to them—promises for the occasion, without regard to consequences. What these promises were, and the extent of them, I shall not pretend to state at length; it would be a long task. This I must say, however, that the alleged non-compliance with “promises” made “at the treaty” was the text and conclusion of nearly every Indian orator’s speech which I have had the fortune to hear, (and I have heard not a few.). In substance, they recited that at the treaty it was promised them that each one of them should have one blanket at least every year, and plenty (ota) of pork, flour, and sugar to eat, and that every hunter should have his gun and all the ammunition he wanted; that white men would be hired to do all their work, and that coffee, tea, tobacco, hatchets, and such like, in large quantities, would be furnished them, and they should have “all they wanted;” in addition to all of which *things*, money, (maza ska,) to the amount of “\$40,000” to the upper, and “\$16,000” to the lower bands, would be paid to them every year, and that they should be taken care of and never suffer from want any more. With such statements every speech teemed, whether made to the agent, superintendent, or in their own councils. Whether it was all true I do not pretend to say; but I do say that it was a perpetual source of complaint, discontent, and annoyance. Hence, I concluded that where there was so much smoke there must have been some fire. To say the least, there must have been some serious misunderstanding somewhere. If such promises were made, it will be easy to see that no sufficient provision was made to fulfil them, when I state that these treaty Indians number nearly 7,000 souls, and that the whole amount set apart for them annually is about \$150,000, \$90,000 of which is to be paid in money, (annuities.) I submit that the balance, \$60,000, will not go very far towards carrying out such magnificent promises, and leave the subject, thus stated, as worthy of consideration among the “causes of the outbreak.”

Again, in the year 1858, treaties were made between the Upper and Lower Sioux and the government. By these treaties the Indians ceded to the United States so much of their reservations as were north of the Minnesota river: *no price was fixed by the treaties*; but the United States Senate subsequently, by resolution, fixed the price at thirty cents per acre. This yielded to the lower bands about \$96,000, and to the upper about \$240,000.

These treaties contain some wise provisions, and are apparently unexceptionable. Indeed, although imperfect in not going far enough, they are in theory pre-eminently civilization treaties. As they were interpreted by the whites and understood by the Indians, the greatest good promised to flow from them; yet these apparently beneficent treaties proved to be the veriest of *Pandora boxes* for mischief. And this, not because the treaties were wrong in themselves, but because of the failure to provide the means to carry out the provisions of the treaties, and the *neglect* to perform the promises made contemporaneous with, and subsequent to, the execution and confirmation of these treaties.

These treaties could not be carried out without the power—a sufficient force—to protect the “farmer” from the “blanket Indians,” and such force was never provided; and this, at first, in time of peace, and during the administration of my predecessor, because, as I learn, the matter was not fully

comprehended by the War Department; and since, because it was "hoped" that we could get along with the Indians with a merely nominal force, in order that all the available men possible might be used to put down the "*great rebellion*, and save the Union." To this "hope," or rather decision, I yielded, sorrowfully and reluctantly, yet determined to stay at my post, do my duty, and abide the consequences, still not yielding my fixed belief that it is easier to *keep from rising* than to *put down* a rebellion or raid. May we all learn a lesson herefrom is my sincere desire.

While these treaties were "making," and after they were made, as I have been informed, not only by the Indians, but by respectable white men, the Indians were led to believe that, as a result of these treaties, the Lower Sioux would be paid in cash "one hundred boxes of money," (a box means \$1,000,) and the Upper Sioux "a heap," (ota.) Yet the Lower Sioux fund was exhausted to pay "debts," and about two-thirds of the Upper Sioux fund was applied to the same purpose. Whether these debts were just or unjust I know not, but I do know that when the treaties were made, only \$70,000 was set apart to pay debts in each treaty, and out of that sum the Indians all claim that only \$60,000 was to be paid on debts; and that \$60,000 was all claimed against them and all they ever agreed to pay; and here I confess that the express language of said treaties would seem to indicate that there is some ground for this state of facts. What happened subsequently, what was done by the Indians or by the whites in the premises, I shall not pretend to relate in detail. Indeed, this whole affair is so mixed up with apparent truth, doubtful and sometimes exaggerated and ridiculous "hearsay," and assertions and denials, that nothing but a fair, strict, and searching investigation would justify any one in deciding how it does stand.

This much, in justice, I must state: from the first day of my arrival upon the reservation, up to the outbreak, this matter was a perpetual source of wrangling, dissatisfaction, and bitter, ever-threatening complaints on the part of both the upper and lower bands.

Special deputations visited me, and special councils were held. I advised, expostulated, and within the bounds of truth did everything I could to keep dissatisfaction down, but "it would not down." Whatever the cause, the fact was there. Discontent, uneasiness, and complaints were common and wide-spread. Here, again, there was a *misunderstanding*, and a serious one, too—too serious, I often have thought, to be trifled with.

Again: the great rebellion, the war for the Union, has been a fruitful source of trouble among the Sioux—exciting inquiry, restlessness, and uneasiness. Half-breeds and others who could read the news kept telling the Indians all kinds of exaggerated stories about the war. Sometimes that the *niggers* had taken, or were about to take, Washington; that the Great Father and the agent were friends to these *niggers*; that the Great Father was whipped out, or, as they generally expressed, *cleaned out*; that the Indians would get no more money; that the *niggers* would take it, or that it would be used to pay for the war; that all the people, except the old men and the women and children, were gone to the war; and with such tales were their minds filled daily; and thus were they kept in a perpetual ferment. The effect of this upon the savage and superstitious minds of the Indians can easily be imagined. The knowledge of the fact that we were engaged in a great war, without any details, was of itself enough to excite them, as any one who for a moment reflects must perceive. Often, when I have upbraided them for going to war with their hereditary enemies, the Chippewas, have they replied to me thus: Our Great Father, we know, has always told us it was wrong to make war; now he is making war and killing a *great many*; how is this? we don't understand it. And Little Crow has often said to me, "When I arose this morning and looked towards the south, it seemed to me



that I could see the smoke of the big guns and hear the war-whoop of the contending soldiers."

That there was any *direct* interference by rebel emissaries with the annuity Indians I have no evidence sufficient to assert with any degree of certainty; yet I am clearly of the opinion that rebel sympathizers did all in their power to create disaffection among the Indians in my agency, and I firmly believe that time will bring out in full relief this fact not only, but more—much more. Let us wait and see; "sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof."

Owing to the state of the finances of the country, the government found it inconvenient to send on the *annuity money* as early as had been usual for some four years previous; and, although the delay was only about four or five weeks, yet the Indians did not understand it. They were excited about it, and kept inquiring why their money did not come; I assured them that it would come, and asked them to wait patiently. They seemed content on this subject, and, however unfortunate the delay may have been in furnishing a pretext for the outbreak, yet I am well satisfied that nobody but scribblers, scamps, and unmitigated scoundrels have ever alleged this delay as a cause of, or even a fair pretext for, the outbreak. No Indians or half-breeds have ever said or thought so, yet the delay, short as it was, was unfortunate in this: that it afforded material to work upon, and to befog the public mind as to the real cause or causes of the outbreak. As the misstatements on this question have been widely circulated, it may be permitted me here to state a few facts. There is no time fixed, by either law or treaty, for the Sioux annuity payments. Prior to the year 1857 the payment was made semi-annually—one half in the spring or early summer, and the other half in the autumn. Superintendent Cullen changed this, (and, I think, wisely,) by having but one time of payment each year, and that *when the grass affords good pasture*. Last year (1861) the Lower Sioux were paid on the 27th of June, and the Upper Sioux on the 18th of July. This year (1862) the money did not leave St. Paul until the 17th day of August, and it arrived at Fort Ridgley on the 18th day of August, the very day of the outbreak at the lower agency. There it remained during the siege. After the siege was raised, it was concluded to postpone the payment till a more favorable season, and the money, in the original package, was started back to St. Paul, in care of those who had brought it up, viz: C. W. Wykoff, Major Hatch, J. C. Ramsey, A. J. Van Vorhees, and C. M. Dailey, esqs. When it left New York, when it arrived at St. Paul, and what happened to it in the interval, I do not know. For information on this subject, I respectfully refer to J. J. Cisco, esq., deputy treasurer, New York; to the Express Company, and to C. W. Thompson, esq., superintendent of Indian affairs, St. Paul. I never saw the money itself; I saw the *key* at Fort Ridgley in which it was said to be. I think it was there, and I believe it was gold. Neither I nor any other persons, in the year 1862, offered any annuity money in the shape of gold, silver, greenbacks, or in the shape of anything else, to the Sioux of the Mississippi. I have been a little particular in this regard, for what seem to me good reasons, yet I am somewhat grieved thus to spoil so many fine, pious, romantic, philanthropic, lachrymose, and devilish publications on the subject of the cause of the raid—dishonest agents, greenbacks, discount for gold, "Lo! the poor Indians," and others, with which, in lectures, speeches, letters, sermons, and editorials, the public have been regaled for the last four months. These facts may take "Othello's occupation" away, but it cannot be helped. Such is life.

Grievances such as have been related, and numberless others akin to them, were spoken of, recited, and chanted at their councils, dances, and feasts, to such an extent that in their excitement, early in June last, a secret organ-

ization known as a soldiers' lodge, (a well-known institution among the Dakotas,) was formed by the young men and soldiers of the Lower Sioux, with the object, as far as I was able to learn through spies and informers, of preventing the traders from going to the pay-table, as had been their custom. Since the outbreak I have become satisfied that the real object of this lodge was to adopt measures to "clean out" all the white people at the time of payment.

One transaction, in connexion with the outbreak, deserves especial notice at my hands, and this from the prominence given to it by persons high in authority, and my own intimate relation to it. It has been stated officially, and reiterated in various forms, that immediately before the outbreak the Sioux agent took away from the reservation every able-bodied man, and hence the outbreak. This is said in regard to the company of recruits which I aided to collect and start with me to Fort Snelling—the company known as the Renville Rangers—a portion of the honorable history of whom I have already given, together with all the material facts in connexion with the origin, and progress, and my connexion with the company. It only remains to be stated that the most of the men composing this company were employés of the agency, who were about to be discharged because their services could be safely and profitably dispensed with, and the balance of the company was made up of a few traders' clerks, who had determined to go to the war anyhow, and half-breeds who had nothing to do, or rather who did nothing. I state what I know, when I assert that not ten white men enlisted in the company who would not necessarily have left the reservation at any rate; and that, after the company had gone, there remained upon the reservation over one hundred able-bodied white men, besides a large number of half-breeds, and all the Indians considered friendly. I submit these facts.

There have been, in addition to those related, many other "causes of the outbreak" uttered and published, but I cannot stop to notice them. There did exist many complaints other than those mentioned—a few real and substantial, and very many the most silly, frivolous, and false conceivable. He knows little of the Sioux Indians who has not learned that to imagine, manufacture, and improvise *complaints* is characteristic of the entire Sioux nation. This is a staple article of their stock in trade. A volume not so poetical as "Hiawatha," but quite as interesting, might be written on the subject. I might, by way of illustration, give incidents, but I must forbear. Generally, however, it may be stated that "confidence men" and "*Jeremy Diddlers*" are common among the Sioux, and that at least some of them will lie, a few will cheat and steal, nearly all are beggars, and treachery is not unknown among them. Hence it is well to take their stories of hunger, privation, and wrongs *cum grano salis*. Here I venture the statement, that the Lower Sioux Indians, the very miscreants who started and kept up the outbreak, were then, and generally had been, better supplied with both the necessities of life and the means of obtaining a livelihood than any equal number of our industrious frontier settlers.

One Sunday, the 17th day of August, A. D. 1862, at the village of Acton, in the county of Meeker and State of Minnesota, four Lower Sioux Indians, of the Sha ka-pee's band, part of a hunting party composed of fourteen, obtained whiskey, became intoxicated, and killed six persons, including a man named Jones, from whom it is alleged they obtained the whiskey. This was the immediate, exciting cause of the outbreak—the spark which ignited the train leading to the magazine in which, for more than ten years, had been accumulating the combustibles of discontent, dissatisfaction, and premeditated devilment, and which, on Monday morning following, exploded with such fearful and terrific violence. This Acton party at once returned to their village at Rice creek, on the lower reservation, called a council of

their immediate relatives, and said, in substance, "we have killed white men, and, if caught, must die. Let us unite *now* and kill the whites at the agency. It is a good time to carry out our original and long-cherished designs. The whites are all gone to the war except the old men and the women and the children. We can kill them all, take their property, and repossess ourselves of the land which we sold them and occupy it." This harangue and others like it had their desired effect. About twenty warriors at once united into a war party, and started for Redwood creek and towards the agency. As they proceeded they were joined by the warriors of the bands of Sha-ko-pee, Little Crow, Black Dog or Big Eagle, Blue Earth, and Passing Hail, all ripe for the work proposed. These bands all had their villages and plantings above the lower agency, from four to ten miles therefrom, and most of their young men and soldiers belonged to the soldiers' lodge.

By daylight on Monday morning, the 18th of August, this war party, now increased to about two hundred soldiers, armed, and fierce for the fray, proceeded to the lower agency, having sent messengers to the bands of Saopi, Wabasha, Wakuta, Late-Comedu, and Husha-sha, who resided about and below the agency, informing them of the purpose formed, and asking and ordering them to join the war party forthwith, on pain of being punished even to death in case of refusal. Many of these latter bands, especially the older men and the chiefs, were former Indians and supposed to be friendly to the whites, (and this was generally so;) hence the orders and the threats. As soon as the news of the uprising spread, the young men of these bands rushed up to the agency and, excited, joined the war party, now being momentarily augmented in numbers and stiffened up with courage and resolution. Little Crow, always cunning, without principle, itching for popularity, power, and domain, at once struck out into the current and (most of the other chiefs hesitating) became the leader of this now formidable band of warriors. Many of the chiefs, older men, and former Indians remonstrated and even protested, but all was in vain. "The die was cast." Madness ruled the hour. About six o'clock on this sad and eventful Monday morning the work of death and devastation began by an attack on the trading post of Stewart B. Garvie, known as Myrick's; it immediately spread to the other stores, and soon reached the government stables, warehouses, shops, and dwellings. The people, panic-stricken, fled in all directions; many were shot or captured; the rest escaped, leaving all they had behind. Now the houses, stores, and shops were plundered and committed to the flames, and the Indian fiends held high carnival over the ruins. Thus was the Sioux outbreak of the year 1862 inaugurated. In the beginning it was the intention of Crow to make regular war after the manner of white men, but his "braves," having tasted of blood and plunder, became wild and unmanageable, and again yielded to the popular current, and Crow's war degenerated into a savage, barbarous, and inhuman massacre, not exceeded in atrocity by any similar outbreak of modern times. Blood and plunder united the Lower Sioux, and the reports of their success reaching the Way-pay-tons and Lower Sissitons on Monday afternoon, they, too, although divided in council, to the number of about one hundred and fifty, decided to go into the fight. About two o'clock a. m. on Tuesday, the 19th of August, they attacked the store of Stewart B. Garvie, known as Myrick's, mortally wounded Mr. Garvie, the proprietor, and severely wounded a young man named Patwell; all the rest of the traders fled and escaped. The suddenness of the outbreak seems to have taken these Upper Sioux by surprise; they seemed to have no concert of action, and acted as if intent on plunder rather than to take life.

Friendly Indians, and at least one half-breed, Joseph La Frambois, gave timely warning to the whites at Yellow Medicine and Hazelwood mission. The employes of the agency, with their families, the agent's family, (a wife



three children, and two young ladies,) and other persons, making, in all, twenty-two men and forty women and children, got together during the night in the agency dwelling and warehouse, at first determined to remain and defend themselves. From this course they were dissuaded by that Christian hero, John Other-Day, (Ampa-tu-to-kecha.) By his advice, and under his guidance, the entire party, sixty-two in all, at early dawn on Tuesday morning, the 19th of August, 1862, left the agency with four wagons and one single carriage, taking nothing with them but a scanty covering of clothing and a few crackers, led by the noble Other-Day, they struck out on the naked prairie, literally placing their lives in this faithful creature's hands, and guided by him, and *him alone*, after intense suffering and privation, they reached Shakopee on Friday, the 22d of August, Other-day never leaving them for an instant; and this Other-Day is a pure, *full-blooded Indian*, and was, not long since, one of the wildest and fiercest of his race. Poor, noble fellow, must he, too, be ostracised and suffer for the sins of his nation? I commend him to the care of a just God and a liberal government, and not only him, but others who did likewise.

The same night the families of the Reverend Stephen R. Riggs and of the Reverend Dr. T. S. Williamson, the devoted missionaries and teachers, assistants, and sojourners connected with the old Dakota mission, numbering in all forty-five souls, having been warned and aided by friendly Indians, escaped, barely saving their lives, and, after wandering on the bleak prairie and suffering all sorts of hardship, arrived safely at the settlements on the 24th day of August, 1862.

I could relate in detail the hair-breadth escapes of individuals and families; how, for days and nights, ranging from two days to *eight weeks*, men, delicate women, and little children, sometimes wounded, almost in a state of nudity, and without food other than what they could gather, wandered, they knew not where, until perchance they were picked up accidentally, arrived at some place of safety, or wearied, worn out, exhausted, dropped down and died. But I forbear. *I was there*, and am a witness to these heartrending occurrences; I turn away from them; let some other pen than mine record them.

Monday and Tuesday, August 18 and 19, 1862, were days of torture, carnage, desolation, and blood—sad days and gloomy for the Minnesota frontier.

The savages, now stimulated with their successes, were fierce and jubilant; small parties of six or seven, ten or twenty, spread or deployed out among the frontier settlements in all directions. The men were killed, the women taken captive, and the children, when not killed, left to their fate. The houses and barns were burned and the cattle driven off by *these small parties sent out for this special purpose*.

These were the foraging parties of Crow's army. Large war parties, numbering from one hundred to four hundred, went to Fort Ridgley, New Ulm, and the "Big Woods," and, in their mode, made their attacks on those places. *But I desire it to be understood that these small foraging parties and the larger war parties were constituent parts of one design: they cannot and should not be separated. The savages engaged in the one are as guilty as those engaged in the other. Fort Abercrombie was also invested and attacked.*

The peaceful and industrious frontier people, unarmed and engaged in their peaceful avocations, panic-stricken, fled, abandoning their homes, and their crops growing ripe for the reaper, in the swath, sheath, or stack. The panic was general; a belt of country nearly, if not quite, two hundred miles in length, and, on an average, fifty miles wide, was *entirely abandoned*, and as the news spread the balance of the State of Minnesota and the frontiers of Wisconsin and Iowa were justly alarmed. What were, a few days be-

fore, prosperous frontier settlements were now scenes of disturbance, desolation, ruin, and death. Our neighbor, young sister Dakota, has, too, suffered her full share. Young and weak though she is, yet her people are "bone of our bone and flesh of our flesh;" and they have been killed, captured, and left desolate.

The real value of the property destroyed or abandoned, as the immediate result of the raid, has not yet been ascertained, nor, indeed, can it be for some time to come. But I believe I very nearly approximate the truth when I set it down at two millions of dollars; indeed, the data in my possession would justify me in placing it at a higher figure; and this does not include the losses on the reservations of Indian trust property.

What the result and losses will amount to I cannot now, if indeed it ever can be estimated. It cannot be estimated in dollars and cents. When the matter has passed into history, the impartial historian may make a just estimate, but the time is not yet. In this regard very much, yea, in a great measure, everything depends upon the action of government. If the sufferers are promptly compensated, the Indians removed, and the frontier secured against the reasonable-probability of future raids of the kind, then the effects of the outbreak will soon comparatively disappear, and the frontier will, in a short time, resume its wonted prosperity; new settlements of hardy and industrious pioneers will be made, and education, civilization, and religion, will, with "the star of empire," westward make their way, and all will be well. On the contrary, if there are hesitancy and delay, or neglect and abandonment of the policy indicated, the results can only be imagined.

I now deem it proper to give an account of the destruction of property upon the reservations, and in this I shall be as particular as the limits of this report will allow—not so particular as I would desire—but sufficiently so to convey a clear, general idea of the matter.

All the dwelling-houses, (except two Indian houses,) stores, mills, shops, and other buildings, with their contents and the tools, implements, and utensils upon the upper reservation were either destroyed or rendered useless. After a careful estimate I place the loss sustained upon the upper reservation at the sum of \$425,000.

On the lower reservation the stores, warehouses, shops, and dwellings of the employes, with their contents, were destroyed entirely, and most of the implements and utensils, and some of the Indian houses, (eight, I believe, worth, with their contents, about \$5,000,) were also destroyed or rendered useless. The mills and all the rest of the Indian dwellings were left comparatively unharmed by the Indians.

The new stone warehouse, although burned out as far as it could be, needs only an expenditure of a few hundred dollars to make it as good as ever. I put this loss at \$375,000. If, however, no attention is paid to the standing and uninjured houses and mills, they, too, may be taken as destroyed—lost to all practical purposes—as I feel almost certain that such will be the case. I therefore estimate the entire loss at the lower agency, in buildings, goods, stock, lumber, supplies, fences, and crops, at not less than \$500,000. Thus, on the reservations alone, we find a direct loss of about \$1,000,000, and most of this is to be placed to the account of the United States, as trustee for the Indians. Indeed, I much doubt whether a million dollars will cover this loss.

An estimate of the quantity of the growing crops has already been given. I now present an estimate of their value on the reservations.

## LOWER SIOUX.

25,625 bushels corn, at 80 cents.....	\$20, 500
32,500 bushels potatoes, at 50 cents.....	16, 250
13,500 bushels turnips, at 20 cents.....	3, 700
Beans, peas, pumpkins, squashes, and other vegetables.....	8, 000
Total Lower Sioux.....	48, 450

## UPPER SIOUX.

27,750 bushels corn, at \$1.....	\$27, 750
37,500 bushels potatoes, at 75 cents.....	28, 125
20,250 bushels turnips, at 30 cents.....	6, 075
Beans, peas, pumpkins, squashes, and other vegetables.....	9, 000
Total Upper Sioux.....	70, 950
Add Lower Sioux.....	48, 450
	119, 400

Here, then, we have the value of the crops in round numbers, say \$120,000, and I am satisfied, as I live, that this estimate is below the real cost of these things on the reservations as things at present rate.

At the time of the outbreak the corn (being early Indian corn) was just ripe enough to invite the attacks of myriads of blackbirds and crows, which infest the frontier, and it is safe to say that these birds devour full one-half of the corn of the Lower Sioux, and perhaps as much of that of the Upper Sioux, below Lac qui Parle. The Indians on Big Stone lake, and, for the most part, at Lac qui Parle, had gathered and buried their corn before the outbreak effectually reached them. Indeed, this is true of most of the Upper Sioux above Hazelwood mission.

The Lower Sioux and the Upper Sioux, below the mission, gathered none of theirs, except what they used for "roasting ears" or green corn. It was abandoned to the birds and immense herds of cattle which Crow's party had taken from the settlers on the frontier. These herds were large—how large I cannot state—but sufficiently large to destroy a large quantity of corn, and, with the Indians, used up, to a considerable extent, potato crops.

It is impossible to form an accurate estimate of the amount of crops on the reservation when General Sibley's command first crossed the Minnesota river, on the 19th day of September, A. D. 1862. I think it perfectly safe to state that at least one-third of the corn and more than three-fourths of the potatoes remained at that time. On that day General Sibley had at least one thousand four hundred and fifty, rank and file, besides his teamsters and camp followers, who numbered, together, not less than one hundred and fifty men, and he must then have had at least two hundred and fifty horses.

After the battle of Wood lake he was re-enforced, on the 25th of September, by not less than one hundred men, with their transportation teams. After that time "mounted men," each one riding one horse and leading another, in companies, began to scatter in, until, by the time he left Camp Release, General Sibley must have had connected with his expedition not less than two thousand two hundred men and six hundred horses; and during his stay on the reservations, from the 19th day of September until the 9th day of November, he must have had, on an average, not less than one thousand eight hundred men and three hundred and fifty horses connected with



his expedition. In addition to these, the camp of Indian prisoners which was taken on the 25th of September numbered not less, on an average, than one thousand seven hundred persons, with about one hundred yoke of oxen and one hundred and twenty-five ponies and horses. All these remained on the reservations until the 9th day of November, in all, on an average, say, fifty days.

How much all these men, women, and children, horses, oxen, and ponies consumed in these fifty days I know not; the "rank and file," I know, were by no means liberally supplied with rations; sometimes, yea, oftentimes, they had little else to eat than potatoes and salt and parched corn, and very little salt at that. The horses had little forage besides corn; and the Indians literally lived on corn and potatoes and beef, foraged or got the best way we could get it. All these potatoes and most of this corn were gathered upon the reservations. How much it was I know not, nor will anybody ever know.

I state only my own conclusions when I assert that more than one-half of the actual subsistence of the soldiers, teamsters, Indian prisoners, horses, ponies, and oxen connected with Colonel (now General) Sibley's expedition, while he remained on the reservations, were obtained from the Indian plantings.

Starving men, starving horses, hungry Indians, and hungry oxen "gobbled up" the corn and potatoes at a great rate, when supplies and rations were out of the question, away in "the rear." I leave this interesting subject for those more apt than I in supplying armies in the field. Why not investigate it, so that the books be balanced between the Interior and War Departments?

In justice to General Sibley, I must say that, situated as he was, it was utterly impossible for him to have kept even an approximate account of the things thus used. He did all in his power in this as well as every other respect. With the means at his command he accomplished wonders.

On the 7th, 8th, 9th, and 10th of November, when the troops, Indians, and everybody else abandoned the reservations, there was left of the crops on the upper reservation, below Big Stone lake, about 4,000 bushels of potatoes and little if any corn, and on the lower reservation about 15,000 bushels of potatoes and 2,000 bushels of corn. We have no definite accounts from Big Stone lake, but doubtless the Indians gathered their crops there.

Much of the lumber was left uninjured at the lower agency, and the iron, steel, stores, and ploughs there were very little damaged. The lumber and stores were used advantageously by General Sibley's command, and the general's direction that all property not needed by his command should be properly cared for.

As I had of a reasonable necessity to abandon the agency and place myself in the care of the army, I felt and realized that I had little to say or do, and tried to say or do as little as possible, except to obey orders. I felt that I was *functus officio*, and yielded the practical control of affairs to Major General Pope, by whose authority I expect every reasonable account will be given of the property taken possession of by the army. Indeed, all the property taken possession of by General Sibley was needed by his command to such an extent that he had to take it or allow his men to suffer, and I certainly would not, even if I had believed that I had the power, have objected to the appropriation of any property on the reservations to the use and comfort of the gallant men who so promptly rushed to arms at their country's call. But what is property lost in comparison with the precious lives extinguished, with the anguish, sorrow, and heart desolation entailed by this horrible outbreak?

For a long time I have endeavored to secure an accurate account of the

number of those killed and missing since the outbreak. Up to this time, strange as it may seem, I am only able to furnish an approximate statement of the number. I believe the following will prove very nearly correct :

## CITIZENS MASSACRED.

In Renville county, including reservations.....	221
In Dakota Territory, including Big Stone lake.....	32
In Brown county, including Lake Shetek.....	204
In the other frontier counties.....	187
Total.....	644

## SOLDIERS KILLED IN BATTLE.

Lower Sioux ferry, Captain Marsh's command.....	24
Fort Ridgley and New Ulm.....	29
Birch Coolie.....	23
Fort Abercrombie, Acton, Forest City, Hutchison, and other places, including Wood lake (4).....	17
Total.....	93
Add citizens.....	644
Aggregate.....	737

Here, then, we have seven hundred and thirty-seven persons who, I am convinced, have been killed by the Indians. More there may be, and I think there are yet. I confine myself to the facts which I have ; are they not enough ? Most, say two-thirds, of this number were full-grown men and boys over twelve years of age, the rest women and children—the mother, the maiden, the little boy or girl, and the innocent infant. Is it not enough ? I shall now proceed to consider the question, What shall be done with the Sioux Indians, and what policy shall be adopted towards them ? This is, indeed, a serious matter—one which I approach not without serious misgivings as to my ability to answer it, so much of vital importance alike to the whites and the Indians being dependent upon its solution.

Whilst I must confine myself to the Sioux, I cannot keep out the fact, that what is generally true of the Sioux is also generally true of all our other Indian tribes.

Since the outbreak countless theories have been advanced on this subject. Extermination, massacre, banishment, torture, huddling together, killing with small-pox, poison, and kindness, have all been proposed. Theories preposterous, barbarous, inhuman, puerile, impracticable, thoughtless, have been advanced and dilated upon. Some have been reasonable, and some fair, but none *just right*. Ah ! there is the trouble, to get the right theory and the correct practice of it. Can I accomplish this ? I much fear I cannot. I do wish that I or some one else could. All I can hope to do is to approximate, to “try.” When we look this subject in the face, I take it few will contend seriously that the Sioux and all the other Indians can be “*exterminated*” just now. Exterminate is a severe, a terrible word—much easier written than put into practical operation. Then I leave “*extermination*.” And may we not be careful to inquire whether it would be expedient, right or practicable, to place all the Sioux, Chippewas, and Winnebagoes, on *Isle Royal* ? Is not this, when undisguised, a proposition for a “*Kilkenny cat*” fight on an extensive scale ? To one who knows anything of the relations of the *Sioux*

and *Chippewas*, it does seem so. It may be wise, sound, and even Christian, but I must confess my inability to see it in any such light. Nor can I see the wisdom of the one "Indian State" theory, where all the Indians are to be congregated in one body politic. It is a splendid *theory*, but it will not work in practice; it is but the *Isle Royal* theory on a large scale. If the thing were *practicable*, if the Indians could ever all be "*got there*," then I would stop to argue its propriety; but as it cannot be and never will be accomplished, I leave it with *Isle Royal* and "*extermination*."

But then the Indians must leave the State of Minnesota, says one. So say I, emphatically. The recent atrocities of the Sioux have so exasperated the people of the State, as a body politic, that these people and the Sioux Indians can never again exist together with safety or benefit to either in the same State limits. The Indians must be sent out and kept out of the State, or for years and years to come there can be no peace or security. Yet, true as it is, the "remnant" of these Sioux must go somewhere, and something must be done for them. Now where shall they be sent? As we cannot send them out of the *United States*, they must be settled in some State or some to-be State of "the Union." They are not desirable neighbors to white people generally, and they will prove little better to one set of whites than to another. Hence it is believed that the *place where* and the system *which* will conduce most effectually to establish and keep up *non-intercourse* between the whites and the Indians, under present circumstances, keeping in view the best interests of both, are those which should be selected and adopted. The place to which the Sioux ought to be sent should then be, as nearly as possible, an isolated one; not only isolated now, but one which would promise to be easily kept isolated for as long a time as possible. Besides *isolation*, other conditions should attach to the location. There should be sufficient arable land, wood, water, and pasturage, and the place should, other things being equal, be as near to some source of supplies, both for the Indians and necessary troops, as possible, and it should be healthful. Is there such a place? There may be, and doubtless are, many; yet I know certainly of but one where all these conditions obtain to any reasonable extent.

The Coteau des Prairie, or "the mountain," is an elevation or swell of the vast prairie which spreads out northward, westward, and southward, of Fort Ridgley, toward Iowa, the Rocky mountains, and the British possessions. This prairie mountain is, on an average, about eighteen miles distant from and westward of Big Stone lake. From a point west of the foot of the lake, and nearly parallel thereto, it extends northward about thirty miles to the "head of the Coteau;" this is, on an average, about twenty miles wide. Upon this end of the Coteau there is a large quantity of agricultural lands, and chains of small lakes are literally scattered all over it. These lakes abound in fish, wild fowls, and fur-bearing animals. Timber sufficient for practical purposes is distributed on the banks of these lakes, and in the innumerable "coolies" through which flow numerous outlets of the lakes in their course into the Minnesota, Red, and Big Sioux rivers. This section of country is entirely surrounded by prairie, and for hundreds of miles in every direction there is scarcely any timber. In fact I know of no section of our prairie country less inviting to the emigrant than the surroundings of this proposed Coteau reservation, which would embrace some seven hundred square miles. A more healthful region I think nowhere exists.

Here I would locate the remnant of the annuity Sioux of the Mississippi. I say remnant, because of these six thousand six hundred annuity Sioux, less than four thousand will ever be got together again on any reservation, and these will be for the most part women and children. General Sibley has now in his charge, including those condemned to be hanged, about



1,800 ; and of those, exclusive of the convicts, there are only sixty men, and those mostly old ones; thus it will be seen that of this 1,800 there are over 1,500 women and children, and only sixty men who can be permitted to go at large on a reservation. The remaining annuity Sioux, numbering some 4,800, are with the Yanctonais and other nomadic bands, numbering 3,000 or 4,000, doubtless banded together for hostile purposes, and must be caught before they are caged or cared for. Until these are severely chastised, nothing can be done with them. They will never deliver themselves up as prisoners; to use a vulgar expression, "that is played out." They can now be taken by force or fine strategy alone. The power of the government must be brought to bear upon them; *they must be whipped, coerced* into obedience. After this is accomplished, few will be left to put upon a reservation; many will be killed; more must perish from famine and exposure, and the more desperate will flee and seek refuge on the plains or in the mountains. Few except women and children can be captured; and if they should be, they never should be allowed to cause trouble again. A very small reservation should suffice for them.

Other and better locations may exist, but I know not of them. I simply recommend this one for consideration, firmly convinced that it has peculiar merits. I submit it in good faith.

Let the Indians be located where you please, some policy must be adopted toward them. What shall that policy be?

With all my feelings of exasperation against these savages, I cannot recommend other than a humane policy; firm, strong, and even severe it may be, yet, allowing free scope for the exercise of wise humanity, the policy should be severely and strictly paternal in its general features, and adapted to the nature and wants of the Indians.

The government should, then, at once abandon the treaty system, and in lieu thereof *take charge* of the Indians as wards or children, not as lunatics or madmen, and compel the Indians to submit to the authority of the government. Let the idea be abandoned in theory, as it has, indeed, been in fact, that Indians are an independent sovereign nation. Treat them just as we find them—untutored, uncivilized barbarians, savages, yet as human beings not capable or fit to manage their own affairs, but yet susceptible of being prepared by culture and discipline to become, in time, men, citizens, safe and good neighbors. Let a simple, clear, and well-digested code of laws be adopted for their government, in form and substance such as the laws regulating the relations of parent and child, guardian and ward, or teacher and pupil, and, of course, the *means* and the *power to enforce* these laws, and to punish their infractions, should be provided for, else the laws would be of no utility. More accurately, they would not be laws unless they were operative and of force.

This code of laws should require the Indian novice to disarm and keep disarmed till otherwise ordered; to abstain totally from the medicine, war, scalp, and other barbarous, superstitious, and bloody dances; to *eschew* paint and feathers; in short, to abandon and throw away the accursed paraphernalia of Indian war, murder, superstition, jugglery, and bigotry; and, on the other hand, to adopt and practice the habits and customs of enlightened Christian civilization; and this should be not only required and taught, but rigidly enforced. To this end the pious missionary of the cross and the devoted teacher should be encouraged, protected, and sustained, and good, reliable, and sufficient force of troops should always be on hand to prevent resistance and enforce obedience. Unless this force is provided and kept on hand ready for any emergency, all the rest must go for naught.

Moral suasion, sugar-plums, and the like, may be used in time of peace, and, on proper occasions, to conciliate, to maintain friendly relations, and all

that; but stern facts stare us in the face, and this Indian outbreak and the "great rebellion" have taught, or are teaching us, that force and hard blows are sometimes needed to *enforce* obedience to law; to *quell* riots and suppress rebellion. How much the more and the better it would be to employ force to *prevent* all these, I submit to others. "A stitch in time saves nine," and "*in time of peace prepare for war,*" are trite maxims; but how little do we heed them in practice. Had these been properly appreciated and acted upon, our Indian raid might have been avoided, and the "great rebellion" prevented. Here let us learn a lesson for the future—let us always be prepared.

If the annuity Sioux, and such others as can be safely placed among them, should be located on the north end of the Coteau, as recommended, then the entire space between the reservation and the lake should be declared to be a military reservation, and this reservation should extend over the lake a sufficient distance to cover the coolies of timber on the eastern side of the lake, to prevent settlements there, and to save the little timber there for the use of the troops. Indeed, I would surround the proposed Indian by a military reservation. Military posts should then be established at such points as might be determined upon by sound military authority, with a view to keep the Indians on their reservations, and to keep the whites off the reservations for *mutual protection*. On this reservation, or such an one, I would just place as many Sioux Indians as possible, provide them with the means *in kind*, and tell them to till the soil and earn their living by the sweat of their brows, and compel them to do it. As a general rule, pay them no money. Break up entirely the old trading system, alike injurious to the trader and the Indian, and have the Indians furnished by the government with those things which they need for their comfort and convenience, *as a reward for labor performed, and not otherwise*. Establish a sufficient number of schools, and compel them to send their children to them. Many will work and send their children to school at the outset; and when they find out that they *must* do it, all the rest will gradually come up to their duty with the use of little or no compulsion. Let the system be voluntary to the greatest extent possible; but keep the force on hand, and use when necessary.

Some Indians, indeed, such as Other Day, might even now be permitted to settle among the whites, as far as mutual safety is concerned; but I doubt much its expediency. Yet the fact that *some* of them have become thus christianized and civilized establishes the possibility of civilizing and christianizing more of them, and fitting them to live among or in the neighborhood of white men. To accomplish this result, the preparation of the Indians for life among white men, whether he ever actually lives among them or not, is the object to be obtained. To accomplish this, time, labor, patience, and system are required. Years, yes, centuries, it may take. Yet I think it can be done. I believe in it. But while this is being done, let it be kept in mind that the Indian must be deprived of the means of bringing irretrievable ruin upon himself, and of seriously injuring the whites.

I am aware that the proposed system of disarming and *forced* good behavior will meet with many objections; but I am satisfied that it is right, and hence I recommend it.

One or two things must, in my opinion, happen: either the entire race must become extinct, or they must assimilate with the whites, and become part of the people, or, if not part of the people, at least friends of the people. Unless Indian nationality is abolished, the Indian race must, ere long, be known only in history. Before the approach of the aggressive civilization of the age, unless they become a part of it, they must disappear.

The whites, by merely keeping the Indians in a state of *semi-national* sub-

jection and protection, may overshadow them, and, after a few outbreaks or raids, witness the last remnant of this people melt away as the last snow-flakes melt away before the spring sun. Yet I do believe that this great nation in its strength can and will adopt a system which will, in the end, induce some of them, yea, many, to be of us and among us—citizens, neighbors, and friends, adopting our habits, speaking our language, and worshipping the God of our Fathers. Poor fellows! Whilst I hate and am exasperated at their recent atrocities, yet I cannot but pity them when I reflect that God, our common father, made them for some wise purpose only known to himself. While I would be severe with them, yet I would be just, even generous.

When I thus plead for a humane policy, I do not forget that the guilty Indians should be punished. Those who have wantonly killed, massacred, and tortured the whites, should not be permitted to live; and this not as a matter of revenge or hate, but as a matter of stern justice. Whenever Indians on a large or small scale commit crimes, they should be promptly punished. A failure to do this heretofore has been very unfortunate, in my humble opinion. I will give one instance only, although there are hundreds. In the winter of the year 1857 the Sioux Indians massacred some fifty persons at Spirit lake, and took several female captives. *Yet not one of the Indians engaged in this massacre was ever punished.*

It was all charged to Ink-pa-duta, and allowed to pass. The Indians interpreted this action, or rather non-action of the government, thus: "The whites either have not the ability or the inclination to punish us—which, we are not sure; but we are not satisfied that they will not punish us." Thus they reasoned, and kept on committing depredations, and were never punished. This was all wrong. At the time of this Spirit-lake massacre, the power of the government to punish the guilty should have been exhibited and exercised. Every guilty Indian should have been punished—should have suffered the just penalty of his crimes. Had this been done, then I believe that our recent outbreak would never have occurred.

I sincerely hope that no false philanthropy or morbid sentimentalism will ever cause a repetition of the course pursued by the government in regard to the Spirit-lake massacre.

But I must close this long report. It is not what I had desired it should be; but yet I hope it may do some good. With this hope I submit it, in its present imperfect and crude state.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS J. GALBRAITH,  
*Sioux Agent.*

CHARLES W. THOMPSON, Esq.,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minnesota.*

No. 145.

AGENCY OF THE CHIPPEWAS OF LAKE SUPERIOR,  
*Bayfield, Wisconsin, October 1, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith my third annual report of the condition of the Indians within this agency.

#### RED CLIFF RESERVATION.

Considerable progress has been made by the Indians on this reserve. There have been erected ten houses during the past year, and nearly one hundred acres of land cleared. The Indians manifest considerable pride in fencing garden



spots, and clearing up neatly about their houses. They have also whitewashed all their houses the past year, and raised good crops of potatoes, notwithstanding the drought of the last season. Three of the chiefs from other reservations have located on this reserve, with portions of their bands, and many others will follow their example in the spring.

I regret to say that the school has not been attended with regularity during the past two quarters; many things have occurred to prevent a regular attendance. On the 1st of October I secured the services of L. E. Montfenand, teacher, (he formerly taught an Indian mission at L'Anse,) and I hope to be able to make more favorable reports hereafter, concerning the condition of the school. I refer to the reports of Mr. O'Brien, teacher, previous to October 1, for statistics as to the attendance and progress.

The saw-mill located on this reserve has been in successful operation during a portion of the past year, and has supplied all the actual requirements of the Indians for lumber, on all the reservations, which are accessible. The enlargement of this reservation, as proposed by the honorable Secretary of the Interior, will undoubtedly induce many of the scattering Indians to settle here. Being located on the lake shore, it affords choice fishing facilities, which is one of the most desirable ends to be accomplished in locating Indians, fish, being their chief article of sustenance.

#### BAD RIVER RESERVATION.

This is a large reservation, and is located about 15 miles from this place, on the lake shore. The settlement where most of the Indians have located is about five miles from the lake, on Bad river. The land of this reservation is the best of any in this whole section of country, and is much better adapted to agricultural purposes than any of the other reservations under my supervision.

The farmer, James A. Wilson, has made many improvements during the past year; I beg leave to call attention to his report, submitted herewith.

The settlement where the Indians are located has been fenced, streets graded, and the place presents the appearance of a neat village. Formerly it has been almost impossible to prevent the Indians from destroying the fences, but for the past year they have greatly improved in this respect, and manifested much pride in all their improvements, and are also willing, and even anxious, to procure some employment. The location of this reservation, on the lake shore, affording, as it does, fishing facilities, the adaptation of the soil to agricultural purposes, and the abundance of maple groves for sugar-making, all contribute to render it one of the most desirable reservations within this agency, and eventually it must so commend itself to the intelligence of the Indians, that those from the interior will locate thereon. I can see the most marked improvement in the habits of many of the Indians residing on this and the Red Cliff reservations during the past two years. The day school is under the charge of the A. B. C. F. M., and I refer to the quarterly reports of the teachers for statistics in the attendance and progress of the pupils.

#### GRAND PORTAGE RESERVATION

Is located on the north shore of Lake Superior, a distance from this place of one hundred miles. I have visited these Indians but once during the past year, which was on the occasion of the annuity payment on September 5. Several new houses have been constructed, and the improvement among the Indians, although not marked, has been commendable.

The school is under the charge of Mr. Hegney, assisted by his wife. He reports for the third quarter of 1863, forty-three children taught during the quarter; average daily attendance fifteen; number of days the school was taught during the quarter, seventy-five. Mr. Hegney is faithful to the interests of the

Indians. The soil on this reservation is good, and produces the root crops in abundance, and of a choice quality. Fish are most abundant at all seasons, and among the best in the world.

#### VERMILLION LAKE RESERVATION

Is occupied by the Bois Fort bands of Chippewas of Lake Superior. These Indians follow the chase for a livelihood. Game is abundant, and the furs collected by them are of a fine quality. They cultivate the potato crop—each family usually raising a supply for their own use, which is the sum and substance of their agricultural pursuits. Being located on the border of the British provinces, and in communication with the traders of the Hudson Bay Company, fears were entertained by many that they might prove disloyal, but they have uniformly expressed a desire to live on friendly terms with their white brethren, and are entirely loyal in their feelings towards their Great Father.

#### FOND DU LAC RESERVATION.

The same disagreement exists among the Indians which was noticed in my last report. Nau-gon-ob, the oldest and most influential chief among the Fond du Lac bands, has removed to the Red Cliff reservation, has been assisted to erect a house, and is busily engaged in clearing land, and making himself a comfortable home. Several members of his band have also accompanied him, and others will follow the coming spring.

It is perceptible that there has been no improvement among the Fond du Lac Indians during the past two years; on the contrary, they are becoming poorer each year. The main cause is the whiskey traffic, which is carried on without restraint.

The payment was made at Fond du Lac, on September 14. On the night of the 15th, after I had left, the Indians got drunk, and in a fight among themselves three of their number were killed, including one chief. I desire to express many obligations to the Catholic missionary, Reverend John Chebul, for his efforts in assisting me in the suppression of the whiskey traffic, and for his incessant labors for the welfare of these Indians. He is devoted to his calling, and has accomplished much good.

Every effort on my part, as well as the deputy United States marshal, was made to find evidence of the sale of whiskey to the Indians, but without success.

#### LAC COURTE O'REILLE RESERVATION.

This reservation is located about 100 miles from this place, in the interior of the State, near the headwaters of the Chippewa river.

The stipulations of "the treaty of 1854 gave them three townships of land for a reservation, the boundaries to be defined under the direction of the President."

During the past year, the exterior boundary lines of the reservation have been defined and plainly marked, to the satisfaction of the Indians.

The blacksmith, Mr. Calkins, reports that considerable labor has been performed by the Indians on the reservation, in cultivating the soil.

#### LAC DE FLAMBEAU RESERVATION

Is located about 120 miles from here, near the headwaters of the Wisconsin river. The boundary lines of the reservation have been plainly marked out by a surveyor during the past year, as per stipulations of treaty of 1854. A smith-shop, house, and barn have been erected, and I have secured the services of Mr. William Bradford as their blacksmith; he has been laboring for them since April last, and has given satisfaction to the Indians.

I beg leave to call your attention to the report of Doctor Smith, regarding the health of the Indians.

## CONSOLIDATION.

During the past year a delegation of the chiefs from this agency visited Washington, and much was said to them by the honorable Secretary of the Interior, and the honorable Commissioner of Indian Affairs, urging upon them the wisdom of selecting one or two reservations and consolidating thereon.

The benefits were fully explained, and understood by the chiefs; but, upon presenting the subject to their young men, on their return, they found them averse to any change. In my judgment, the voluntary removal of these Indians to the reservations located on the lake will be the work of time.

The Indians from the interior, who come into the lake reservations for payment, express themselves much pleased at the improved appearance of the reservations, and many promise to relinquish their former mode of life, and to remove to the lake reservations, and cultivate the soil and build houses, but the promise is forgotten in the excitement of the hunt. Game is growing more scarce each year, and at no distant day the Indians will be compelled to resort to the cultivation of the soil for subsistence.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. E. WEBB,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Colonel CLARK W. THOMPSON,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minnesota.*

---

No. 146.

BAYFIELD, October 28, 1863.

SIR: I herewith submit my third annual report on the sanitary condition of the Lake Superior Chippewa Indians under my charge.

A portion of the past year was attended with more sickness than I have ever seen in this locality. It was principally during the months of January, February, and March, that the most sickness occurred, which are generally regarded here as the most healthy months in the year. We usually look for and expect a uniform cold and dry winter, but the last was an exception to the general rule. The weather was remarkably mild and warm during a large portion of the winter, with frequent and sudden changes in temperature, which was undoubtedly the cause of so much sickness during the period named. Quite a number of cases proved fatal, especially in those predisposed to phthisis pulmonalis.

The diseases were mostly pneumonia, acute bronchitis, and erysipelas; especially the two former.

It is a difficult and perplexing business to attend an Indian laboring under an attack of acute disease. He thinks medicine should cure him without any care or prudence on his part. One great trouble is in getting them to adopt a suitable diet and remain quietly in the house; they will go out, if possible, no matter how unpleasant the weather may be.

They have a great desire for medicine, and it is a difficult matter to persuade them of the folly and injury of constantly dosing themselves. For instance, a young, healthy, and robust Indian came to the office a short time since, and requested three or four kinds of cathartic medicines. I inquired of him why he wanted so much medicine? He assured me, with a self-satisfied and triumphant air, "I have never been sick a day in my life; and the reason is, I take physic every day." They think, if medicine will cure, it will also act as a preventive to all forms of disease.

I am happy to report that during the past year I have not seen a recent case



of syphilis. Gonorrhœa, however, very frequently claims and receives my attention.

Very truly, your obedient servant,

V. SMITH, M. D.

General L. E. WEBB,

*United States Indian Agent.*

---

No. 147.

BAD RIVER INDIAN RESERVATION,

October 9, 1863.

SIR: I would respectfully submit the following report of farming operations on this reservation for the past year.

The forty acres of land which was cleared, fenced, and broken last year, I had thoroughly dragged in the spring, and fifteen acres planted with potatoes, ten acres sowed with oats, and the balance sowed with turnips and divided into small patches, which were cultivated by the Indians.

The potatoes were planted in good season and well hoed twice, but owing to the severe drought in the months of June and July, which seriously affected the cloddy condition of the soil, and the severe frosts of the season, which cut down a portion of them twice, the yield will not be as large as though the season had been more favorable. I have dug about one acre, from which I have taken one hundred and sixty bushels, which will probably be more than an average. It is safe to estimate the total product at two thousand bushels.

The oats were also injured by the drought, but I think the yield will be from one hundred and fifty to two hundred bushels. I am removing all the roots and stumps, and shall have the land ploughed this fall; it will then be in fine condition, and I shall be much disappointed if I cannot render a favorable report from it one year hence.

The soil is of excellent quality, and will produce fine grass.

During the year I have enclosed about fifteen acres with a neat, substantial board fence, which is divided into village lots, and comprises the gardens of many of those who are located in the immediate vicinity of the government buildings, some of whom cultivate fair gardens, which contributes largely to their sustenance through the winter.

I have also graded the streets and built some bridges, which adds very much to the convenience and appearance of the place.

We shall enclose the cemetery this fall with a neatly painted board fence, which will be a source of gratification to the Indians, as they show marked respect to their dead.

I have just completed a root-house, 24 by 27 on the inside, which will be large enough to secure all the vegetables raised this year.

I think there is a sufficient quantity of hay to subsist the stock on the reservation during an ordinary winter season. The earlier months of the past season were remarkably dry, and the fire destroyed many of their meadows.

Some eighteen houses have been built on the reservation during the past two years, which, with the liberal expenditure of money on other improvements, has given employment to a great number, giving them a practical illustration of the benefits of labor over their old custom of procuring a living.

In my opinion, the policy adopted by you is highly beneficial to them, and I think I can see a perceptible improvement. Almost all are anxious to work where they can see an immediate benefit to themselves, and many are desirous of procuring stock, and begin to feel the necessity of fencing to secure their crops. In fact, they show much more respect for the improvements than could be expected.

It has been remarked by some of the missionaries who have resided on the reservation for twenty years, that more has been done for the Indians within the past two years than all that has been done heretofore by the government. Many feel this with pride, and it will have the tendency to stimulate them to a useful activity in providing for their wants.

It is not so much the lack of disposition to labor that retards their progress, as the want of proper foresight in its direction and economy in taking care of what they secure.

I am, sir, very respectfully yours,

JAMES A. WILSON,  
*Government Farmer.*

General L. E. WEBB,  
*United States Indian Agent, Bayfield, Wisconsin.*

---

No. 148.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office of Indian Affairs, April 8, 1863.*

SIR: Messrs. Chouteau, jr., & Co. have proposed to emigrate the Sioux of the Mississippi and the Winnebago Indians to the Missouri river, at any point not exceeding one hundred miles distant from Fort Randall, for \$25 per head, and ten cents per day for subsistence during the time necessarily engaged in the journey.

This proposition the department had determined to accept; but before the proposed contract was executed, information was received from St. Louis by telegraph that the department could procure the performance of the services at a greatly reduced price. (Copies of the telegram are herewith.)

Under these circumstances it has been determined not to execute the contract with the Messrs. Chouteau until further inquiry has been made at St. Louis, which I am directed by the Secretary of the Interior to direct you to perform; and as it is absolutely necessary that no time should be lost in the emigrating these Indians, you are also charged with the execution of the contract for their removal. A form of the contract is herewith, which you will have executed in triplicate, one copy of which you will retain, one will be delivered to the contractors, and the other forwarded to this department. The performance of the contract will be secured by the execution of a bond with security. (A blank bond is herewith for the purpose.)

In the exercise of the discretion with which you are herewith invested, you will bear in mind that the interests of the government require an immediate performance of the services; and I advise you to give the preference to parties proposing to contract who have the means of performing their undertaking, and will not necessarily have to rely upon under-letting their contract, or relying upon others for its performance. The contract is one that will require the personal supervision of the party contracting, and you are advised not to entertain the proposition of any but known responsible persons, capable of performing their contracts, and who, in your judgment, will be likely to perform their undertakings, and that without delay. The terms proposed in the telegram of Mr. Able (to start the 10th of May) will not do. A delay until that time will prevent the emigrants from making a crop the approaching season, which is regarded as most important to them and the government.

As the law requires that the Winnebagoes must be peaceably removed if removed at all, and as it is well known that they are very reluctant to leave their present homes, the contractor or contractors must understand that they are to take all risk, and in case the Indians refuse to go, that no claim for damages against the United States will be allowed or entertained.

Proposals for removing either tribe separately will not be regarded with as

much favor as for the removal of all, for the removal of one without the other would greatly embarrass the department in selecting homes, making improvements, and sending supplies and annuities up the Missouri river.

As soon as you shall make the contract for their emigration, you will purchase a proper supply of farming implements for the Sioux, to enable them to commence agriculture upon favorable terms, and to open their new homes, which you will also select.

Instructions of a more specific nature will be made out upon the matter last named, and sent to you at St. Louis in time for your duties.

You will also find herewith the form of an oath, which by law is required to be taken by the contractor, and returned with the contract.

Your compensation while engaged in this service will be according to the commutation usual under similar circumstances.

Very respectfully,

WILLIAM P. DOLE, *Commissioner*,  
By CHARLES E. MIX, *Chief Clerk*.

CLARK W. THOMPSON, Esq.,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, present.*

No. 149.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office of Indian Affairs, April 9, 1863.*

SIR: As indicated in my letter to you of the 8th instant, in relation to the removal of the Sioux of the Mississippi and the Winnebagoes, I herewith submit for your guidance such suggestions in relation to the purchase of farming implements, provisions, and other articles, with a list of the same, as have occurred to me as essential in properly establishing said Indians in their new homes, viz:

One steam saw-mill and fixtures, including a set of mill stones for grinding corn, and the necessary attachments.

- 25 corn ploughs.
- 10 breaking ploughs.
- 100 ox yokes and chains, with extra bows.
- 500 grubbing hoes, handled.
- 10 harrows.
- 50 scythes and snaths.
- 1 box scythe-stones.
- 250 best Collins's axes, light and handled.
- 20 grindstones, medium size.
- 100 spades and shovels.
- $\frac{1}{2}$  dozen whip saws.
- $\frac{1}{2}$  dozen cross-cut saws.
- 4 dozen augers, (assorted,) with handles.
- 4 dozen chisels and handles.
- 300 hatchets.
- 2 dozen hammers.
- 200 drawing knives.
- 100 trowels.
- 250 gimlets.
- $\frac{1}{2}$  dozen pick-axes, handled.
- $\frac{1}{2}$  dozen crowbars.
- $\frac{1}{2}$  dozen broadaxes, light and handled.
- 4 dozen handsaws.
- 4 dozen iron squares.
- 8 dozen three-cornered files.
- $\frac{1}{2}$  dozen saw sets.



- 4 dozen flat, bastard, and horseshoe files.
- 25 cast-iron bake-ovens.
- 100 small camp kettles.
- 2 sets blacksmiths' tools.

In addition to the foregoing list, you are authorized to purchase such quantities of the following articles as in your judgment will be required, viz: nails, iron, steel, doors, glazed sash, garden seeds, onion seeds, (sufficient for, say, two or three acres for each tribe,) turnip seeds, flat rutabaga, tobacco seed, pumpkin, squash, watermelon, muskmelon, and cucumber seeds, &c., &c. A sufficient quantity of potatoes, and of the best variety of early corn, should also be purchased for planting.

As the Indians must necessarily be subsisted for a considerable length of time after their arrival at their new homes, you will also be charged with the purchase of the necessary amount of provisions, such as pork, flour, salt, corn, corn-meal, beef, &c., &c. These provisions should be purchased as near the place of delivery as practicable, and only in such quantities as will be sufficient for the subsistence of the Indians until such time as contracts for the delivery of larger quantities can be made with responsible parties, and submitted to this office for approval.

You are also authorized to employ two blacksmiths and strikers, also six ordinary carpenters, with their tools. These employes should accompany the expedition, and remain with the Indians as long as their services may be required.

Houses will be required immediately for the Indians, and the whites who may be employed among them. You are also directed to provide for the construction of these, but whatever structures you may make should be of a permanent character.

The peculiar character of this service is such that I find it impossible to give you detailed instructions as to all the duties which may devolve upon you, and must, therefore, to a very great extent, rely upon your discretion.

The general supervision of the emigration of the Indians is intrusted to you, and you are expected to provide for such exigencies as may arise while they are *en route*, and also to adopt such measures for establishing them in their new homes as may be necessary, and not inconsistent with the general features of the plan as indicated above.

In conclusion, I have to direct that the most rigid economy be observed in all your operations, and that you make frequent reports of your progress, and in every instance, when practicable, confer with this department before making contracts or incurring liabilities, except as herewith directed. And further, that you submit from time to time an estimate of the amount of funds you will require, stating where and when you desire to have them deposited.

Very respectfully,

WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs,*  
 Per CHALES E. MIX, *Chief Clerk.*

CLARK W. THOMPSON,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 150.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office of Indian Affairs, April 10, 1863.*

SIR: I am directed by the Secretary of the Interior to forward to you the enclosed copy of an act passed at the late session of Congress for the removal of the Winnebago Indians.

Owing to the hostile feelings of the whites in Minnesota toward the Winnebago Indians, and the alleged determination of the settlers, by every means in

their power, not only to prevent them from remaining within the State, but from leaving their reservation for any purpose whatever until their final removal, it is deemed for the best interests of all parties, and probably as indispensably necessary in order to avoid collision and bloodshed, that the Indians should be at once disarmed.

You will, therefore, take from them all their guns, rifles and pistols, carefully labelling them with the names of their respective owners, and cause them to be securely boxed up and sent to Mankato, for transportation to the new homes of their owners on the Missouri river, where, upon their arrival, they will be returned to them.

You will also take care that all agricultural implements, blacksmith, carpenter and other tools, all office furniture, and whatever else belonging to the United States that will bear transportation, are also removed to Mankato, to be in readiness for shipment at the earliest moment. The utter impossibility, in view of the feeling towards them on the part of the settlers above alluded to, of the Indians remaining on their present reservation in peace, has hitherto deterred the department from making the improvements there which were contemplated and provided for by a former act of Congress. The enclosed act virtually forbids it, and now they cannot be made.

It has thus become the duty of the President to set about their removal, and he has determined to locate them on the Missouri river, somewhere within a hundred miles of Fort Randall, where, it is not doubted, they will be secure from any danger of intrusion from whites. Localities may be found there where they can be established with a river front, and abundance of timber for all useful purposes, with a rich and productive soil, easy of cultivation, and where they can, with proper efforts, live happily. They will be secured from intrusion from the whites, on the one side by the river, and on the other by the Coteau de Prairie, which, being without sufficient timber or water to invite settlement, will also afford them the advantages of perpetual and ample pasturage.

Colonel Thompson, the superintendent of Indian affairs, has already gone forward to make the proper selection for their new homes, and to purchase farming implements, animals, seeds, and to engage artisans and laborers to build them houses and open farms, so as to make them more comfortable than they have ever yet been; everything will be done for their welfare, and they will be greatly advantaged by the change. They will not only not be required to pay anything for the land they will occupy, but will receive, in such form as will best advance their interests, the proceeds from the sale of their present homes. You will explain the accompanying act of Congress to the Indians at the proper time, and the advantages that will result to them from an early compliance therewith, and direct all your energies to that end.

You should prepare a correct and full inventory of all their movable effects, and another embracing whatever cannot be economically transported to their new homes, either by land or water, so that it may be sold for their benefit, and properly accounted for.

Colonel Thompson has been authorized and instructed to contract for the transportation of the Indians by steamboats, and for their subsistence, together with one hundred pounds of freight for each soul. Much of their property, such as cattle, ponies, wagons, &c., might, perhaps, be moved across the country at a later period, say about the middle of June; but of that you and they can best determine.

I am well aware of the reluctance of the Winnebagoes to abandon their present reservation, and regret the necessity of their so doing; but I am equally satisfied the provision which is being made for them will be for their benefit, and you will fail in no effort to convince them of it. You will assure the chiefs and headmen of the tribe that the President entertains no unkind feeling towards them, but that his action in the premises is a necessity imposed upon him by Congress, and that he will omit nothing which it may be in his power to do to pro-



mote their welfare and happiness. Success in this delicate and important movement will, in a great measure, depend upon the tact and judgment which you shall bring to bear in its accomplishment, and the department does not doubt but that your best judgment and energies will be promptly and zealously given the subject.

This is sent under cover to Superintendent Thompson, now at St. Louis, Missouri, in order that he may accompany it with such further suggestions or information as to the details of the arrangements with which he has been charged as he may deem necessary and proper.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

By CHARLES E. MIX, *Chief Clerk.*

Lieutenant A. D. BALCOMB, Esq.,

*Winnebago Agency, Minnesota.*

### No. 151.

AN ACT for the removal of the Winnebago Indians, and for the sale of their reservation in Minnesota for their benefit

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,* That the President of the United States is authorized to assign to and set apart for the Winnebago Indians a tract of unoccupied land, beyond the limits of any State, in extent at least equal to their diminished reservation, the same to be well adapted for agricultural purposes. And it shall be lawful for the President to take such steps as he may deem proper to effect the peaceful and quiet removal of the said Indians from the State of Minnesota, and to settle them upon the lands which may be assigned to them under the provisions of this act.

SEC. 2. *And be it further enacted,* That upon the removal of the said Indians from the reservation where they now reside, it shall be the duty of the Secretary of the Interior to cause each legal subdivision of the said lands to be appraised by discreet persons to be appointed by him for that purpose, and in each instance where there are improvements upon any legal subdivision of said lands the improvements shall be separately appraised. But no portion of the said lands shall be subject to pre-emption, settlement, entry or location, under any act of Congress, unless the party pre-empting, settling upon, or locating any portion of said lands shall pay therefor the full appraised value thereof, including the value of the said improvements, under such regulations as hereinafter provided.

SEC. 3. *And be it further enacted,* That after the appraisal of the said reservation, the same shall be opened to pre-emption, entry and settlement in the same manner as other public lands: *Provided,* That before any person shall be entitled to enter any portion of the said lands by pre-emption or otherwise, previous to their exposure to sale to the highest bidder at public outcry, he shall become an actual bona fide settler thereon, and shall conform to all the regulations now provided by law in cases of pre-emption, and shall pay, within the term of one year from the date of his settlement, the full appraised value of the land and the improvements thereon to the land officers of the district where the said lands are situated. And the portion of the said reservation which may not be settled upon as aforesaid may be sold at public auction as other public lands are sold, after which they shall be subject to sale at private entry, as other public lands of the United States, but no portion thereof shall be sold for a sum less than their appraised value before the first of January, anno Domini eighteen hundred and sixty-five, nor for a less price than one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre, unless otherwise provided by law: *Provided,* That where improvements have been made upon said lands by persons authorized by law to trade with said Indians, the value of such improvements, or the price for which



the same may be sold, shall be paid to the parties making the same; and in case the land upon which such improvements shall have been made shall be purchased by the parties making the same, at the appraised value as aforesaid, the value of the improvements so made by him shall form no part of the purchase price to be paid for said land.

SEC. 4. *And be it further enacted*, That the lands of said Indians which have been set apart for the payment of the debts of the said Indians shall be sold on sealed bids for the best price the same will bring; but no bids shall be received for said lands until the first day of January, anno Domini eighteen hundred and sixty-five, for less than two dollars and fifty cents per acre. Bids shall be received for tracts of quarter sections, and for such tracts, conforming to the government surveys less than one hundred and sixty acres, as will secure the largest price for said lands. The Secretary is authorized to receive in payment of said lands certificates of indebtedness of said Indians, issued by the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, for the debts of said Indians secured to be paid out of the sale of said lands by the third article of the treaty of the said Indians with the United States, concluded at Washington on the fifteenth day of April, eighteen hundred and fifty-nine. The money arising from the sale of their said lands, after paying the indebtedness required by said treaty to be paid, shall be paid into the treasury of the United States, and shall be expended as the same is received, under the direction of the Secretary of the Interior, in necessary improvements upon their new reservation; and it shall be the duty of the Secretary of the Interior to allot to said Indians, in severalty, lands which they may respectively cultivate and improve, not exceeding eighty acres to each head of a family other than to the chiefs, to whom larger allotments may be made, which lands, when so allotted, shall be vested in said Indian and his heirs, without the right of alienation, and shall be evidenced by patent.

SEC. 5. *And be it further enacted*, That the money to be annually appropriated for the benefit of the said Indians shall be expended in such manner as will, in the judgment of the President, best advance the said Indians in agricultural and mechanical pursuits, and enable them to sustain themselves without the aid of the government. And in such expenditure, reasonable discrimination may be made in favor of the chiefs who shall be found faithful to the government of the United States, and efficient in maintaining its authority and the peace of the Indians. Said Indians shall be subject to the laws of the United States and to the criminal laws of the State or Territory in which they may happen to reside. They shall also be subject to such rules and regulations for their government as the Secretary of the Interior may prescribe; but they shall be deemed incapable of making any valid civil contract with any person other than a native member of their tribe, without the consent of the President of the United States. The Secretary of the Interior shall also make reasonable provision for the education of said Indians, according to their capacity and the means at his command.

Approved February 21, 1863.

---

No. 152.

SAINT LOUIS, April 28, 1863.

SIR: In your instructions to me concerning the removal and location of the Sioux and Winnebago Indians, you require me to report to the department as often as practicable; I therefore beg leave herein to report progress.

After I had let the contract for the emigration of the Indians, I, as directed by your instructions, purchased a steam-engine, saw-mill, and portable mill for grinding grain.

With the engine I purchased extra wheels, flues, water-pipe, belting, and engineer's tools, hammers, wrenches, screw-plate, &c.

With the saw-mill I have extra feed-wheels, extra belts, lace leather, belt punches, saw-sets, files, &c., &c., and also a bull-wheel for hauling in logs, a coil of rope for hauling up logs, two log carts, and a coil of rope for rafting. I also purchased a twenty-four inch circular saw and table, and fixtures prepared for sawing shingles.

In order to run the saw-mill advantageously, I have employed one engineer, one assistant engineer, one sawyer, one assistant sawyer, two tail sawyers, two men to handle lumber, two teamsters, eight lumbermen, (to cut and saw logs,) two raftsmen.

I have employed the assistant engineer, assistant sawyer, and one extra tail sawyer, so that the mill can be run night and day until we shall have lumber enough on hand to keep all the mechanics at work ; and they have but common wages, and agree to do any other kind of work demanded of them. For the portable grain-mill I have employed a man capable of running and keeping it in repair, who is also to do any other work when the mill is not running. For the 24-inch circular saw I have employed a man on the same conditions. I have employed but three regular carpenters ; this is but half the number you directed, but I have it so arranged that the assistant engineer, assistant sawyer, extra tail sawyer, and miller, when they are not required in the mill, can assist the carpenters. I have employed two blacksmiths, with their helpers. I have purchased four lumber wagons and employed four teamsters for the purpose of hauling lumber and other material to build the necessary buildings. I have employed a cook, and purchased the necessary outfit for boarding the men.

I have found both mechanics and laborers difficult to procure for such an expedition. The panic existing here in consequence of the late movement of the rebels in southeastern Missouri, with the ordering out of the home guards in this city, and the demand for mechanics and laborers in the various manufacturing establishments that are working for the government, and the getting up of expeditions to the various gold mines, and the general fear of the Sioux Indians in that country, have all tended to increase the price and scarcity of labor. I have been obliged to pay ninety dollars per month for first engineer, seventy-five dollars for first sawyer, sixty dollars for the other mechanics, and forty dollars per month to the laborers around the mill, the lumbermen, raftmen and teamsters, and then am told that I am not paying more than they can get here in the city.

According to your instructions, I have bought twenty-five corn ploughs and ten breaking ploughs. To run the breaking ploughs and haul logs and lumber I have ordered fifty yoke of good work-oxen, and have directed Mr. Adams, who reported to me on the 22d instant, to go to Terre Haute and employ twenty farm hands to work at breaking land and preparing farms. Mr. Adams thought they could be obtained there for thirty dollars per month or less. These men are to meet us at St. Joseph, on the Missouri river, and go up with the steamboat that carries our freight.

I have been greatly delayed in getting freights, and had almost despaired until Mr. Chouteau came to my assistance, and through the kindness of Colonel Parsons, United States quartermaster of this city, we procured one hundred and twenty-five tons of freight to Fort Randall, which, with mine, made up a boat-load, so that I am enabled to get mine up at a fair rate.

I have purchased the articles suggested in your instructions excepting the hundred ox yokes ; I can find but fifty here that will answer our purpose ; I think I will find the balance at St. Joseph or elsewhere up the river.

My freight, excepting some articles that I intend purchasing up the Missouri river, such as corn, potatoes, &c., is all on board the steamboat Isabella ; she sails to-night.

I shall stop here until the 1st of May to settle up my bills, and then overtake the steamboat at St. Joseph.



Hoping that my action thus far will meet with your approval, I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES W. THOMPSON,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 153.

USHER'S LANDING, June 1, 1863.

SIR: I again beg leave to report progress. The steamboat *Isabella*, with freight and men, left St. Louis on the evening of the twenty-seventh April, as stated in my report of that date. I remained in St. Louis until the evening of June 3, for the drafts for money to enable me to pay my bills.

On the morning of the 29th of April Chester Adams, esquire, arrived at St. Louis, with sixteen men, and left for St. Joseph on the evening of the 30th, with eighteen men. I left St. Louis on the evening of May 3, and arrived at St. Joseph on the evening of the 4th, where I found Mr. Adams and his men. We went on board the steamer *Isabella* on the 5th, found the water very low, and frequently ran upon sand-bars. We ran a snag up through the guard's cabin, and out ten feet above the hurricane deck, breaking our engine, going through the cook-room, breaking the cook stove to pieces, and setting the boat on fire. After something of an effort and quite a panic the fire was put out, and twenty-eight hours' delay repaired the engine and we moved on.

We arrived at Sioux City on the 13th of May. Here I expected to find forty yoke of working oxen and sixty head of beef cattle that I had ordered while in St. Louis. I found but eighteen yoke of work-oxen. I was told that it was almost impossible to buy in consequence of the scarcity created by the starting of General Cook's expedition, his contract for supply of beef having been let at twelve cents per pound. Finding there was difficulty in getting the cattle we required, and knowing that our expedition would be a failure without them, I left the boat and sent men in different directions for cattle. I purchased corn and seed potatoes and had them hauled overland; the boat having so much load, she would take no more. I went myself overland, picking up what cattle were to be found. I left Sioux City on the 15th of May, and arrived at Yankton, Dakota Territory, on the evening of the 16th; here I met Agent Burleigh, of the Yankton Sioux, who rendered me every assistance in his power, and accompanied me to aid in selecting a location for the Indians. We passed through his agency on the 19th and arrived at Fort Randall in the evening, where we waited for the *Isabella* until the 22d, when she and the *Shreveport* arrived about the same time. The *Shreveport* left St. Louis eight days before the *Isabella*. I mention this to show that the *Isabella* was worked with diligence and energy, and made better time than other boats on the river. She was, however, obliged to leave part of her load at Vermillion, about seventy-five miles below Fort Randall. She discharged some freight at Fort Randall and returned to Vermillion for what was left, and we started across the country again on the 23d for the purpose of examining it thoroughly for a location. On the 25th, when we had got as far up as Platte creek, the *Isabella* overtook us, and we got on board again. We were near the Bijou hills, and the wagons had to leave the river and go further inland, and the country about these hills is high and dry and poor. The hills run up to the river, having no bottom land or timber. We could, therefore, see as much from the boat as was required to know that the country would not answer for an Indian reservation. On the 26th the country looked better. We arrived at the mouth of White Earth river. Opposite the mouth of this river, and on the east bank of the Missouri, there is fine bottom land with some timber, but we found no timber of consequence until we got above



Crow creek. Crow creek is a fine stream of water, with a fine margin or bottom land extending up on both sides for several miles. There is quite an amount of timber on this stream, but generally short, scrubby oak. We examined the country above Crow creek, on the Missouri, about twenty miles, and found the best timber and bottom land we had seen above Fort Randall. The timber is from one-fourth to a mile wide along the river, with a bottom between it and the bluff in some places one and a half mile wide. The grass on those bottoms is now fit to mow for hay. The timber is principally cottonwood, with a little scrubby oak, some ash and elm. Some of the cottonwoods are very large—say five to seven feet in diameter. This is decidedly the best country above Fort Randall on the ceded lands. It has good soil, good timber, and plenty of water. The only drawback that I fear is the dry weather. On the hills the grass is already dried up, but this is said to be an unusual season. After examining the country in this vicinity thoroughly I decided to divide the timber as nearly equally as possible. I have, therefore, made the creek called by the Indians Sue-ot-ka the boundary line between the Sioux and the Winnebago reservations, taking twenty miles up and the same number down the Missouri, and placing the Sioux down the Missouri or east of the Sue-ot-ka, and the Winnebagoes above or west of the Sue-ot-ka, both reservations to extend twenty miles back from the Missouri river on the northeast bank, and to be bounded by a line parallel with the river. On this subject, however, I will report more fully after I have made some necessary surveys.

The Sue-ot-ka creek runs nearly south, and falls into the Missouri about ten miles above Crow creek, or about eighty miles from and above Fort Randall. It is not laid down on our maps, nor has it any water at this season of the year at its mouth; four or five miles up the stream there is running water, but it sinks as it approaches the Missouri river.

On the 28th of May we unloaded our goods, and the 29th and 30th moved them up to high ground, and on the 30th the Sioux Indians arrived. To-day we are engaged in getting up our steam-boiler and saw-mill, selecting location, &c., of which I will give you the particulars in my next report.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLARK W. THOMPSON,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 154.

ST. PAUL, May 21, 1863.

SIR: Agent Galbraith left here last evening for St. Joseph, Missouri, *via* Hannibal.

Agent Balcomb reached here day before yesterday from his agency. He informs me that every male Winnebago Indian has left the reservation. All have started for their new homes except a few who left the reserve on the news of the Sioux outbreak and of the purpose of the government to remove them from Minnesota.

There are now about four hundred Winnebagoes at Fort Snelling awaiting the remainder, about three hundred in number, who are expected to night or tomorrow morning. In all probability the whole of them will leave by Monday next.

Mr. Hatch arrived from above yesterday. I had a conversation with him this morning. He informs me that he had but little difficulty in obtaining their consent to remove; that the most prominent of the chiefs, although loth to leave their improvements, readily acquiesced as a matter of necessity for the protection of their people; that those of them who had been diligent and industrious

in making good houses and planting for a crop actually shed tears on taking leave of the representatives of their labor. Prominent among them were the "Frenchman" and "Baptiste." He has promised to furnish me with a correct muster-roll, which I will enclose to you.

Mr. Wykoff, clerk to Superintendent Thompson, has conferred with me respecting bills for supplies for the Chippewas.

I told him I had no authority to dictate in the premises, but from the information before him, with your despatch, I should not hesitate to award the flour to Mr. Wilder, although Culver & Farrington have signified to him their intention to appeal from his determination, or rather his views of the propriety of accepting the proposition of Mr. Wilder. The difference between the two proposals in the aggregate, including freights, is trifling. But by accepting Wilder's bid the Indians receive a larger quantity of flour than by Culver & Farrington's. The transportation is a small matter, and I conclude the government will not object to foot the difference.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 155.

ST. PAUL, May 29, 1863.

SIR : The last of the Winnebagoes left here on the evening of the 27th instant. Mr. Hatch accompanied them. Agent Balcomb left on the morning of the 24th, and his family the next day. The agent expects to meet Superintendent Thompson at Fort Randall.

I learn from Agent Balcomb that the reservation upon which the Winnebagoes resided has been entered upon by white men, in large numbers, with a view to pre-empt. They allege that the second section of the act for the removal of those Indians is broad enough to legalize their occupancy now. My opinion is that the law, as an entirety, looked to an appraisal to be made of said reservation before it could be opened to pre-emption, entry, and settlement. In view of the part above indicated, permit me to suggest that persons be at once appointed to make the appraisal of the land, and also of the improvements thereupon, if it has not already been ordered. The appraisers ought to be upon the ground immediately, with due regard to the interests of the Indians who had made improvements in the form of tenements and in the cultivation of the soil. Many of them had from twenty to thirty acres sown with wheat and oats, which looked promising, and I think the government should deal with these people in a liberal manner. They have cheerfully, as a whole tribe, acquiesced in the wishes of the department, and confide in it to reimburse them for the property they have abandoned.

On the 24th instant I went into their camps near Fort Snelling. It was composed of rude huts made of saplings covered with brush obtained from the low lands on the Mississippi, and of a few tents obtained at the fort. Until they left, as a general thing, they appeared cheerful and happy. Some of the men, aided by the women, engaged in dancing; others spent their time in lounging and sleeping, a portion of the women employed in digging for medicine roots, and children in a state of nudity playing on the banks of the river.

The entire number departed is one thousand nine hundred and thirty, thus : men, five hundred and thirty-one; women, six hundred and sixty-one; children, seven hundred and thirty eight.

There are about two hundred and twenty-five lodges, averaging to a lodge about eight and one-half persons. Many of their lodges are long, containing several families. Winnesheek's will number at least twenty souls.

Allow me to urge, in behalf of these people, that immediate orders be given to provide them with tents, so that they can have them on their arrival at their new homes, or as soon after as practicable. As before stated, they deserve the fostering care of our government.

I met with Senator Wilkinson yesterday, stated some facts to him, and he remarked: "The Winnebagoes deserve to be handsomely treated; they ought to be properly cared for."

One object in stating the number is as to the bill of transportation and subsistence en route, as well as data for your instructions to provide for the latter at their new homes.

A question will arise, as a precautionary act, whether their arms shall be restored to them. Their arms have been boxed, and the names of the owner labelled with a card. Colonel Crooks is strongly opposed to their being restored, and suggests that their value be given in some useful articles. From a conversation with Agent Balcomb I think he entertains the same opinion.

Another question arises, resulting from the recent scalping by the Winnebagoes of three Sioux Indians, whether these tribes ought not to be located some distance apart. I regard it as worthy of careful consideration. At present the Winnebagoes will outnumber the emigrated Sioux, but the incident will travel among the entire tribe of the latter, and difficulties not otherwise anticipated may ensue. From the best information I can obtain, it appears that the Winnebagoes were incited to the act, thinking it would propitiate them in the kind regard of their Great Father at Washington, and, as a consequence, that they would be permitted to remain in Minnesota.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 156.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MINNESOTA,  
DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,  
*St. Paul, Minn., May 26, 1863.*

SIR: General Sibley has instructed me to enclose to you a copy, which you will find herewith, of a list of the Sioux Indians and half-breeds in camp at Fort Snelling, under the *surveillance* of the United States military authorities during the winter. The list was made December 2, 1862. There was a considerable number of deaths in the camp after the list was made out. Nearly fifty of the acquitted men, prisoners from the Mankato prison, were added to the number after the opening of the navigation. The families are mostly those of the condemned Indians now in confinement near Davenport, Iowa. The families of the half-breeds who have land entered with their scrip on the Minnesota river, and of others with some reliable Indians who have been kept for use as scouts to the expedition about to take the field, were not despatched with the main camp to their new homes on the Missouri river.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. OLIN,  
*Assistant Adjutant General.*

Col. CHARLES E. MIX,  
*Chief Clerk of Indian Bureau, now in St. Paul.*

---

FORT SNELLING, *December 2, 1862.*

Agreeably to Special Order No. 45, I herein return the census of the Indian camp, together with an inventory of all property, except such as I regard as strictly the personal effects of families.



*Census of the Indian camp, &c.*

H heads of families.	Number in family.	Horses.	Oxen.	Wagons.	Chains.	H heads of families.	Number in family.	Horses.	Oxen.	Wagons.	Chains.
WABASHAW'S BAND.						EAGLE HEAD BAND.					
Wabashaw	8	1	2	1	1	Huijapa	7		2	1	1
Cauhpiyaha	5	2	2	2	1	Mahpeyahdakinyamuns	7				
Wahauhdiata	5		2	1	1	Chehdupasampsun	2	1	2	2	1
Okisemaya	5		2	1	1	Kahdawin	10	1			
Winona Tonka	6		2	1	1	Iyaheyahewin	4		1	1	1
Icazuntewin	3		2	1	1	Touaka	7				
Tiniyakpanin	8		2	1	1	Hapaupaye	2	2			
Dowauhdinape	6					Haza	11				
Hupahdinayiwe	7					Cauwiyawa	7				
Towauhdinapiwin	4					Cauhdeyayewin	2				
Hapun	7					Tawospin	3				
Hupahu	4	1				Tasmamayawin	2		2		
Liyowin	5					Anpitawastewin	8	1		1	1
Tukannapunwin	8	1	2	1	1	Paksiksau	6	1	2	1	1
Wicinyan	3					Tamaza	7		2	1	1
Cegabuwtiwin	4	1	2	1	1	Wakauhditanunwin	2	2			
Jakiwiwina	7					Oyiwastewin	3		1	1	1
Wahpiyadutewin	4		1			Wicauhpukoyakewin	4	1			
Hdoniciuin	6	1		1		Tatehonunwin	4		2	1	1
Winona Dutawin	4		2	1	1	Tapita	1				
Tokahewin	4					Wiyuhamani	10		2	1	1
Tatehuihewin	9	1									
Magasinawin	2		2	1	1	Total	109	9	16	10	8
Hapaw	5		2	1	1						
Tawicin	6	2				RED LEG'S BAND.					
Wospi	6		2	1	1	Husasa	5	1	2	2	1
Tahaya	9					Pepe	4	1		1	
Hotawinna	3					Hepi	5	2			
Kapopewin	5					Iyotaukewin	7		2	1	1
Muhpiyahdegawin	5		2	1	1	Wakanaw	7				
Wenona	2		2	1	1	Hepau	6				
Total	165	10	31	17	15	Iyehyawin	6	1			
PASSING HAIL'S BAND.						Haza	5	1			
Wasnhiyadaw	7	1	2	1	1	Payahiyawin	5	1		1	
Tatehota	8	3	2	1	1	Mazaiyotawkewin	3		2	1	1
Hapaunau	6	1				Winona	3				
Tiojauiawin	7	1				Ptesanwin	7	1			
Saiciyidun	12	1		1		Caundeshamaza	5				
Taputadertawin	3		2	1	1	Hazadutawin	4				
Waste	3					Nahpeya	7				
Tahanpuaya	5		2	1	1	Suman	3	1			
Hapistina	4					Hapau	4				
Cauhdiska	5					Aupetnhiyawin	7				
Hugautudwin	5	1		1		Wakamauewin	2	1			
Hapaunau	2					Mazaahdiyahdum	4	1			
Siiyattukawin	2					Wakauhdidotawin	6	1			
Heyaka	12	3	1	1	1	Wageinimawepwin	2	1			
Pejihunta	7	1		1		Intekiwapewin	2				
Ninabnihdiwin	13	1				Zitka	2		2	1	1
Zitkadauzawin	2	1				Mahpiiticasnawin	3				
Tukanokiyewin	7					Tukanahawpewin	4		2	1	1
Hazawin	3	1		1		Wakinyanokiyihban	8				
Hapau	5	1	2	1	1	Wospie	2	3	2	1	1
Mahpiya	8					Tukanyahpewin	5	2			
Hapestin	6					Total	133	18	12	9	6
Nahpiyawiensta	3										
Wenona	4					WAHUTE BAND.					
Waudisunwastawin	7					Wakute	9	3	3	2	2
Tatekinunhiyayewin	5	1		1		Tonwanota	7	1	2	2	1
Tasinatowin	7					Wakawapewin	4				
Wakanokoyakewin	3					Winyaunau	6				
Hapun	5					Hapau	3	1	2	1	1
Ogo	6		2	1	1	Owaca	6				
Hoksidan	6	1		1		Na-gi	3	2			
Mazaynahyankewin	8	1				Tatecinwin	4				
Munowakunhdewin	5	1				Susu	2		2	1	1
Mazanoupawin	2					Wael	5				
Total	193	20	13	13	7	Mahpiyadzahan	7				
						Upauhdayawin	4	1			

*Census of Indian camp, &c.—Continued.*

Heads of families.	Number in family.	Horses.	Oxen.	Wagons.	Chains.	Heads of families.	Number in family.	Horses.	Oxen.	Wagons.	Chains.
Kaiyowazewin	5	1				Wicinyan	4		1		
Tasinatowin	8	1				Wakanhdipa	9				
Wauhdaka	7		2	1	1	Tukanwicasto	6			1	
Oicayewin	6	1				Wastuiadu	7	1			
Waktehuihdewin	9			1		Makkiyewin	6	1			
Wmyaunau	7	3	2	2	1	Hakewate	11				
Wpaunau	13					Weyotanhanan	5				
Zitkadansakoyakin	9	2				Nonpaicago	7	1		1	
Mahpiyatankewin	9	1		1		Wastemawiu	5	1			
Aupehdewin	10					Paza	5	2			
Tiakunwinhewin	11					Wahacaukumaza	8	1	2	2	1
Cauku	9	1		1		Tatchpiyaman	5	2		1	
Wakauhikisnau	7	1	2	1	1	Betsey	4				
Winona	5	1				Wakinyantawa	8	1		1	
Cusnawin	7	1				Hunkamaza	5				
Tunagedutawin	4					Inkanwayakapi	4	1	2	1	1
Kaupiskapewiu	7					Waukinkpe	7	1		1	
Kampeskodau	10					Aupeneage	4			1	
Wakanhdiyotaukewin	7	2				Sukantoiciye	6	1			
Takunheca	6					Caske	7				
Itewakeuhdewin	5					Mahpiyahdinykin	7				
Total	221	24	15	13	8	Cacetansun	5	1	2	2	1
BLACK DOG'S BAND.						Dutawin	5	1		1	
Napesni	5	1	2	2	1	Canonhiyayidan	9		1	1	1
Mazaiojinejanwin	2					Winyan	2		2	1	1
Aupetuiyotaukwin	2					Kanyisapa	9		1	1	1
Ptanhiyewin	1					Mahpiyawakizu	4	1	2	1	1
Tokuhewin	3					Nagitopawin	6				
Hotow	5	1				Hotowhdinape	7	1		1	
Winona	3					Maza	2	1			
Kamdecamwin	1	1				Susunkemaza	11			1	
Mahpiyazuwin	2					Wakinyantopa	2		1		
Saleyopahdwin	4					Nakadutawin	3				
Hapan	4					Pescaduta	7		2	1	1
Sasinawakan	3					Total	214	20	18	23	9
Wicahpudutawin	4			1		YELLOW MEDICINE'S BAND.					
Ihawayakupin	4	1		1		Anawanymana	8	3	2	2	1
Owankatowin	5					Wakonboide	4				
Aupu	1		2	1	1	Fasina	3	1			
Iciyahupewin	2					Wihuke	4	2	2	2	1
Cajeyatawin	5		2	1	1	Muhpighedan	3				
Total	61	4	6	6	3	Celahgedan	7	2		1	
GOOD ROAD'S BAND.						Winyantoicigewin	1	2			
Wamanonsa	7	1	2	2	1	Apahatkawin	3				
Tateavatomnau	9					Tukaw	1				
Muhtiyadizinin	3					Nahpiyanayitwin	4				
Tateyspawastewin	3					Candisotawin	5				
Ahdatewin	7					Wasusnawin	11	1			
Ptandutawin	8	1				Kusaua	3				
Makatokicawin	6	1				Yihya	1				
Hinhewin	4					Sihapakkiye	7				
Cepaahdewin	4					Waske	2				
Hohepetekicawin	5					Nayakutemani	5	2	2	3	1
Kampiska	5					Okihpesin	9	1			
Hotedan	4		2	1	1	Tukan	5				
Mmaskatewin	7					Wakanolsedan	3				
Winode	2					Kaskawin	4	1			
Resuna	3	2				Tukanhdiyotukewin	4				
Mahpiyatowin	4					Dowanmani	6				
Hupecutankawin	6		2	1	1	Neteopi	7	2	2	1	1
Oyenakisnanin	3		1			Hapanan	4				
Muza	3	1		1		Mazaska	5				
William Adams	2					Wcahpinopa	4				
Yucauniwin	3					Wicaeka	2				
Total	98	6	7	5	3	Inihan	5		2	1	1
TAOPI'S BAND.						Kawauke	5	1	2	1	1
Taopi	5	1	2	2	1	Wakanmani	3	2	2	1	1
Istazano	7	1		2		Upau	6				
						Wakaukadan	4				
						Mahpiwinna	10	2		2	
						Satedau	6		1		
						Peta	7		1	1	1
						Wakanhdikoyakiwin	8	1	1	1	

*Census of Indian camp, &c.—Continued.*

Heads of families.	Number in family.	Horses.	Oxen.	Wagons.	Chains.	Heads of families.	Number in family.	Horses.	Oxen.	Wagons.	Chains.
Muinapewin .....	4					Louison Frenier .....	8	1	2	2	...
Sizowin .....	7	2	1	1		Jack Frasier .....	1				
Oyetenazawin .....	4					Joseph Lablac .....	8		2		
Makinapewin .....	2					David Faibreault .....	1				
Supehiya .....	7	1	2	1	1	Joseph Monterey .....	2				
Tahaza .....	5		2	1	1	Mary Tussotts .....	1				
Mahpiyatanini .....	6	1		1		A. D. Campbell .....	8	2		2	...
Wehinkawaste .....	5					Scott Campbell .....	5				
Wacaga .....	5					Antoine Renville .....	7			1	
Tonwawetiton .....	6	1		1		Michael Renville .....	6	1		1	
Totedutewin .....	8	1				Gabriel Renville .....	8		2	2	
Wiyuha .....	12	2		1		Charles Crawford .....	1				
Ecetukiya .....	4			1		Frances Roy .....	8	2	2	1	
Wakamnapewin .....	4	2		1		Vetal Boye .....	3				
Wicaupiwasecin .....	4					Daniel Renville .....	4	1			
Mahpiyakoyakewin .....	4	1		1		Joseph Renville .....	2				
Amputusa .....	12		4	1	1	Rosalie Renville .....	2				
Hapauan .....	5	1	2	1	1	Maline Mumford .....	4				
Sokecawin .....	1	1				Alek Graham .....	6				
Mazayonahuwin .....	3	1									
Sucauwasecaunau .....	6	1				Total .....	112	11	16	14	...
Hapesten .....	2										
Total .....	295	36	29	27	13	RECAPITULATION.					
HALF BREEDS.						Wabashaw's band .....	165	10	31	17	15
John Moore .....	5	2	2	2	...	Passing Hail's band .....	193	20	13	13	7
Angus M. Robertson .....	1					Red Leg's band .....	133	18	12	9	6
Gustavus A. Robertson .....	1					Eagle Head's band .....	109	9	16	10	8
Thomas A. Robertson .....	2					Wakute's band .....	221	24	15	13	8
Jane Moore .....	1					Black Dog's band .....	61	4	6	6	3
Joseph E. LaFramboise .....	4	1	2	1	...	Good Road's band .....	98	6	7	5	3
Louise Moore .....	3					Taopi's (farmer) band .....	214	20	18	23	9
Louise Frenier .....	2		2	1		Yellow Medicine's band .....	295	36	29	27	13
Narcisse Frenier .....	3	1	2	2		Total full Indians .....	1,489	147	147	123	72
Alexis E. LaFramboise .....	3					Total half-breeds .....	112	11	16	14	...
Thomas Robinson .....	2					Total in camp .....	1,601	158	163	137	72

It is not intended that the foregoing list shows the real ownership of any property, but merely showing who holds it at present. The "inventory" of live stock cannot possibly be correct, as some two or three horses have died within the last two days. But it is as near correct as practicable.

WM. McKUSICK,  
*Lieutenant, Superintendent of Indian Camp*

## No. 157.

## EIGHT MILES ABOVE MOUTH OF CROW CREEK.

*On the Missouri River, May 28, 1863.*

DEAR SIR: I have examined the river from Fort Randall, and have located here. I have the best place I have seen on the river—good land and timber for this country. I have just landed, and have been so busy receiving goods, &c., until now, and the boat is waiting on me to write this; therefore I cannot make an extended report, but will as soon as I can get my points to describe from. I shall probably from Campbell creek, up 20 miles, for one set, and from Campbell's creek, down 20 miles, for the other set. I believe this is about the location the Secretary expected me to make; it is the best there is here anyway, so that I hope for your and his approval.



I shall write once a week, and send by messenger to Fort Randall.

Our ox teams are not here yet, and it seems pretty tough for Mr. Adams and myself, with four or five others, to be landed in the woods, in the midst of hostile Indians, who, report says, are murdering all the whites; but so it is, and we will do our duty, hoping and trusting; but to have the boat, our only means of retreat, pull out leaving us on the bank, 100 miles from anybody, is worse than Crow Wing.

Yours, truly,

CLARK W. THOMPSON.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE.

No. 158.

USHER'S LANDING, *July 1, 1863.*

SIR: In reporting to you the progress I have made in the last month towards locating the Winnebago and Sioux of the Mississippi, I must state that we have met many unexpected difficulties. The low water in the Missouri, rendering navigation difficult, has delayed us in freights, and made it necessary to have some hauled overland at a greater cost than by water. The dry weather has left the ground so hard that it is difficult to make a plough strong enough to break it. The commencement made here without protection from the weather for man or goods, with no troops for a guard save the small escort furnished me by General Cook of forty men, surrounded by an excited, disappointed, pilfering set of Indians on the one hand, and a poor, begging, helpless set—nearly all squaws—on the other, and these two tribes jealous and disposed to quarrel with each other: add to this the disorder arising among a set of fifty or sixty men, picked promiscuously on the levee at St. Louis, with but little desire to make their moral record what it should be, and also the fears and consequent confusion of a set of men unacquainted with Indians, expecting an outbreak and general massacre, as at the agency in Minnesota, and you have a set of difficulties not easily managed, and not anticipated or prepared for. But these difficulties have been met fairly and promptly, and I may say we have been more than ordinarily successful.

The farming has progressed under the direction of Chester Adams, esq., and there is a great quantity of sod broken and corn up, but the drought is beyond his control, and will make the crop poor and uncertain.

In arranging the difficulties growing out of the Indians, I am much indebted to Captain Miner, company A, Dakota cavalry, who is in command of the forty troops here, for the prompt and efficient manner in which he has discharged his duty, the vigilance he has shown in scouting the country around, and the faithful manner in which his command have guarded the government property.

We landed here on the 28th of May, and reported to you up to the 1st of June. I then made it my first care to get the goods and provisions under cover as well as I could with the means under my control. We piled them together and had them covered with tarpaulins by the 2d of June.

I give you here a copy of my memorandum, to which I shall hereafter refer for dates:

*June 1.*—We got up two forges, and two blacksmiths, with their helpers, commenced work; also began work on the mill.

*June 2.*—We commenced ploughing.

*June 3.*—Started out a surveying party.

*June 4.*—I built myself a temporary office and moved into it. The Nellie Rodgers arrived with some freight.

*June 5.*—We cut new roads to the river for better watering places for our cattle, having mired and lost one ox at the old place.

*June 6.*—We fixed up temporary kitchen and tables, and got our log carts and wagons to blacksmith shop. We started our mill to-day.

*June 8.*—The first load of Winnebagoes arrived.

*June 9.*—We commenced agency buildings.

*June 10.*—We commenced warehouse.

*June 16.*—We commenced coal-pits.

*June 20.*—Fifty-seven head of cattle stampeded.

*June 21.*—Started men after stray cattle.

*June 23.*—Lieutenant A. D. Balcombe, Winnebago agent, arrived.

*June 24.*—Last party of Winnebagoes arrived.

*June 27.*—Commenced stockade.

*June 30.*—Finished stockade and moved in all our goods and provisions.

#### THE LOCATION.

With this report I transmit a plat and field-notes of the surveys made for the Sioux and Winnebago reservations by Mr. Powers, and to which I desire to call your attention. In my report to you dated June 1, and made before I had examined this country closely, I proposed to make the Sne-o-tka creek the boundary line between the Sioux and Winnebagoes, but upon further examination I find the Sne-o-tka creek runs but a very short distance in the right direction. I find this location too remote from white settlements, forts, or any resources in case of an attack by Indians. It is surrounded by hostile Indians, who are treacherous, and in sympathy with Little Crow, and so near their great crossing of the Missouri that a stockade or some other defence is, in my mind, absolutely necessary to protect government employes and property. Even the traders of this country stockade their trading posts at their own expense, and I have no doubt that the whole expense of a stockade is saved by them every two years in the amount that would otherwise be stolen. I believe that if this mode of protection is found the best for private persons, it will also be found the best and most economical for the government. Therefore I have decided to enclose four hundred feet square in a stockade of cedar, if it can be obtained, to be set three and a half feet in the ground and eleven and a half feet above the ground, to be carefully hewed so that they may be placed together too close for a musket ball to pass through, the cedar posts to be pointed at the top, with two block-houses or bastions at opposite corners twenty-five feet square, as laid down in plat marked "B."

Having located these two tribes of Indians adjoining, I can see no impropriety in having the agency buildings adjoining, and thus avoid the expense of two stockades and two military guards. I have therefore made the line dividing these reservations run through the centre of the stockade, putting the Winnebago buildings on the west side and the Sioux on the east, as laid down in plat "B."

The reservation for the Sioux of the Mississippi is bounded as follows, to wit: beginning at a point in the middle channel of the Missouri river, opposite the mouth of Crow creek, in Dakota Territory; follow up said channel of the Missouri river about fourteen (14) miles to a point opposite the mouth of Sne-o-tka creek; thence due north, and through the centre of the stockade surrounding the agency buildings for the Sioux of the Mississippi and Winnebago Indians, about three miles, to a large stone mound; thence due east twenty miles; thence due south to the Cedar Island river or American creek; thence down the said river or creek to the middle channel of the Missouri river; thence up said channel to the place of beginning.

The reservation for the Winnebago Indians is bounded as follows, to wit: beginning at a point in the middle channel of the Missouri river where the western boundary of the Sioux of the Mississippi reserve intersects the same; thence north, and through the centre of the stockade surrounding the agency buildings of the Sioux of the Mississippi and Winnebago Indians, and along said boundary line to the northwest corner of said Sioux reserve; thence along the northern boundary of said Sioux reserve ten (10) miles; thence due north



twenty miles; thence due west to the middle channel of Medicine Knoll river; thence down said river to the middle channel of the Missouri river; thence down said channel to the place of beginning.

From the stockade or fort I have commenced and run the surveys for Indian farms each way, and numbered from the fort, as will be seen by reference to plat "A." Each farm is forty rods wide, and runs from the timber to the bluff, giving each Indian located a portion of timber, hay land, bench plough land, and water at the river. Above the bluff is the pasturage in common. A street is laid each way from the fort across the whole, on which their buildings are to be placed, and the distance from street to river is marked every half mile, and the field-notes will show the width of timber on each line. The streets and farms have been laid out to accommodate the country or location. The Sioux farms number twenty-eight and the Winnebago fifty-five. This system can be continued each way as may be hereafter required by either tribe.

#### STOCKADE.

In arranging my location here I had intended to surround the agency buildings with a stockade of cedar, (if it could be obtained,) four hundred feet square, but I found it necessary to have some protection of the kind temporarily, and before I could procure the proper material for a permanent defence. On the 8th of June I made a requisition on the commander of Fort Randall, Lieutenant Colonel Pollock, for troops enough (about sixty) to make, with what I had here, a full company. It received no notice at his hands, and the employes became fearful and anxious, the Winnebago Indians arrogant and insolent. Supplies were landed on the levee about two miles from the agency buildings. We had not troops enough to guard the property at both places. The Indians stealthily commenced cutting open sacks of grain, breaking in the heads of barrels, and helping themselves. The Sioux became afraid of the Winnebagoes, and the Winnebagoes, in turn, got up a panic among themselves, and for a week they were up nearly night and day, and kept us from resting by running to my office at all hours of the night, and the men generally, with their reports of seeing the Yanktonais, Little Crow's men, and others who they said were about to massacre the whites as well as themselves.

The panic was growing serious, when Captain Miner wrote me a letter, a copy of which is herewith transmitted, recommending the building of a stockade. I found I was obliged to do something to restore confidence. I therefore got as many men as could work advantageously, and built a rough, cheap stockade of cottonwood logs, one hundred feet square, at a cost of about three hundred dollars. I moved all the goods into it and allowed no Indians to enter. I called a council of the Winnebagoes, and informed them that I was able to protect them if they were attacked; repeated to them the different falsehoods they had originated and circulated, and threatened to punish the ringleaders if this course should be longer pursued. Since then we have had no more frights, and confidence has been restored among the men.

#### THE MILL.

On the first of June I selected the location for the mill and moved the boiler and engine to the spot. It is difficult to get, in every respect, a good location for a mill on the Missouri river. The channel of the river is so changeable, and the banks so low, and washes so rapidly, that it is dangerous to get too near. I have, therefore, chosen a location nearly half a mile from the Missouri, and near the location of the agency buildings. We found some difficulty in moving the boiler with the means we had at our control, but succeeded after a hard day's work. I had care taken in setting the mill that the foundation should be of a substantial character. We made a well five feet square, sixteen feet deep, and hoped to get a supply of water, but it proved insufficient. We, however, started the saw on the sixth of June; the well furnished about one-third of the



water required; the balance we hauled from the river. The river water, however, was so rily that it was difficult making the tubular boiler work well. We continued to run the mill under difficulties, however, until we had increased the dimensions of the well to four times its original size, since which time the mill has operated satisfactorily, and we have no difficulty in sawing all the logs we can get to it. The logs are cottonwood, of all sizes, crooked and difficult to handle or work, and make a very ordinary quality of lumber, full of wind shakes, rots, &c. We soon cut all in the neighborhood of the mill, and now have to raft them down the river. We can cut about eight thousand feet in twelve hours.

I have found it difficult to manage the mill. It is very expensive hunting dead trees for dry wood, and requires heavy teams to haul the logs on the bare ground, and it requires a much larger force to run the mill advantageously than I had anticipated. We are, nevertheless, turning out lumber rapidly, and will soon have the materials for buildings.

#### BUILDINGS.

I propose to build the agents' residences each twenty-five feet square, two stories high, with a kitchen twenty feet square, one story high. I have built these two residences adjoining, or under one roof, for economy. I have them nearly completed, except the inside partition, which I propose to leave for the agents to put in as may best please them. They are built of cottonwood lumber, boarded up and down, battened twenty feet from sill to plate, inclusive; shingled with sixteen-inch cottonwood sawed shingles. The floors are laid double of inch flooring; the doors, windows, and casing are white pine, shipped from St. Louis.

I have not yet found lime on the reservation, and in order to make these buildings warm enough for winter use, I am having the inside bricked up with adobes, to be plastered with clay and well whitewashed.

The warehouse for each tribe is to be twenty-five feet square, two stories high, both under one roof, as the agents' residences, and of similar materials, excepting the filling of the adobes. We have the cellars already completed, and most of the materials for these buildings are already on the ground.

The agents' office is to be sixteen by twenty feet, one and a half story high, built of sawed lumber four inches by eight, and laid up edge-ways, as a common log-house, and after the draught marked "C," excepting the partitions.

The physician's office and interpreter's house are to be of the same size and material. The school-house, twenty-two feet by forty, one story, twelve feet high, boarded up and down, and finished in like manner with the agents' residences. The farmer's house is to be twenty by forty feet, two stories high, of material and finish like the agents' residences. The barracks, for the use of soldiers, to be twenty feet by forty, one story high, built of like material and in like manner with the agents' residences. The barns will be twenty-five by thirty feet. The smith and carpenter shops are to be in one building, twenty-five by fifty feet, boarded up and down and battened. The smith shop will stand next the stockade, with an opening through it, secured by a gate seven inches thick. The traders' houses will be of such dimensions as they please; but they, like the smith shop, will have an opening through the stockade, the gates and fastenings to be furnished by them; and neither smith nor trader will allow any Indian to pass through their buildings into the stockade. I make this arrangement so that no Indians will come inside the stockade, except by permission of the agent on guard, thereby avoiding a surprise and preventing their pilfering.

I have sunk a well in the centre of the stockade, from which we are furnished excellent water.

The common house for the Indians will be sixteen by twenty feet, one and a half story high, built of sawed pieces four by eight, laid up edgeways and built

as a log house. This is to insure warmth, strength, and durability, and I believe is the best plan that can be adopted with the material, a plan of which is herewith transmitted, marked C.

## FARMING.

In this department there has been much labor performed under the direction of Chester Adams, esq., but many difficulties to encounter. There is a severe drought in this country; the ground is parched and the grass is killed, and I am told by those who passed through here that on Crow creek and other localities the places that produced last year several tons of good hay to the acre will not this year afford pasturage for a horse. We have broken the land that was low enough to maintain green grass, even at this time, but the grass and willow roots, together with the dry, hard soil, is too strong for ploughs, and it is difficult to get a plough to run a whole day without breaking. This creates too much work for our smiths, and we are delayed there again. We are not fortunate enough to have a smith who understands making ploughs for this soil. We have, however, broken about one hundred acres for each tribe in a long, narrow strip parallel with the street and crossing many of the farms, so that each Indian will have a small piece broken. We have planted about one hundred and fifty bushels of potatoes, the balance of the land into corn, beans, peas, pumpkins, squashes, turnips, &c.; but unless we have rains soon we will have no crop.

We have stopped the planting for this season, but are continuing our breaking.

Mr. Adams has had great difficulty in keeping the cattle from stampeding and straying, and a part of the time has kept two men watching all night; but with all the care taken, fifty-seven head broke through the guards and travelled about one hundred and ten miles before we could overtake them.

The soil of this country is good, and in a fair season would produce abundantly. It would be easily tilled after the sod was broken, and I can see no reason why these Indians should not raise another year a good supply of corn and vegetables; but this year they cannot count upon producing much.

## SIOUX OF THE MISSISSIPPI.

The Sioux of the Mississippi arrived here on the thirtieth of May, 1,306 in number. They have been peaceable, quiet, and disposed to do anything in their power to aid in their location. They profess to be well pleased, and thankful that their just Great Father has done so well by them. They have been well fed, and appear happy. They take great interest in their farms, and are disposed to work. They are careful of their timber, trying to save it from fires, and do not peel their trees, as other Indians do.

## WINNEBAGO INDIANS.

The Winnebago Indians arrived here in three different parties, numbering in all 1,945. They have been well fed, and perhaps there has been too much distributed to them, for they had provisions to sell, as I am informed. I have, however, cut down their rations to what they consume. They are not well pleased with their location, and would like to return to Minnesota, or perhaps to some other place among the whites. They have lived so long among the whites that they are more afraid of the wild Indians than are the whites. They in council have requested me to write their Great Father for permission to move among the whites again; but I think there will be no difficulty as soon as I can get them some comfortable buildings. They are rather lawless, and I am obliged to have everything watched closely to prevent pilfering. They destroy their timber by peeling the standing trees. They take for canoes the saw-logs that my employes have cut, and fall trees across our roads. They have kept up every annoyance that they could invent, until I have been obliged to send



soldiers after them, and punish them by confinement. I believe I have now made them understand their duty, and think hereafter I shall not be troubled by them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLARK W. THOMPSON,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 159.

USHER'S LANDING, June 25, 1863.

SIR: I find it impossible to protect the government property at this place from the Indians with the small force I have here, having only forty men, and I would recommend the erection of a stockade sufficiently large to protect the government property and accommodate your men. And I do consider a stockade absolutely necessary (under existing circumstances) for the protection of the government property.

NELSON MINER,

*Captain, Commanding Detachment.*

Colonel C. W. THOMPSON,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

No. 159.

HEADQUARTERS NW. EXPEDITION AGAINST INDIANS,

*In Camp near Crow Creek Agency, July 16, 1863.*

SIR: If in writing to you on affairs which do not legitimately belong to my profession or duties I may be looked on as interfering with matters that do not concern me, I hope you will pardon me, as such is not my intention.

I have been unavoidably detained here some few days by the steamboats belonging to the expedition not being able to bring up supplies on account of the low stage of water.

The chiefs of the Winnebagoes located here have had several interviews with me. They became acquainted with me while I was stationed in Minnesota, and at their repeated and urgent request I write to you, not only what they say, but what I know to be facts.

Their fate has been harder than that of most Indian tribes. They have been more frequently removed by order of the government in the last few years than most tribes. Their last removal from Minnesota was hard for them, for they were not implicated in the late massacres, yet it was absolutely necessary to remove them from there, and they are aware of this, and appreciate the motives. But in the selection of their new locality for their reservation, I do not think good judgment has been used.

I state this from my former knowledge of the country. The land is poor; a low, sandy soil. I don't think you can depend on a crop of corn, even once in five years, as it seldom rains here in the summer. There is no hunting in their immediate vicinity, and the bands of Sioux near here are hostile to them. If they ever do procure anything worth stealing, they will be subject to depredations from small parties from the upper Indians without a military force is constantly kept here to guard them.

They, the Winnebagoes, tell me they are friends of the Omahas, and speak nearly the same language. It is their wish to be united with them on the Omaha reservation, and, as they say, the Omahas are in favor of this also.

It appears to me certainly the most humane way to dispose of these Indians



as well as the most economical to the government. I would also add, that in my official report to General Pope I reported on this subject, and suggested his reporting it to the War Department.

With much respect, your obedient servant,

ALFRED SULLEY, *Brigadier General.*

Hon. SECRETARY OF THE INTERIOR.

No. 160.

WAR DEPARTMENT,

*Washington City, August 10, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to transmit for your information the enclosed copy of a letter of the 15th ultimo from Brigadier General Alfred Sulley, addressed to Major General John Pope, and by him transmitted to headquarters of the army with an indorsement relating to certain Winnebago and Sioux Indians, in the first military district of the department of the northwest.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War.*

Hon. J. P. USHER,

*Secretary of the Interior.*

No. 161.

HEADQUARTERS F. M. DIST. DEPARTMENT NORTHWEST,

*In Camp above Crow Creek Agency, July 15, 1863.*

MAJOR: I beg leave to make the following report in regard to the Indians at this agency, which the commanding general can forward to Washington if he thinks proper. I find both tribes very discontented, and if troops are not constantly kept here, I think there will be trouble.

The Winnebagoes I find hard at work making canoes, with the intention of quitting the agency and going to join the Omahas, or some other tribes, down the river. I had a council with them yesterday, in which they said they had been promised, when they left their last reservation, to be settled on the Big Sioux river. How true this is I cannot say.

They also stated that nothing would grow here. They dare not go out to hunt, for fear of the other tribes, and they would all starve to death. This I believe to be true, without the government intends to ration them all the time. The land is dry, sandy, and parched up. I, however, told them they must stay here until they get permission from Washington to move; that if they attempted it while I was away they would be fired on by my troops stationed down the river. I would send such orders to watch for them day and night.

The Sioux have not over sixty men, but a large number of women and children. The other bands of the Sioux above here are very anxious, I understand, to take them, and many of them anxious to go. I don't know but it would be a good plan, for, as it is, I am satisfied the Minnesota Sioux husbands and brothers of the women have secret communication with them, and will induce them to go off and join their party.

Eight left just before I arrived, with their kettles and packs, but a party of soldiers sent after them brought them back.

With much respect, your obedient servant,

ALFRED SULLEY, *Brigadier General.*

Major J. F. MELINE,

*Act'g Ass't Adj't General, Department Northwest.*

A true copy.

J. F. MELINE,

*Acting Assistant Adjutant General.*

No. 162.

## DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office of Indian Affairs, August 12, 1863.*

SIR: It has been represented to this office that the site selected for the new Winnebago and Sioux reservations is unsuitable as a place of permanent abode for those tribes. It is stated that the soil is dry and sandy, and unproductive, and that very great dissatisfaction exists among the Indians in consequence thereof.

If, in your judgment, these representations are well founded, you are directed to communicate with the Indians and assure them that their Great Father did not design that their new homes should be selected where they could not successfully cultivate the soil. You will also inform them that, in case their present location is found unsuited to their wants, measures will be taken to secure for them elsewhere a location that shall not be liable to such an objection; and advise them to be patient, and not suffer their disappointment to lead them to undertake to remove without the consent of their Great Father, as it is his determination that a home that shall be healthy, pleasant and fertile, shall be furnished to them at the earliest practicable moment.

I desire to impress it upon your mind, and through you upon the Indians, that it is the intention of the government to deal with them in good faith and to fulfil all the promises made to them; and, further, that in carrying this intention into effect no unnecessary delay will be permitted, and in the mean time they will be supplied with the necessary means of subsistence.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX,  
*Acting Commissioner.*

A. D. BALCOMBE, Esq.,  
*Winnebago Agency, near mouth of Crow creek,  
care of P. M., Fort Randall, Dakota Territory.*

No. 163.

## DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office of Indian Affairs, October 31, 1863.*

SIR: I enclose herewith a copy of a letter of the 22d instant, from Superintendent Branch, enclosing one from O. H. Irish, esq., agent for the Omahas, from which you will perceive that parties of Winnebagoes are arriving at the Omaha agency and begging subsistence. This information is astounding to this office, as it presumed that Agent Balcombe would adopt such measures as would induce the Winnebagoes to remain upon their reservation, where it is understood ample arrangements had been made for their subsistence until additional supplies could reach them. Superintendent Branch has been directed to instruct Agent Irish to provide subsistence for those at his agency, until spring, from the means of the Omahas; to keep an account of the same, the cost of which will be reimbursed.

From the foregoing you will perceive the necessity for your giving immediate directions to Agent Balcombe to restrain his Indians from leaving the reservation.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX,  
*Acting Commissioner.*

C. W. THOMPSON, Esq.,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minnesota.*

No. 164.

OFFICE OF SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*St. Joseph, Missouri, October 22, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor herewith to enclose a letter from Agent Irish, of the 16th instant, informing this office of the arrival at that agency of many Poncas and Winnebagoes in a destitute condition.

From information received by me, from this and other sources, I am satisfied that the Indians from the northern superintendency, sent to the upper country, are in utter destitution, and they are working their way down the Missouri river, and unless some action is taken by the department they will be scattered by spring all along the Missouri river, greatly to the injury and annoyance of the whites.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. B. BRANCH,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner, Washington, D. C.*

---

OMAHA INDIAN AGENCY, *October 16, 1863.*

SIR: Nearly the whole of the Ponca tribe of Indians are here and subsisting upon the Omahas. I have written their agent a letter in regard to the matter, a copy of which I herewith enclose. Please advise me what course I shall pursue in the premises.

I have also to report that small detachments of Winnebagoes are constantly arriving in canoes, locating on our reserve, and begging for food to keep them from starving. I have sent word to their agent of the fact, but received no reply.

I have found my duties on this reserve sufficiently burdensome in taking care of the Omahas, and I hardly wish this increase of responsibility unless it is the expressed wish of the department that I should undertake it.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. H. IRISH,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. H. B. BRANCH,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Missouri.*

---

No. 165.DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office of Indian Affairs, October 20, 1863.*

SIR: Your communication of the 22d instant, enclosing a letter to you from Agent Irish in reference to arrival at the Omaha agency of many Ponca and Winnebago Indians in a destitute condition, is received.

In reply, I have to say that the subject has been laid before the Secretary of the Interior, who directs that Agent Irish supply the wants, until spring, of such of the Ponca and Winnebago Indians as have come among the Omahas, and any that may hereafter come in a suffering condition, keeping an account of such expenditures. Measures will be taken to reimburse him.

The governor of Dakota has recently been here, and the condition of the Ponca Indians discussed, and \$1,000 was placed in his hands for their relief.



He will doubtless take measures to return those now among the Omahas to their proper agency.

Referring to your general remarks, as to the destitution of the Indians sent to the upper country, and the probability that many of them will work their way down and be scattered along the Missouri river, to the injury and annoyance of the whites, I have to say, that should this prove to be a fact, you will direct the agents, within whose agencies they may come, to provide for them in the same manner that Agent Irish is directed to do. If the government has to subsidize them, it can be done much more cheaply there than in the upper country until spring, when further and different action can be taken in reference to them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX,  
*Acting Commissioner.*

H. B. BRANCH, Esq.,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Missouri.*

---

No. 166.

CHIPPEWA, May 7, 1863.

SIR: I have to report to you that I started from the agency on the 23d ultimo for the purpose of visiting the Indians residing upon the several reservations under my charge. I proceeded first to Leech lake, and arrived there on the 24th day of April; examined the government buildings, and found them very much damaged by the depredations committed by the Indians during the raid of last summer. The windows, doors, and partitions of the school-house, office, and warehouse, are entirely gone; but the most serious damage was upon the mill-pipes, and other fixtures of the machinery are broken and destroyed. I am unable to say how much the cost of repairs would be. The chiefs in council requested that the buildings and mill should be repaired, and that the fund which has formerly been used for farming purposes and other matters of utility should be taken for that purpose. I examined the gardens in the vicinity of the buildings, and passed down the lake to Otter Tail Point and Two Points for the same purpose. I procured a canoe and a voyager at Leech lake, and, on the 27th day of April, started for Cass lake, visited the Indians at that place and at Winnepeg lake, and passed down the Mississippi to the junction of that and Leech Lake river, the proposed site of the new agency; thence I proceeded down the river to Pokegama, Sandy Lake, and Rabbit Lake reservations, visiting the Indians at those places, and arriving at the agency on the fifth instant, having travelled seventy miles by land and five hundred miles by canoe. I found the Indians just returning from sugar-making; the yield of sugar has been but about one-third the usual quantity. They are all quiet, peaceable, and well-disposed, and, I think, look upon the troubles of last summer with regret. During my absence there were four Indians killed upon Rabbit Lake reservation in a drunken disturbance among themselves. It commenced by the killing of an Indian in revenge for a murder committed some years since. Among the number killed was Crossing Sky, the principal chief on the reservation.

I remain, sir, your obedient servant,

A. C. MORRILL,  
*Indian Agent.*

Hon. C. W. THOMPSON,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minnesota.*

No. 167.

SAINT PAUL, *June 3, 1863.*

SIR: Since my last to you, Agent Morrill has arrived here in advance of six Chippewas, Indians who were arrested by his order, whiskey having been found in their possession. Their arrest was by the military from Fort Ripley. The object in bringing them here was to use them as witnesses before the United States court, which the agent supposed commenced its session on the first instant. The court does not meet until the *fifteenth instant*. These Indians were escorted by a squad of cavalry, and reached here on the morning of the thirtieth ultimo. I accompanied the agent to General Sibley, who, under the circumstances, ordered them to Fort Snelling for shelter and subsistence, until the court met. Within a day or two the small-pox broke out among a party of contrabands located near that fort, and, as an act of precaution, the general yesterday ordered their return to Fort Ripley, there to await the orders of Agent Morrill, who left this place for his agency Sunday evening.

Crow Wing is the place that supplies the Indians with whiskey, and the agent states that it is carried on now to a greater extent than ever before, to his knowledge; that it is impossible to convict parties under the laws of the State, because the community in the vicinity are more or less interested in the traffic, so that a jury cannot be obtained who will give such a verdict as will punish the offenders. I went with Mr. Morrill to see Governor Ramsey, who also expressed the same opinion. The only remedy he could suggest was to modify the law of the State, so that a case could be tried remote from the county in which the offence was committed.

General Sibley was appealed to, who, upon a written statement of the facts, referred the subject to General Pope, with the recommendation that he be authorized by the Secretary of War to declare martial law in the district complained of. Upon a united conference, it is believed that unless such a course is adopted, the evils complained of cannot be eradicated or lessened.

Agent Morrill represents that unless some effective measures are adopted to restrain this traffic, it will be impossible for him to retain his employés at Leech lake, or to obtain others; that the entire difficulties encountered by him with and among the Indians of his agency are engendered by the persons engaged in this nefarious trade.

In view of all the facts surrounding the subject, permit me to suggest that you use your influence, through the Secretary of the Interior, to obtain from the Secretary of War the order desired by General Sibley, and that promptly. The arrest of the Indians has had a good effect, but it is merely temporary. To be effective and lasting, strong measures must be adopted.

I omitted in my last to state, that in conversation with Agent Balcombe, I learned that there were at the agency various agricultural and other implements, and also articles of subsistence in the hands of the superintendent of farms, undisposed of. I at once suggested that he direct that officer to sell the same at public outcry immediately. Many of the articles are of a perishable nature, and I must admit I was a little surprised that he had not given the order or made a sale before leaving the reservation, particularly that the pork and flour was not shipped with the Indians for subsistence. Major Balcombe indicated by his reply that, as he had received no instructions from any source, he was out in the cold, and consequently left the articles in the possession of the officer before designated, with directions for their protection. I do not know whether the agent gave the order suggested, but, as a precautionary act, would it not be best for you, should you agree with me, to direct the sale through this superintendency? The wife of Mr. Wykoff was buried yesterday. She had been

very ill during the entire time since my arrival; consequently most of his time was required at home.

Major Morrill informed me on Saturday that he expected that Hole-in-the-day would come down on Sunday morning. The agent and myself were going down street; when near the American Hotel I was tapped on my shoulder, when, looking around, I found it to be Hole-in-the-day. He had no interpreter with him; consequently nothing more than a *how* was uttered. Yesterday morning he called upon me, chatted through his interpreter, a trader, name not recollected, an account of which I will give in another letter to-morrow.

Personally I regret that I should not be able to return to the office before the 15th instant; circumstances beyond my control, without neglecting official matters here, prevent it.

Very respectfully,

CHARLES E. MIX.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 168.

SAINT PAUL, June 6, 1863.

SIR: In mine of the 3d instant I indicated that I would write the next day in relation to a visit from Hole-in-the-day. I met him on the street the next day, (Thursday,) when he stated that he would call upon me that evening at six o'clock, and submit a paper, "black on white." I waited for him, but he did not come; hence I postponed writing. Last night he came about seven o'clock, with C. H. Beaulie, and remained until near ten o'clock. His *talk* I will communicate on my return. He did not present the paper, stating that his friend, Judge Cooper, was sick, and that he could not prepare it for him. He desired me to communicate the substance of what he said to the department, which I agreed to do.

I told him I had been detained here longer than I intended when I arrived, and must hurry back. He desired to see me again. He has not yet (half past seven p. m.) called. I shall leave here so as to be at the office, if nothing happens to prevent it, on the 15th instant.

Mr. Wykoff submitted to me your letter enclosing a copy of one from Hon. H. M. Rice to Secretary Usher, and of the indorsement of the latter, respecting instructions to the commissioners appointed under the late Chippewa treaty to be present at annuity payment, &c. The names of the commissioners have not been communicated to the superintendent here by the department.

Very respectfully, &c.,

CHARLES E. MIX.

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 169.

SAINT PAUL, June 7, 1863.

TO MY GREAT FATHER AT WASHINGTON: I have waited for many days to get our friend to put in writing the wishes of myself and my people. I desired that you should know what those wishes were, as I have always been taught to believe that you were the friend of the Indian.

My people are unhappy and dissatisfied. I want to see them happy and



contented. It is both to their interest and the interest of the white man that they should be so, and they require but little to make them so.

We know that you are full of troubles, but what we ask will not increase them, nor will it take your time and attention from the great interests now at stake in this country. We are loyal and friendly to the government. All the traditions of my people teach us to be loyal, and we will always be ready, when our Great Father wishes it, to prove our friendship and loyalty with our lives.

This is the feeling of the Chippewas of the Mississippi—of all the Chippewas everywhere. I know this to be so, and they who say otherwise do injustice and wrong to my people.

Some things I know have occurred that were calculated to cast a doubt upon the friendly disposition of some of the bands of our nation, but, my Father, all men know that this was a mistake. The conduct of your Red Lake children in the commission of the depredations on the Red river was not indicative of hostility to the white man or the government. It originated in the bane of our people, whiskey; but for that, your Red Lake children would have done no wrong. The depredations committed by my own people have all been explained to the Hon. Mr. Secretary Usher, and never were intended as a menace to the white man, or disloyalty to the government, which has always tried to treat us fairly.

But we are unhappy. A number of the chiefs and headmen of our bands have already lost their lives. The young men are full of discontent, and further troubles are threatened unless something can be done to satisfy them, and young and old are now of one mind.

The cause of this trouble and discontent is the late treaty, negotiated by some of the chiefs and headmen, through Mr. Rice, at Washington. It is a bad treaty for my people, although liberal on the part of the government. It requires many of us to give up good homes for poor ones, the very poorest ones that can be selected in the whole northwest, and yet does not even compensate us by removing my people beyond the reach of whiskey. On the contrary, the whiskey trader would succeed far better there than where we now are. This is wrong.

One of the great objects that I desire to have accomplished is, to place my people beyond the influence of an evil that is destroying them by scores every year. Another is to induce them to engage in pursuits of agriculture. This has long been my wish, and my example was not wanting, as for years I have been engaged in cultivating my farm. Last year, however, owing to troubles with the agent our Great Father sent us, I was unable to procure seed, and later in the season bad white men destroyed all I had in the world in the way of property, except that which was indestructible, the land.

Owing to that misunderstanding with our agent, who is now gone, and the destruction of my property, I am no longer able to afford the assistance to my people that I once did.

But speaking of the objects to be accomplished by a new treaty. They were, 1st, the removal as far as possible from the white people, and thus lessening the corrupting influences of the evil-disposed among them.

2d. The introduction of the arts of industry, especially of agriculture.

As to the first, I have already stated that the new reservation, instead of effecting or enabling us to effect that, lessens it, as the means of intercourse, especially from Lake Superior and beyond the lines, are far greater than now. And as to the second, were we to hunt out every available foot of arable land, we could not find in the reservation, without encroaching on our Pillager friends, enough to raise food for our families, to say nothing of game, to which, for many years, we must still look in a greater or less degree for subsistence. Thus we are not removed from the evil influences that have heretofore been so destructive, nor have we either good farm lands, game, or fish. The present treaty gives us little but swamps or marshes, where locations can be selected that com-

bine all these elements of comfort and content to our people; that is, good land, game, fish, rice, and sugar. Here we have neither, to any considerable extent. True, we may find a little rice and a few fish, but not sufficient for my people, not enough to save them from starvation. If a treaty were made with the Red Lake Indians, a tract of country of the best character for my people might be secured, without any outlay or expense to the government; say that strip of land lying on the Wild Rice river, between 47° and 48° north latitude, and east of the Red river. There is every advantage of good soil, game, fish, rice, sugar, cranberries, and a healthy climate.

I say to you, my Father, that this country has every advantage for my people; and then it will remove them beyond the reach of the evil influence I have already spoken of, to a greater extent than any other possible location. Make this treaty with our brothers and friends at Red lake, and then enter into a new treaty with us, giving us a common reservation on the Wild Rice river in lieu of the one assigned to us under the treaty of last winter.

This late treaty never will, never can, satisfy our people. A reservation on the Wild Rice would satisfy them all, and they would leave their present homes and go to their new ones happily, and with a feeling that a better future was before them.

I can, my Father, be of some advantage to you in negotiating a treaty with the Red Lake Chippewas. I have never before offered to do so; but if it is your wish that a treaty should be made with them, and you will communicate that wish to me, I will do everything in my power to secure such a treaty as will be just to my Red Lake friends, and yet fair and liberal towards the government. I know such a treaty as my Great Father desires can be made for the Red River valley, and I am ready to aid and assist in its negotiation if my Great Father desires me to do so. The sooner this is done the better, as it would have a tendency to quiet the discontent now existing among my people generally, by holding out to them a prospect of a good and pleasant home somewhere near or in the valley of the Wild Rice.

When the news of the treaty reached us at the agency, I did everything to make them satisfied, without knowing what the provisions of the treaty were; but when my people learned that the chiefs who had gone to Washington had exchanged their present homes for a mere swamp and marsh, and had received and given away, or idly spent, so large a sum as sixteen thousand dollars out of their arrearage fund, it was impossible to restore quiet, and equally impossible to preserve the peace. Occasionally they would seem contented, but the moment they got whiskey among them, the opposition to the treaty would manifest itself, and three of my people, one head chief and two subordinate ones, were killed. True, those disturbances originated in liquor, but the real cause of the murder was the opposition to the treaty.

I cannot now, my Father, point out in detail all the objections to the treaty; there are many. It was negotiated, so far as my people had anything to do with it, by those who were thoughtless, and unaccustomed to look after the interests of the nation. They were without experience, and, as my Father knows, the head chiefs were not parties to the treaty, and unless entirely satisfactory in every provision, it would not be respected as if it had been negotiated by myself and those whom the bands indicated as their representatives. But give us some assurance, my Father, that you sometimes think of us; and when you do, that it is of our welfare; that you have our interest at heart, and that we may live in the hope that new and proper homes will be given us together, and that a new treaty may soon be negotiated.

I speak this in behalf of, and in the name of, my people, and beseech you, my Father, to open your ears and heart to what I have said. Your children will be better and happier, and you will be better instead of worse off, as removed thus from all contact with vice.



I now, my Father, have a word in respect to myself and my affairs. When last winter our great father, Judge Usher, was at the agency, he learned the loss I had sustained by the burning of my dwelling-house, and the destruction of my furniture and farming utensils, by two evil-disposed white men, named Peter Kelly and Ezra Briggs. These men boasted of having burned my dwelling, and it was well understood that they did it. Judge Usher assured me that when a treaty was made, provision should be made for the payment to me of these losses; and yet, my Father, although everything destroyed by my people was willingly provided for out of our annuities, nothing was done to compensate me for losses that have rendered me poor, homeless, and unable to provide for the support and education of my poor children. My own health has been impaired by consequent exposure, and I feel that in justice something should be done to make good these losses. The house could not now be rebuilt, furnished as it was, and the farm again supplied with implements, for \$5,000, and that sum would be far from sufficient to cover my losses; those incidental to the destruction of my house and farming utensils were nearly equal to the actual losses, as my fences have been destroyed, my fields grown wild, and my whole farm a complete waste.

Let me, therefore, my Father, appeal to you in the name of justice to order that something be done for my relief, and the relief of my family.

I would be satisfied with \$5,000 as a compensation for the actual destruction of property, and refer you to all respectable men about Crow Wing, who will tell you that that sum would not replace my house, furniture, and utensils as they were at the time the felons applied the torch to my dwelling.

These, my Father, are the words I wished to speak to you. I speak them sincerely, honestly, frankly—not in the spirit of complaint, but frankly, and with the feeling of friendship and good will towards you, your people, and my own.

Believing that I have asked only for what is right, and for the good of my people, as well as the white people who are our neighbors, I trust that you, my Father, will consider upon what I have said, and do for a poor and suffering race what right, justice, and your own generosity will dictate.

Believe me, then, my Father, to be what my people always have been, and what they and I now am, your friend and the friend of the white man.

HOLE-IN-THE-DAY.

His Excellency the PRESIDENT,

And the COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS, *Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 170.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office of Indian Affairs, October 2, 1863.*

SIR: Referring to the following mentioned communications from your office, I have to direct that you will avail of your anticipated trip to make payment to the Chippewas, to acquaint yourself fully with the subjects therein referred to, and report to this office.

1. Letter of July 31, enclosing one from Agent Morrill of July 28, showing the condition of affairs at Leech lake.

2. Letter of August 3, enclosing one from Agent Morrill of July 31, relative to the taking from the warehouse, by some Indians, of some net twine and tobacco, and his request to Colonel Thomas for twenty or twenty-five soldiers.



3. Letter of August 7, enclosing one from Agent Morrill, showing the feeling of the Indians under his charge.

Very respectfully,

CHARLES E. MIX,  
*Acting Commissioner.*

C. W. THOMPSON, Esq.,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minnesota.*

---

No. 171.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*St. Paul, July 31, 1863.*

SIR: In accordance with instructions from Superintendent Thompson, I herewith enclose a letter from Agent Morrill, under date of 28th instant, showing the condition of affairs at Leech lake during his recent visit there.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. G. WYKOFF, *Clerk.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

CHIPPEWA, July 28, 1863.

SIR: I returned from Leech lake on the 26th instant, where I found all the Indians quiet and in the best humor I have ever seen them. They are in great need of tobacco this season, more so than usual, on account of their not obtaining any from the traders. I distributed considerable among them, together with net twine and provisions.

Their crops will be an entire failure, and some apprehension is felt in regard to the crop of rice, as in the present stage of water it will be impossible to gather it; and if there should be heavy rains it would raise the bottom on which it grows, and thereby cause the rice to fall over, making it impossible to collect it.

I found the mill in complete repair and running. The school-house has also been repaired, and the school in operation.

I remain, respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. C. MORRILL,  
*Indian Agent.*

Hon. C. W. THOMPSON,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minnesota.*

---

No. 172.

CHIPPEWA, July 31, 1863.

SIR: I received intelligence from Leech lake yesterday, informing me that a few hours after I started from there on my return home, five Indians, who were the only ones remaining, made some excuse to the person having charge of the warehouse, for him to open it, when they went in and helped themselves to a few pounds of net twine and tobacco which was reserved for the Cass and Winnepeg Indians. They took all of the tobacco, and about one-third of the

net twine. Mr. Garden took a part of the net twine away from them, whereupon they left and went quietly to their homes.

A majority of the Indians feel indignant towards them, and desire to have them punished.

The employés who have families there are somewhat timorous, and want a few soldiers sent to the lake. I have written to Colonel Thomas, requesting twenty or twenty-five soldiers to be sent to that place.

I have not the slightest apprehension of any trouble, for I never saw the Indians better disposed than at present. There are a few at Leech lake, however, who are reckless and bad, and if dealt with properly in time, or if they are given to understand that such things are not to be overlooked, may save trouble in future.

Those who were at St. Paul with me, and whom I kept so long, were of the worst Indians in the whole nation, but since their return I have never seen better disposed Indians.

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. C. MORRILL.

Hon. C. W. THOMPSON,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minnesota.*

No. 173.

CHIPPEWA, August 4, 1863.

SIR: Everything remains quiet, as when I last wrote you. I have heard from Leech lake every day, and, although there are a few Indians who would like to see another raid, yet they are so few and of so little influence that I do not apprehend any difficulty. Some of the Indians are already removing to their rice fields, and as soon as they are all scattered for the purpose of collecting rice, which will be by the 20th of this month, the uneasy and tumultuous season will be over.

The feeling which manifests itself among these few arises from the fact of the arrest and retention of several of their number by the military authorities in the vicinity of Fort Abercrombie, and also the non-distribution of the presents, which they say were promised them in the spring. I have no official information whether such promises were made, nor whether the goods which arrived here in the spring were for that purpose, and, without special instructions, I should not consider it policy to distribute them, as such distributions, in my opinion, would cause more ill feeling, by far, than at present exists.

These same Indians who now try to create a feeling for the reason that they have not received their goods would be the very ones who would not receive them when offered, and would raise a terror over other Indians to prevent their taking them, for they have an impression that these goods are an offset for their money that was retained last fall from their annuities, and should be distributed only to those from whom the money was retained. It would follow that, the Indians being called together for the payment of these goods, and these being so few, it would be impossible to distribute them per capita; ill feeling would at once arise between the parties who received their annuities last fall and those who did not, and between all the Indians and those who were in Washington; the bad would finally rule and override those who are well disposed. The result would be, no goods could be distributed fairly, but there would be a hostile camp of Indians, either to be dispersed by military force or to be treated with by the government, and a collection of those Indians is all that has been desired by the ruling spirit of the bad, since the treaty was made, for the purpose of insisting upon a modification of it.

As long as they are scattered they are easily managed; and if it is considered necessary to distribute these goods as presents, it would be better that it should be done in cold weather, when they feel the need of clothing, and are willing to receive it in the manner the government sees fit to make the distribution. But, in my opinion, it would be better that there should be an early payment, and all the goods distributed together.

I remain, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. C. MORRILL,  
*Indian Agent.*

Hon. C. W. THOMPSON,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minnesota.*

No. 174.

OFFICE OF THE LAKE SUPERIOR INDIAN AGENCY,  
*Bayfield, Wisconsin, June 19, 1863.*

SIR: Presuming that any intelligence which is reliable regarding the Red Lake Indians will be accepted, I have to state that four of the Red Lake Indians have been visiting one of the chiefs of the La Pointe bands, who was a half-brother to one of the Indians. They made me several visits, and inquired whether their Great Father designed sending commissioners to make a treaty with them. They said the Red Lake Indians have friendly feelings toward their white brethren, and still entertain the same hatred towards the Sioux that they always had. They said that a few of their young men had met with the Sioux and smoked with them, and talked about joining them in their warfare against the whites; but that when it was found out the Red Lakes tried to kill these young men, and they had to escape, they said they did not want their chiefs to go away to make a treaty, but wanted commissioners to come to their country. They inquired particularly about the war, and said their young men wanted to know all about it. I made them presents of pork, flour, tobacco, a saw, an auger, some nails, salt, files, &c., and gave them an order on the blacksmith for four hoes, two axes, spears, fire steels, &c., &c. They appeared very grateful, and I have no doubt the visit will have a good effect upon them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. E. WEBB,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 175.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,  
*Washington, May 29, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to enclose for your information the copy of a communication of the 27th instant, addressed to this department by Lord Lyons, respecting supplies of arms to Indians on the northern frontier of the United States.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

F. W. SEWARD, *Acting Secretary.*

Hon. J. P. USHER,  
*Secretary of the Interior.*



No. 176.

WASHINGTON, *May 27, 1863.*

SIR: With reference to your note of the 12th of January last, and to the subsequent correspondence respecting supplies of arms to Indians on the frontier, I have the honor to transmit to you a copy of a circular which has been issued by the Hudson's Bay Company, in conformity with a suggestion from her Majesty's government that the company should exercise its authority and influence to prevent the hostile Indians on either side of the frontier from being supplied with arms, ammunition, or military stores, to be used against peaceful inhabitants of the United States.

I have the honor to be, with the highest consideration, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

LYONS.

Hon. WILLIAM H. SEWARD, *&c., &c., &c.*

No. 177.

MONTREAL, *March 13, 1863.*

DEAR SIR: By instructions from the governor and committee, I herewith transmit copies of a letter addressed to the governor from the colonial office, under date of 20th of February last, and of a circular from the Indian department of the Canadian government to its agents, on the subject of the apprehended renewal of hostilities on the part of the Sioux and other disaffected tribes within the United States. The Hudson's Bay Company's aid has been invoked towards quelling the spirit of disaffection which exists among those Indians, and I have to beg you will lose no opportunity that may offer in which your counsel and advice may have a salutary influence on the Indians within your own immediate district. You will further be pleased to give effect to the desire of her Majesty's government, as regards withholding from the hostile Indians arms, ammunition, and military stores to be used against our neighbors within the United States frontier. In conclusion, you will at all times, and in all places, make it your aim to employ the company's influence and resources towards the maintenance of peace and good order, as well within the adjoining States as on our own side of the frontier.

Your obedient servant,

EDWARD M. HOPKINS.

The OFFICERS *in charge of Fort William, Michipicaton,  
Sault de Marie, and La Cloche.*

No. 178.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,  
*Washington, July 2, 1863.*

SIR: Lord Lyons left with me this morning the copy of a letter of the 3d ultimo from A. G. Dallas, governor-in-chief of Rupert's Land, to General Sibley, in which an account is given of an interview which the governor had with Little Crow, chief of the Sioux Indians, at that settlement, towards the close of the month of May last. I now have the honor to enclose a transcript of that letter for your information.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

WILLIAM H. SEWARD.

Hon. J. P. USHER, *Secretary of the Interior.*

No. 179.

*Letter from Governor Dallas to General Sibley.*

FORT GARRY, RED RIVER, June 3, 1863.

SIR: Upon the 29th ultimo this settlement was visited by a party of about eighty Sioux Indians, under the guidance of the chief, Little Crow, with whom I held two interviews. At the second of these he stated the object of the visit to be, first, to ask of me to write to you in their behalf, begging you to restore all the prisoners in your hands, and stating also, in general terms, their wish to make peace, but, if refused, they must fight in self-defence; second, to ask of us provisions and ammunition. In reply, I promised to write as requested; and as I knew they were starving, and if not fed would of necessity help themselves, I promised to give them some food. I declined, however, to give them any ammunition, on the ground, that while at peace with the people of the United States we could not do so, neither could they, or I in their behalf, consistently appeal to you to make peace, if I were, at the same time, to be supplying them with munitions of war. To this they replied that they were starving, and wanted ammunition, *not* to fight, but to hunt. We nevertheless persisted in our refusal, and had no little difficulty in prevailing upon them to leave the settlement, apparently satisfied. I endeavored to ascertain why they were at war with the people of the United States, but could only elicit the general reply, that they had been for a series of years badly treated, that good faith had not been kept with them, and that they had not received the full amount of their annual payments and allowances. It was also bitterly complained of that they had been unfairly induced to yield up American prisoners in their hands, while their countrymen in the hands of the Americans were hanged, and some of them were still detained as prisoners. I confined my reply to stating that I knew that the President of the United States was possessed of a kind heart, and wished to keep faith with them, and to see them treated justly and liberally; that, possibly, through inadvertence or misconduct on the part of subordinates, their allowances might not have reached them in due time, or to the full extent, but that I would now, in compliance with their request, endeavor to bring their grievances to the notice of the American government, with a view of establishing a better understanding in the future.

In thus addressing you I do so, not as the advocate, but simply as the *exponent* of the wishes of the Sioux, in compliance with their request and according to my promise, the question being one beset with many difficulties which it would be out of place in me to meddle with. Even were the natural desire for retribution on the part of your countrymen to be waived, the security of the future has to be looked to, and there will, no doubt, be great unwillingness to trust the good faith of the Sioux. Upon the other hand, should the war be pressed against them, nothing short of extermination will quiet them. They state emphatically that they know they are fighting with rope around their necks; that they have no alternative but to make peace, or continue a war to the knife.

Apologizing for the liberty I have taken, and which, under the circumstances, I dare say you will pardon,

I have, &amp;c.,

A. G. DALLAS,

*Governor-in-Chief of Rupert's Land.*

General SIBLEY, &amp;c., &amp;c.. &amp;c.

No. 180.

ST. CLOUD, *September 3, 1863.*

DEAR SIR: I reached this place on last evening with my party, goods, provisions, &c., and after resting here and insuring every preparation to-day, I leave on to-morrow morning, and hope to reach the crossing of the Red Lake river on the 15th instant, the day I have notified to the Indians that I would be there.

I should have been prepared more than ten days since, but I was still hopeful of securing the escort of Major Hatch's battalion, which you had advised me I should have. The delay in getting his arms, &c., having been greater, I suppose, than was anticipated, I became apprehensive that a much longer delay might defeat the negotiation for the fall, and I finally made a requisition on General Sibley for an escort of two companies, of mounted men and a section of mountain howitzers, which he has consented to afford me.

The price of transportation of oats, and, indeed, of all manner of supplies, is so high that I am confident the sum of \$6,000 remitted me for this treaty will not be sufficient to meet expenses, and hope you will be prepared for the necessity which may be forced upon me as I return to draw on you for a few thousand dollars more. My estimate, you will recollect, in writing you some time since, was, that \$10,000 would be required.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALEXANDER RAMSEY.

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 181.

RED LAKE RIVER CROSSING,  
*Northern Minnesota, September 22, 1863.*

SIR: On yesterday, with my party and escort, I reached this place, having come by the way of Fort Abercrombie, for the purpose of bringing with me one hundred and thirty barrels of flour as well as other goods, the remains of last year's operations.

I found about eight hundred Red Lake Indians here, and to-day about four hundred Pembina Indians and half-breeds arrived, having been twelve days on the way.

I shall open business with them favorably on to-morrow, and hope to be successful in the negotiation of a treaty, but fear I shall have to spend considerable time in bringing them from their high pretensions.

Mr. Rice, as you have probably learned, was too ill to accompany me. If successful, I will return by way of Crow Wing, and there effect the arrangement (suggested by the Secretary of the Interior) with the Mississippi Chippewas.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALEXANDER RAMSEY.

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 182.

ST. PAUL, *October 16, 1863.*

SIR: I arrived with my party from the crossing of Red Lake river on last evening. On Sunday evening last I wrote you from Crow Wing, to be tele-



graphed from this place, that I had effected a favorable treaty with the chiefs of the Chippewas of Red lake and Pembina, on the 2d instant. I will, so soon as pressing business will allow, report you all the proceedings in detail, and forward you a duplicate copy of the treaty. Substantially, the boundaries of the purchase I made are as follows:

Commencing at the intersection of the international boundary with the *Lake of the Woods*; thence in a southwest direction to the head of Thieving river; thence following that stream to its mouth; thence in a direct line to the head of Wild Rice river; thence following the boundary of the Pillage cession of 1855, to the mouth of said river; thence up the channel of the Red river to the mouth of the Cheyenne; thence up said river to Lake Chicot, (near the eastern extremity of Devil's lake;) thence north to the international boundary; thence east, on said boundary, to the place of beginning.

Of the seven chiefs present, all but one joined in the treaty, and to all it gave satisfaction; \$20,000 per annum is to be paid for twenty years, one-fourth of this to be, in the discretion of the President, applied to agricultural and other beneficial purposes; \$100,000 is appropriated to pay depredations, arrange affairs, &c.; one or two thousand for miscellaneous purposes.

The number of Indians reported was from ten to fifteen hundred. To my great disappointment the agent intrusted with bringing the Indians from Pembina brought down not only the chiefs and headmen, as I instructed him, but the whole body of half-breeds and Indians, and presented me a bill of near eighteen hundred dollars for their subsistence down. Owing to this, I am compelled to draw on you for one draft in favor of Charles Burtinea, and one in favor of James M. Feteridge; part of this amount I advanced the parties on the spot.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALEXANDER RAMSEY,  
*Commissioner.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 183.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office of Indian Affairs, August 4, 1863.*

GENTLEMEN: Having been advised (by letters from you of 18th May and 15th ultimo) of your acceptance of the appointment sent you by the Secretary of the Interior on 9th May, under the 7th article of the treaty of 11th March last, with Chippewas of the Mississippi, to wit: "The President shall appoint a board of visitors, to consist of not less than two nor more than three persons, to be selected from such Christian denominations as he may designate, whose duty it shall be to attend the annuity payments to the Indians, and to inspect the fields and other improvements of the Indians, and to report annually thereon on or before the first day of November, and also as to the qualifications and moral deportment of all persons residing upon the reservation under authority of law," &c.; and the same, as given herewith above, being deemed sufficiently explanatory as to the objects contemplated in the commission, and the time having nearly come when its duties should be entered upon, I have to advise you that, in so doing, you will give particular attention to the lands on which the Indians are located with a view to certain complaints made relative to them by the Indians, and you will state to them, in terms not too strong in encouragement, that Governor Ramsey has been instructed to negotiate with Indians

in northern Minnesota to see if lands can be obtained there better adapted to the wants and necessities of the Indians of the Chippewa nation, and which the department will be in favor of securing to them, provided Congress shall grant the aid which would be demanded in the premises.

Superintendent Thompson will inform you definitely of the time of the annual payment of the annuities, and of whatever he may judge necessary in view of your contemplated visit to the Chippewa payment.

I enclose a copy of a letter from Hon. Mr. Rice, approved by the Secretary of the Interior, in regard to your ascertaining the number of acres prepared for cultivation under former treaties, and the condition of same upon the several reservations, ceded by treaty of 11th March, 1863, and also upon the Leech, Cass, and Winnepic lakes reservations, &c., which objects you will consider as included particularly in your instructions herewith.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

Right Rev. HENR. B. WHIPPLE, Bishop of Minnesota,

Right Rev. THOMAS L. GRACE, Bishop of St. Paul,

Reverend THOMAS S. WILLIAMSON, Davenport, Iowa,

*Board of Visitors, Chippewas, &c.*

No. 184.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office of Indian Affairs, September 15, 1863.*

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of the petition of certain Winnebago Indians, of full and mixed blood, for a distributive share of the annuities and the proceeds of the sale of lands in the late reservation in Blue Earth county, Minnesota, referred by you to this office on the 22d ultimo for a report.

On the subject of said petition, I have to say that it is the opinion of this office that when any member of a tribe abandons his tribal relation, and ceases to live with the tribe, he is not entitled to claim any portion of the tribal fund.

Annuities are for the benefit of the tribe so long as that relation is sustained; and the more civilized and christianized any members of the tribe may become, the more valuable is their influence for good upon the balance of the tribe, but by severing the tribal connexion this good influence is lost. Those who thus separate themselves from their tribe and remain on their lands do so from their own choice; and it is presumed that the advantages accruing to them from living in a more civilized, cultivated, and industrious community, will more than offset any interest they may relinquish by the change.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX,

*Acting Commissioner.*

Hon. J. P. USHER,

*Secretary of the Interior.*

No. 185.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Washington, D. C., September 17, 1863.*

SIR: I approve the conclusions to which you have arrived in your report of the 15th instant, on the petition of certain Winnebago Indians, of full and mixed blood, for a distributive share of the annuities and proceeds of the sales of lands

in the reservation in Blue Earth county, Minnesota, and transmit herewith a copy of my letter, of this date, to Francis Beveridge, esq., Winnebago agency, Minnesota, transmitting a copy of your report, and informing him of the views of the department respecting the application made in the petition referred to.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. P. USHER,  
*Secretary of the Interior.*

CHAS. E. MIX, Esq.

*Acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 186.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office of Indian Affairs, July 3, 1863.*

GENTLEMEN: By direction of the Secretary of the Interior, I have to instruct you to omit in your appraisement the selections of lands for such of the Winnebago Indians as are so far civilized as to prefer to remain on their lands, and who are willing to abandon their tribal relations, and also of all those who are now absent serving as soldiers in the army of the United States, with a view to calling the attention of Congress to the subject at its next session.

The following persons are represented as now serving in the 2d regiment Minnesota volunteers, and you will not appraise their lands. Their allotments are as follows:

James Peltry, NE.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of SE.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , sec. 9, township 107 south, range 25 east.

William Gleason, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of NW.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , sec. 22, township 107 south, range 25 east.

Lewis Lanndrosh, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of SE.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , sec. 34, township 107 south, range 24 east.

James B. La Queene, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of SE.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , sec. 29, township 107 south, range 25 east.

The following have been reported to this office as desirous of retaining their locations, and you will omit in the appraisement the lands of any or all of these persons who may come within the rule prescribed by the Secretary:

Madam White, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of SE.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , sec. 8, township 107 south, range 25 east.

Mitchel St. Cyr, S.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of SW.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , sec. 8, township 107 south, range 25 east.

Peter Manaige, { NE.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of NW.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , sec. 16, township 107 south, range 25 east.  
                              { SE.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of SW.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , sec. 10, township 107 south, range 25 east.

Charles Manaige, N.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of NW.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , sec. 17, township 107 south, range 25 east.

Chapman, NE.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of NE.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , sec. 31, township 108 south, range 25 east.

Catherine Mayotte, lot 1 of NW.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , sec. 31, township 108 south, range 25 east.

Mary M. Alexander, lot 2 of NW.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , sec. 31, township 108 south, range 25 east.

Jock La Queene, lot 2 of SW.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , sec. 31, township 108 south, range 25 east.

Simco La Queene, N.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of lot 1 of SW.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , sec. 31, township 108 south, range 25 east.

Harriet Grignon, lot 2 of SW.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , sec. 6, township 107 south, range 25 east.

Alexander Pajeur, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of NW.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , sec. 7, township 107 south, range 25 east.

Moses St. Cyr, NE.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of SE.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , sec. 7, township 107 south, range 25 east.

Louis Pelky, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of NE.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , sec. 9, township 107 south, range 25 east.

Joseph La Gree, SW.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of SE.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , sec. 25, township 107 south, range 24 east.

Jane Wagner, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of SE.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , sec. 33, township 107 south, range 24 east.

Samuel Wagner, NE.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of SE.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , sec. 33, township 107 south, range 24 east.

Charles T. La Reviere, SE.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of SE.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , sec. 33, township 107 south, range 24 east.

Mary Paroult, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of SW.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 34, township 107 south, range 24 east.

Sophia Foylès, SW.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of SE.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 16, township 107 south, range 25 east.



Should there be others desirous of remaining on their lands, who come within the foregoing rules, you will omit the appraisement of their lands, and in your report to this office you will furnish a list of the names of all persons thus omitted.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX,  
*Acting Commissioner.*

ERI P. EVANS,  
H. L. THOMAS,  
CHARLES A. WARNER,  
*Commissioners, &c., Winnebago Agency, Minnesota.*

---

No. 187.

HON. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

The board of visitors appointed by the President under the treaty made by the United States with the Chippewa Indians, March 19, 1863, respectfully report that, in accordance with their instructions, they have attended the payments made to the Mississippi and Pillager Indians.

The Mississippi bands were called to receive their annuities on the 23d day of October. They did not arrive until the 26th. The superintendent waited two days, and then left for the Upper Missouri. The Indians were called in council the 26th, when it was found that all of the bands were present except the Mille Lac Indians. The agent informed the Indians that he could pay them seven dollars per capita, in United States currency and coin, and that he was ready to distribute their goods. The chiefs consented to receive their payment as proposed, but protested that it was unjust and a violation of the treaty to pay them in anything but coin.

The payment was made on the 27th. There were thirteen hundred and twenty-five persons on the pay-roll, of whom two hundred and fifty-one persons were of mixed blood, viz: residing on the reservations, sixty-three; residing at other places, one hundred and eighty-eight, (188,) all of whom received seven dollars per capita, making nine thousand two hundred and seventy-five dollars, (\$9,275.) Twenty-three chiefs received, in sums from five dollars to three hundred and fifteen dollars, thirteen hundred and thirty-three dollars and thirty-one one-hundredths, (\$1,333 31.) The persons of mixed blood were paid chiefly in United States currency; the Indians received about two-sevenths in coin. The distribution of goods were made to the bands and delivered to the chiefs. There was no opportunity for us to compare the goods with the invoices, or to form any correct opinion of their value. The agent informed us that he had received no invoice of the goods which were sent as presents after the ratification of the treaty at Washington, and which made a part of the goods distributed at the payment.

The packages were already opened and the goods separated into parcels before we saw them, so that it was impossible for us to form a correct opinion concerning them.

The distribution of goods to the chiefs gives to them a great opportunity for favoritism, and often deprives the infirm and helpless of their just share in the annuity. We therefore respectfully recommend that, in all future goods payments, the distribution shall be made to families *per capita*; it is the only way by which adequate provision can be made for the aged, the widow, and the orphan, who are now neglected.

A small amount of goods was reserved by the agent for necessitous persons who may apply to him for relief.

The payment of the Pillager and Winnebagoshish bands was made at Leech lake on the 2d of November. They consented to receive their annuities in United States currency and coin for this payment, but protested against it as unjust and a violation of their treaty, and particularly requested us to represent their views to the President. There is a manifest justice in their claim. The Indian has no knowledge of the value of paper currency, and being unable to distinguish between different denominations, is liable to become the victim of unscrupulous men. The premium upon coin is added to the price of all goods sold by the trader, and the loss is very great to those whose scanty annuities are not sufficient to purchase the common necessities of life. It is one cause of discontent, and may lead to unjust charges of dishonesty against government officials.

There were nineteen hundred and sixty-six (1,966) persons on the pay-roll, who received each seven dollars, of which about one-fourth was paid in coin, making seven thousand eight hundred and sixty-four dollars, (\$7,864.) The twenty-seven chiefs received, in sums from five dollars to one hundred and twenty dollars, eight hundred and two dollars and sixty-seven cents (\$802 67.) The goods were distributed to families *per capita*. They were of excellent quality, and, so far as we could judge, fairly distributed. A surplus was divided among the chiefs, and a quantity was delivered by the agent upon the order of the chiefs to the interpreters who accompanied them to Washington.

At a council held after the payments, the chiefs requested that the department should not send them guns, kettles, and other articles which cannot be equitably distributed among the Indians, as special gifts to individuals is the cause of much dissatisfaction. They request that the goods purchased for them shall consist of blankets, calico, cloth, and other articles of clothing in sufficient quantity to supply each individual.

They expressed their satisfaction with the agent and employes of the government, which was the uniform testimony of all the Indians with whom we conversed.

The Mille Lac bands were paid at the Crow Wing agency on the 6th of November. There were six hundred and seventy-five (675) persons upon the pay-roll, who received seven dollars *per capita*, of which about two-sevenths was in coin, making four thousand seven hundred and twenty-five dollars (\$4,725.) Ten chiefs received, in sums from five dollars to one hundred and fifty dollars, six hundred and forty dollars.

The statement of these payments is as follows :

*Payment of the Pillager and Winnebagoshish bands.*

Amount pledged in money by treaty.....	\$10,666 66
Amount paid to the chiefs and bands.....	\$8,666 66
Amount paid to the physician.....	500 00
	<hr/>
	9,166 66
Leaving a deficiency of.....	<hr/>
	1,500 00
They are entitled to receive in goods.....	\$8,000 00
Invoice submitted to us.....	7,500 00
	<hr/>
Leaving a deficiency of.....	500 00

There was also an invoice of \$3,750 marked as paid in gold, which we supposed was paid out of coin reserved from the last payment and returned to the department.

*Payment of Mississippi and Mille Lac bands*

The chiefs and bands are entitled to receive in money.....	\$26, 333 33
The chiefs and bands are entitled to receive in goods and tobacco.	4, 166 67
	<hr/>
	30, 400 00
The Mississippi bands and chiefs were paid.....	\$10, 608 31
The Mille Lac bands and chiefs were paid.....	5, 365 00
Reserved by the agent for utility .....	2, 000 00
Paid salary of physician.....	1, 000 00
Paid blacksmith and for iron.....	1, 000 00
Expended by the agent for provisions ...	2, 000 00
Invoices of goods submitted to us .....	3, 800 25
	<hr/>
	25, 773 56
Leaving a deficiency of.....	4, 626 44
	<hr/>

There are also invoices marked as paid in gold, which are supposed by us to be purchased with coin which was reserved from the last payment amounting to \$1,900 80. The payment in provisions is made at different times during the year, and did not come under our examination.

The ninth article of the treaty provides that "no agent, teacher, interpreter, trader, or their employes, shall be employed, appointed, licensed, or permitted to reside within the reservations which belong to the Indians, parties to this treaty, missionaries excepted, who shall not have a lawful wife residing with them at their respective places of employment or trade within the agency." In article seventh, "the board of visitors are directed to report as to the moral deportment of all persons residing upon the reservations under the authority of law."

The Indians not having been removed to the reservations which are provided under the treaty, it has been difficult for us to determine the limit of our duties in this matter. We would, however, report that there are employes and traders residing on both the old and new reservations who are living with Indian women to whom they are not married.

The lateness of the payment prevented us from visiting all of the scattered reservations. The journey will require many hundred miles of travel on foot and by canoe. At this season of the year it was impracticable on account of the ice in the lakes and rivers. We visited the Mille Lac, Gull Lake and Lecch Lake reservations, and propose to visit the other reservations early in the next summer, at which time we will report fully upon the questions which are proposed in the letter of Senator Rice to the honorable Secretary of the Interior. The gardens at the different reservations were, so far as we could learn, of greater extent than last year. The crops were deficient on account of the drought. It is now many years since these lands were cleared and broken, and it is very difficult to find the exact boundaries, as much of the land has never been cultivated.

Having complied with our instructions, it might be expected that we should close our report, but the very deep interest we feel, in common with many of our fellow-citizens, in the welfare of this perishing race, impels us to make a few suggestions for your consideration.

Hitherto the kind intentions of the government towards these red men have been thwarted. Every effort to ameliorate their condition has failed. Missions to them have been broken up and abandoned. Too often the moneys provided for their civilization have been squandered, and at last the poor savage has been dragged down to a depth of brutishness unknown to his heathen fathers



In nearly every instance our own neglect and injustice has provoked a savage war, with all the horrors of massacre, and we have been compelled to expend for our own defence ten-fold more than it would have cost to lead them out of their heathen darkness to the light of Christian civilization. It is impossible that a system can be founded in wisdom or justice which produces such results, nor can we expect the blessing of Almighty God upon ourselves and children until we are ready to do all which Christian wisdom and philanthropy requires to be done for those whom the providence of God has placed under our care.

If we write to you plainly, you will pardon us when you remember that we have just looked on the poverty, degradation and sorrow of these red men, and we cannot forget the pitiable sight which has so moved our hearts.

The first reform, without which every other effort will be well-nigh useless, is to place these Indian tribes under the protection of law. The lack of this protection has been one of the greatest obstacles to the progress of civilization and Christianity among this people. The mistaken policy of treating a wandering savage tribe as an independent nation has blinded us to the real cause of most of the evils which afflict them. The only human being in the United States who has none of the restraints or protection of law is the Indian. His tribal relations are weakened by the new circumstances which surround him. His chief often becomes the creature of the trader or government employé, and is powerful for mischief, but powerless for good. The Indian has no protection in person, property, or life. Every motive which could influence him to seek the pursuits of civilized life is taken away. His crops may be destroyed, his fences burned, his cattle killed, his house, torn down over his head; even his own children may be murdered, and he has no redress unless he adopt the vengeance of the savage. It is a sad commentary upon our blind neglect, that the only pretence of law in the Indian country is where the government pays a premium upon crime. If an Indian commits a theft, the value of the stolen property is sometimes taken from the annuity of the band; the thief's share of the annuity is so inconsiderable that he finds the theft a source of profit, and the innocent are compelled to pay the penalty of his crime. During our visit we have had many such instances come to our knowledge. The first thing needed is law. It must come from the government which has them in charge. The judge must be its officer and representative, and it must furnish the police. The criminal laws of the general government and of the State or Territory where they reside must be extended over them. There can be no reason why they should not, like all other persons resident in our country, be placed in subjection to law. In the late laws passed by Congress for the removal of the Indians of Minnesota to the Missouri, it was provided that they should be subject to the laws of the State or Territory where they reside. This should be the case with all Indians within our borders; and as they often reside remote from any officer authorized to administer law, it will be necessary for Congress to provide for the appointment of duly qualified persons, who shall reside at the Indian reservations and see that all laws are enforced. With the protection of law the Indian ought to have an individual right in the soil, as it will give him an additional incentive to labor when he can have a sure guarantee of its reward. Many of the treaties pledge that the reservations shall be surveyed, and that a patent for a given number of acres shall be given to any Indian who abandons his wild life. So far as we know, no such patent has ever been issued, nor has any provision been made by Congress whereby it can be. These lands should be homesteads and inalienable. There is a great misapprehension in the public mind with reference to the Indian's tribal relations. It is generally supposed that he has a rude patriarchal government, of which the chief is the head, and that this is ample for his protection. The contrary is the case. The chief has no power or authority to make or execute laws for the protection of

property or life. There are no such laws in the Indian country. Whenever the Indians have been brought in contact with white men, the chiefs become the instruments by which the trader and employé control the people, and in order to exercise this influence they must be furnished with the presents which are used as the means to secure it. They have no power to punish crime, and never attempt it. Crafty and unscrupulous chiefs often become instruments to secure the ends of others, until in some moment of passion they break with their employers and use the influence which they have gained to excite an Indian massacre. We have been painfully impressed with the moral cowardice exhibited in the treatment of such men. Knowing their guilt, the government has never dared to punish these bad men. It has rather made them its favorites, vainly hoping by its mistaken policy to secure that peace and quiet which can only be secured by the fearless administration of law. It is one of the causes of our Indian wars. In making these suggestions it may be expected that we should express our convictions as to the fitness of the new reservations for the home of the Indians, and as to the provisions of the new treaty. We regard the treaty in its general provisions as wise and judicious.

The lateness of the season prevented our making a careful examination of the new reservation. One of the board of visitors is familiar with the country, and has visited it on former occasions. The history of the past has demonstrated that our people are unwilling to permit the Indians to live peaceably in the more densely populated portions of our country. Upon one pretext or another they are compelled to give up their homes whenever the cupidity of others covet them. No plea of justice or humanity has ever been able to save them from their fate. It is, therefore, important that their homes should be selected at such points as are least liable to be encroached upon by our own settlements. In this respect the new reservation is most favorable; it is surrounded on every side by a wide extent of country, which will not be settled for long years to come. The lakes of the reservation abound in fish and furnish extensive fields of rice. It has enough maple forest to furnish sugar, and the wilderness beyond offers facilities for the chase. We consulted many persons who are familiar with the country. They inform us that the tillable land is limited in extent. It is not favorable for the growth of grain, but would afford excellent pasturage for stock, and its marshes furnish abundant hay. There are persons who regard the country near the mouth of Thieving river as far better for the future home of the Indians. It is not our province to express an opinion on this subject, but we felt it was our duty to report to you such facts as came under our observation. Those in whose opinions we had confidence expressed the belief that, with the liberal aid of the government to carry out the provisions of the treaty, it will be ample for many years. It is important that the department shall settle the question at as early a day as possible, whether these Indians are to be removed to their new reservations or not. The reservations which they now occupy are ceded to the government, and must soon be encroached upon by the settlers, and may lead to unpleasant relations. We respectfully urge upon the department that, in case of removal, every effort should be made to secure from Congress such appropriations as will be necessary fully to carry out the provisions of the treaty. It is but little that we can do to atone for our past injustice and neglect, and that little should be done promptly and cheerfully.

The payments were made at so late a date that it was impossible for us to comply with the requirement to report on or before the 1st of November. It is the unanimous desire of the Indians that their payments shall be made as early as the 20th of September. It would be saving of thousands of dollars to them if payments could be made at a time when it would not interfere with their fall hunts.

There are many other suggestions we could make, if it would not extend our report beyond its proper limits.

With high regard, we are your obedient servants,

H. B. WHIPPLE,

*Bishop of Minnesota.*

THOMAS L. GRACE,

*Bishop of St. Paul.*

THOMAS S. WILLIAMSON.

## GREEN BAY AGENCY.

No. 188.

UNITED STATES INDIAN AGENCY,

*Appleton, Wisconsin, September 26, 1863.*

SIR: Herewith I submit my third annual report of the progress during the year, and the present condition, of the several Indian tribes within this agency.

### STOCKBRIDGES AND MUNSEES.

In my former reports I have entered into quite an elaborate description of the reservation belonging to and occupied by a portion of this tribe. I therefore deem it unnecessary to repeat the details of former reports. This tribe may be considered civilized and christianized. They are all good farmers. Many of them, if placed in an equally good position, so far as soil and farming implements are concerned, would compare favorably with our best farming population. The question, then, naturally arises, Why is not this tribe able to raise its own subsistence, and its own members take care of themselves? To this I answer, that on their reservation of 46,080 acres there is no land which could properly be denominated good for farming purposes. Some of it could yield, in a very favorable season, a fair crop; but the reservation is only valuable for its pine. Again: this tribe is located on the extreme confines of the unsettled portions of this State. Thus far there has been no flouring mill within forty miles of them. About them there is no demand for labor at any season of the year, and hence they are driven, if they want a little money, to go to the openings and prairies, seventy-five or a hundred miles south, where labor is in great demand. These Indians know that the white man has an abundance of good land, where he can not only gain his subsistence, but a competence; and their ambition is certainly somewhat slackened when they take a survey of the not very inviting prospect for farming on their own reservation. Last spring this tribe had but very little seed wheat or oats. Of corn and potatoes they had barely enough for seed. Severe frosts have visited this reservation every month from May to September, inclusive. Their crops are not all harvested and measured, and therefore only an approximate estimate can be submitted, which is as follows: wheat, 300 bushels; corn, 600 bushels; oats, 250 bushels; potatoes, 900 bushels; turnips, 50 bushels; hay, 25 tons; Hungarian grass, 13 tons.

There are on this reservation seventy-three males and seventy-five females. There are off the reservation, scattered through the northeastern counties of the State, about one hundred and seventy, including both male and female. There are, also, some twelve or fifteen members of this tribe who have enlisted in our volunteer regiments now in the field.

The school for this tribe has been taught during the year by Mr. J. Slingerland. He has been a teacher among them for many years, and is well qualified for the place. There has been good proficiency in those scholars who have



been able to attend school; but the number has been diminished by extreme poverty. Last month I received from you one hundred dollars, to be used in purchasing clothing for the destitute children. I have conferred with the officers of the tribe as to the particular articles most needed, and shall forward the necessary clothing for the children immediately. Application has been made for the opening of a school in the school-house on the eastern part of the reservation; but before complying with the request, I have thought best to examine into the merits of the application, which I shall do at an early day. It may not be inappropriate for me to mention, that in the winter of 1862 the legislature of the State of New York appropriated to this tribe \$10,000. I have not seen the act of appropriation, but have been informed by the officers of the tribe that it is for specific purposes, and that they have thus far received only about one-half the amount, and this has been used by the sachem and councillors for the purchase of subsistence. I have no means of knowing whether the balance can be made available for the same purpose. This tribe will need subsistence and clothing during the coming winter.

## ONEIDAS.

I have visited the Oneida Indians three times during the year. They are quite well located for farming purposes. Their reservation is mostly good land, well watered, and has been well timbered. There are a few good farmers among the Oneidas, but many of them are only moderate in their farming. There is a general lack of enterprise among these Indians. Fields are constantly cropped until they are exhausted, and then turned out to commons. Old fields are then fenced anew, and cropped in their turn until exhausted. If boards or barn-doors fall from the frame, as a general rule they are left to waste. Hundreds of loads of valuable manure have been suffered to accumulate about the barns and other buildings for years, until the buildings themselves have apparently been deserted, rather than remove the manure to the fields which so much need it. There are many honorable exceptions to this practice. The lands of this tribe are all held in common, and the consequence has been that such lands as have not been enclosed by fences have been stripped of much valuable timber, and sold at Fort Howard, DePere, and Green Bay. This timber has been taken off by the Indians.

I have recently received your instructions, under date of September 9, 1863, in regard to this traffic, and shall at once make every possible effort to stop its further prosecution.

The Oneida reservation was also visited by severe frosts from the 13th to the 21st, of July last. In several instances the wheat was actually destroyed by these frosts, also the corn, potatoes, beans, &c. Their crops are estimated during the current year as follows: wheat, 6,350 bushels; oats, 5,809 bushels; corn, 3,400 bushels; potatoes, 2,200 bushels; turnips, 170 bushels; rye, 420 bushels; peas, 60 bushels; barley, 60 bushels; beans, 140 bushels; hay, 650 tons.

There has been a better attendance in both schools at Oneida during this year than heretofore. Both teachers are very much devoted to their avocation, and have made the most commendable efforts to induce the constant attendance of scholars. There are but very few instances where the parents have a constant desire to have their children educated; but those children who have been constant in their attendance upon school progress very rapidly in their studies. A large number of the heads of families among the Oneidas are the victims of dissipation, and, in consequence of this, many of their children are unable to attend school for the want of suitable clothing. But I think in a few months the liquor traffic with the Indians of this State will receive a decided check. Already a few indictments have

been obtained, and the offending parties held to appear at the next term of the United States district court. If the act passed by the Thirty-seventh Congress, prohibiting the liquor traffic with the Indians, is sustained by the federal courts, Indians can and will be civilized and christianized; and with a good soil to cultivate, they will easily obtain subsistence for themselves and families. A considerable portion of the females among this tribe yet adhere to their ancient costume; but most of the young women, girls, and males dress like the whites. At the Methodist Episcopal mission school, a larger school-house is much needed. An effort is being made, with a fair prospect of success, to put an addition to the school-room, which will accommodate double the number of scholars that the present house does. The Oneidas are sufficiently advanced in civilization to require a code of laws for their government. The chiefs have long since failed to exercise any power or authority over these bands, or the rank and file of the tribe; and the consequence is, that the vicious commit nearly all the crimes in the catalogue with impunity.

#### MENOMONEES.

This tribe, occupying a small portion of their original hunting grounds, is making real and substantial progress in civilization. Within the last year many of the younger members of the tribe have thrown off the blanket and other apparel which pretty distinctly mark pagan life, and have adopted the dress of the whites:

Most of the first settlements on the Menomonee reservation were on the poorest sandy soil, but a large proportion of those who are trying to be farmers are giving up the old fields and making new ones on better soil. But the best soil on this reservation is full of grubs and stone, and hence progress in bringing it under cultivation is slow. These Indians have a very commendable disposition to get farms of their own. They like to use their labor on soil which they consider their own; and there are many men in the tribe whose constant labor in their fields, and whose careful attention to good husbandry from the time their crops are put into the ground until they are well harvested and carefully secured, would do credit to any farmer in the State. I have directed the farmer during the year to devote his time to instructing and assisting individual Indians who were trying to help themselves. In this way each individual is taught how and when to sow, and plant, and harvest his crops. During the early part of the present season all the crops on the Menomonee reservation looked finely, and everything bid fair for an abundant harvest, but the severe frost during all the summer months has cut short all the crops at least one-half, and possibly two-thirds.

As many of the old fields have been abandoned for new and better ones, the number of acres under cultivation have increased but little since my last report. Five hundred and twenty-five acres have been cultivated by the Indians this year. They have produced twelve hundred bushels of wheat, eight hundred and fifty of rye, two hundred of oats, two thousand of corn, and six thousand of potatoes. The quality of all these crops is good, except the corn, which is poor; but the Indians dry all their corn, and thus make the most of it. Last spring the Menomonees manufactured about forty tons of sugar, mostly of an excellent quality. The best of it brought them ten cents per pound. There are now on the reservation one hundred and fifty horses, seventy-three yoke of oxen, thirty-five cows, and fifty-two head of young cattle. Last winter the Indians cut and hauled about ten thousand rails, which have mostly been put into new fences during the year. Forty acres have been grubbed, cleared up, and broken, this season. This may appear to be a very small improvement, but it should be remembered that it requires about five times the labor to prepare this land for crops that it does an equal amount on the prairies, or in good open-

ings. The Menomonees are quite ambitious to raise wheat, which, in a favorable season, is a valuable crop for them to raise; but rye is a more sure and profitable crop for them. I have just purchased two hundred bushels of seed rye, which will be sown at once. About three hundred tons of wild hay has been cut on the reservation this season, but in consequence of the heavy rains and high water in the Wolf river the last of August, about fifty tons of the best hay has been carried away or entirely destroyed. This hay was cut and stacked on the islands in the river, and on the meadows adjacent to it. By accident and disease there has been a loss of a large per-centage of the oxen during the year. The Indian is very slow in learning how to take care of cattle. Their horses or ponies receive very little or no care, summer or winter. The Indian generally starts out with the theory that cattle can live under all circumstances, as well as ponies. I have required every Indian who has cattle to build a barn or shed for their shelter, and hereafter, if the order is not complied with, I have instructed the farmer to take the cattle not provided with shelter and feed them at the large barn. The Indians, without exception, so far as I have been able to learn, take very good care of the farming tools which I have furnished them.

Many improvements have been made at and about the mill during the year. The new circular saw-mill worked well, and is capable of cutting twenty thousand feet of boards per day. There is a good turning-lathe in operation, where many articles of comfort and convenience to every household are produced. There is also a small saw in operation at the mill, by which the better portion of the slabs are cut up into lath, and the refuse parts into firewood. As fast as the boards are cut they are piled up in such a way as to season well, unless they are needed for immediate use. The best boards, "clear stuff," are piled by themselves. This lumber the Indians are anxious to sell or to have sold. But I have already communicated their wishes to you concerning this lumber. There has been constructed within the year a good, substantial bridge across the Wolf river, at the head of the Big Falls. This is a great accommodation to those Indians located on the west side of the river. There have been mud breaks in the embankment between the river and the mill-pond, but the whole embankment has just been repaired very thoroughly, and I am quite sure we shall have no more trouble with it.

The work on the new flouring mill has progressed very well. The new mill-stone and all the gearing and iron work are now on the way to the reservation.

The schools on the Menomonee reservation have been doing very well during the year. Both school-houses are pretty well filled with children, and I am happy to say that their attendance is quite regular. The progress in these schools will compare favorably with that in the best schools of the State. The teachers have the happy faculty of not only commanding the respect, but of winning the affections of the scholars. The sewing school is an indispensable auxiliary to the other school. Various articles of necessary clothing are here manufactured for those who otherwise would not be sufficiently well clothed to attend school. I think the teachers, and also the superintendent of the sewing school, are peculiarly well qualified for the positions they occupy.

For more detailed statements in regard to services rendered by the several employes of this agency, I refer you to their respective reports.

There is quite a large mortality list in the tribes under my charge. There is no physician provided for either of the tribes of this agency. The Stockbridges are thoroughly civilized, and have faith in good medical aid in sickness, but they are too far removed from any practicing physician to obtain professional assistance. Measles and some of the more common eruptive diseases occasionally make their appearance among all the tribes; but the most common, and by far the most fatal, disease which afflicts the Indians of this agency is pneumonia, generally of an acute character. The Indians all call it quick consumption, because it is a disease affecting the lungs, and without aid the patient does not



last many days. There is but very little tubercular disease to be found in any of those tribes. The Oneidas alone are suffering from venereal disease, and this does not prevail to such an extent as to warrant us in calling it a prevailing disease.

The Menomonees seldom call the aid of a physician, but rely upon their own "medicine men" for a cure.

The Oneidas frequently call a physician, though they generally do so at too late a date for one to be of any service to the patient.

All these tribes are thoroughly loyal, and are well represented in our volunteer regiments.

There are scattered through this State from seven hundred to nine hundred roving Indians. A large majority of them are Winnebagoes. Quite a number are Pottawatomies and Chippewas, and there are a few Ottawas.

These Winnebagoes confine themselves generally to the western part of the State, near New Lisbon, in Juneau county. They have been the source of much irritation during the summer. It would be a great blessing to both whites and Indians if the latter could be removed from this State. As I have made this subject one of especial communication to you, I do not deem it necessary to make further allusions to it in this report.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. M. DAVIS,

*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 189.

KESHENA, WISCONSIN, *September 25, 1863.*

SIR: I herewith submit my third annual report. In compliance with your instructions I have devoted my time, for the last year, to instructing and aiding individual Indians in preparing the land for crops, and how to become good farmers. We had no good ploughs in the autumn of last year, and, therefore, but very little ploughing was done until last spring. This fall we are tolerably well supplied with good ploughs, and therefore a large proportion of the land cropped this year will be ploughed this fall.

The Indians will have at least one hundred acres in winter rye this fall. Within the past year quite a number of those Indians who have been trying to farm on small patches of poor, sandy soil, have deserted the land and commenced new fields on the ridges, where the soil is much better. You are aware that these ridges are stony and full of grubs, and that it is a slow process to get the Menomonees to change their location, when such a change is certain to require greater industry.

Last winter the Indians cut about ten thousand rails, consisting of tamarac and cedar, and a large proportion of these rails have been hauled and used in making their fences more substantial. Many of the fences are yet insufficient to keep the cattle, which are allowed to roam at large, from destroying their crops.

The crops were put into the ground in good season last spring, and at first bid fair to be very good, but we had three frosts in June, though they were not very severe. About the middle of July we had three quite severe frosts; then again about the 10th of August we had severe frosts. These frosts have diminished the crops at least one-half. This is quite discouraging to the Indians, yet I can assure you that there has been much more industry and sobriety among the Menomonees this year than ever was known before. In the spring

the oxen came out of the sugar camps too poor to work in the breaking ploughs. It was all they could do to plough the old land; but after the cattle had recruited, I started the breaking plough, and have turned over about forty acres. The oxen which you purchased last December were a very good lot, yet two or three yoke turned out to be breachy. Last fall I butchered eight of the old cattle. These were all too old to try to winter. During the year we have been unfortunate with the oxen. By accident and disease we have lost seven. There are now six or seven old cattle which will not do to winter, and therefore will have to be butchered this fall. Next spring we shall need eight or ten yoke of good oxen to supply these losses. The Indians and myself have cut about three hundred tons of hay this season. The best of this hay was cut on the meadows and islands on the Wolf river, but from the 20th to the 25th of August the river was much higher than ever known before, and we lost about fifty tons of our best hay. During the year the Indians put up ten or fifteen new, and completed about thirty old log barns, so that their cattle are quite well sheltered in the winter. The following is the estimated number of acres cultivated this year, and the products:

	Acres.	Bushels.
Wheat .....	130	1,200
Rye .....	85	850
Oats .....	10	200
Buckwheat (killed by frost).....	3	.....
Corn .....	200	2,000
Potatoes .....	75	6,000
Beans .....	5	30
Turnips.....	1	50
	<hr/> 509	<hr/> 10,330

In addition to the above, five acres were sown in millet, which yielded about five tons of hay.

Respectfully yours,

H. H. MARTIN, *Menomonee Farmer.*

M. DAVIS,

*U. S. Indian Agent, Appleton, Wisconsin.*

No. 190.

RED SPRINGS,

*Shawano County, Wisconsin, September 23, 1863.*

SIR: According to the usual mode, I herewith submit my annual report of the Stockbridge and Munsee Indian school, kept on the reservation near Keshena, Shawano county, State of Wisconsin.

I regret that the school has been smaller this year than last, and can only show twenty as the greatest number in attendance at any one time, and an average of fifteen. This is greatly owing to the poverty of families noticed in my last quarterly report, who can but gain a meagre subsistence, and are unable to furnish their children with suitable covering. The school might, with the greatest ease, be increased to thirty, and even thirty-five, were but some means at hand to cloth the destitute. Those who have attended have continued to be improved, and have not only been trained in letters, but likewise in morals and religious principles. Many of the advanced excel in reading and spelling, and are quite good at figures and penmanship. These have been drilled upon the slate or blackboard, and also in mental analysis, in which many show strength

and capacity of mind which would do honor to a more favored race. The studies attended are much the same as those enumerated in my last year's report, viz: Sanders's series of Readers, Cornell's Geography, and Thompson's Arithmetic. Now, as there is ample material for a thriving school, and parents tell me they would send their children if suitably covered, there is but this obstacle to remove, and the school among this people would be prosperous, and the teacher would not be afraid ere long to place any of his scholars by the side of those attending the State common schools.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

JEREMIAH SLINGERLAND, *Teacher.*

Hon. M. M. DAVIS,

*United States Indian Agent.*

No. 191.

ONEIDA INDIAN RESERVATION, *September 10, 1863.*

SIR: I herewith submit my second annual report of the Methodist Episcopal mission school.

During the last year the school has been in session one hundred and thirty-six days. The whole number of scholars in attendance during the winter time was thirty-six, twenty-four of whom were boys and twelve girls. The whole number of scholars during the summer time was fifty-one, thirty-four of whom were boys and seventeen girls. The books used in the school are McGuffey's Primer, First and Second Readers, Sanders's Third Reader, Ray's Mental and Practical Arithmetic, and Cornell's and Allen's Primary Geography. In addition to the classes in the above text-books, about one-third of the scholars were taught in writing. The average attendance in the winter term was ten, and in the summer term seventeen. In many instances the children have not had suitable clothing to enable them to attend school. Those scholars whose attendance was regular made rapid improvement. Those scholars who learned their letters last year now read well in the Second Reader, are proficient in primary geography, and have a good knowledge of the fundamental rules of arithmetic.

The Oneidas are very tenacious of their own language, and hence their progress in the English is slow. Many days during the last term the school-house was over full with scholars, so a larger house is needed. The Oneidas just now appear to be much interested in education. Your calling their attention to its importance, in your frequent visits, has had its influence. The interesting address of the president of Lawrence University has also aroused an interest among the principal men of the tribe. If the traffic in intoxicating drinks could be stopped, I have no doubt that all children would be clothed sufficiently well to attend school.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM WILLARD, *Teacher.*

Hon. M. M. DAVIS,

*United States Indian Agent.*

No. 192.

KESHENA, *September 20, 1863.*

SIR: I am pleased to report the progress of the sewing school, which, I am well satisfied, is highly beneficial to the Menomonee tribe. It not only teaches their daughters the industrial habit of plying the needle while young, but in-



fluences their children generally to attend school, in order to become recipients of clothing from the sewing school. To the very aged and needy it is truly a charitable institution. The girls are employed a portion of each day in making garments for themselves or the boys. Owing to sickness among the scholars, the number of articles made last quarter is much less than usual. The number made since my last report is four hundred and sixty-three pieces, besides sixteen pairs of socks and eight pairs of stockings. The different articles are: dresses for girls, 56; skirts, 74; gowns, 54; sacks, 15; under garments, 23; pantaloons for boys, 102; shirts, 95; coats, 19. For the aged, skirts, 4; gowns, 5; pants, 3 pair; coat, 1. Sheets for dead, 6.

Respectfully, yours,

JANE DOUSMAN,

*Superintendent of Sewing School for Menomonee Indians.*

Dr. M. M. DAVIS,

*United States Indian Agent.*

No. 193.

KESHENA, September 10, 1863.

SIR: In reviewing the school record of the past year, ending September 1, I find but little to present that varies materially from that of my last report. I am happy to be able to say that the school is still in a prosperous condition, for which I gratefully acknowledge the protection of an invisible hand in its progress and prosperity. The total number of pupils enrolled during the year is seventy-one, of which twenty-nine are girls and forty-two boys. The average attendance per day is about forty-two. The branches taught are: orthography, reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, and English grammar. Twenty-seven write, twenty-eight study arithmetic, fourteen geography, three grammar, and all study orthography and reading, except a few who are still in the alphabet.

The books in use in the school are Sanders's New Series of Readers and New Speller, Ray's Arithmetic, (parts first, second, and third,) Smith's Geography, (first and second books,) Monteith's Manual of Geography, and Pineo's Grammar.

The general course of the pupils was steadily onward. They were orderly in their conduct, and respectful in their deportment.

In the early part of July the measles broke out in this place, and the unwelcome visitor soon made its appearance in the schools.

I gave my scholars the usual vacation of two weeks, commencing the first week in August, but, at the close of it, I found a great number too ill to attend school; consequently, we, according to your instructions, suspended the schools till the pupils were free of the disease. I opened school the first of this month, and find many afflicted with sore eyes. Hoping they will soon recover from it,

I am, respectfully,

KATE DOUSMAN.

Hon. M. M. DAVIS,

*United States Indian Agent.*

No. 198.

KESHENA, MENOMONEE RESERVATION,

September 26, 1863.

SIR: In accordance with instruction, I herewith enclose to you my third annual report of labor performed and improvements made at the Menomonee mill within the past year. Since my last report, I have attached to the machinery

in the mill a line of shafting twenty-four feet long, with six drums, or pulleys, with belt-tightener attached. I have also added an edge saw, for edging boards, and one for cutting slabs into lath or shingle bolts, and one for splitting them into laths and shingles. I have just completed a bridge, which spans the river at the head of the falls, twenty rods above the mill. The span is sixty-four feet. The bridge is built in the most substantial manner, and is of great benefit to the Menomonees. I have commenced the building of the new flouring mill. The earth is excavated, and the frames ready to put together. The mill will be thirty feet square. The new flume is finished, the dimensions of which are, forty-two feet long, thirteen feet wide, and twelve feet high. At the lowest water there will be ten feet fall. I have ground 5,530 bushels during the year; have sawed 16,440 laths, 16,000 shingles, 150 pitchfork handles, 4,000 table and stand legs, 1,500 bedstead posts, 400 chair legs and posts, and 2,400 banisters, all of which I have cut from the slabs, with the exception of the shingles. I have sawed with the rotary saw 312,596 feet of pine and 45,000 feet of hard wood, making a total of 357,596 feet; 220,000 feet have been delivered to the Indians, leaving on hand 137,596 feet. The mill can be run to cut 20,000 feet per day, but we usually average 15,000 feet. I found it necessary, in order to run the mill in the winter season, to put in a wing dam. This affords such an abundance of water that I was compelled to raise the embankment on the river side from the head-gate to the flume. A good turning lathe is now attached to the machinery, and a large amount of cabinet ware can be turned with little expense.

Yours, very respectfully,

EDWIN R. MURDOCK,  
*Menomonee Miller.*

Dr. M. M. DAVIS,  
*United States Indian Agent, Appleton.*

---

No. 194.

KESHENA, September 10, 1863.

SIR: I respectfully submit to you the following report of the primary school under my charge:

The number of scholars registered since my last report is forty-seven, twenty-two boys and twenty-five girls. Their ages vary from six to fourteen years. Average attendance, thirty.

Their studies in school are spelling, reading, arithmetic, and writing. I think I do not err in saying that good progress has generally been made by the pupils, and permit me to add that they are very happy and grateful for the fatherly care government takes in clothing them.

The measles made its appearance in the schools in July, and the general prevalence of the disease in the neighborhood made it necessary to suspend the schools a few weeks. We, with your instructions, suspended them the month of August.

I observed, in my report of last year, that the association of boys and girls in the school-room had benefited the school, and I am very happy, sir, to be able to repeat the same, having increased emulation between them. The regular application to study has made them flexible to good discipline, and I hope that the fruit of the labor thus bestowed will be seen in after years in families, and among their people generally.

Very respectfully,

ROSALIE DOUSMAN.

Hon. M. M. DAVIS,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

No. 196.

KESHENA, MENOMONEE RESERVATION,

*September 23, 1863.*

SIR: My work the past year has been a little of everything, and it would require an ingenious man to give a correct account of it.

I have made twenty-one pairs of bob-sleds, eight long sleds, four one-horse sleighs. I have put in fourteen wagon-tongues, seventeen wagon-reaches, six axletrees; made fourteen wagon-boxes, seventeen ox-yokes, forty-two ox-bows, six plough-beans, seventeen plough-handles, besides repairing in various ways nearly every old plough on the reserve. I have also made two wheelbarrows, three grain-drags, repaired three dozen grain-cradles, and made one breaking plough.

On the 25th of August I commenced work on the mill, where I have been since that time.

Respectfully, yours,

ALVA SMITH,

*Foreman of Repair Shop, Menomonee Reserve.*

Hon. M. M. DAVIS,

*United States Indian Agent, Appleton, Wisconsin.*

No. 195.

P. E. MISSION, ONEIDA, WISCONSIN,

*September 21, 1863.*

SIR: In accordance with instructions, I send you my report as teacher of the school of the first Christian party of Oneidas.

My school has been very well attended during the year. Those of the children who attended regularly have made fair progress in their studies. The branches taught were reading, spelling, writing, and arithmetic. If a certain sum could be annually devoted to the purchasing of presents of clothing for the children, I believe great benefit would result to them.

The whole number of scholars attending my school during the year was fifty-one, and the average daily attendance thirteen and one-half.

Many parents do not clothe their children sufficiently to enable them to attend school.

The use of intoxicating drinks keeps many families in abject poverty; and if you are successful in your efforts to stop this traffic with the Indians, the children would be clothed in a manner suitable to attend school, and I have no doubt my school-house would be filled with scholars.

Very respectfully, yours,

E. A. GOODNOUGH, *Teacher.*

Hon. M. M. DAVIS,

*United States Indian Agent, Appleton, Wisconsin.*

No. 197.

MENOMONEE INDIAN RESERVATION,

*September 23, 1863.*

SIR: I herewith submit my second annual report.

During the past year I have shod fifty-three yoke of oxen and thirty span of ponies; have ironed eight new ox-sleds, three one-horse bob-sleighs, five cutters



on sleighs, five sets of whiffletrees, and four neck-yokes, and made fifty pairs of strap-hinges, forty-three tapping gauges, seventy-five trammel-chains, twenty-eight bar-trammels, one hundred and fifty buckskin and bark needles, seventy-five fish-spears, thirty-seven crooked knives, fifty hunting-knives, fifteen grub-hoes, twenty-five small axes and fifteen new plough-coulters; ironed off one new breaking plough, and made the hooks and rings for twenty-two new log-chains.

The balance of the time has been spent in repairing the iron-work at the mill, and also the hunting and farming utensils.

Respectfully, yours,

OGDEN BROOKS,  
*Blacksmith for the Menomonee Indians.*

M. M. DAVIS,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

No. 199.

MILWAUKIE, *July 1, 1863.*

COMMISSIONER DOLE: Several hundred Winnebago Indians, who escaped when the tribe was removed from Minnesota, are now annoying and plundering people in the western part of this State. I have sent troops to collect them for removal, and desire that an Indian agent be sent here to take charge of them immediately.

JOHN POPE, *Major General.*

No. 200.

SAINT PAUL, *July 1, 1863.*

I have a despatch from General Pope stating that he had sent troops to collect Winnebagoes in Wisconsin, requesting that an agent be sent to take charge of their removal.

C. G. WYCKOFF.

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

No. 201.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office of Indian Affairs, July 2, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to refer herewith the copy of a telegram from Major General John Pope, dated Milwaukee, the 1st instant, received at this office this forenoon.

With due deference to General Pope, I would state, in connexion with his despatch, that this office is under the impression that the Winnebagoes he mentions as plundering citizens are not the tribe lately removed from Minnesota, but are composed of wanderers therefrom, who for years have not lived in Minnesota, but have made their homes principally in Wisconsin.

The above reference is made with a view of obtaining your instructions in the premises, and I deem it proper to advise you that this office has at its command no funds from which it can legitimately pay any expenses pertaining to the

collection or removal of the Indians in question; besides, even if the difficulty in relation to expenses could be overcome, I would respectfully suggest that their removal at this time, owing to the low waters in the western rivers, would be difficult if not impracticable.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX,  
*Acting Commissioner.*

Hon. J. P. USHER, *Secretary of the Interior.*

No. 202.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office of Indian Affairs, July 2, 1863.*

SIR: The following despatch was this day transmitted to your address:  
"Your telegram of yesterday received to-day and referred to the Secretary of the Interior, who informs me that he has submitted the same to the Secretary of War, and directs that I should advise you that no Winnebagoes escaped in their transit to their new homes; that the Indians you are pursuing are old residents of Wisconsin, and that this office has neither agent nor money to take care of these Indians, and that if you arrest them they will be on your hands."

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX,  
*Acting Commissioner.*

Major General POPE, U. S. A.,  
*Milwaukee, Wisconsin.*

No. 203.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*July 2, 1863.*

SIR: Your communication of this instant, covering the telegram of General Pope concerning the Winnebagoes, supposed to have escaped in the recent removal of that tribe to the Upper Missouri, has been considered, and copies sent to the Secretary of War.

I would advise you to telegraph General Pope that no Indians escaped in their transit; that the Indians he is pursuing are old residents of Wisconsin, and that you have neither agent nor money to take care of these Indians, and that if he arrests them they will be on his hands.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. P. USHER, *Secretary.*

CHARLES E. MIX, Esq.,  
*Acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 204.

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
*Washington City, July 3, 1863.*

SIR: I am instructed by the Secretary of War to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of yesterday, transmitting papers in relation to the

removal of certain Winnebago Indians, and to say that they have been referred to the general-in-chief, with directions to give General Pope such instructions as may, in his judgment, be necessary.

Very respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

EDWARD N. CANBY,

*Brig. General, Ass't Adj. General.*

HON. SECRETARY OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 205.

STATE OF WISCONSIN, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Madison, July 10, 1863.*

SIR: I beg leave to call the earnest attention of your department to sundry matters concerning the Indian tribes in this State, particularly to those which are roaming at will over the central and northwestern portions, comprised in the sixth congressional district. To this end, I respectfully refer you to the accompanying papers, marked A, B, and C, being copies of correspondence, recently, between Major General Pope, commanding this military department, and myself.

I have not seen General Pope's telegram, referred\* to in the reply of Commissioner Mix, (marked C,) but am induced by the tenor of that reply to think that General Pope supposed the Indians, now in the counties of Juneau, Chipewewa, Clark, &c., to be a portion of those lately removed from Minnesota, but escaped in transit.

Mr. Mix is doubtless correct in stating that these Indians are "old residents of Wisconsin," but I can perceive nothing in that fact which can in any manner shift from the government the responsibility of controlling them.

I have not been able to learn the precise circumstances under which these Indians remain in this State. Certainly, it appears that their title to the lands is held by the government to have been extinguished, and passed over to the United States, since the lands are nearly all surveyed and open to purchase and settlement. This being the case, it would seem clear that the Indians should have been removed to reservations further west, or, like the Menomonees, to reservations in this State, and required to remain upon those reservations. Instead of this, however, they are allowed to wander at will over the wide region lying between the Wisconsin, Mississippi, and St Croix rivers, portions of which are already well settled, while other portions are being rapidly occupied by the pioneer settlers, who have purchased their lands of government, and rely upon its protection.

Your department is, of course, aware of the uneasy feeling among all of the northwestern Indians, which culminated in the terrible massacre in Minnesota last year. The slightest gatherings of the wandering bands in this State, even where no overt acts of murder or plunder are committed, excite alarm among the unprotected frontier people, and already, last fall, resulted in extensive panics in some quarters, involving the abandonment of the new farms and crops, and hard-earned property of the settlers.

I respectfully, but earnestly, urge the immediate attention of your department to this subject, as the proper one to act in the case. The State authorities must necessarily await the action of the government—have long waited—and will so wait, until an issue may come between the settlers and these wandering bands. When that issue comes—and late developments indicate that it may arise at any moment—the State must do what it can to protect the lives and property of its people.

Your department must be in possession of all the information in regard to the



right of these Indians to remain at will in this State. If, as I can scarcely believe, there exists any treaty stipulations by which they are allowed to wander about thus, to the constant alarm of the settlers, I would respectfully suggest that the sooner such stipulations are terminated, and a new treaty made, the better for all parties. But if no such treaty exists, and the Indians have no rights of residence there, then I beg leave to urge, most earnestly, that measures be taken immediately to send them and confine them to their reservations, if they have any, and if they have none, to provide them with such reservations.

Your department, it would seem, must concur with me in the conclusion that the present condition of things cannot be allowed to continue. The frenzy of of a drunken Indian, or the machinations of bad men, may at any moment plunge our defenceless border settlers into the horrors of Indian outrages like those of Minnesota, and the prompt action of government is invoked by the unanimous voice of the people of this State.

I beg the favor of a reply at the earliest day possible, and have the honor to remain yours, respectfully,

EDWARD SALOMON,  
*Governor of Wisconsin.*

Hon. J. P. USHER,  
*Secretary of the Interior, Washington, D. C.*

---

A.

No. 206.

STATE OF WISCONSIN, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Madison, July 2, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your note of 30th ultimo, in which you state that you have sent an officer to make investigation into the causes of recent complaints relative to the Indians, and also that "the Indians will be removed to the reservation of their tribe on the Upper Missouri river as soon as they can be gotten together."

While I fully concur with you as to the necessity of such removal, for the purpose of causing permanent quiet upon our borders and among the new settlements, yet I am apprehensive that you will find it attended with great difficulties, and requiring the use, or at least the *show*, of a considerable military force. From information which has reached me at various times, I judge that the claim of the Indians that they were not fairly dealt by in the treaty by which their lands were disposed of to the government is not without foundation. It has been stated that the government agents, in order to procure a treaty, deposed, or ignored, the authority of the existing chiefs, and made treaty with others. Also, that "Dandy," the head chief, utterly refused to sign the treaty, and has always declared that he would not, at all hazards, leave the lands.

This chief—"Dandy" being the name by which he is known everywhere in the State—appears to be a man of large influence among his people. Last year he was suspected of fomenting disturbance, but always protested his loyalty and his desire to remain at peace. Some time last winter he sent to me his "calumet," or pipe of peace, for me to smoke, in token of friendly relations between the State authorities and himself. By the mail of this morning I have received the enclosed letter from an unknown person, by which you will notice that the subject of removal is agitating the mind of "Dandy." I beg leave to suggest that a direct interview with this chief, by some one acting on your behalf, might lead to good results, if in no other manner, at least in ascertaining his state of feeling. Hon. J. T. Kingston, of Necedah, Juneau county, late

State senator, a man of intelligence and high standing in that part of the State and an old resident, is acquainted with Dandy, and an interview with him would be very desirable. I presume, also, that Dr. M. M. Davis, the Menomonee agent, (post office, Appleton,) could furnish some valuable information. It is my decided impression that the removal of these Indians from the State will not be effected without the use of considerable force; and not only this, but the rumor of intended removal may incite a hostile feeling very prejudicial to the security of the border settlements. As the executive of this State, I deem it my duty to state these things to you, at the same time expressing my full reliance upon your discretion and judgment as to the proper mode and time of carrying into effect the orders and policy of government.

You will much oblige by informing me from time to time of any action taken by you in this matter.

I remain yours, very respectfully,

EDWARD SALOMON.

Major General JOHN POPE,

*Comd'g Department of the Northwest, Headquarters, Milwaukie.*

The letter above referred to was from one James Hutchins, of Black River Falls, Jackson county, representing that he wrote, at the request of Dandy, to ascertain the disposition of the governor as to the stay of Dandy and his tribe in the State.

---

B.

No. 207.

HEADQUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,

*Milwaukie, July 3, 1863.*

GOVERNOR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 2d instant. Mr. Kingston has been written to, and asked to go to the scene of apprehended difficulty with the Indians, and, in conjunction with the military officer now there, to hold a council with the Indians, and endeavor to make some satisfactory arrangement.

I transmit herewith copy of a telegram just received from the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, in answer to one from me asking that an Indian agent be sent there to take charge of these Indians, and convey them to the reservation of their tribe on the Upper Missouri.

I am not able to understand how the Indian bureau can so readily disavow all concern about a tribe of Indians now occasioning alarm and difficulty on the frontier of this State; but as that department properly has charge of all Indians, except in time of war, and declines to have anything to do with the present case, it is to be presumed that the purpose is to leave the whole matter to the State of Wisconsin to be dealt with.

I am not acquainted with the circumstances under which these Indians were left in the State when the tribe was removed, nor the reasons of such action. I stand ready, however, to do whatever is in my power to remedy this unfortunate state of affairs, and shall be glad to have your views and wishes on the subject.

I am, governor, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN POPE,

*Major General, Commanding.*

Hon. E. SALOMON,

*Governor of Wisconsin, Madison.*

C.

No. 208.

[By telegraph from Washington.]

WASHINGTON, July 2, 1863.

SIR: Your telegram of yesterday received this day, and referred to Secretary of the Interior, who informs me that he has submitted the same to the Secretary of War, and directs that I shall advise you that no Winnebagoes escaped in their transit to their new homes; that the Indians you are pursuing are old residents of Wisconsin, and that this office has neither agent nor money to take care of those Indians, and if you arrest them they will be on your hands.

CHARLES E. MIX,

*Acting Commissioner of Indians Affairs.*

Major General POPE.

No. 209.

STATE OF WISCONSIN, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

*Madison, July 21, 1863.*

SIR: Under date of July 10th instant I had the honor to address a communication to your department setting forth the necessity of some action by the government authorities in regard to a speedy removal of the wandering bands of Indians from the central and northern portions of this State. Recent events make it proper that I should address you again upon this subject, and urge a prompt consideration of the matter. In this connexion I desire to call your attention to the enclosed copy of a letter just received from Hon. J. T. Kingston, of Juneau county, a gentleman of high respectability, a State senator for some years, and an old resident of that portion of the State. I deem it but justice to myself to say that, to the extent which the existing circumstances seemed to require last year, I acted by distributing at convenient points and to proper parties, for border defence, some 2,000 stand of arms, which had the desired effect of assuring the alarmed settlers for a time. The case seems now to have assumed a more serious appearance, and I earnestly invoke the immediate attention of the government authorities. I do not desire to take any action independent of them, and should be entirely at a loss to know what to do with these Indians if they should be compelled to concentrate for removal.

The matter is properly in the hands of your department, and I confidently look for a prompt and favorable response to the appeal of the people of this State. Something must be done to relieve them, and that relief should be speedy to be effectual.

Yours, very respectfully,

EDWARD SALOMON,

*Governor of Wisconsin.*

Hon. J. P. USHER,

*Secretary of the Interior, Washington, D. C.*

No. 210.

NECEDAH, JUNEAU COUNTY, WISCONSIN,

*July 19, 1863.*

SIR: I enclose you a petition to General Smith now being extensively circulated in this section of the State. We ask the government again to remove



these Indians. They cannot longer live promiscuously with the whites without great danger of a collision. Since the murder of Mrs. Salter, the white settlers have, with the greatest difficulty, been prevented from commencing a war of extermination against them, and this could only be done by assuring them that in case the government or State authorities still refused to take any action in the matter, then we would all go together and work for a common end, namely, the extermination of the Winnebago Indians in this section of the State. We have not come to this determination without reflection and just cause. We have petitioned and implored the general government and the executive of our State to give us some protection, to give us some assurance that would forever terminate this uneasiness and alarm. But how were these petitions received? The answer will show. In your letter to Mr. Miner last year on this subject you used about this language: "Give the Indians to understand that they must cease their depredations, and advise the settlers to remain quiet." These are not your exact words, but I think the above is about the substance. Recently, when General Pope was taking some steps towards the removal of the Indians, the Secretary of the Interior, by order of the War Department, sent him a despatch in about these words: "You must not proceed any further in the removal of those Indians. The Winnebagoes are old settlers in the State. If you arrest any more, they will be left on your hands." Now, I ask you, in all candor, is this treating us justly? The Winnebagoes never owned or claimed the greater part of the territory now occupied by them. Their ancient boundary on the north was the Lemonwiew river. North of that stream was purchased from the Menomonees, consequently the Winnebagoes can have no claims on these lands in any respect. Three or four days after the despatch to General Pope became known here occurred the murder of Mrs. Salter, but her death was not the end; after death her person was violated and the house pillaged. Since that occurrence nearly a similar case has taken place a few miles west. A woman was knocked down in her own door yard by an Indian and left for dead; fortunately the blow was not fatal. Under this state of things can we, as men, remain quiet? Hundreds of families have left their homes entirely, or forsaken them during the night, assembling at some village or central point for mutual protection and defence. Business in a large extent of country is nearly suspended, and this will continue until some steps are taken to remove the Indians entirely from the State.

To you, as the governor of the State, we look for help. A representation by you to the Secretary of War of these facts, we are confident, would have the desired effect.

The government owes it to itself to take some speedy action in this matter. It cannot expect men to submit willingly to an additional draft of men from this district, knowing that their families and friends would be left still more to the mercies of the savages.

Very respectfully, yours,

J. T. KINGSTON.

His Excellency EDWARD SALOMON,  
*Madison, Wisconsin.*

---

No. 211.

WISCONSIN, ———, 1863.

We, the undersigned, citizens of ———, would respectfully represent that there are from ——— Indians in this county and vicinity who are murdering and constantly committing serious depredations upon our people, and in whose power it is, unarmed, unorganized, and unprotected as we are, to utterly destroy

us at any hour. Many families have already left their homes, and others are leaving them. We are kept in perpetual excitement, fear, and dread, and a stop is being put to all regular business. We cannot endure this state of things much longer.

We have spent sleepless nights and anxious days enough already. We therefore most earnestly petition the government, through you, to remove these barbarians from among us, pledging you all assistance in our power, and assuring you that unless the government does remove them we shall be compelled, in self-defence, to exterminate them.

Respectfully, &c.

General T. C. H. SMITH,

*Commanding District of Wisconsin.*

No. 212.

STATE OF WISCONSIN, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Madison, July 24, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 17th instant relative to the wandering bands of Indians in this State, in reply to mine of the 10th. A later communication from me upon the same subject will doubtless have reached you before this time, by which you will observe that the relations between the white people and the Indians are of a more serious character than is contemplated by you. From the report made by a committee of the legislature of 1862, composed of gentlemen from the region interested, it would appear that the number of these Indians is greatly underestimated by your department—that report placing the number at seven or eight hundred. I am still of the opinion that the circumstances of the case call for the action of the government authorities, at least to the extent of sending a proper agent among these Indians to hold council with their controlling chiefs, and endeavor to quiet the present difficulty. Nothing appears to be clearer than the fact that the government, having extinguished the Indian title to these lands, and offered them for sale, is bound, by every obligation of justice to those who purchase the land, to protect them in the enjoyment of their property, so far as any apprehension from the Indians is concerned. I earnestly hope that some action may be taken by your department.

Yours, respectfully,

EDWARD SALOMON,  
*Governor of Wisconsin.*

Hon. J. P. USHER,

*Secretary of the Interior, Washington, D. C.*

No. 213.

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
*Washington City, July 27, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to enclose herewith, for your action, a communication from Major General Pope, commanding the department of the northwest, who transmits extracts from a letter of Captain Arnold, 30th Wisconsin volunteers,

and a petition of the citizens of Juneau county, Wisconsin, in regard to the Indians in that county, and asking for their removal.

Very respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

EDWIN M. STANTON,  
*Secretary of War.*

The SECRETARY OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Washington, D. C.*

No. 214.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,  
*Milwaukee, July 21, 1863.*

COLONEL: I have the honor to transmit, enclosed, a petition from the inhabitants of Juneau county, Wisconsin, for the removal of the Indians from that county, and also extracts from a letter from Captain Arnold, 30th Wisconsin volunteers, who was sent up to examine into the Indian difficulties in that county.

I am, colonel, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN POPE,  
*Major General, Commanding.*

Colonel J. C. KELTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant General.*

NEW LONDON, WISCONSIN,  
*July 18, 1863.*

CAPTAIN: \* \* \* \* \* The people feel about the same with reference to the Indians and their removal. Many people have moved into the villages.

At Greenfield, where most of the Indians are, they have sent off their squaws and children, and say they are "*much mad.*"

The people are scared all over the country. Forty guns have been sent to Necrola and eighty distributed here.

They will not organize a company here until they are sure the Indians are to be removed. I think there would be but little trouble in removing them, and there must be *much* trouble provided they are not removed.

When it is understood that the government is not going to remove the Indians the people will turn out to kill them, and they cannot be stopped. They cannot longer live in peace together.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALEX. A. ARNOLD,  
*Captain, Comd'g Co. C, 30th Wis. Reg't.*

Captain M. J. ASCH,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant General.*

No. 215.

MADISON, *July 28, 1863.*

SIR: Referring to the subject of removal of the vagrant Indians from this State, concerning which I have already addressed your department, I have the



honor to enclose a petition just received at this office from citizens of Tomah, Monroe county, requesting that those Indians be removed to their reservation.

Yours, respectfully,

EDWARD SALOMON,  
*Governor of Wisconsin.*

Hon. J. P. USHER,  
*Secretary of the Interior, Washington, D. C.*

No. 216.

GOVERNOR SALOMON: The undersigned, citizens of Tomah and vicinity, in Monroe county, Wisconsin, earnestly request your excellency to take efficient measures for the immediate removal of the vagrant Indians now in our midst.

We submit to your consideration the following facts:

1. There are in Monroe and Juneau counties several hundred Menomonee and Winnebago Indians.

2. These Indians were formerly removed from the States by the government of the United States, which paid them for their lands in Wisconsin, gave them a new home west of the Mississippi, removed them to it, and furnished them one year's provisions, utensils for husbandry, &c., &c.

3. These Indians are mere vagrants and trespassers, having no right to the soil, and having among them no government agent.

4. They are a demoralized, vile, drunken, savage people, whose presence among us jeopardizes both our property and our lives. Already have they committed acts of barbarity known only to savage warfare. Only last week, Monday, July 13, they butchered a helpless woman near New Lisbon; and the next Wednesday they brutally assaulted another woman four miles from Tomah.

None of us know whose wife or children may not be outraged and murdered next; none are for a moment absolutely safe while such lawless, drunken wretches are at large among us.

We therefore appeal to your excellency for relief. We are peaceful, law-abiding citizens, deprecating violence and bloodshed; *but our families must and shall be protected.* We cannot consent to allow the horrible scenes of the Minnesota massacre to be re-enacted in our midst. We hope, therefore, your excellency will act promptly, and relieve us from the unpleasant necessity of resorting to our trusty rifles to rid the community of the presence of a treacherous, drunken, savage foe.

Signed by L. S. Barnes and forty-one others.

No. 217.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office of Indian Affairs, July 31, 1863.*

SIR: This office, feeling the most earnest solicitude for the welfare of the people of certain parts of Wisconsin, represented to be disturbed and annoyed by wandering Indians, very gratefully accepts of your voluntary offer to visit the districts referred to, with a view to quiet the apprehensions of the whites, and to employ such means as will induce the Indians complained of to conduct themselves in an orderly and peaceful manner until the proper means can be effected to place them in comfort with their brethren now happily located upon the Missouri river.

Knowing that you are sensible of the necessity of the immediate application

of your humane efforts to the cause in question, I shall expect you to proceed without delay to the disturbed districts, and to use all the means in your power to produce a peaceful understanding between the Indians and whites, informing the parties interested that though this department desires for the good of both that the Indians should be removed to their new homes provided for them, it has no funds at present at its command wherewith to effect the same; but that as soon as the next Congress assembles it will be applied to to furnish all the necessary aid to bring about the desired object. As a matter of course, this office will provide for the necessary personal expenses of your anticipated trip, together for the paying of interpreters to be employed in carrying out the design of your visit among the Indians.

Information having reached this office that, in addition to the Indians more particularly referred to in the foregoing, certain Pottawatomies have left their homes in Kansas, and are now in Wisconsin, you will please direct your attention to these parties, and if you can induce them to return to Kansas, the money necessary for their transportation will be placed at your disposal for that object on your furnishing an estimate of the expenses.

Feeling a lively interest in your mission, I would be gratified to hear from you frequently as you proceed in your humane task. For your information in the premises, I beg leave to refer you to report No. 501, 1st session 31st Congress, 1849-'50.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

Hon. WALTER D. MCINDOE, *Present.*

---

No. 218.

NEW LISBON, *Juneau County, Wisconsin, August 4, 1863.*

SIR: Within the last ten days I have had several urgent applications to visit this section of Wisconsin for the purpose of examining into the alleged Indian depredations, which at present are the cause of much excitement in this part of the State. Although I had no orders to do so, I thought it not inconsistent with duty to comply with requests so urgently made by gentlemen for whom from long personal acquaintance I entertained the highest respect. Upon inquiring I learned that several Indians had been arrested, and were held in close confinement by order of Brigadier General Smith, commanding in the district of Wisconsin. I therefore at once called upon General Smith at his headquarters in Milwaukee, and from him ascertained that with one or two exceptions the Indians had been held or kept in close confinement more for their own protection against the excited white settlers than for any crimes or depredations committed. But General Smith had already issued an order for the release of all Indians, except such as the civil authorities desired to deal with. I reached this place on the morning of the 1st instant. Upon examination I find the Indians complained of to be mostly Winnebagoes, though there are a few lodges of roving Pottawatomies, who have heretofore mostly subsisted in the eastern part of the State, but who, when they get into trouble, will generally claim to be Menomonees. After careful inquiry I am confident that there are but four families who have at any time made their home on the Menomonee reservation now to be found among any of the Indians west of the Wisconsin river, and these families are a mixture of Winnebago, Pottawatomie, and Menomonee. The Winnebagoes are those who returned from Minnesota after they were removed from this State. Their lodges have been on the headwaters of the Yellow, Lemonwier, and Black rivers. This section of country is good hunting ground; it also affords annually an abundant crop of wild fruit, such as blueberries,

whortleberries, blackberries, and cranberries. As soon as the fruit begins to ripen the Indians commence gathering it for sale, and hence make their appearance in considerable numbers in the white settlements. These Indians are exceedingly filthy, uncouth, and generally very impudent. From the most degraded whites they have learned all the vices, and hence they are a terror to most settlers.

The first crime committed by them this season was the murder of a Mrs. Salter, whose husband's business, to a large extent, appears to have been to furnish the Indians with whiskey. This murder was committed about three weeks ago, and while the husband was absent from the house. A drunken Indian was found near the house, and was killed by Salter. The dead Indian's head was cut off with a grub-hoe by a German living near, and stuck upon a stake or pole. Shortly after this an Indian, whom all believe to have been innocent of the murder, came along, and seeing the head of an Indian on a stake became much frightened, when Salter also killed him, beating his brains out with an axe-helve. Since this occurrence Salter and the German believe that the Indians have been hunting them; the German says that the Indians have shot at him. In several instances the Indians have come to the houses of the farmers, in the absence of a farmer himself, and demanded not only food, but the children. Where a demand of this kind was made on the 1st instant, the woman, Mrs. Austin, alleges that she shot the Indian who had entered the window—she used a rifle; the intruder was shot through the breast, fell out of the window he had entered, and was carried off by some of his comrades. Mrs. Austin says that after despatching one Indian she was assailed by another, but with the assistance of a large dog and the rifle she compelled her intruder to retreat. Whether all the incidents of this encounter are true or not, it has an effect to produce an intense excitement in this section of the State.

Many of the farmers, in the midst of their harvest, leave all, and, with their families, seek the villages for safety. Under this state of things, many of the whites are advocating an indiscriminate slaughter of Indians wherever they may be found.

I called upon the Indians held in custody before they were released. Among them was the Winnebago chief Dandy, noted for his secession proclivities, as well as for his control over the wandering members of his tribe. Dandy expressed his pleasure at seeing me, remarking that he had not seen an Indian agent for many years. He said that all the Indians concerned in the murder of Mrs. Salter should be brought to the white officers to be punished, but that he could not bring them in until he was released. He expressed a decided determination to remain in this country; said that his God first showed him the light here, and that he should not go away and live by some other light. I endeavored to ascertain from this chief the number of Winnebagoes living in this section of the State, but he could give me no idea either as to the number of Indians or Indian lodges. The people here estimate that there are one thousand to fifteen hundred of these roving Indians, but I cannot believe they will exceed five hundred.

While these Indians remain where they are, the further settlement by the whites will cease, but many who have already settled and made substantial improvements will leave and make their homes where Indians cannot molest them.

I have urged the people to act strictly on the defensive, but I apprehend there is considerable danger that a few reckless men have determined to shoot Indians wherever they can find them.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

M. M. DAVIS,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*



No. 219.

UNITED STATES INDIAN AGENCY,

*Appleton, Wisconsin, August 15, 1863.*

SIR: I have just received the enclosed communication from the chiefs and headmen of the Menomonee tribe of Indians. I suppose that the strange Indians of which they speak are some of the roving Winnebagoes and Pottawatomies, who have formerly had their lodges in the western part of the State, and, having become alarmed at the troubles in Juneau county, have fled to the Menomonee reservation.

These roving Indians are as annoying to the tribes under my charge as they are to the white citizens.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. M. DAVIS,

*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 220.

DEAR SIR: The chiefs and some of the headmen called at the office, and requested me to write you as follows.

Ah-co-ne-may and Keshena spoke: Tell our agent, Dr. Davis, that we are becoming alarmed to see so many strange Indians coming on our reservation within a few weeks; and having heard that a white woman had been killed by some Winnebago Indians, or Pottawatomies, in Juneau county, in this State, and seeing so many strange faces on our reservation, we are afraid that the whites might think that they were invited by us to come and stay among us. We wish to assure the whites, through our agent, that we detest them as bad as the white men do. We wish and hope that our agent will take some steps to have them stopped from coming on our reservation, as they might commit some depredation on some of the whites here, and be laid to our tribe. Our agent knows what trouble we took last summer to send for some few of our tribe that had left our reservation and had gone among the Winnebagoes, on the Wisconsin, fearing that the Winnebagoes and Pottawatomies might commit some depredations on the whites, and that some of our tribe might be found among them, and we should be censured by the whites for having a hand in the matter. They have all of them returned during last spring and this summer, so that there is none of the Menomonees amongst the Winnebagoes or amongst the Pottawatomies. We wish our Great Father, the President, at Washington, to know, through our agent, that we do not like the Winnebagoes and Pottawatomies, because they are some of his bad red children, and do not listen to his good advice that he gives them through his agents, and we do not wish them to come on our reservation.

Chief Carron said he wished to say or send a few words to their agent, Dr. Davis. He had heard what their head and second chief had said, and was glad to hear them speak as they did, and that they had spoken the sentiments of the Menomonee tribe. Say to Dr. Davis, our agent, to say to our Great Father, the President, that his children, the Menomonees, wish to become farmers, and to always listen to him, through his agents, and hope that he will give our agent, Dr. Davis, the power to send away from our reservation all Indians that do not belong to our reservation. If that is done, we know that we will be happy, and never have any trouble with our neighbors, the whites, who are living near us; and that, as there are a few of our tribe that have not turned their

attention to farming, we, the chiefs, would be able to prevail upon them to do away with the chase, and become farmers, and put away the blanket, but, as long as there are other tribes amongst us, I fear we shall not be able to prevail upon some of our young men, as they still retain our old Indian customs, and so those Pottawatomies and Winnebagoes that come on our reservation have all the vices of all uncivilized Indians, and induce a good many of our people to be like themselves. Therefore, we hope that our Great Father will cause those that are not of our tribe, or belong to our tribe, to be sent off our reservation. We ask this of our Great Father, fearing that if we undertook to drive them ourselves it might make some trouble and disturb the peace of the whites who live near us. Also, those strange Indians bring any quantity of liquor on our reservation, and the chiefs and headmen are unable to prevent it.

We shake hands with our Great Father, the President of the United States of America, and with those that are in the great council-house at Washington, through our agent, Dr. Davis. We send our best respects to our agent, Dr. Davis.

I wrote the above letter through the request of the within-named chiefs and headmen of the Menomonee tribe.

AH-CO-NE-MAY, *Head Chief.*

KESHOONA, *Second Chief.*

CARRON, *Second Chief.*

LA MOTTE, *Chief of Band.*

MAH-KAH-TAH-PENASSE, *Chief of Band.*

AH-WAH-SHE-SAFU, *Chief of Band.*

TYAH-SHEE.

ENAH-NAH-SHEE.

KAH-YAH-NAH-MACK.

MAH-MAN-KE-WET.

AH-KE-NE-BO-WE.

CO-MAH-NE-KIN.

OSH-KE-HENAH-NIEN.

SHA-POI-TUSK.

Witness and written by me, August 12, 1863.

Respectfully, &c.,

WILLIAM POWELL, *Interpreter.*

Hon. M. M. DAVIS,

*United States Indian Agent, Appleton, Wisconsin.*

No. 221.

STATE OF WISCONSIN, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

*Madison, August 24, 1863.*

SIR: I herewith enclose and refer to your department a petition from citizens of Polk county, in this State, in relation to Indians in that locality. It is understood that they are Chippewas, who have reservations in Wisconsin. It is probably the duty of their superintendent to control them, but this, it seems, is not done. I have no forces to be posted in that quarter, and have to request that your department will take such action as will free the settlers upon the public lands in Polk county from the presence of the unwelcome and marauding intruders.

Yours, respectfully,

EDWARD SALOMON,

*Governor of Wisconsin.*

Hon. SECRETARY OF THE INTERIOR,

*Washington, D. C.*

No. 222.

FALLS OF ST. CROIX, *August 13, 1863.*

SIR: We take the liberty to call your attention to an unpleasant state of affairs in this and the adjoining towns. The Indians who are now and have for years been in the habit of spending more or less time about the settlements here have lately manifested an unusually lawless and malevolent spirit towards the settlers; and this has been manifested by killing hogs and cattle to such an extent that many of our most exposed settlers consider their stock to be very insecure, and we would respectfully ask you to take such steps as may be necessary to secure their removal, or, failing in this, to place such a force here as will secure them from further depredations of this kind.

We consider this subject to be one of importance to the people of this section of the State, and hope it will receive your earnest attention.

Yours, respectfully,

WM. M. BLANDING, *County Judge of Polk County.*

P. B. LACY, *P. M.*

M. FIELDS, *Register Land Office, Falls St. Croix.*

H. D. BARREN.

WM. J. VINCENT.

BENJAMIN W. REYNOLDS, *Receiver, &c., &c.*

Governor SALOMON.

No. 223.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office of Indian Affairs, August 31, 1863.*

SIR: Your letter of the 24th instant, addressed to the Secretary of the Interior, enclosing a petition of citizens of Polk county, Wisconsin, asking to be protected from depredations by lawless Chippewa Indians, has been referred to this office, and I have to inform you that a copy of said letter and petition has been sent to Superintendent C. W. Thompson at St. Paul, Minnesota, with directions that the matter be investigated, and the result reported to this office. Upon the receipt and consideration of his report, you will be informed of what action the department deems best to be taken for the protection of the settlers against the alleged depredations of the said Indians.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX,

*Acting Commissioner.*

EDWARD SALOMON, Esq.,

*Governor, Madison, Wisconsin.*

No. 224.

WARSAW, WISCONSIN, *August 29, 1863.*

SIR: Since my arrival at this place I have been engaged, with some assistance, in endeavoring to ascertain the locality and numbers of the different bands of Winnebago and Pottawatomie Indians in this district; but since the disturbances in Juneau county, and a recent interview with the governor of this State, in which the Winnebago chief Dandy promised all that was asked of him, they have



scattered in small parties through five or six large counties; and owing to the heavy rains, I have been unable to collect sufficient information to warrant a report to your department. I shall, however, in a few days be enabled to resume my investigations, and will report from time to time.

From the fact of the Indians having separated into small parties, I apprehend no further difficulty with them at present, and trust they may remain so until Congress can make an appropriation for their removal, which, in my judgment, must be as early as possible next spring.

Yours, very respectfully,

W. D. McINDOE.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 225.

WARSAW, WISCONSIN, *September 25, 1863.*

SIR: In accordance with your instructions, I have devoted considerable time and trouble in endeavoring to ascertain the numbers and locations of the Winnebago Indians in Wisconsin, the names of their chiefs, &c., &c., for which purpose I have visited and conversed with the leading men at New Lisbon, Neecedah and other places in Juneau county, Grand Rapids, in Wood county, and Plover, in Portage county, and find, from the best information I can obtain, that the Winnebagoes at present scattered through the counties of Wood, Juneau, Sauk and Columbia number in all about one thousand men, women and children, in a distance of from 75 to 100 miles. These Indians have no fixed location, but travel from place to place in small bands under the following chiefs: Dandy, (head chief,) Caramonee, Little Snake, Dekora, Yellow Thunder, and Indian Jim. During the early part of July last they were concentrated in the county of Juneau, and committed various depredations on the property of the settlers, turning their ponies into their grain fields, entering houses, demanding provisions with threats, and otherwise intimidating the whites in that county; in fact, to such an extent was this carried on, that numbers of families vacated their farms, and left the country.

On the 14th day of July last a party of Indians visited the house of George Salter, situated six miles north of New Lisbon, Mr. Salter and his children being absent from home, and brutally murdered Mrs. Salter. She was beaten with an axe-helve, her throat cut, and her person evidently violated: the house was rifled, clothing, liquor, &c., being carried away. Some of the Indians were taken prisoners, but, from want of sufficient evidence, were released. A company of the thirtieth Wisconsin regiment was stationed at New Lisbon by order of General Pope, both for the protection of the settlers and the Indians, two of the latter having been killed by Mr. Salter, near the scene of and soon after the murder of his wife.

On the 2d of August the house of Mr. J. Austin, about five miles from New Lisbon, was attacked by five Indians. Mr. Austin being absent in the fields, harvesting, Mrs. Austin, with her two children, were in the house, and on the approach of the Indians she locked the door. They broke in two of the windows with an axe, taken from the wood-pile, and two Indians entered the house, armed with knives, and demanded her children. She placed them in an adjoining room, and being a determined woman, with the assistance of her dog, kept them off, although they repeatedly struck at her with their knives. She seized a loaded rifle, and whilst the dog was attacking one of them, shot the other through the breast, and reloading, fired at the other; they then left, carrying with them the Indian she had shot, and believed to have killed. The dog was

badly wounded, but she herself escaped from injury, although one of her shoes was cut by their knives.

The inhabitants of Juneau and adjoining counties were much excited and exasperated, and on the 8th of August a mass convention was held in New Lisbon, when a resolution was passed, "That if the general government or the governor of the State shall fail to act in the matter for the safety and protection of the settlers, then, as a matter of self-protection, we shall be compelled to adopt such measures as will protect ourselves, either by the removal of the Indians or other effective means."

After the arrival of the troops the Indians left the vicinity of New Lisbon, and are now scattered through the four counties before mentioned.

I learn that the Indians when in Juneau county had quantities of goods that it appears impossible they could have acquired honestly, such as expensive shawls, dress goods, &c.; and calico and children's shoes (new) were offered for sale by them in many instances. This, together with the fact that many of the Indians were evidently strangers and unknown to the settlers, leads to the belief that they were refugees from Minnesota, bringing with them the plunder from the scenes of the massacres in that State.

I do not think, from all I can gather, that any danger from the Indians or trouble to the settlers need be apprehended before the early spring, owing to the ease with which Indians might be tracked in the snow; but I would earnestly recommend as early a removal of them as possible after that time, or serious difficulties may arise between the whites and Indians, which would probably lead to much bloodshed, and render their removal next to impossible, especially as they are opposed to a removal even at this present time.

I would respectfully request that authority may be given me from your department to engage suitable men acquainted with the Winnebago language to go among them this winter and ascertain the names of the heads of each family and their exact numbers, so as to be enabled to present a bill before Congress for their removal as speedily as may be, as, besides the cases I have now laid before you, numerous minor depredations have been committed in all of the frontier counties, and they are rapidly becoming depopulated, and no new settlers can be induced to come in, while the Indians are allowed to roam through them at will. The expense of the investigation so far has been trifling, and I will in a short time forward the accounts for your approval.

I am engaged in similar inquiries as to the Pottawatomies, and find they are located at present in the counties of Portage, Shawana, Waupaca, and Dodge. There is no danger or trouble anticipated from them at present, and as soon as I can collect evidence as to their numbers, &c., I will report to your department.

I remain, sir, your obedient servant,

W. D. McINDOE,

*Member of Congress, Sixth District, Wisconsin.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

P. S.—The Indians will shortly be permanently located for the winter, when their names can be readily obtained.

---

No. 226.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

*Office of Indian Affairs, October 2, 1863.*

SIR: Referring to my letter to you of the 31st of August last, in which you were informed that a copy of the petition of citizens of Polk county, Wisconsin, asking to be protected from depredations by lawless Chippewa Indians, had

been sent to Superintendent Thompson, with directions that the matter be investigated, I have now to transmit herewith a copy of the report of the agent sent out to make the investigation, from which you will perceive that the complaints of depredations are apparently without foundation.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX,  
*Acting Commissioner.*

EDWARD SALOMON, Esq.,  
*Governor, &c., Madison, Wisconsin.*

---

No. 227.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Saint Paul, September, 14, 1863.*

SIR: On the 8th instant I informed you that J. C. Ramsey, esq., had gone to St. Croix Falls, Wisconsin, for the purpose of ascertaining the correctness of the reports of Indian depredations near that place, referred to in your letter of the 31st ultimo.

I herewith enclose Mr. Ramsey's report on that subject.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. G. WYKOFF,  
*Clerk.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 228.

ST. PAUL, *September 14, 1863.*

SIR: I have to inform you that, in accordance with your instructions of the 7th instant, "requesting me to visit the settlements in the vicinity of St. Croix Falls, Wisconsin, and ascertain as near as possible the number and character of the Indians reported to be in that vicinity, the extent and nature of depredations committed by them, and the best mode for their removal, together with any facts you may deem of interest," I have visited the St. Croix Falls, and on my arrival there I made inquiries of Messrs. Blanding, Field and Reynolds, all parties to the letter to Governor Salomon, respecting Indian troubles in that vicinity, and from those gentlemen I could learn nothing respecting the alleged troubles, except that they had heard reports of Indians troubling the settlers.

These reports I traced back to a Mr. Reynolds, a son of the one above named, who stated in my presence that the reports and the letter to Governor Salomon, respecting Indian troubles in that vicinity, were gotten up for the purpose of securing, if possible, the presence of a company of soldiers at that place.

It was reported that there had been depredations committed at Wolf creek, fifteen miles from St. Croix Falls. I visited that place, and upon making inquiries of parties reported as being sufferers from the Indians, I was unable to learn that there had been any depredations committed.

I am satisfied that there are but a few roving Chippewas in that vicinity. The citizens with whom I conversed on this subject report the Indians very



quiet and peaceable, and express a desire to have the few Indians there remain among them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. RAMSEY.

Colonel CLARK W. THOMPSON,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Saint Paul.*

No. 229.

WISCONSIN, 1863.

We, the undersigned, citizens of Juneau county, would respectfully represent, that there are from one to two thousand Indians in this county and vicinity, who are murdering and constantly committing serious depredations upon our people, and in whose power it is, unarmed, unorganized, and unprotected as we are, to utterly destroy us at any hour.

Many families have already left their homes, and others are leaving them. We are kept in perpetual excitement, fear and dread, and a stop is being put to all regular business. We cannot endure this state of things much longer. We have spent sleepless nights and anxious days enough already.

We therefore most earnestly petition the government, through you, to remove these barbarians from among us; pledging you all assistance in our power, and assuring you that unless government does remove them, we shall be compelled, in self-defence, to exterminate them.

Signed by G. W. Bailie, Robert Henry, and one hundred and twenty-four others.

General T. C. H. SMITH.

## MICHIGAN AGENCY.

No. 230.

OFFICE OF MACKINAC INDIAN AGENCY,  
*Detroit, Michigan, October 17, 1863.*

SIR: It becomes my duty once more to submit to you my annual report of the condition of the Indians under my supervision.

This report would have been made some time since, had not a recent tour among the Indians been unexpectedly prolonged. On the first day of September I left Detroit for the purpose of distributing annuities to the Ottawas and Chippewas at Mackinac, Little Traverse, Grand Traverse, and Garden island, and to two bands of the Chippewas of Lake Superior, who reside near the boundary line of Michigan and Wisconsin, and whom I had promised to meet this year at or near their homes. Adverse winds, and other unavoidable difficulties attending the travelling from place to place in that new region, have prolonged my journey considerably beyond the time set apart for it, and prevented my forwarding this report until the present moment. I have now completed the distribution of annuities to the Chippewas of Lake Superior, and to the Ottawas and Chippewas, with the exception of those residing in Oceana and Mason counties, and a few in Isabella county. In the performance of this duty I have been engaged since the 30th day of July, and have travelled not less than thirty-three hundred miles.

There remain yet to be paid, the Ottawas and Chippewas above mentioned, the Chippewas of Saginaw, the Chippewas, Ottawas and Pottawatomes, and the Pottawatomes of Huron.

To complete these payments will require six weeks' time and fourteen hundred miles' travel. Thus four months will have been consumed in the distribution of annuities, and not less than forty-seven hundred miles travelled.

The whole number of Indians paid, up to this time, is as follows, viz :

Chippewas of Lake Superior .....	1, 032
Ottawas and Chippewas.....	3, 592

The bands thus far paid show an increase over last year's list of ninety-five souls.

The same ratio of increase among those not yet paid will make the whole number of Indians in the agency as follows, viz :

Chippewas of Lake Superior.....	1, 032
Ottawas and Chippewas .....	5, 024
Chippewas of Saginaw, &c.....	1, 664
Chippewas, Ottawas, and Pottawatomes .....	252
Pottawatomes of Huron.....	51
Total .....	<u>8, 023</u>

These Indians are divided into seventy-four bands. They have assigned to them by treaty twenty distinct reservations, amounting in the aggregate to about fourteen hundred square miles. \*

The Chippewas of Lake Superior have two reservations. The largest and by far the most valuable and important is situated at the head of Keweenaw bay. This reservation covers about ninety square miles. The soil of a portion of this reservation is of good quality, and produces in abundance such vegetables as are adapted to so high a latitude. Potatoes, especially, are grown here in large quantities, and of superior quality. Other root crops, oats, and hay, well repay the labor devoted to their cultivation.

All the improvements made by the Chippewas of Lake Superior under my charge are on this reservation. There are two schools and two missionaries here. There is another small reservation on the shore of Lake Superior, a few miles below the village of Ontonagon, owned by a band of Indians numbering sixty-seven persons. But no land has been cleared and no houses built, nor is there the remotest prospect that there ever will be by the present occupants. So long as white fish and whiskey are as plenty and as easily obtained as at present, they will clear no land, build no houses, and raise no crops. They should, for their own good, be removed to the larger reservation on Keweenaw bay. I have sounded them upon the subject, and am confident they could be induced to remove. A small sum, say a thousand or twelve hundred dollars, in addition to their annuities, would be needed to accomplish the change. There are two bands of the Chippewas of Lake Superior living on the Peshtigo, or Peshatego river, in Wisconsin, some sixty miles from its mouth, who have made no selections under the late treaty. By the terms of the treaty of September 30, 1854, 3d clause, article 2d, lands were set apart for them, and other bands, at Lac De Flambeau and Lac Court Oreilles. But these two bands refuse to leave their old homes. Fish and wild rice are abundant in the vicinity where they reside, and they are very unwilling to abandon a region where food is so easily procured. I have tried to induce them to remove to Keweenaw bay, but they seem averse to even entertaining the proposition.

These two bands, like those before mentioned living near Ontonagon, are ignorant, indolent, and intemperate; and I do not see how their condition can be improved so long as they remain where they are now located. The only chance for elevating them is by removing them to the larger reservation on Keweenaw

bay. They could then have the benefit of a school for their children, while the influence that would be exerted over both children and adults by the more civilized Indians would tend to elevate and improve them. And notwithstanding their aversion to a change of locality, perhaps if sufficiently liberal offers were made them, their removal might be accomplished.

The Ottawas and Chippewas have fourteen reservations. The largest of these is adjoining Little Traverse bay. It covers an area of about three hundred and fifty square miles, and on it are located some twelve hundred Indians.

Quite extensive improvements have been made on this reservation. Some of the most temperate, intelligent, industrious and thriving Indians in the State are located here. This reservation contains a large amount of good farming land yet unoccupied, and on it might be concentrated several bands of Indians from the smaller reservations, without detriment to the present occupants, and with fair prospects of great good to those thus transferred. There are six schools on this reservation, and four missionaries, two of whom are Catholic, one Episcopal Methodist, and one Presbyterian.

East of the reservation just described, and separated from it only by one tier of townships, lies a small reservation in Cheboygan county. It is inhabited by a trifle over one hundred Indians. They are making some progress. They have one school.

Another important and valuable reservation is located between Grand Traverse bay and Lake Michigan. It covers an area of about one hundred and fifty square miles, and is inhabited by a little less than seven hundred Indians. Considerable improvement has been made on this reservation. The soil is good. The land is covered with a heavy growth of sugar-maple timber, which is rendered valuable by its proximity to Grand Traverse bay and Lake Michigan.

The white settlers, already numerous in the vicinity, are pressing upon its borders and longing to possess it. There are three schools among these Indians. They have also three missionaries, one Catholic and two Presbyterians.

On the east side of Grand Traverse bay, in the county of Antrim, lies a small reservation, inhabited by some seventy Indians. As is the case with all the isolated bands, little or no progress is being made. They should be induced to remove to one of the larger reservations. They have no school.

Another important and valuable reservation lies in Oceana and Mason counties. It covers an area of one hundred and forty-four square miles, and is inhabited by about twelve hundred Indians. The soil on this reservation is good, and produces corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, &c., in abundance. Good water and valuable timber also abound. Considerable attention is given to agriculture, and some progress is made in the arts and usages of civilized society. Indeed, I can say with safety, I believe, of the Indians residing on all of the larger reservations, while nearly or quite all the isolated bands residing on the smaller reservations, or wandering, as most of them do, from place to place, are making scarcely any progress whatever.

There are six schools on this reservation, and one missionary representing the Methodist Episcopal church.

There is a reserve of one township, or thirty-six square miles, in Muskegon county. There are but few Indians residing on it. I have never visited it personally; I am, hence, not prepared to speak of it as definitely as of most of the other reservations. I am confident, however, it would be well for the Indians occupying it, could they be induced, to remove to the larger reservation in Oceana and Mason counties.

Another reservation, belonging to the Ottawas and Chippewas, covers Garden and High islands, in Lake Michigan. There is some good farming land on this reservation, and an abundance of choice fish are taken in the surrounding waters. The Indians, however, are indolent and intemperate, and among the most degraded in the State. They should be removed to the Little Traverse reserva-



tion. They are apparently averse to removal, but I think their objection could be easily overcome. They must be removed or perish, for the whiskey and other evil influences that surround them where they are will exterminate them at no distant day. They have one school.

There are also two reservations in Mackinac county, covering an area of one hundred and forty-four square miles. But little improvement has been made here. The greater part of the Indians are ignorant, indolent, and intemperate. The influences that surround them are of the very worst character. Even men claiming to be respectable furnish them whiskey and mercilessly rob them of the necessities of life. All the bands occupying these reservations should be removed to the Little Traverse reservation. They are probably averse to removal, but that aversion should be overcome, and, if necessary, the government should *insist* on the change. It is the only salvation for these Indians. They will miserably perish if left where they are. Their doom is sealed unless they are placed in a more secure position. The government should save them, even against their own will.

The Saut Ste. Marie band of Ottawas and Chippewas have four reservations, covering, in the aggregate, about forty square miles. The bands claiming these reserves number seven hundred and thirty-two. Some two hundred of them, however, reside in the immediate vicinity of the village of Saut Ste Marie, and give very little attention to their lands. The soil on a considerable portion of these reserves is productive, and yields remunerative crops. These Indians have three schools, and one Methodist Episcopal and one Catholic missionary.

There is also a small reservation near Thunder Bay, in Alcona county; but few families reside there.

The Chippewas of Saginaw, Swan creek, and Black river have two reservations. The larger, and by far the more valuable and important, is situated in Isabella county. It covers an area of something over two hundred square miles, and is inhabited by about fifteen hundred Indians. The soil and timber on this reservation are all that could be desired. On some portions of it, however, water, in the dry seasons, is very scarce; and the absence of living springs and brooks is remedied by digging, only at considerable cost. A portion of these Indians are as intelligent, industrious, and thriving as any within the bounds of this agency. There are six schools on this reservation—five of them among the Chippewas of Saginaw, and one among the Ottawas and Chippewas. The Methodist Episcopal church has a missionary here.

Another reservation, belonging to the Chippewas of Saginaw, lies on the west shore of Saginaw bay, and embraces about one hundred and fifty square miles. Some three hundred Indians reside here. Very many of them, however, are on lands purchased from the government. So far as I have been able to ascertain, both by observation and inquiry, their reservation is worth little for agricultural purposes. Their welfare would be greatly promoted by removal to the larger reserve, and more productive lands, in Isabella county. They are, however, strongly averse to such removal. Having been born and raised on the border of the great lake, they are, like all men thus situated, attached to the water, and doubly so from the fact that they draw from it the greater part of their subsistence. There is one school on this reservation.

My views as to the importance of concentrating the Michigan Indians, and especially those of the lower peninsula, on a single reservation, remain unchanged. The greatest boon the government could possibly confer upon them would be thus to bring them together. Perhaps, however, the expense of doing this would be greater than the government, in its present embarrassed condition, would be willing to bear. But something can be done towards concentrating them with comparatively trifling cost.

The course I would recommend is as follows, viz: That a treaty be made with the Mackinac, Beaver Island, and Thunder Bay bands, and wit h

band on the east side of Grand Traverse bay, by which they shall surrender their claim to their present reservations, (five in number,) and agree to remove to the Little Traverse reservation. And to the end that an abundance of good land may be secured to them, and to such other Indians as may hereafter be induced to join them, I would engage to enlarge the said reservation by the addition of several adjoining townships. And as a further inducement to these bands, and others, to abandon their present reservations, and locate here, I would guarantee the whole of said reservation to the Indians; that is, instead of bringing the balance of the reservation into market, after the Indians entitled to land have made their selections, I would hold it in trust for them, and permit every young man among them, when he arrives at the age of twenty-one years, to select forty or eighty acres, and receive a certificate for the same.

I believe this would operate as a strong inducement to the bands I have mentioned to assent to the proposed change, inasmuch as it would open a chance to procure land to a large number of young men who have none under the existing treaty; and it would also lead many young men from other reserves, who are not there entitled to land, to abandon their present localities, and make selections on the proposed enlarged reservation. Thus we might look for constant changes from other reservations to this—for a gradual concentration of the Indians of the lower peninsula at this point. Provision might also be made whereby Indians holding lands on other reservations might surrender them to the government, make new selections here, and receive the difference in value between their new and old selections when the latter are sold.

This reservation, enlarged as proposed, would, I believe, embrace a sufficient amount of good farming land to supply all the Ottawas and Chippewas in the lower peninsula, and also their young men, as they may arrive at the proper age, for many years to come. And I am not without confidence that the plan here proposed, if approved and adopted by the department, may be the means of bringing together, in a very few years, nearly all the Indians of those tribes living south of the straits of Mackinac, except those residing in Oceana and Mason counties; and perhaps even these, by liberal action on the part of the government, might be induced to cast in their lot with the others, thus bringing together all the Ottawas and Chippewas of the lower peninsula.

While upon this subject, I would call the attention of the department to the condition of the Indians residing in the western part of the State, and known as the Chippewas, Ottawas, and Pottawatomes, and the Pottawatomes of Huron. They number only about three hundred. They are entitled to permanent annuities, but have no reservation. They are living on land which they have purchased of government. They are surrounded by whites, and, by reason of their ponies, dogs, and defective fences, are often involved in difficulties and litigation with their neighbors. It would be well to secure their removal to the Pent Water or Little Traverse reservation; and, in place of permanent annuities, to give them some substantial aid while commencing on their new location. I earnestly recommend that the proper steps be taken to secure this result.

The Ottawas and Chippewas are quite destitute of working cattle and agricultural implements; nor are there funds at my disposal with which to supply them. Many of them, too, have asked me for young cattle, that they may get in the way of raising stock for themselves. I would be glad to give them encouragement in this direction.

At "the expiration of ten years" from the making of the treaty there will stand to the credit of these Indians the sum of \$206,000, to be paid them in "not less than four annual payments." They have often asked me to secure to them an advance of a small portion of this sum, with which to purchase articles of husbandry. I deem their request a reasonable one, and respectfully recommend that the sum of \$10,000 be advanced to them for the purpose indi-

cated. I believe it would do them much more good than if retained and paid to them in accordance with the express terms of the treaty.

That the schools supported among the Indians by the government are productive of much good I do not doubt; and yet it is painfully evident to me, wherever I go, that the pupils made but slow progress in acquisition of knowledge. Most of them when they enter school know nothing of the English language. The teacher who is to instruct them is equally as ignorant of the Indian tongue. Surely here is the "pursuit of knowledge under difficulties." Under this state of things, he must be an ingenious teacher, indeed, who can render the school attractive to his restless little pupils. The pupil soon wearies of the confinement so contrary to his nature, and to all his past habits of life, and not in the least appreciating the importance of his privileges, retires from the school. The parent, almost as ignorant as his child, has no proper appreciation of the value of learning, and fails to use his authority to keep the child in school.

Everywhere it is found difficult to keep the Indian children in school. Not over two-thirds of those who might attend are ever found in the school-room, and those most faithful in their attendance are often absent. For these and other reasons which I will not now enumerate, even the most competent and faithful teachers fail to secure that progress which would seem to be the legitimate reward of their labors.

I am confident the usefulness of these schools might be very greatly improved by the publication of a suitable spelling and reading book in the two languages. Such a book would be of very great service to the teacher as well as his pupils. From it he would learn something of the Indian tongue, while his pupils would find it of incalculable benefit in acquiring a knowledge of the English language. My opinion of the value of such a work is based, not alone on my own observation, nor on the reasonableness of the thing, but also on the experience and judgment of many of our most successful teachers. Such a work would be useful not merely in the schools of this agency, but in all schools where the Chippewa language is spoken. Its cost would be trifling compared with the benefit it might reasonably be expected to confer. In my opinion no better use could be made of a small portion of the Indian educational fund than to expend it in the preparation and publication of such a book.

For information in regard to improvements made on their lands by the Indians, houses built, crops grown, personal property owned, and the products of their labor generally, reference is made to my annual statistical report which will be forwarded in a few days. The same report will also give you additional information in regard to the schools in this agency.

The Indians must have suffered severely, in common with their neighbors, by the early frosts which visited the whole western country. Their corn must have been seriously injured, nor is their yield of potatoes, which in many places is their main dependence, as good as last year.

There is still, notwithstanding all the effort that has been made to prevent it, a vast amount of intemperance among a portion of our Indians. A large number of persons have been presented for selling them spirituous liquors in violation of the act of Congress, and many suits are now pending before the United States courts in this city and at Grand Rapids. The question as to the constitutionality of the act has been raised, and a decision is anticipated at the November term. Should the law be sustained, as I trust it will, I shall hope to be more successful hereafter in my efforts to prevent the sale of spirituous liquors to Indians.

Considerable effort has been made to induce Indians to engage in the military service, but I apprehend the result has hardly equalled the anticipations of those having the matter in charge. I am not definitely informed as to the number



that have enlisted in the service from this agency, but I suppose it to be about one hundred and fifty.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. C. LEACH,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

## NEW YORK AGENCY.

No. 231.

OFFICE OF NEW YORK INDIAN AGENCY,  
*Ellicottville, September 21, 1863.*

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to transmit to you a statistical statement concerning the farming of the New York Indians, and also to report as to the general condition of such Indians, as follows:

In all the characteristics of more refined civilized life, the condition of the Indians of this agency has never been more pleasing, satisfactory and promising. Encouraged, seemingly, by the marked changes that have been wrought in their circumstances for the past few years, they are gradually overcoming their natural and habitual repugnance to labor, their habits of indolence are giving place to those of industry, their farming lands begin to show more evidence of skill and careful husbandry, and are now usually kept in good condition, and their stock in excellent order. Surrounded on all sides by a dense population of white men, refined, industrious, and intelligent, they are gradually imbibing the tastes and habits of their white neighbors, and seem abundantly capable of demonstrating to the world that they are quite as susceptible of civilization as any other nation on the globe.

Their dwelling-houses and barns are built with far more care for comfort and convenience, their lands are better tilled and cultivated, and far greater pains are being taken to afford their children every facility for education and religious training.

The white population of the Senecas of this agency is 2,988.

Of this number there reside on the Cattaraugus reservation.....	1, 434
On the Allegany reservation.....	913
On the Tonawanda reservation.....	641
Total.....	2, 988

The schools on the Tonawanda reservation remain about the same as at my last annual report, and as to the condition of those on the Cattaraugus and Allegany reservation I would refer you to the accompanying report of E. M. Pettit, esquire, superintendent of the Indian schools, which is herewith transmitted. I would also refer you to the statement of Reverend Arthur Wright, which is herewith sent, in relation to the Thomas Orphan Asylum.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Your obedient servant,

D. E. SILL,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

THOMAS ASYLUM FOR ORPHANS AND DESTITUTE INDIAN CHILDREN,  
*Cattaraugus Reservation, September 19, 1863.*

SIR: In reply to your request for a report of this institution, permit me to state, that in the brief time allowed for preparing it a full and correct report will be impossible. Our fiscal year commences on the first day of October, and our reports, as required by our charter, are annually made up to that date to the State superintendent of public institutions. Hitherto they have always been published in connexion with his report to the legislature; and begging leave to refer you to these reports for the previous history of the institution, permit me to confine my statements to the current year, commencing October 1, 1862, and to close with the present month.

The number of children in charge, October 1, 1862, was fifty; admission during the year thus far, twenty; total number of beneficiaries, seventy. Of these, four have been dismissed, two have died, and six have been placed in white families to acquire a better practical knowledge of business than we could give them at the asylum, though they still continue under its charge, and return to it when their term of service is completed. Exclusive of these, the present number under care is fifty-eight.

Of the two who died, one was taken off by acute disease, (inflammation of the brain,) a very promising little girl, and a bright example of early piety. The other was a sickly child when admitted, nearly seven years ago, and could then have hardly been expected to survive the winter, but under the care of the asylum her life was prolonged until June last, and was for the most part rendered comfortable and happy until a brief period before her decease. It may be proper to add, that these two are the only deaths in the institution for nearly three years, while at the rate of mortality among the people during this time we must have lost two or three annually; and these children are most of them of that class among which, when not admitted to the asylum, the deaths are more numerous than in any other portion of the population.

The children put out among the whites have been selected with special reference to their knowledge of English, qualifying them to be benefited by their privilege, and to their age and strength, fitting them to be of service to their employers. Their improvement has been in every instance quite satisfactory, and gives pleasing encouragement to hope that they will in time become very useful among their people as examples of a higher civilization than has been heretofore attained by the people among whom they are to reside.

The general proficiency of the children in education and the acquirement of industrious habits has also been very gratifying.

The treasurer's report for the current year not having been yet made, and access to his books being impracticable in the limited time allowed me, I can only state in general terms the financial condition of the institution. The debt as reported by the treasurer on the 1st of October, 1862, was \$1,109 75, and continued to increase during the fall and winter, the receipts being very small; indeed, the whole amount of donations from private sources during the year thus far does not probably exceed \$100. Anticipating that such would be the case from the fact that the energies of the surrounding community were devoted to the noble work of relieving the sick and wounded defenders of their country and their suffering families, and not wishing to divert even a small amount from such a channel, the trustees decided to make application to the legislature of the State and to the Indian department at Washington for such extra appropriations as would liquidate the debt and carry the institution through the year with the practice of the strictest economy. Although the appropriations from the State were somewhat less than had been hoped, still, when the \$1,000 provided by the Indian department shall have been received, it will relieve the in-

stitution to such an extent that we shall close the year with a debt of only three or four hundred dollars.

With feelings of heartfelt gratitude to the department for its liberality to this institution, and to yourself for the kind interest you have taken in its welfare in behalf of the trustees, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ARTHUR WRIGHT, *Clerk.*

D. E. SILL, Esq.,

*United States Agent for the New York Indians.*

VERSAILLES, NEW YORK, *September 18, 1863.*

SIR: The undersigned respectfully submit the following brief statement in relation to the schools on the Cattaraugus and Allegany reservations.

The people residing here are members of the Seneca nation. A few individuals belonging, respectively, to two or three other tribes of the Iroquois reside among them.

In 1855, the legislature of this State passed a law making it the duty of the superintendent of public institutions to establish schools for the education of all the Indian children in the State, and appropriated a liberal sum of money to defray the expenses. A few schools were commenced that year in school-houses that had been erected and occupied by the missionaries of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. Since which time other school-houses have been built and schools commenced, so that there are now on these two reservations fifteen schools. In building the school-houses the people of the districts, respectively, have borne a part of the expense, except in one case—this was in a pagan neighborhood where the people were poor, and one at that time generally opposed to schools, rightly judging that if their children were educated they would abandon their pagan worship. At first there was more or less opposition in all the districts where a portion of the people were still attached to their ancient pagan rites, but the kind treatment of the teachers and the beneficial results which nearly all of them now acknowledge has almost subdued opposition, and at present none is manifested except in a few isolated cases.

The teachers' salaries are paid by the State. Text-books and stationery are also provided; fuel is furnished by the people in the several districts. In illustration of the effect produced by the schools upon the Seneca nation, it may be well to say that in 1861 the national council passed an act requiring the people in each school district to appoint a trustee with authority to levy a tax on all the men in their respective districts, to be paid in wood delivered at the school-house; and in case the wood be not delivered as assessed upon each individual by the time specified, the trustee shall levy upon and sell any property in possession of or belonging to the delinquent; and I would add that the law has been generally enforced.

The schools are generally supplied with first-class teachers. There are two terms each year of four and a half months each. The whole number of pupils registered on the books of the several districts for the last term is about 470. Average attendance about three-fifths of that number.

In relation to the progress made by the scholars, it is generally remarked by teachers and visitors that it requires long practice to become good readers, because their organs of speech are unaccustomed to English words. In speaking their own language their lips are never closed; it is therefore difficult for them to give the proper pronunciation of words in which occur the consonants b, p, m, &c. Again, the language of the reading books being to them foreign, they do not at first understand the meaning of what they read; consequently the



proper modulation of voice is difficult to acquire. Notwithstanding all these difficulties, some of them are good readers. In spelling and writing, many of them excel; in arithmetic and geography, the schools that have been longest established would compare well with average country districts. Grammar, algebra, and natural philosophy are taught in some of the schools.

The influence of these schools upon the general propriety of the people is of the most gratifying character, as is seen in the improvement of their social habits, and the progress made in regard to the enjoyment of the comforts and refinements of civilized life. Many of them take regularly religious, political, agricultural, and miscellaneous newspapers and magazines. The good results are witnessed in the better cultivated farms, vegetable and flower gardens, better houses and furniture, more becoming costume, and improved style of living in all respects. Although a large share of these improvements may be justly attributed to the self-denying labors of the most excellent missionaries, who, for more than thirty years, have labored among the people, yet, since a general system of education for all the children has been established, all improvements have become more general.

Not having been intrusted with the supervision of the schools on the other six small Indian reservations, I cannot speak of them from any personal knowledge. According to the last report of the superintendent of public instruction there were ten schools located on these reservations.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. M. PETTIT,

*Superintendent of Indian Schools.*

Hon. D. E. SILL,

*United States Agent for New York Indians.*

## ARIZONA SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 232.

NEW YORK, *April 1, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the notification of my appointment as superintendent of Indian affairs in the Territory of Arizona, and before setting out upon my mission beg to receive specific instructions, as it will be difficult to communicate with the department from that remote locality.

In passing westward to my field of labor, the first Indians coming within my superintendency are the

GILA APACHES.

Your department is well informed that these Indians have successfully resisted all attempts for their civilization by the Spanish, Mexican, and American governments, and have successfully driven the people of each nation from the vicinity of the mountains which they inhabit, and when an unfortunate civil war caused the withdrawal of the United States troops from the country, they proudly boasted of having chased the Americans from their domain, never more to return.

From the commencement of the war to the entire depopulation of the country west of the Rio Grande, I could enumerate the most horrid atrocities committed by these savages, resulting in the death of more than one hundred and fifty of our people, some of them burned alive, and culminating in the destruction of the mining establishments near the Santa Cruz valley, surrounding the town of Tubac, which was also abandoned with valuable stores of machinery, supplies, and material.

The arrival of the California column under Brigadier General Carleton, in June, 1862, found the country between the Colorado and the Rio Grande a desolation, marked by new-made graves. The general in command, who is well acquainted with the country and its inhabitants, soon took measures to chastise these ungrateful savages for their breach of faith with our government and atrocities upon our people, and has been partially successful in the performance of this high duty.

These Indians have been treated with great kindness by our government. Agent Steck having distributed bountifully to them corn, meal, and clothing, during all which time they continued their depredations in the western part of the Territory, and made constant inroads into Mexico, coming back laden with spoils, for which they found a ready market on the Rio Grande. They hold one of the great emigrant routes across the continent entirely at their mercy, and never fail to take from the unwary emigrant or unprotected trader their toil of blood and plunder. They are now well armed with lances, guns, and pistols, having in their possession some of the finest repeating arms made in our armories, and take care, by fair or foul means, to keep themselves well supplied with ammunition to suit their arms. Their horses are superior and well cared for, so that upon a foray or retreat they can only be overcome by superior mettle, skill, or endurance.

The country they inhabit affords the most nutritious grasses and pure mountain streams of water, where they recruit their animals and feast upon the spoil of the last foray until the next full of the moon affords them opportunity for another raid upon their defenceless neighbors. These lordly mountaineers tauntingly say that the Americans are their husbandmen and the Mexicans their herders. Why should they labor when they can gather in abundance? It remains with the military department of the government to teach them the first great lesson, "that by the sweat of their brows they shall earn their bread," and when they come with an humble spirit and beg assistance from the government it will be time enough to repeat their threadbare farce of making treaties with the faithless, and bestowing charities upon people entirely devoid of moral sense. The beautiful theory of moral suasion does not work well with hereditary robbers and plunderers; nothing but the strong arm of military power can restrain them, and that imperfectly.

#### THE PAPAGOS

inhabit that triangular space of arid land bounded by the Santa Cruz, Gila, and Colorado rivers, and the Mexican boundary line. Their first and principal village is at San Xavier del Bac, a church erected by the Jesuits in 1698, and here they have lived, and planted and watched their flocks and herds ever since, resisting the barbarous Apaches, and assisting their Spanish, Mexican, and American protectors in many campaigns against the savage Indians.

They raise wheat, corn, barley, beans, peas, melons, and pumpkins, and are expert in the manufacture of pottery and willow-ware. In harvest time they spread all over the country as reapers and gleaners, returning with their wages of grain for winter. They gather the fruit of the cereus giganteus, which they call petayab, and after expressing the juice for molasses, put up the pulp in cakes for their winter's store. They have horses, cattle, sheep, poultry, and great numbers of dogs.

As these Indians were found in possession of the soil they cultivate, and have maintained themselves there continuously ever since, it would seem equitable that their rights should be recognized by the government of the United States. They are naturally anxious on that subject, and an allowance of land and adjustment of boundaries, at an early day, may avoid difficulties and complications with Americans who may ignorantly or maliciously encroach upon their ancient

possession. I presume a league square around the mission church of San Xavier would include all the land they have in cultivation, and the water necessary for its irrigation. They have guarded this grand old church with religious reverence, and naturally look upon it as their property held in sacred trust.

I beg authority to make this reservation at an early day, and an allowance of means to pay the expense of a survey, and permanent landmarks to be erected at the four corners of the boundary.

The Papagos within our jurisdiction live in eighteen different villages, and are estimated as follows:

	Souls.
San Xavier del Bac .....	500
Santa Rosa .....	400
Cahuabia .....	350
Fresnal .....	250
Cojota .....	500
Tecolota .....	500
Cumero .....	500
Poso Verde .....	350
Sou Saida .....	250
Sonoita .....	500
Mesquit .....	500
Periqua .....	400
Chuba .....	250
Poso Blanca .....	300
Quejotoa .....	500
Nariz .....	250
Alcalde .....	250
Quotovaquita .....	250
Total .....	6, 800

The most of these villages are watering-places, around which these simple-minded people gather for the scanty sustenance accorded them by nature. Water, water, water, is the great desideratum.

The requirements of these Indians would be, first, the implements necessary to increase their supply of water and prepare irrigating ditches, then agricultural and mining implements. They wash considerable gold in the rainy season, which commences in June and lasts two or three months, with occasional showers in the winter. A number of very rich silver mines have recently been opened in their Territory, and questions are already arising as to the rights of Americans, Mexicans, and Indians to the mines, wood, water, and grass in the vicinity.

In former times rich gold placers have been worked here, and as the drifted gold must have had some origin, it is probable that gold mines will be discovered in the vicinity.

The region abounds in copper ore of great richness, which, from its proximity to the Gulf of California, will soon be mined for transportation.

The Indians can be made useful to the Americans, and derive benefit from their enterprise, if their interests can be harmonized and protected.

The Mexicans of Sonora, to the number of several thousand, of the worst class, are mining and carrying off the ores and precious metals from this region, without paying any tribute to commerce or government. It scarcely seems proper to pay ten millions of dollars for a territory, and then allow the natural enemies of our race and nation to carry away the most valuable property upon it without let or hindrance.



I should be glad to receive specific instructions as to the rights of Americans, Mexicans, and Indians in this exposed portion of the public domain.

If population should increase in this region without a corresponding increase in water, the Indians must perish. I have in the dry season of former years had the horror to see them perishing for water, and but for good mule flesh, and great powers of endurance, would have shared their fate.

The Indians would no doubt be satisfied if secured in the possession of their watering-places, fields, and fruits, and the whites ought to be restrained from trespassing upon them.

No written treaties have ever been made with these Indians by the Mexican government, and none by the United States authorities. They have great anxiety and uneasiness on this subject, and the inauguration of civil government in Arizona seems a fit time to determine what views the government will take of these people; what rights accord to them, and what policy pursue. If they are secured in their possessions, and aided a little with implements and seeds, they need be no further expense to the government; on the contrary, they would soon raise enough for their own consumption, and to spare.

If they could be supplied with some common arms, they would be valuable auxiliaries against the Apaches.

An agent for the Papagos ought to be appointed, to reside at the mission of San Xavier del Bac, where their principal chief lives.

#### THE PIMOS AND MARICOPAS,

living on the Gila river, are well known to our government, from the many favorable reports of their character and condition from the different military expeditions and boundary surveys that have passed through their villages since the commencement of the war with Mexico. They have been uniformly friendly to our authorities, and hospitable to our emigration. They live entirely by agriculture, and have extensive fields of wheat, corn, and barley, watered by irrigation from the Gila river. They also raise cotton, and manufacture a very superior cotton blanket, besides many other articles of clothing; and this branch of agriculture should be especially encouraged by the introduction of new seeds and some primitive cards, wheels, and looms. They also need a renewal of seed wheat, beans, peas, and corn, with a supply of agricultural implements.

The Pimos and Maricopas combined number about five thousand souls; have one thousand laborers, and seven hundred warriors. If they were supplied with some common muskets they would be valuable auxiliaries against their hereditary enemies, the Apaches. An application made to the War Department in their behalf, by Brigadier General Carleton, has not been answered. Will your department solicit a favorable answer?

A reservation was surveyed for these people by Colonel A. B. Gray, under the direction of Special Agent Mowry, but the Indians claim a much larger space than was allowed them. If, in the eager rush for farms or embryo cities, the land above them should be occupied by Americans, and their supply of water reduced, it might produce discontent.

An agent for the Pimos and Maricopas should be appointed, to reside at or near the Pimo villages, with authority to employ a blacksmith and carpenter for their benefit.

#### THE COCOPAS,

living between Fort Yuma and the mouth of the Colorado river, number some three thousand souls, (3,000.) They are about equally divided between California, Lower California, Sonora, and Arizona. They have heretofore considered the military authorities at Fort Yuma the representatives of the government, and rendered them their homage. They plant in the bottom lands of the Colo-

rado river, and gather mesquite beans for their subsistence. They render some service to the Colorado Steamboat Company, and the persons in their employment, for which they receive compensation.

Their wants are but few, and nature here has supplied them with fish, mesquite beans for bread, and a rich alluvial soil for whatever they may have the industry to plant.

If the Cocopas are included in the superintendency of Arizona, they could be under supervision of the agent near Fort Yuma.

#### THE YUMAS OR CUCHAUS,

at the junction of the Gila and Colorado rivers, have heretofore been included in the superintendency of California, but the majority of them living and having their fields on the eastern bank of the Colorado, come within the limits of Arizona. They have diminished rapidly since the location of Fort Yuma brought them within fatal contact with the whites, but are a manly, stalwart race, and, if forced to cultivate the soil, would no doubt reap the just reward of labor in improved condition.

The land is fertile, and in that temperature will produce abundantly. They depend entirely upon the overflow of the Colorado, which renders their crops precarious. A reservation ought to be set apart for them in the delta of the Gila, and some facilities allowed them for irrigation, so that they might have a safe dependence to reap where they have sown. They should have a local agent.

#### THE YAMPAIS,

living on the Colorado, at the mouth of the Bill Williams fork, are but little known, never having been visited by any of our authorities, except the Pacific railroad surveyors and the exploring party of Lieutenant Ives, when ascending the Colorado river. Their numbers are estimated at two thousand to two thousand five hundred, and their condition very poor, inhabiting an inhospitable region, and remote from any of the markets for supplying themselves with clothing or implements of husbandry; they have no means of improving their condition if they would. A small supply of clothing and some seed, agricultural implements, and fishing tackle, would give them an earnest of our good intentions, and afford them an opportunity of improvement. The agent for the Yumas could also have them in charge.

#### THE CHEMIHUEVIS

live on the Colorado river, above the Bill Williams fork, a small tribe and quite unknown. They number, perhaps, two thousand to two thousand five hundred souls, and cultivate the valley of the Colorado for subsistence, finding also some game and fish. A reservation of their lands should be made at an early day, and some assistance given in agriculture.

#### THE HUAEPAIS

live in the almost inaccessible mountains on the Upper Colorado, and are but little known; they may number one thousand five hundred or two thousand, but cannot be accurately estimated.

#### THE PAIUTES

are also included within the boundary of Arizona. They have a very bad character, and are principally noted for having murdered Captain Gunnerson's party engaged in Pacific railroad surveys. They cannot be numerous—perhaps within the boundary not more than five hundred.

## THE MOJAVES,

on the Upper Colorado, number some five thousand souls, and have not, so far as I am aware, had any intercourse with the civil agents of the government. A rapid influx of miners from California is now fast encroaching upon their ancient possessions, and an early definition of rights and boundaries may prevent trouble, and result to the mutual advantage of both parties, as well as the government.

The tributaries of the Colorado are known to contain vast mineral treasures in gold, silver, copper, quicksilver, lead, iron, coal, salt, and precious stones, which the enterprise of our people will not allow to remain dormant.

The Indians must be protected and provided for, or they will soon be swept away by this avalanche. There are already on the Upper Colorado from two thousand five hundred to three thousand persons, Americans and Mexicans, remote from civil government or organized society, engaged in prospecting mines.

An old and valued friend, writing from there in February, says: "The Mojaves and the other Indians live right in our midst. They are the best and most extraordinary Indians I have yet seen, and I have seen various tribes, nearly all on the North American continent; *they do not steal, and but few drink*; they are jovial, singing and dancing a good deal. They sell us hay, mesquite beans, melons, pumpkins, &c., and do some work, but know nothing of mines or mining; we have one for an under-cook, who speaks Spanish and a little English."

Lieutenant Ives gave a very good account of the Mojaves he met with on his exploration of the Colorado. In view of any further difficulties with the Mormons, the friendship of the Indians of the Upper Colorado would be very important. An agent for the Mojaves and neighboring tribes should be appointed to reside in their midst at some convenient point on the Upper Colorado.

## THE MOQUINS

are one of the most interesting tribes of Indians in Arizona. They have almost a classical reputation from the extravagant stories that were told about them by the early Spanish explorers, and the interest they excited in Europe. A romancing friar, called Marco de Nica, first gave the governor, Muno de Guzman, such marvellous accounts of the seven cities inhabited by these Indians, then called the Seven Cities of Civola, (Buffalo,) that he attempted an expedition to them, which failed, (1538.) He afterwards induced the Viceroy Mendoza to order an expedition, which was successfully conducted by Caronado, the governor of New Galicia, in 1540, but without finding the golden treasures and magnificent cities so enthusiastically described by the romancing friar.

They found, however, very interesting aborigines, living in good stone houses, cultivating fields of maize, beans, peas, melons, and pumpkins, and tending their flocks and herds. They wove blankets from the wool of their sheep, and made cotton cloth from the indigenous staple, which was fine enough for a canvas on which to paint the pictures of their beasts and birds.

The expedition of Caronado did not satisfy the expectations which had been raised in Europe about the golden treasures and magnificent cities of Civola, and in 1742 we find an order from Philip V to the viceroy, ordering the reduction of the province of Moquin.

The Moquins have continued to live in their mountain homes, cultivate the maize, tend their flocks and herds, make themselves comfortable blankets for the winter, and cotton for the summer. Their numbers are variously estimated at from four to seven thousand.

It may be only necessary to preserve friendly relations with them, and make them a few presents as an earnest of our good will.



## THE NAVAJOES,

living in the northeastern corner of the Territory, are the most formidable tribe in the boundary. Their numbers have been estimated at fifteen thousand, and competent authorities have stated that they could raise and equip from twenty-five to thirty thousand warriors.

They are, no doubt, a branch of the great Apache family, and inherit some of their traits of character. Their depredations have been principally upon the inhabitants of New Mexico and the Zuñi and Moqui Pueblos. They neither require nor deserve any assistance from the United States, having abundant flocks and herds, raising good crops, and manufacturing their own clothing.

They need only to be restrained from committing depredations by the military authorities of New Mexico. Their country is remote, and will not be encroached upon by whites at present.

An agent may or may not be appointed to reside near them, as your department may determine. In return for the many acts of friendship and hospitality done for our officers and people by the principal chiefs of several of the Indian tribes in Arizona, the government could afford to invite them to Washington, in order that the friendly relations which commenced with the occupation of their country may be cemented and continued.

The Papagos and Pimos are especially deserving this consideration. The present chiefs of these tribes have more than ordinary intelligence, and during my residence in that country were frequently guests at my table, behaving themselves with commendable politeness and propriety.

The other tribes are not so much cultivated, but would derive much information and pleasure from a visit to our country and capital.

If some of the young chiefs could be taught practical agriculture on some of our model farms, and some lessons in the rudiments of manufacturing wool and cotton, it would result in great advantage to their people. A portion of these Indians were formerly instructed in the ceremonies of the Roman Catholic church, and still preserve some vestiges of its ordinances.

It remains for you to determine whether these people are to receive any religious instruction; and if so, in what manner and kind.

It would not comport with the dignity nor duty of a Christian nation to allow these hapless wards of the government to relapse into barbarism for want of religious instruction, without which neither Indians nor whites can become prosperous and happy. If there are truly benevolent and pious people among us, they could scarcely find a more inviting field.

The zealous and self-sacrificing members of the Society of Jesus sought out these primitive people in the remotest portion of the North American continent more than three centuries ago, and taught them, by precept and example, the beautiful doctrines of their Divine Master.

Now, having given this slight sketch of the Indian tribes coming within my superintendency, it becomes necessary to understand clearly my own rights, powers, and duties in regard to them.

1. Have I authority to make treaties, by which reservations may be segregated from the public domain for their use, and annuities guaranteed to them for relinquishing their title to all else?

2. Shall I have authority to appoint agents for the different tribes named in the foregoing schedule; and if so, at what rates of compensation?

3. Shall I have authority to exclude from these reservations any foreigners, or even Americans, and by what process shall such exclusion be made?

4. In going to my field of labor and visiting the different Indian tribes, shall I be entitled to a military escort; and if so, by official right, or by courtesy?

I shall go among these Indians with the most friendly feelings, and an earnest desire to promote their welfare, and strengthen the ties of friendship which bind them to our government and people.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your very obedient servant,  
CHARLES D. POSTON.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

#### RECAPITULATION.

Indians in Arizona, estimated in round numbers, from the best authorities:

Apaches of the Gila.....	5,000 souls.
Papagos, (Pimeria Alta).....	7,500 "
Pimas and Maricopas, (Gila).....	5,000 "
Cacopas, (mouth of Colorado).....	3,000 "
Yumas or Cuchans, (Colorado).....	3,500 "
Yampais, (Bill Williams fork).....	2,500 "
Chemehuevis, (Colorado).....	2,000 "
Mojaves.....	5,000 "
Pah Utes.....	500 "
Hualpais.....	2,000 "
Moquis, (Seven Pueblos).....	7,000 "
Navajoes, (nomadic).....	15,000 "
Apaches, Mansas, Treson.....	100 "
Total souls.....	58,100 "

No. 233.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office Indian Affairs, July 16, 1863.*

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 10th instant, asking for special instructions in relation to reservations for the Papagos and the Indians on the Gila and the Colorado.

Having no later means of information at hand than what is contained in your report of April 10, I must depend upon that report and your own judgment in making provision for those Indians. Justice to them requires that they should have secured to them the localities they have so long occupied, and that a liberal policy should be adopted towards them by the government, to preserve the existing friendly relations between them and our people, as well as to encourage them to persevere in their efforts to become a civilized and a prosperous people.

In relation to the Papagos, I fully agree with you that a reservation should be made around their mission church at San Xavier, to the extent of a square league, if required to include their cultivated lands at that point, and also other reservations at their watering places of an equal extent, if required to secure the same object. These reservations you are authorized to select on your arrival in Arizona, describing the same as far as practicable by natural metes and bounds, and report the same to this office. Upon receiving your report I will take immediate steps to secure a recognition of the reservations until such time as surveys thereof can be made, and they be confirmed by the proper authorities.

In the same manner you are authorized to select reservations for the Indians on the Gila and the Colorado, reporting the same to this office, as in the case of the Pasago.

In regard to furnishing markets for the Indians, as is suggested in your report, no specific action can be had until a further report is received from you, showing more fully your reasons therefor, and for what Indians they are intended.

You are not authorized to make treaties, except when especially empowered to do so. In cases, however, where, in your judgment, treaties can be made advantageously, and a necessity therefor exists upon a report of the facts by you to this office, the necessary authority will be given, should it appear advisable to make such treaties.

There being no specific appropriation for salaries of agents in Arizona, as such, none can be appointed at present. The change of the territorial boundaries may include within the present Territory of Arizona some of the agencies in New Mexico, and in view of this I would suggest that you communicate with Superintendent Steek, of New Mexico, with a view, if such be the case, that one or more of the agents under his direction be transferred to the service of your superintendency. Should it be necessary to employ persons for special service, you are at liberty to do so, reporting the same to this office for its approval, and paying for such service out of moneys in your hands applicable thereto.

In order to secure the Indians against encroachments from the whites, it is desirable that the reservations be selected and defined as early as practicable. So soon as this is done you will be able to adopt effective measures to prevent intrusion by the whites upon the reservations, and if necessary you can call to your aid the troops of the United States stationed at the nearest point. While it is extremely difficult to prevent intrusion by the whites upon the unceded territory of Indians, especially in those localities possessing rich mineral wealth, it is the duty of the government to protect the Indians against such intrusions upon their reservations. This protection can and should be afforded to the fullest extent.

You will, of course, report to this office from time to time upon the condition of affairs within your superintendency, and should you at any time require additional instructions, they will be furnished upon your application.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner.*

CHARLES D. POSTON, Esq.,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Arizona.*

(Care of William T. Coleman & Co., No. 70 Wall street, New York.)

---

## NEVADA SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 234.

TERRITORY OF NEVADA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Carson City, July 2, 1863.*

SIR: In making to you a quarterly report, I can only give you my views of the condition of the Indians and their prospects.

Nothing of importance has been done for the Indians until Mr. Lockhart's recent return from Washington. He is now preparing to teach the Indians to cultivate their reservations.

They are peaceable, quiet, able, and willing to learn to work like white men. They voluntarily about our towns seek for work.

Very little outlay is needed for gratuities of any kind to the Indians, and presents of anything but food and clothing are worthless for any purpose. Give



them a chance to work for themselves, with tools and instruction, and they will ask very little from the government.

Mr. Lockhart takes an honest, zealous interest in the welfare of the Indians, and it would be his pride to teach them that which they are so anxious to learn—to cultivate the ground.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ORION CLEMENS,

*Acting Governor, Ex Officio Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 235.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AGENT, N. T.,

*Carson City, July 9, 1863.*

SIR: I have recently been making a tour among the Pah Utah Indians. I find them delighted over the idea of cultivating their reservations. They are beginning to see that this will soon be their only means of subsistence, and the only way by which they can long hold the land already given them.

I am in fine spirits about improving their condition, and have no doubt at all but that as much progress can be made next year with them as was ever made with any tribe, and perhaps more in the same length of time. About 2,000 Indians have lately been vaccinated, and many more are coming up to Lieutenant Churchill to be vaccinated.

There is entire peace and harmony with all the Indian tribes in this Territory, I am glad to say. I design soon to visit the Indians about Reece river, as that is the only place just now where I can see that trouble might arise on account of the rapid influx of people in that direction.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

JACOB T. LOCKHART,

*Indian Agent, Nevada Territory.*

TERRITORY OF NEVADA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

*Carson City, July 9, 1863.*

Indorsed.

ORION CLEMENS,

*Acting Governor and Ex-Officio Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

UTAH SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 236.

SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Utah Territory, Great Salt Lake City, June 26, 1863.*

SIR: By the efforts of General Conner and myself, Little Soldier, the chief of the Weber Utes, who have been hostile and committing depredations for some months past, has been induced to come in with his band, and promises to remain at peace with the whites. He met us, with fourteen of his warriors, to-day in council; wished to make a firm and lasting peace; encamped at a place near the city, where we can supervise his conduct, and agrees to remain there until we tell him to go to his hunting grounds; and have sent messengers to

other Ute bands assuring them of their safety if they join him, and of our friendly disposition, and advising them also to come in. I have now strong hopes that hostilities on the part of the Utes will cease.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES DUANE DOTY.

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 237.

SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Utah Territory, Great Salt Lake City, July 18, 1863.*

SIR: On the 7th of this month General Conner and myself made a treaty of peace with Little Soldier and his band of Weber Utes, who had assembled at a point in the vicinity of this city indicated by us for their camp, about twenty miles distant.

We found with him individuals of several other bands, who attended our meeting to ascertain, it is presumed, if we were sincere in accepting Little Soldier's proposals for peace; and if so, to let us know that the disposition of other bands was favorable to peace. All who were present participated in the presents of provisions and goods which I made to Little Soldier, and which were distributed by him, and promised to cease all further depredations, and faithfully to maintain peace and friendship with all white men.

The other bands of Utahs, to whom messengers had been sent, proposed to meet us at Spanish fork at an early day, to be appointed for the purpose of making peace. The 14th instant being the time selected by General Conner, we met there on that day all of the principal men of those bands excepting two, who sent word by others that they would abide by whatever terms were agreed upon.

It was agreed that hostilities should cease immediately; that the past should be forgotten; that the Utahs should give up any stolen horses they had in their possession; that no further depredations should be committed by them; that they would remain peaceable and quiet in future; and if any of their people should hereafter murder white men or steal their horses, they would make every exertion to arrest the offenders, and deliver them up for punishment.

We promised them liberal presents of provisions and clothing, and that these presents would be continued to them by the government as long as they kept their word, but no longer. We assured them that if any act of aggression upon the whites was committed by them, the soldiers would immediately enter their country and pursue the culprits until redress was obtained, to which they assented. We also assured them that if any injury was done to them by white men, the offenders should be punished if they made complaint, and gave the proper information to General Conner, or to the superintendent.

They appeared to be very anxious for peace and to have their friendly relations with the government restored, and I feel confident the troubles with the Utah nation (in this Territory) are now terminated. The large presents which I have made them this spring, and on this occasion, have undoubtedly contributed to this result, but I think the government is mainly indebted for it to the able commanding officer of this military department, General Conner, and the efficiency and bravery of the officers and soldiers under his command.

These treaties were made orally and not reduced to writing, being without instructions from the department, and our only purpose being to obtain peace with these Indians, and to stop further hostilities on their part, for the present at least.

They appeared to be very thankful for the food and clothing which I gave them, and I promised them when the goods arrived, which are now on the way, further presents would be made them if they remained good. This I consider the best application of the funds under my control for the general service which could be made for the benefit of the Indians, the security of emigrants, and of the telegraph and overland mail lines, and the interests of the government.

When they are again assembled to receive presents, provisions, and goods, I think a treaty may be effected with them upon such terms as the department may desire.

I can but repeat the recommendation which I have heretofore made, that the Utah bands ought to be collected on the Uintah reservation, and provision made for them as herdsmen. General Conner informs me that some of the troops under his command can be employed (peace being now established with the Shoshonees) in settling and protecting them there, and in aiding them in erecting their houses, and making other improvements for permanent homes. In this manner government may soon obtain perfect control over this nation, and with a less expenditure of money than is now required to maintain the very unsatisfactory and imperfect relations existing at present.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES DUANE DOTY,  
*Superintendent.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 238.

SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Utah Territory June 20, 1863.*

SIR: Your letter of instructions in relation to the proposed treaty with the Shoshonees, dated June 1, 1863, I have the honor to acknowledge, and to inform you that I shall proceed the coming week to Fort Bridger for the purpose of meeting the Shoshonees who are assembled there, some of whom I met on my late expedition, and of treating with them according to your instructions of the 22d of July, 1862, and of those now given.

Many of these Indians have been hostile, and have committed depredations upon the persons and property of emigrants and settlers, but now express a strong desire for peace. Agent Mann informs me that he is now feeding them under your authority; I therefore hasten to meet them, that some arrangement may be made by which they can with satisfaction return to their hunting grounds, and upon terms which shall secure peace hereafter, safety to the emigrants and travellers, and relieve the department from the expense now being incurred.

These are about one-third of the Shoshonees with whom treaties may be held, and I shall endeavor to limit the expenditures to the least amount to obtain the objects desired by government.

You will please make the deposit with Mr. Cisco, as indicated in your letter, that my drafts may be provided for on presentation.

The Shoshonee bands are scattered over so vast an extent of country that it will be necessary for the commissioners to meet them at several points. The whole nation can never be assembled without bringing them hundreds of miles.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

JAMES DUANE DOTY,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Utah Territory.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*



No. 239.

SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Utah Territory, Great Salt Lake City, June 20, 1863.*

SIR : I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated May 22, 1863, in relation to my northern expedition, and to report :

That I returned to this city from that expedition on the 19th instant, having been absent six weeks in the Indian country, and travelled over eight hundred miles. I accompanied General Conner to Snake River Ferry, two hundred miles, where we separated, and he proceeded with his cavalry up the Blackfoot river, and south across the dividing ridge to Soda Springs, at which he has established a military post, on the old California and Oregon roads. The Bannacks and Shoshonees I met in small bands, and after consulting with them, I am satisfied they are disposed to be peaceable and friendly. The exhibition of a cavalry force among them apparently satisfied them that they could be reached by the power of the government, and that they would certainly be punished if they committed depredations upon white men. There are, undoubtedly, as they say, some bad men among them, who will not be controlled by the chiefs, but efforts are made by the peaceable Indians to restrain them. The only bands that appear determined to continue hostilities were those of Pokatelo, Sagowitz, and Sanpitz, and with these I could obtain no communication. They must be left to General Conner's troops.

When at Snake River ferry, two express-men arrived, bringing information that a large body of Shoshonees and Bannacks were assembled at Kamash prairie, about one hundred miles further north, on the road used by emigrants to Bannack city, with the intention to either fall upon the miners on Beaver Head and its branches, or upon the emigrants along the road between South Pass and Bridger. If this could be prevented by an interview, I felt it my duty to make the attempt, and therefore proceeded with my interpreter to the place indicated to meet them. At Kamash prairie I found but few Indians—those remaining stating that those who had been there had gone in different directions to the mountains to hunt, and that they were all friendly to the whites, and disposed to be peaceable. They complained of the white men at Bannack city firing upon them in the streets of that place, when they were there upon a friendly visit, and molesting no one, and killed their chief, Shanog, and two others. They said they did not intend to revenge this wanton act, because it was committed by men who were drunk, and they thought all the people there were drunk at the time. I advised them not to go there again, and to keep away from drunken white men ; to be kind, and render good service to the emigrants along the road, and that they would be generously rewarded. I gave them a few presents of blankets, &c. However, fearing there might be trouble from this gross attack, and that other bands might not be disposed to overlook it, I determined, as there was no Indian agent in this section of country, to proceed to Bannack city, about eighty miles distant, to ascertain the truth of their statement, and to counsel with those who might be along the road through the mountains. On entering the mountains I encountered a large band of Shoshonees, who manifested a friendly spirit, expressed a desire to be at peace, and thankfully accepted the few presents I was able to make them. On arriving at Bannack I learned with regret that the statement by the Indians of the murder of their people was true ; that they were fired upon as they were sitting quietly in the street, by a dozen white men, and that their sole object in visiting the place was to give up a child—which they did—which had been demanded of them on the supposition that it was a stolen white child. I saw the child, and have no doubt that it is a half-breed, and was rightfully in their possession. I would have adopted legal measures for the punishment of these offenders, but

there were no civil officers there, and no laws but such as have been adopted by miners. The matter must rest until the organization of the government of Idaho.

Whilst at Bannack, I ascertained that bands of Flat-heads had passed on the road by which I came, in search of the Bannacks and Shoshonees, for the purpose of stealing their horses and making war upon them. Deeming it unsafe to return alone, I employed Mr. Dempsey, an excellent interpreter, to send a guide and guard of Indians with me. These accompanied me faithfully to the settlement of Box Elder, and will, on their way back, give useful information to those of their nation they meet.

All the Indians I met, during my absence, appeared desirous to form a treaty with the United States, and I told them that when the commissioners were ready to meet them I would send a runner to them to inform them of the time and place for them to assemble.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES DUANE DOTY.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

### WASHINGTON SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 240.

OFFICE YAKAMA INDIAN AGENCY,  
*Washington Territory, August 28, 1863.*

SIR: I acknowledge the receipt of your communication, requesting me to furnish you with my annual report for the year ending June 30, 1863. In compliance therewith, I have the honor to report as follows:

It affords me pleasure to state that the Indians under my care are peaceable and well-disposed towards the whites and the government. Rumors of war are common in all Indian countries, and ours has not been exempt. It was reported during the year that the Yakamas exhibited a warlike spirit towards the whites, and that they were upon the eve of an outbreak. After making diligent inquiry, I learned that a few Indians were dissatisfied and restless, and would, perhaps, join in a hostile movement, if one was made; but this feeling did not prevail to a great extent, amounting to a single band. As long as the government is faithful to fulfil its promises and carry out the treaty engagements with the Indians, I shall entertain no fears of a difficulty with the Yakamas.

I am gratified to notice a growing interest among the Indians of my charge to engage in agricultural pursuits. The longer I live among the Indians, the more firmly am I impressed with the opinion, that unless we can induce them to give up their rambling habits, choose a fixed habitation, and become tillers of the ground, but little can be done to elevate them, or confer upon them any permanent or lasting good. I have assisted the Indians as far as I could to settle upon and cultivate the soil. During the past year, I have erected fourteen houses for them. I have been disposed to help those who were willing to help themselves. The Indians, for whom the houses were built, cut the saw-logs and hauled them to the mill, without expense to the government, except for their subsistence while engaged at the work. The work of building the houses was done by the treaty employes and two transient employes who were employed for a brief period. The dimensions were from sixteen to twenty feet square. Brick fireplaces were built in all of them. The value of the labor and material upon these houses was about two hundred dollars.

In the first lot of annuity goods received here, in the year 1861, some of

the articles were of no value to the Indians; others were of inferior quality, while the quantity of some of the articles was too large, and out of proportion. In view of these facts I would earnestly recommend that, in the selection of annuity goods for distribution among the Indians, regard should be had for the wishes of the Indians, as expressed through their agent, and that great care should be taken, in the selection of goods for the Indians, that the *kind, quality, and quantity* of the articles may be such as is most needed, and from which they may derive the greatest benefit.

I am pleased to note the fact that during your superintendency I have received funds promptly for the pay of treaty employés, and for other purposes. In my last annual report I called your attention to the many outstanding claims against this agency, held by Indians and others. The claimants have waited long and patiently for their pay, and I trust you will use your best endeavors to secure the payment of their accounts.

From the accompanying report of the superintendent of farming, it will appear that the Indians connected with this agency have about four hundred acres of land under cultivation. The land cultivated by the Indians is adjacent to the streams, and is of good quality.

Their fields vary in size from five to twenty-five acres. The scarcity of fencing material throughout the farming portions of their land subjects them to serious inconvenience. This difficulty has been overcome by some of the energetic ones, who have cut and hauled to the mill logs making nearly 100,000 feet of lumber, which has been used by them in erecting houses and fences. At the agency farm, there is of wheat, thirty acres; oats, twenty-five acres; rye, three acres; corn, eight acres; potatoes, three acres; all of which promise well.

An Indian school has been in successful operation here since its reorganization in October last. Thirty-five scholars was the highest number in attendance at any one time; the average attendance has been about twenty-eight—nine girls, and nineteen boys. One-half of the scholars are from fourteen to eighteen years of age; they are orderly and well-behaved, are quick to learn, and have advanced rapidly in reading, writing, and arithmetic. In the industrial department, the field, and the workshop, they are disposed to be industrious, and learn very rapidly. The scholars are plainly clad from the annuity goods. Their fare is simple, no coffee, tea, or sugar being used in the boarding-house. During the winter months the largest scholars were instructed in the workshops, in making bridles, harness, &c. It is the purpose of the superintendent of teaching to take the hides which accumulate here from animals slaughtered, and have them tanned by the schoolboys. Vats have been constructed, and bark obtained for tanning. It is the intention, after the hides are tanned, to work up the leather into shoes for the school children, and harness for the Indians.

These schools should be, I am aware, as far as possible, self-sustaining. For the accomplishment of this object, the energetic superintendent of teaching is laboring hard. He has, with the schoolboys, within a brief period, enclosed seventy-five acres of land, and ploughed and ditched twenty acres for a school farm. Wheat was sown, and corn, potatoes, and garden seed planted. From present prospects, the crops will be large, and will yield all the vegetable and breadstuff needed for the subsistence of the school children. The cost to the government for the subsistence of each scholar for the next year will be about thirty-five dollars each, the scholars furnishing their own vegetables and breadstuff. The value of the articles manufactured by the schoolboys in the industrial school was three hundred and sixty-three dollars. The articles made were principally harness, which were issued to the Indians. The cost of the leather and material used was one hundred and fifty-eight dollars. The value of the work in the field, ploughing, ditching, grubbing, making fence, &c., was four hundred and eighty-two dollars.

Total value of the work was eight hundred and forty-five dollars.



The instruction given in the field, and in the shop, I look upon as important, giving the young an idea of farming, and of making articles useful to them upon a farm. Altogether these schools are hopeful and promising, and I believe the young are deriving great benefits from them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. A. BANCROFT,  
*Indian Agent, Washington Territory.*

CALVIN H. HALK, Esq.,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Washington Territory.*

---

No. 241.

YAKAMA INDIAN AGENCY, W. T., June 30, 1863.

SIR: I herewith submit, as requested by you, a brief report of the farming operations among the Indians of this agency. There is with a large portion of these Indians a strong and earnest desire to obtain their subsistence mainly by the cultivation of their lands, which desire increases as they receive assistance and encouragement.

There is under cultivation probably four or five hundred acres of land, two hundred acres of which is new ground, having been broken this season. Their fields vary in size from five to twenty-five acres, which they cultivate as best they can. They are furnished light sub-soil ploughs, which they use some with their own horses; others are furnished oxen from the agency. Their land is of a good quality, being composed of rich black soil, adjacent to the streams, being well adapted to the growth of wheat, rye, oats, peas, and potatoes. As yet there has been but little done among them in the way of raising wheat, as they have been unable to procure the seed. There are many of them, however, that have small fields of wheat which promise well. The scarcity of fencing material throughout the farming portions of their lands subjects them to serious inconvenience in the way of fencing, as they are, within themselves, unable to fence sufficient to protect their crops from cattle, horses, &c. There is with some of them a strong determination to overcome this difficulty, as some of the more energetic ones have, during the past year, (being furnished teams and log wagons,) cut and hauled to the mill logs making nearly 100,000 feet of lumber, which has been used for and by them in erecting dwelling-houses, out-houses, and fences.

Many of them cut wild grass for hay sufficient to keep their horses and stock through the winter. At the agency farm, last season, the products were comparatively light, there being no wheat sown, and the corn was mostly destroyed by blackbirds, which are very troublesome. There were about five hundred bushels of oats secured, three hundred of potatoes, and a fair supply of other vegetables. Forty tons of hay were also put up. The prospects at the farm, the present season, are more flattering, there being of wheat thirty acres, of oats twenty-five acres, rye three acres, corn eight acres, potatoes three acres; all of which promise well. There have been during the past year some thirty thousand feet of logs (exclusive of what the Indians have done) furnished at the mill, which having been sawed, a portion of it has been delivered at the shops for shop use. The balance was delivered at the agency and farm for necessary purposes.

The increase of stock of horses, cattle, and sheep has been usually fair, as previous reports will show.

Very respectfully yours,

H. C. THOMPSON,  
*Superintendent of Farming, Yakama Agency, W. T.*

A. A. BANCROFT, Esq.,  
*United States Indian Agent, Yakama Agency, W. T.*

## ADDENDA TO APPENDIX.

### PAPERS RECEIVED TOO LATE FOR CLASSIFICATION.

No. 1. Report of Elijah Steele, superintending agent for the northern district of California, with exhibits accompanying the same, numbered from one to twelve inclusive.

No. 2. Report of James W. Nye, governor and ex officio superintendent of Indian affairs of Nevada.

No. 3. Report of James D. Doty, superintendent of Indian affairs for Utah.

No. 4. Communication from John Evans, governor and ex officio superintendent of Indian affairs of Colorado, submitting statement and correspondence relative to anticipated Indian hostilities.

No. 5. Report of Lorenzo Labadi, agent for Indians in New Mexico.

No. 6. Report of Hon. Alexander Ramsay, of Minnesota, relative to the negotiation of a treaty with the Chippewas of Red lake and Pembina, and council held with the Chippewas of the Mississippi.

### CALIFORNIA SUPERINTENDENCY.

#### No. 1.

SAN FRANCISCO, *October 31, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to report upon the state of Indian affairs in the northern district of California, as they appear to me upon a personal investigation just had.

Immediately after forwarding my report of 27th of September, I proceeded to make a tour of the reservation, taking with me a clerk to enable me to make a full and careful inventory of the property on hand, and to take a census of the Indians on the several reservations. I proceeded first to Nome-Lacke reservation, on the western verge of the Sacramento valley, where I found a few Indians scattered in single families, dependent upon their white neighbors and the acorn crops for subsistence. There was no one in charge of the reservation. The buildings are fast going to ruin, the fences gone, and the fine fruit orchard which was on the place entirely destroyed. There had been a man in charge, who had put up about sixty tons of hay, as I was informed by a neighbor, but he had been taken sick, and was removed for medical care, and not having received any pay from my predecessor, he had removed and sold the hay. There was nothing I could find that I could receipt for, but I am advised by a gentleman residing near there that there are quite a number of fat cattle belonging to the reservation running upon the plains, which I have employed him to look up and take charge of, his pay to depend upon his success in finding.

On Monday, the 5th of October, I started over the mountain for Nome-Cult (Round Valley) reservation. I found the mountains very high and precipitous and the trail a very hard one to travel. The evening of the 6th instant I arrived at Round Valley headquarters, and found everything in a state of confusion.

On passing over the trail, I passed over sixty sick Indians and squaws at the different watering places, who had been left at the "Mountain House" by Captain Starr, on his passage with the Indians from Butte county to the reservation. I examined their condition; found Mr. Eddy, who had been appointed by Mr. Hanson as special agent with them, attending as well as he could to their wants.

They had about three days' stock of provisions on hand. Upon interrogating him as to the cause of keeping Indians in as reduced a condition as many of them were, moving daily on the trail, I was informed that Mr. James Sort, under orders from Captain Douglas, of Fort Wright, had charge of their passage, and the orders were to move all in as fast as possible.

I inquired for Mr. Short, and was informed he was ahead on the trail. Soon after meeting with him I learned that the mules had strayed off the night before from the camp-ground, and that he had, with the Indian packers, just recovered all but two, which he termed the Henley mules, which he presumed had returned to the ranch, and that he would be in the next day for a supply of provisions. The next evening he came in with a part of the mules, and I ordered the necessary supplies to be prepared for him for the following morning, which was done, but he did not call for them. I inquired if he had found the Henley mules, and was answered in the negative, but said, as they had strayed from their grazing ground, he presumed they would find their way into the valley.

That night they came in, each with a sick squaw lashed upon its back and the squaws almost in a dying condition. How long they had been lashed I could only learn from an Indian boy who was helping Mr. Short with the train, and he said "two days and two nights;" that the mules got into the brush when they were unpacking them, and they did not see them or miss them until next morning. One of the squaws, I was informed, died soon after coming in.

Upon meeting with Doctor Melendy, supervisor of Round Valley reservation, he made a report to me, a copy of which is herewith enclosed, marked 1, with the accompanying documents, marked 2 and 3. This led to the correspondence with Captain Douglas, of Fort Wright, herewith transmitted, marked 4, 5, 6, and 7, to all of which I call special attention.

I remained at Round Valley eight days, during which time I made a careful examination of the affairs of the reservation, the situation and number of the Indians subject to its discipline, and the state and character of the country and inhabitants immediately contiguous thereto.

The reservation I found in a very dilapidated condition; the buildings constructed of logs, with oak shakes for roofing, very ill arranged, inconvenient and uncomfortable, and fast falling to decay. A portion of the fencing was likewise rotted down, and has to be renewed this winter. This is being done by aid of one white man and a squad of Indians. As to the personal property on the reservation, and its quality and situation, I refer to copy of my receipt to Mr. Hanson, herewith transmitted, marked 8.

The Indians were very poorly clothed—in fact, many of them with nothing but a breech-clout, but a small amount of clothing or blankets having been distributed to them of the supplies forwarded to Mr. Hanson this summer and none coming to my possession. I found a small amount of the goods in the possession of Supervisor Melendy, which he informed me had been returned as issued by Mr. Hanson, but were in fact held by his (Mr. Hanson's) order for distribution to the Butte county Indians when they should arrive. As those Indians all came in before my leaving, I ordered Supervisor Melendy to immediately distribute the blankets among the sick, and what clothing there was to the naked; but as it had been returned *issued*, it could not again go into the account of issues. The supply was quite inadequate to their extreme necessities.

I held a talk with the Indians; told them I could make them no promises, other than, that if they were industrious, obedient, and peaceful, they should be protected, and what was raised on the reservation should be devoted to their support. I told them also that there was a short supply of provisions this year for so many, and that as there was a very large crop of acorns on the surrounding hills—their native food—I desired them to be industrious and lay in and cure a large supply, enough not only for this season, but for the next also, to provide for the contingency of a failing crop.

They asked for presents, but I told them I had none to give; but their treat



Father at Washington was anxious they should become like his white people, and learn to make, earn, and buy all those things for themselves. That whenever he sent anything to give them as a token of his friendship, and in reward for their good behavior, I would come and deliver it myself, and see that none received presents that were not worthy. The younger ones then asked if they could not have, each, a little lot for his and his wife's use, so that he could raise peaches, apples, grapes, and melons, and have all he raised.

I told them I would state their wish to the government and recommend that portions of the reservations be so divided off and a small adobe built upon it, but that each must fence his own lot and help build his own house, and if the government should approve it, I would make the divisions. The older ones said they did not want to live that way; but this class will soon die out, and by proper incentives all the young ones can be advanced considerably in civilization. My estimate and recommendations are made the subject of a separate report.

Before leaving Round valley I had the pleasure of seeing most of the sick Indians convalescent, and the well ones working with cheerfulness and alacrity in gathering acorns for winter's supply. I reinstated Doctor Melendy in his supervisorship, and required him without extra compensation to do the duties of physician and surgeon. This extra duty requires of him much aid from his wife, who is an intelligent and educated lady, and I assigned them household servants from the Indians, to aid her in the house, and recommend that rations be allowed according to army regulations for household purposes. In this connexion I would state that I have proposed a set of regulations for the reservation, which by separate report I recommend to the favorable consideration of the department.

The number of Indians subject to the jurisdiction of this reservation, including those brought from Butte county, does not exceed twelve hundred. Whilst in the valley I visited personally all the settlers but three or four, whom I did not find at home, with a view of learning their disposition and the value of their improvements. The actual settlers are a quiet, industrious, and, with a very few exceptions, law-abiding people. There are occasional interlopers, who visit the reserve or the valley for the purpose of kidnapping Indian children, who are the cause of all the disturbance there. The settlers are all desirous of selling their improvements and leaving the valley, but many of them put high prices on their improvements; all, I think, would sell at a low figure and leave the valley if the department would also buy their cattle and hogs. This, with my estimate, is a subject of a special report.

Round valley and the surrounding hills is peculiarly adapted to Indian purposes, and has within its limits arable land sufficient to support all of the Indians within my district. The climate is mild and salubrious, and the soil will produce all kinds of grain, grasses, vegetables and fruit that may be required to sustain the Indians. I noticed, particularly, that it was very productive in the various kinds of cereals, such as wheat, oats, barley and corn, also the various kinds of roots, including the Carolina potatoes. That it was well adapted to the culture of apples, pears, peaches, plums and grapes, all of which is food well adapted to Indian sustenance, and which they are easily induced to cultivate for their own consumption and gratification.

For exportation as well as home use, to provide means to purchase clothing for the Indians, they can raise tobacco, hops, and, I think, cotton; the two first named having been fully tried and proved, the latter (cotton) will necessarily be the subject of further experiment. If a proper system is established and maintained on this reservation, it ought, with the aid of a reserve on the coast for fishing purposes, to be placed within two years upon a self-sustaining basis. That Indians can be so trained as to render them a producing community, and provident for their own accruing wants, is doubted by many; but with me I am

fully satisfied, from a long acquaintance with their character and habits, that if the cupidity and speculative disposition of those in whose care their welfare is intrusted by government can be restrained and controlled, and what is justly and rightly due the Indian awarded him, it can be done, and that they will themselves take pride in becoming an independent community. To accomplish this, the grounds allotted to their use should be selected for its peculiar adaptation to their wants, and should be as far as possible removed from white communities, so that they may not hold intercourse with any but those whose influence shall be in the right direction.

The location, soil, and climate of Round valley are admirably adapted to this purpose. If the government should determine to purchase the improvements of the white settlers of the valley, and remove all white men therefrom, except those in the service of the government, the Indian community there located would be isolated from all white settlements, and not on any thoroughfare, or in any line of communication, that would furnish any excuse for the passage of whites through their country. The valley is surrounded by high, rocky mountains, and the trails to and from over very steep and precipitous ridges, and it would require a large sum of money to construct any but a pack-trail through them, and presenting no inducement to road-building enterprise. In addition, the trail is blocked up by snow and the mountain torrents about five months in the year.

The reservation should embrace not only Round valley, but the ranges of mountains on either side of it,\* commencing at the summit of the Coast range, dividing the waters flowing westerly to the ocean, and those flowing to the Sacramento river and San Francisco bay, at a point to be established and distinctly marked, where the southern dividing ridges of the east fork of the South Eel river and said Coast range intersect at about the fourth stand-point north of the United States survey; thence following the summit of the said dividing ridge, lying on the south and west of the east fork of the south fork of Eel river, until the line intersects Eel river at the confluence with the middle fork, (which runs down on the north side of Round valley,) north and west of the valley; then easterly, following the main dividing ridge, lying north of the middle fork of Eel river, to its junction with the summit of the Coast range; and thence southerly along the summit of the Coast range to the place of beginning.

This would give a reservation of about eighteen miles north and south, by twenty-five east and west. The object in embracing this tract of country is to furnish to the Indians a suitable hunting-ground, and also to cover with the reservation a few little flats contiguous to Round valley, which might afford an abiding place to mischievous white men who desire and determine to prey upon the rights of the Indians and kidnap their children. The whole of the tract of country embraced in the aforementioned boundaries, except Round valley, is worthless to the government for other purposes, and would never be surveyed and plotted for sale; and if embraced in the reservation survey, can be placed under the laws providing for the government of the Indians, and materially aid in the working of the institution. This reservation should be established at an early day, and before the settlers of Round valley are bought out, as some might feel disposed to settle upon the small tracts of arable land embraced within the limits above named, with a view of being bought off by government.

The military company stationed at Fort Wright, under the present commander, Captain C. D. Douglas, are of no use whatever. He has about forty men under his command, and upon applications for aid in recovering stock stolen by the Wylackee Indians, (a hostile tribe lying just north of Round valley,) he replies

\* The names of these branches are not as embraced in the bill formerly introduced, but are as given me by the settlers. I notice also different maps do not concur in the location of the rivers; therefore the particular description of routes and bounds should be left to a survey.



he has no men to spare. A short time before my appointment as superintendent, those Indians, within a very short space of time, came twice into the north end of Round valley and drove off a large number of cattle, many of them belonging to the Indian reservation. These incursions extended to within about two miles of Fort Wright, but no movement was made from that quarter either to repress the Indians or recover the cattle, as I am informed both by the officers of the reservation and worthy citizens of the valley.

The situation of Fort Wright is a bad one for any practical use in restraining Indian incursions, or as a check upon white kidnappers. It is located in a most delightful spot, on the west side, and about midway north and south of the valley. Any inroad by Indians upon the valley must come from the north end, and they could pass unmolested through the settlements and the Indian reservation quarters without even awakening the suspicions of the guardians at the fort.

The trail from Sacramento valley and Clear Lake valley, whence come all the kidnappers, is also the direction taken by all the Indians running away from the reservation to their old homes—enters the valley from the east, and passing through all of the Indian settlements of the reserve at least four miles before arriving at Fort Wright.

In fact, in its present location, its erection and maintenance is a useless expenditure of money. A small detachment should be stationed as near the source of the middle fork of Eel river as possible, all things considered. This to check the wild Indians, and aid the officers of the reservation, if necessary, in restraining the unlawful acts of white men.

On the 14th instant I left Round valley, pursuing a westerly course over high and craggy mountains, about twenty-five miles to Long valley, then down Long valley about ten miles, and thence up and over another range of very rugged mountains, thirty miles to the coast, coming out about one mile above Whipple's station, at the mouth of the Bedahto river. Here I found the buildings and fences in a good state of repair, constructed of redwood lumber, and neatly whitewashed. The Indians, by their own industry, under the guidance of Mr. Whipple, I found in comfortable circumstances; a fair crop of barley and potatoes, though, for want of means to do with, Mr. Whipple says he has not produced half that should have been produced with the Indian labor at his command.

He has about four hundred at this station under good discipline. At this point a Catholic priest (Padre Lucian) has for some time past taken up his abode, and devoted his time to educating the Indians and teaching them proper submission. He has evidently made a very healthful impression upon them. He has now left for want of means to support himself longer on that mission, and none being tendered him from other sources. He is represented as a very devout and worthy man, and entirely devoted to christianizing and civilizing the Indian races.

The situation of the personal property at this station, as also that at Bald Hills and at headquarters, will appear in my receipt to Mr. Hanson, a copy of which is transmitted herewith.

On the 16th instant I proceeded along the coast seven miles, thence easterly about three miles to Bald Hill station. This station I found in charge of Mr. Stebbins and family, employes. Their houses and out-buildings were quite comfortable, the fences in good order, buildings mostly whitewashed, and everything looking well, except the tools and implements of husbandry. Here, as at Mr. Whipple's, I found the same complaint of nothing to do with, and that last spring seed was not forwarded until too late for a good crop. At this station I found about fifty Indians, poorly clad; many of them sick with venereal disease.

On the 17th I proceeded to headquarters, three miles, situated at the mouth of the Noyo river. At this place I found the supervisor, Judge McGrew and



family, and the surgeon and physician for the reserve, Doctor Coxhead and family, and about fifty Indians, poorly clad, and with no food. The buildings here are all whitewashed and in good repair. A large amount of fencing of the best quality (redwood) has been entirely destroyed, and at this station nothing had been done in the way of providing for the sustenance of the Indians. I find Judge McGrew and family very fine people, but think the judge not well qualified for this business.

I found here also a detachment of soldiers under Captain Hull. The quarters are named Fort Bragg. The relations between the military and Indian departments very amicable, and the officers at the fort highminded, pleasant gentlemen.

Captain Hull has lately been on a scouting tour up the coast, and from him I derived valuable information relative to the location of Indian reservations there. He informs me that after passing a short distance up the coast, above the Bedahto or Ten-mile river station, the whole country is one succession of broken ranges of mountains. That the country is uninhabited, save by Indians, and not desirable for white settlements. That the whole line of the coast, for sixty miles, is sandy and barren. That for fishing it presents unsurpassable advantages. That at one point in particular, called Shelter cove, all the fishing facilities that may be desired for the district is presented. That the communication from thence to Round valley is through an uninhabited country, and can only be travelled on foot or horseback, but capable of furnishing good pack-trails for the necessary intercourse between the two reserves. I propose visiting the district with him yet this fall, and will then report from personal observation.

At the mouth of the Noyo river, on the lands designated as the reservation, I find a large saw-mill and quite a number of buildings belonging to private citizens; an extensive lumbering business is carried on there, and the great number of employés in that business is one great source of the prevailing disease with the Indians.

On the south side of the Noyo is an improved farm, known as the Cully Bull station, which I am informed by Judge McGrew was purchased for the government by Mr. Henley, and possession taken and held for Indian purposes by this department, through the superintendent, Henley; that it was taken possession of, by virtue of a writ of ejectment, by the present holder, as against Mr. Hanson, with valuable crops growing upon it. The title of the land has never passed from the United States. The possession and improvements were purchased by Mr. Henley, from a squatter, seven or eight years ago.

There is also a ferry-boat at the mouth of the Noyo, which, I am informed, was constructed by the Indian department, but has been taken and is held adversely to the government. The particulars concerning these titles I had no opportunity to examine. I should find something in my office touching the same, but do not.

Should the country surrounding Shelton cove be as desirable for a reservation as the opinion of Captain Hull would justify one to believe, this (the Mendocino) reservation should all be sold, and the Coast Indians be removed to that locality, as they would then be placed entirely out of the way of white intermeddling, and in a country well adapted to their use. Should it not prove, upon inspection, to present the advantages anticipated, it would yet be best that so much of the Mendocino reservation as lies south of a line east and west from the north bank of Pudding river, at its mouth, be sold, and the headquarters of the reservation be removed to Whipple's station, at the mouth of the Bedahto river. This would place some eight miles of heavy sand-bars between the Indians and their white neighbors. The Pudding river runs nearly parallel with the Noyo, and empties itself into the ocean about two miles north of the mouth of the Noyo, and presents as good harbor facilities as the Noyo, and both rivers present great inducements for lumbermen. There is no necessity for troops at this station.

After concluding my investigations here, I started on Monday, the 19th, for Big river, twelve miles south. Here is a very flourishing town, called Mendocino, supported by the lumbering interests. I found here about two hundred Indians, under the charge of Captain Lansing, as special agent of Mr. Hanson. Captain Lansing claims no pay for his services, and says the Indians support themselves very well by aiding in lading schooners, and doing occasional jobs about town. The appearance of the Indians was better than those on the reservation, except at Whipple's station.

On Tuesday, 20th, left by stage; followed the coast to Albion, another military district, seven miles south of Big river; thence passed through heavy redwood timber, in a southeasterly direction, to Anderson's valley, thirty-six miles, arriving about dark.

Wednesday, 21st, left Anderson's valley, continuing in about the same direction through Anderson valley and Oat valley to Cloverdale, distance about thirty-four miles, arriving about 5 o'clock p. m. The timber to-day has been more of a variety; much pepper wood, live oak, white oak, mountain laurel, and some spruce and redwood. The road, thus far from Big river, has been up and down high ranges of hills, requiring passengers to walk about one-sixth of the time.

Thursday, 22d, left Cloverdale, and proceeded in a more southerly direction through Russian River valley, (well settled,) and over a low divide between its waters and the waters of Petaluma creek; thence down Petaluma creek to Petaluma, a distance of about fifty-five miles. The country through which I have travelled to-day is generally level plains, dotted with occasional oak openings, very fertile, and well settled. I saw a few Indians; they were generally held by claim of apprenticeship, as I was informed.

Friday, 23d, left Petaluma at 6 o'clock a. m.; travelled by stage three miles, and then by boat across San Pablo and San Francisco bays to this city.

Upon arriving in this city the commanding general of the Pacific department caused to be referred to me the several reports of Colonel Hooker, Lieutenant Starr, and Captain Douglas, copies of which reports, with my answer thereto, are herewith forwarded for the information of the department, and marked 9, 10, 11, and 12, respectively. To my communication enclosing correspondence with Captain Douglas I have as yet received no answer. The deplorable state of affairs on the reservation, as witnessed by Lieutenant Starr, I am fully satisfied is not the fault of the supervisor or employes, but results from the fact that they had nothing to do with. I hope to get the Indians through the winter without suffering for food. The want of clothing will be severely felt, but I can aid them but little in that necessity, as the supplies are beyond my reach or control.

*The Smith's River reservation.*—The complicated state of the other reservations has occupied my time so fully, from the day of assumption of my duties until the present, that I have been unable as yet to visit Smith river, and examine into the state of affairs there. With that portion of the State I have been fully conversant since July, 1852. The valley is the support of Crescent City, a flourishing little anchorage, the outlet and inlet to southern Oregon. The valley is quite large and well settled. The location of the reservation is near the mouth of Smith's river, and but a short way removed from Crescent City. The valley is traversed by the main road leading from Jacksonville, Oregon, and the interior, to the coast. Indians located here would necessarily be daily brought in direct contact with white people, and would be of convenient access to those whites whose influence is deleterious and mischievous. In my opinion, a reservation could not be established and maintained at this point without great and continued expense to the government, and would be a subject of constant irritation and turmoil with the white settlers and passengers through the country.

Since arriving at this city I have had claims presented me for rent of reservation lands, due last January. I notified the holders they should forward their claims to the Commissioner at Washington, as the old liabilities of Mr. Hanson were not intrusted to me for liquidation, and very properly, as I have no means in my office by which I could judge of the correctness or justness of the claims.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. STEELE,

*Superintending Agent Indian Affairs, N. D., California.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

[Exhibit 1.]

ROUND VALLEY INDIAN RESERVATION,  
*September 28, 1863.*

SIR: On the first of the month I received a letter from Superintendent Hanson, saying the citizens of Butte county had held a meeting and passed resolutions to exterminate all the Indians not removed from that county within thirty days. He had left them in charge of a company of cavalry, who would take them to the mountains, and wished me to request Captain Douglas to send an escort to meet and bring them in, the sick in particular, as best they could. Special Agent Eddy would accompany them, acting also as physician.

I called on Captain D. and made the requisition, which was peremptorily denied, the captain using the following language: "That Mr. Hanson was an old fool to send to him for men, when he had lately told him he had not one to spare." I then asked him if he could send an officer to take charge, if men could be hired in the valley. He replied emphatically, "No;" but soon after Lieutenant Noyes came to me saying, "Captain D. had decided to send him."

He accordingly went for them, as commanding officer, with one soldier and a few men of this valley. Before they returned I was called to San Francisco, by Superintendent Hanson, on official business; left Mr. King in charge of the reservation; was detained eleven days, and returning, found many of the sick Indians scattered on the trail, while a part had arrived at the reserve; and, to my surprise, learned that Captain D. had placed Mr. J. Short in charge of the sick Indians on the reserve, and also authorized him to send all the pack animals over for the Indians, and commanded all the employes to comply with Mr. Short's requisitions, under penalty of being immediately ejected from the reservation, and sent verbal word also that he would send them across Eel river, and charged me with *gross neglect* of duty, as supervisor of this reserve and physician, &c.; and he further said Assistant Surgeon Dean would attend to the sick until further orders.

The special agent, Eddy, left them six days before my return, and left directions and medicines, to be dealt out, with Mr. and Mrs. King and my wife, who nursed and attended to them faithfully; and they also kept the most intelligent Indian, who had assisted Mr. Eddy as nurse, waiting on them, and everything they could furnish or do for their comfort was done.

Now, I wish to know wherein I have neglected my duty; and will further say, it was only a half hour before my return that these peremptory orders were given by Captain D., and when I was momentarily expected.



The first one I met was Mr. Short, and supposing he was here merely visiting the campoodas as formerly, conversation, in the note enclosed to Captain D., took place between us. I also send captain's reply.

I am, with great respect, your obedient servant,

WM. P. MELENDY,

*Supervisor.*

E. STEELE,

*Sperintending Agent of Indian Affairs, Northern Dist., California.*

---

[Exhibit 2.]

ROUND VALLEY INDIAN RESERVE,

*September 27, 1863.*

DEAR SIR: I have just returned. The first one I met was Captain Short. I asked him if he had seen Jenny? He said he had. I said he must leave. He said he was put in authority by Captain Douglas, and should not leave.

Will you please inform me in relation to this matter, and what I am to do in the matter. The agent will be here in a few days.

WILLIAM P. MELENDY.

Captain DOUGLAS.

---

[Exhibit 3.]

FORT WRIGHT, CALIFORNIA,

*September 27, 1863.*

SIR: Your communication of this date has been received; and in answer thereto, I have the honor to inform you that James Short has been directed by me to go on the Nome Cult Indian reservation and take care of the sick Indians there, as well as to send a train of mules out on the trail to bring in the sick Indians that are dying for want of care and medical treatment and from lack of food, through the gross neglect of duty of the present supervisor of the reservation.

I deem it my duty to the government to remedy this evil, and to see that the Indians are properly cared for, which I have done by authorizing Mr. Short to take charge of the sick Indians on the reservation, as well as the Indians on the trail *en route* for the reservation, that have been entirely neglected until the arrival of Mr. Steele, superintendent.

Any employes on the reservation who do not render Mr. Short all possible aid in carrying out the object in view will be forcibly ejected from the reservation. Assistant Surgeon Dean, sixth infantry California volunteers, will give his personal services to the sick Indians until further instructions.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. S. COFFMAN,

*Second Lieut. Inf'y, California Vols., Post Adjutant.*

By order of—

CHARLES D. DOUGLAS,

*Captain 2d Infantry Company, Commanding.*

Doctor W. P. MELENDY.

[Exhibit 4.]

## HEADQUARTERS OF ROUND VALLEY INDIAN RESERVATION,

October 7, 1863.

SIR: Supervisor Melendy reports to me that you have exercised the authority of placing James Short in charge of this (Nome Cult) reservation, with authority over the employés and the property of the reservation.

Supervisor Melendy also reports to me your communication of the 27th ultimo, in which you are pleased to use language to him as follows: "I deem it my duty to the government to remedy this evil, and to see that the Indians are properly cared for, which I have done by authorizing Mr. Short to take charge of the Indians on the reservation, as well as the Indians on the trail *en route* for the reservation, that have been entirely neglected until the arrival of Mr. Steele, superintendent. Any employés on the reservation who do not render Mr. Short all possible aid in carrying out the object in view will be forcibly ejected from the reservation."

May I ask of you, sir, what conduct on the part of Supervisor Melendy seemed to warrant so extraordinary a proceeding on the part of the commandant at this military post; as also the authority by which you assume, either by yourself or your agent, Mr. Short, the control of my employés on his reservation?

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. STEELE,

*Supt'g Agent of Indian Affairs, Northern District, California.*

Captain CHAS. D. DOUGLAS,

*2d Infantry Company, Commanding.*

[Exhibit 5.]

## FORT WRIGHT, ROUND VALLEY, CALIFORNIA,

October 7, 1863.

SIR: Your communication of this date has been received; and in answer to the first part of it, I have the honor to inform you that if Mr. Melendy (supervisor of the Nome Cult reservation) reports to you that I placed Mr. James Short in charge of the Nome Cult reservation, or any of its property, he, Mr. Melendy, misrepresents the facts of the case, as my letter of instructions to Mr. Short (now on file at this office) will prove to your entire satisfaction.

As to the second report Mr. Melendy has made to you, (my letter of the 27th ultimo,) and of which you request an explanation, I have already reported to the department commander my actions in Indian affairs on the Nome Cult reservation, and the causes that compelled me to act. I deemed it my imperative duty to do just what I have done, and no private consideration will ever prevent me from doing that which I consider to be my duty to the general government or to the interest of its public service.

It would be improper for me to furnish you with a copy of my official report on this matter to the general commanding, and as I cannot make any different statement to you from this report, I decline making any; but in order to enable you to judge for yourself, I shall be happy at any time to exhibit to you, as on record in this office, all my communications to the department commander and

others on this subject, in which you will find an ample explanation as to the conduct of Mr. Melendy. I will give you all the information in regard to this affair in my possession.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. D. DOUGLAS,

*Capt. 2d Infantry California Vols., Com'dg Round Valley.*

Judge E. STEELE,

*Supt'g Agent of Indian Affairs, Northern District, California.*

---

[Exhibit 6.]

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN RESERVATION,

*Round Valley, October 8, 1863.*

SIR: Yours of yesterday was duly received. You say, in answer to my statement of the report of Supervisor Melendy, that he misrepresents the facts of the case; but in this I must say that I presume he drew the conclusion from your letter referred to in my former communication, and that, from reading it, I had arrived at the same conclusion. I am pleased to learn that the passage of that communication referred to by me was not intended to have that effect.

I have instructed Supervisor Melendy to hold no *official* communication with the military authorities of this department, except in writing, and to have no oral consultations upon business matters that may be subject to misconstruction or misunderstanding, to the end that the official duties of each department may work harmoniously, and the social relations of the individuals remain undisturbed.

I regret you did not consider it your duty, or that it did not accord with your sense of propriety, to certify to me any act or acts of Supervisor Melendy which had fallen under your observation, not consistent with the duties of his position, or that you should decline advising me of any conduct of his worthy of a report to the higher authorities of your department. Such a statement as would have enabled me to make an investigation, it would seem, would not necessarily have required a copy of your report, or any expression of opinion on your part, at all conflicting with your duty to your department; but, as you have deemed it proper to decline the desired information in writing, I shall consider it my duty to decline a personal examination of your official records.

In the matter of your order to the employés on this reserve, contained in yours of 27th ultimo, I have instructed all under the employ of this department to pay no heed to any orders, except those coming through the supervisor that I may establish in charge of the reservation; and here allow me to express a hope, that in the future you will issue no orders to my employés, they being under my special jurisdiction, subject only to my superiors in this department.

The removal of the Indians, en route from Sacramento valley, I consider under your special charge; for their subsistence, I have instructed Supervisor Melendy to issue all necessary supplies, under requisition from your agents, and with that view he has now ready for issue beef necessary for that purpose.

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. STEELE,

*Superintending Agent Indian Affairs,  
Northern District, California.*

Capt. CHARLES D. DOUGLAS,  
*2d Infantry C. V., Commanding.*



[Exhibit 7.]

FORT WRIGHT, ROUND VALLEY, CALIFORNIA,

October 9, 1863.

SIR: Your letter of October 8 is before me, and I am truly astonished that you consider the duties of your office so light, and so insignificant, as to decline any information from me that would enable you to judge correctly of the guilt of your supervisor, Melendy, in the neglect of duty with which he stands charged, not only by me, but by the citizens of this and the Sacramento valley; and allow me, in this connexion, to tell you, sir, that although yourself and agents thus neglect the duties with which you are charged, and receive public money for it, it does in no manner justify me in neglecting mine, and I assure you that I shall not.

As to your instruction to Mr. Melendy "to hold no communication with the military authorities of this department," other than in writing, such instruction is entirely uncalled for, as the military authorities at this post will hold no communication, in writing or otherwise, with Mr. Melendy, or any member of his family, on any subject whatever. As for social relations (*which you desire "to remain undisturbed"*) between this post and your present supervisor and family, if any social relations exist between the parties, I am ignorant of the fact; and, sir, did any such exist, we on our part would not for a moment tolerate any interference in such matters on your part.

I cannot see any passage in my letter of the 27th ultimo that would in anywise lead you to the conclusion that Mr. Short was put in charge of the Nome-Cult Indian reservation, as that letter distinctly sets forth that Mr. Short was only in charge of the sick Indians until your arrival in the valley. You are not to understand any part of my letter of the 7th instant as in any manner justifying you in construing any of my communications other than as they are written.

You say that you regret I did not consider it my duty to make to you a full report of such facts, in regard to Mr. Melendy's conduct, as would enable you to investigate the matter. Certainly I have declined making a formal report to you on this or any other subject, because such reports as you wish me to make are only made to my superiors in the army; but your statement that I declined giving you any information on the subject is either a mistake of yours, or a wilful misrepresentation of my last letter, and I recommend to you a second reading of it; you will find by it that I offered to render you all the information in my possession on the subject, in order to enable you to hold an investigation of Mr. Melendy's conduct, and do him justice; but you very curtly declined using my records or information, (and why, may I ask?) because you credit any statements the said Melendy may please to make to you, and consequently are prevented from holding an investigation.

He well knows it would damn him in your estimation, and in that of all honorable men. As to what you may or may not consider my duty, and proper for me to do, is of no moment to me particularly, as your opinion would under no circumstances be asked for or taken on that point; and as Mr. Short was only instructed to take care of the Indians (sick) until such time as you arrived in this valley, he has been directed to discontinue his attendance.

You are pleased to inform me that you have instructed your employés to take no heed to any orders, except those that may come through your supervisor. Such instruction was not necessary, as I have not, at any time, given orders to any of your employés until it became an absolute public necessity to do so, (as, for instance, in the recent misconduct of Supervisor Melendy.)

And here let me assure you, that whenever it becomes a public necessity for me to thus act, to preserve the dignity and subserve the interest of the gov-

ernment of the United States, I shall, there and then, issue such orders as, in my judgment, the case may require, subject only to the approval of the department commander, and the *orders shall be obeyed*, your orders to the contrary notwithstanding.

It was your pleasure to open this correspondence; it is mine now to terminate it on this subject.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. D. DOUGLAS,

*Captain 2d Infantry C. V., Commanding, Round Valley.*

E. STEELE, Esq.,

*Superintending Agent of Indian Affairs,*

*Northern District of California.*

---

[Exhibit 9.]

*Copy of report of Lieutenant Colonel A. E. Hooker, 6th infantry, commanding Camp Bidwell, October 1, 1863, referred by the department of the Pacific, October 9, 1863.*

HEADQUARTERS, CAMP BIDWELL, CHICO, CALIFORNIA,

October 1, 1863.

COLONEL: I have the honor to transmit herewith the official report of Captain Aug. W. Starr, 2d cavalry C. V., commanding escort sent by me to assist Sub-Indian Agent Eddy in removing a body of Indians (collected at Chico from the adjoining country) to the Round Valley reservation, distant from this camp about one hundred miles—a part of the route over almost impassable mountains.

I deem it proper to state that the means for transportation, provided by those in charge of the Indian affairs here, was entirely inadequate for the demand, and it became necessary for Captain Starr's command to dismount and pack their horses, over a great portion of the route, with those who were either too old, too young, or too sick to march. The one hundred and fifty Indians left at the Mountain House were all sick, except a few able-bodied Bucks, left to supply the sick with water, and take care of them. This body will go into the reservation in small parties, and join their tribe as fast as they are able to move.

From the best information that I can get, and which I consider reliable, there is not more than sufficient subsistence, *if enough*, in Round valley to subsist the Indians now there through the winter; and it is said to be impossible to transport provisions into the valley during the rainy season, which is now approaching, and it would be with the greatest difficulty that detachments with small parties of Indians, without trains, could cross the mountains during that season.

The Indians now remaining in this valley are all peaceable, quiet Indians, who are owned or employed by the farmers or rancheros, on whose lands they live, and would prefer to have them remain where they are than have them removed, and will from interested motives, if from no other, feed, clothe, and take good care of them.

As to the mountain Indians in this vicinity, their numbers and character have been greatly exaggerated, their numbers not exceeding fifteen (15) able-bodied Bucks, who, with their families, are much scattered, and are not disposed to be hostile if they are properly treated by the whites; and I consider (the reports of alarmists and those interested in keeping up an excitement, and keeping troops here, to the contrary notwithstanding) there is no serious trouble to be anticipated or feared from them, even were there no troops stationed in this vicinity.

On making diligent inquiries, I have satisfied myself beyond a doubt that the alarming reports about Indian troubles in this valley, that have been put in circulation within the last few weeks, have not the shadow of a foundation in truth in any one instance.

In view of the above facts, as well as the fact that neither the agents of the department of Indian affairs, nor the citizens of the valley, are making the least effort to collect and remove the Indians, I feel it to be my duty to respectfully inform the commanding general of the department that it is my firm conviction that this command can be of no further service here, except to quiet the imaginary fears of a few timid citizens, who anticipate more trouble from lawless whites than from savage Indians, and I would most respectfully suggest that the latter service could be as well performed by a detachment of twenty (20) cavalry, during the coming winter or rainy season, as by a larger force. I think quarters and stables could be rented in Chico for a detachment of the number.

I would also beg to inform you that the Judge Wells referred to in your letter of instructions, under date of September 12, as the special agent of the citizens of Butte county, was appointed by a meeting composed principally of disloyal citizens and sympathizers, the few Union men who participated with the belonging to the class of alarmists, and I am credibly informed that less than a dozen men took an active part in the proceedings, the rest, some thirty or forty being present more from motives of curiosity than otherwise; the very leaders in the move, some four or five desperate characters, having taken great pains to circulate over the country that there would be an immense meeting or gathering of citizens, and that about five hundred men were perfectly organized and armed to the teeth, prepared to exterminate all the Indians in the valley, and drive out the troops sent here to protect them, if they interfered, all of which proves to have as little foundation in fact as all the other reports of disturbance in the vicinity that have come to my notice.

I cannot learn that Judge Wells, or the citizens whom he pretends to represent, are making any preparation whatever to collect and bring in the Indians.

I have the honor to subscribe myself, very respectfully, colonel, your obedient servant,

A. E. HOOKER,

*Lieut. Col. 6th Infantry California Volunteers, Commanding.*

Lieut. Colonel R. C. DRUM,

*Ass't Adjutant General, Department of Pacific, San Francisco.*

---

[Exhibit 10.]

*Copy of report of Captain Augustus W. Starr, referred to in foregoing.*

HEADQUARTERS, CAMP BIDWELL, CALIFORNIA,

*September 25, 1863.*

COLONEL—SIR: I have the honor to report the fulfilment of orders Nos. 6 and 7. Having left Chico, Butte county, California, September 4, 1863, with fourteen citizen wagons, and four hundred and sixty-one Indians, en route to Round Valley reservation, Mendocino county, California, having under my command twenty-three men and horses of company F, 2d cavalry California volunteers, also one government wagon with six mules, travelled ten miles to Colby ferry, Sacramento river, Butte county, California, and encamped; road good, wood, water, and forage abundant.

*September 5.*—Crossed Sacramento river, and travelled ten miles in a westerly direction across a barren plain, destitute of water; at Stony creek found



plenty of water, but very brackish and disagreeable; crossed Stony creek and travelled up it five miles, and encamped at Kirkpatrick's ranch, Colusi county; plenty of wood, water, and forage.

*September 6.*—Left Kirkpatrick's ranch and travelled in a northwestern course five miles and crossed Stony creek; then travelled in a westerly course seven miles to James's ranch, Tehama county and encamped, finding wood, water, and forage abundant; water abundant on the road.

*September 7.*—Left James's ranch, travelling a northerly course six miles to Leacock's ranch, on Thom's creek, Tehama county, and encamped; plenty of food and water; forage obtained from Mitchell's ranch, two miles below Leacock's, on Thom's creek. At camp found Lieutenant Noyes and one man from Fort Wright. The fourteen citizen wagons returned to Chico. Remained at this camp four days waiting for pack train from Round valley, and drying beef to subsist the Indians over the mountains.

*September 12.*—Left Leacock's ranch and travelled south of west three miles to "Mountain House" and encamped; no forage; wood and water abundant; remained here until 14th; the pack train arrived September 13.

*September 14.*—Left Mountain House, leaving in camp one hundred and fifty Indians not able to travel, leaving them four weeks' provisions; travelled seven miles westerly up the mountains and encamped at Cedar springs; no forage; food and water abundant; some little grass.

*September 15.*—Left Cedar Springs and travelled westerly to Log springs and encamped; water and wood abundant; no forage; grass scarce; road from Mountain House steep, and difficult to travel with wagon.

*September 16.*—Left Log springs, wagon remaining in camp, and travelled westerly ten miles to Log Cabin and encamped; wood, water, and grass abundant; some water two and one-half miles from Log springs, south of the road, a cabin.

*September 17.*—Left Log Cabin and travelled westerly thirteen miles and encamped between south and middle forks of Eel river; first three miles was ascending; next ten miles was steep and descending; some water about half way down the mountain, north side of the road; wood, water, and grass at camp.

*September 18.*—Left forks of Eel river, and travelled eight miles in a westerly course to Indian reservation in Round valley, where we arrived with two hundred and seventy-seven Indians, thirty dying en route, and two escaping. The sub-superintendent, Dr. Melendy, was absent. Found at the reservation more than sufficient food for the Indians now there to subsist them the coming winter, three thousand bushels of grain having been destroyed by fire a short time ago.

The affairs of the reservation are in a bad condition. No one knows the number of Indians on the reservation. They have no means of grinding their grain. The Indians pound it in rude mortars to subsist on. Reservation buildings in a bad condition, and poorly constructed. The Indians have no houses, but live in brush huts, and remove them often on account of accumulation of filth in camp.

On same day we encamped one and one-half mile from reservation buildings at Fort Wright, situated on the westerly part of Round valley, one hundred miles from Chico; location healthy; fort in good condition; men engaged in building quarters; remained here September 19 and 20.

*September 21.*—Left Fort Wright for Chico, where we arrived at 12 o'clock September 24, men and horses in good condition.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

AUGUSTUS W. STARR,

*Captain 2d Cavalry California Volunteers, Com'dg Expedition.*

Lieut. Colonel HOOKER,

*6th Infantry California Volunteers, Camp Bidwell, Cal.*

[Exhibit 11.]

*Copy of report of Capt. Charles Douglas, 2d infantry, of Fort Wright, September 29, 1863, referred to me by department of Pacific, October 9, 1863.*

FORT WRIGHT, ROUND VALLEY, CALIFORNIA,

September 27, 1863.

COLONEL: I have the honor to respectfully report, for the information of the general commanding the department, my recent actions in Indian affairs in the valley.

I visited the Nome-Cult Indian reservation this day. I found all the Indians that were sent or brought on the reservation from Chico, about ten days ago, in an almost dying condition, through sickness and the *gross* neglect of duty the present supervisor. I was also informed that nearly two hundred sick Indians are scattered along all the way for forty miles, and that they are dying *tens* for want of care and medical treatment, and from lack of food.

I have, therefore, deemed it my duty to send a party from here to bring those suffering Indians to the reservation. I have intrusted this duty to Jam Short, (citizen,) and he is instructed to procure all the mules on the reserve, and from this post, and take out sufficient provisions for the reservation to enable the Indians to come in.

The post surgeon (Dr. Dean, 6th infantry company) is instructed to send on his hospital steward with medicines for the sick Indians, and Dr. Dean is now doing all that can be done for the sick on the reservation.

I have Mr. Short in charge of the sick Indians for the following reason. He has been supervisor of Indian affairs in this valley before, and consequently the Indians know him, and I find that they have more confidence in him than they have in any other man here; secondly, he has now with him recommendations from the President of the United States and the Secretary of the Interior to Mr. Steele, superintendent of Indian affairs, to reappoint Mr. Short supervisor of the Nome-Cult reservation; thirdly, there was not an employé on the reservation competent to discharge the duties properly.

I have in all this actually taken on myself the duty of the present supervisor, as he neglected most grossly his duties and the interest of the government and of the Indians, in leaving the reservation the very day a portion of the Indians came in, and remained absent up to date on his own private business; and this, too, at a time that his services were most needed in his department, leaving no competent man in his place, putting his wife in charge of the reservation as supervisor. The consequence is, that the Indians have been shamefully neglected, and are the sufferers. The supervisor passed several hundred of these suffering Indians, both going and returning (on his recent trip to San Francisco) on the trail, and I am well informed that he took no notice of them whatever, to relieve their sufferings, or ever made any suggestions that might be to their advantage.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. D. DOUGLAS,

*Captain 2d Infantry, Commanding Post.*

[Exhibit 12.]

OFFICE OF INDIAN AFFAIRS, NORTHERN DISTRICT, CALIFORNIA,  
*San Francisco, October 25, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor, upon my return to this city of this date, to be in receipt of references of 9th ultimo of report of Lieutenant Colonel Hooker, covering that of Captain Starr, as also the report of Captain Douglas, of Fort Wright.

The report of Captain Starr, upon the state of reserve of Round valley, is very correct, as presented to me on entering upon the duties of my office the last of September ultimo.

By my predecessor I was informally advised that he had caused the Indians referred to to be removed to Round valley, by an arrangement with the citizens of Butte county, and the aid of the military department of the Pacific. But upon passing over the trail, on 6th ultimo, I found many of them left at watering places, sick, and unable to proceed, except by short stages, and aid of wagon and mule conveyance. They were under the charge of Special Agent Eddy, appointed by Mr. Hanson, who was doing all for them that a kind and energetic man could.

I met Captain Short on the way out, and was informed by him that the provisions were getting short, and that he would be in the next day for a supply, which I ordered issued to him; but they were not called for. At that time the Indians had an abundance of food; but some were dying, either from uncontrollable disease, contracted before leaving Butte county, or fatigue incident to the journey. The great error was in endeavoring to convey them beyond Nome-Lacke reservation in their then sickly state: this, I consider, was an error in judgment in Mr. Hanson.

As to Doctor Melendy, the supervisor, I officially know he was called to San Francisco officially, at the time referred to by Captain Douglas; and that other than that, his duties are confined to the reservation. He is retained by me as supervisor of that reservation, he having but lately been appointed to that station, and the state of the reserve not being chargeable to him, and the Indians there are receiving his unremitting attention.

Herewith you will please find copies of communication between myself and Captain Douglas, upon this subject, to which I beg leave to call the especial attention of commanding general. From the fact of my transition from place to place, in examination of the reservations, rendering uncertain my address for a short time, I instructed Mr. Eddy, upon the completion of his duties as special agent, to withhold his report until he should hear from me. Consequently I am not fully advised of the exact number of deaths that occurred, but believe but three or four died after Captain Starr's return.

I am also in receipt of your reference of 23d instant, in matter of the sale of the squaw. The La Lakes, or Klamath tribe of Indians, are nearly equally divided by the boundary between California and Oregon, and jurisdiction has informally been assumed by the Oregon superintendent. I have heretofore, in my report of 27th ultimo, called the attention of the Indian bureau to this subject, and will again mention it for their consideration. This is not the only case of such sales in Oregon; but, inasmuch as all of my predecessors have left the control of this tribe to the Oregon division, and so treated by the department at Washington, I deem it improper for me to act until further advices from that source.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. STEELE,

*Superintending Agent, Northern District, California.*

Lieut. Colonel R. C. DRUM,

*Assistant Adjutant General, Department of Pacific.*



## NEVADA SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 2.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

*Carson City, Nevada Territory, October 27, 1863.*

SIR: Since my return to the Territory (which was toward the close of the month of July last) I have visited all of the more distant tribes of Indians in the Territory, and have the satisfaction of reporting all the tribes quiet, peaceful, and orderly. The Shoshonees are situated on the eastern border of the Territory, and, with the exception of two visits from this agency, have never received much attention from the government. The reason, I suppose, is, that it has been a matter of doubt in whose jurisdiction they were located. In consultation with his excellency Governor Doty, we concluded that the eastern boundary of our Territory runs through a valley about fifty miles east of Ruby valley, and nearly four hundred miles east of Carson City. The Shoshonees are divided into several bands, three of which are under the jurisdiction of this superintendency. They seem to be peaceably inclined, and are a less formidable tribe than the Pah-Utes. All of that portion in this Territory, I am informed by the inhabitants, have always been peaceable, and many of them are laboring for the ranchers in the different settlements. They seem much pleased with the treaty with them, as well as with the presents we distributed. They fully appreciated the kindness of the government, and promised faithfully to observe all of its conditions, which I believe they will do if not tempted by the whites to violate them. While a great majority of the inhabitants treat them well and kindly, truth compels me to say some do not; on the contrary, incite them to deeds of violence, for the double purpose of profit to themselves, by having soldiers quartered among them for the purpose of furnishing supplies, and some for the baser purpose of weakening the government, in this hour of peril, by diverting troops to this coast away from the scenes of strife in the east. This will soon be done with. The constant and rapid discoveries of new mining regions is fast peopling all of that portion of our country where the Indians are located and roam, carrying with them always a large preponderance of those who require and demand peace in such unmistakable terms as to compel evil-disposed persons (such as above described) to respect their wishes. The new and very rich discoveries at Reese river, two hundred and twenty miles east of this place, are attracting much of public attention, and have already drawn a population there of more than three thousand people as permanent settlers, and will, before the close of another year, insure a permanent population of ten thousand. This large settlement, in the centre of the Territory, with rich interests to protect, will tend largely to insure peace with the surrounding tribes of Indians. Not only at Reese river have these mineral discoveries been made, but at many intermediate points, so that now short distances intervene between settlements from the western to the eastern portion of the Territory. The change in three years has been wonderful, even magical. Upon inquiry, I found in Ruby valley a reservation of six miles square for the Shoshonees, quite productive, and capable, if improved, of going far towards supporting that portion of the tribe located about it. Its natural product is grass, and hay is now worth from seventy-five to one hundred dollars per ton in that vicinity. The last person who had charge of it, as a real or pretended agent, was a Mr. Rogers; he had abandoned it, or rather rented it to two persons, who pretend to hold possession under him. I informed them they must leave it, which they reluctantly consented to do. In order to keep possession of it, and insure quiet, I appointed a local agent, Henry Butterfield, and put him in possession of the reservation, with instructions to hold it. The distance is so great from this where the agent resides, as to render it absolutely necessary to have some one constantly there. Before doing so, I consulted his excellency Governor Doty, my fellow commis-

sioner in the making of the treaty, and he advised to that course. The condition of the Pah-Ute tribe is most flattering, and I anticipate after next year that they will be self-sustaining. They have two reservations—one on the Truckee river and one on the Walker river, about fifty miles distant from each other; two of the most productive portions of the Territory, and so extensive that the rapid influx of population will soon demand a surrender of one of them as an absolute necessity. In view of this probable result, the agent, Mr. Lockhart, and myself have turned our attention to the cultivation and improvement, first, of the Truckee river reservation, as embracing more advantages for successful cultivation than the other, deeming it prudent to first demonstrate, if possible, the fact that the one reservation, if properly managed, is capable of sustaining all the tribe, and if found sufficient for that purpose, releasing to the whites the Walker river reservation, thereby lessening the expenses of the government in the way of the number of employés, &c. When in Washington, last winter, I had several conversations with his honor the Secretary of the Interior in regard to the cultivation of the Truckee reservation. I tried to explain the reasons why the experiment (if such it may be called) should be made there: First, it is necessary to fence such portions as we cultivate; next, if we would make the Indians contented, we must make them comfortable, by providing some shelter for them in the way of cheap houses; third, if they produce, some provision must be made to secure and save the crops thus produced. The local agent and teachers must have a comfortable home, and the children must have a comfortable school-house. To do all this will require a large amount of lumber, which is difficult to obtain and very costly. To obviate these difficulties, and make the experiment a success, I proposed to the Secretary of the Interior to build a saw-mill at the upper end of the reservation and run the logs and timber down the Truckee river from the Sierra Nevada mountains to the mill, a distance of about sixty miles—the only timber accessible to the reservation being on the mountains. In this way we shall be able to carry out the wishes of the department, and answer the imperative necessities of the reservation and Indians thereon. I entertain no doubt that this can be done, and all necessary teams and implements of husbandry be furnished, for the appropriation made last winter, except the expense of mechanical labor in putting up the buildings, aside from the mill next spring. The Secretary of the Interior acquiesced in my suggestion, and the mill is now under contract to be built, and the logs will be run by spring, so that all the improvements contemplated by the department can be completed next season. I repeat here my conviction that when the improvements are made as intended, the Pah-Utes will require no more aid from the government except for agents to superintend them. The absence of the agent and myself from the Territory until the season for gathering hay was pretty much over prevented our cutting much hay this season for market. How much exactly has been cut I am unable to say, for the reason the agent has not reported and is now absent on the reservation; still, I think, there has nothing been lost in not doing so. There is a large demand by stock owners for winter ranching, and we have concluded to ranch stock at a given price per head through the winter, which, I think, will yield as much net as the hay would have done. Mr. Lockhart is now absent completing the arrangements. The goods purchased by the department for distribution among the Pah-Utes and Washoe tribes arrived in good order and will be ample for both. Both tribes are better prepared for winter than ever before, and we concluded it was better not to distribute their clothing until cold weather, when they most need it. They are so proverbially improvident, it would have been worn out or disposed of by them before winter. All of the Indians of this jurisdiction are well provided with provisions for the winter. There has been an abundant yield of pine nuts, and they have gathered large quantities, likewise, of grass seed; also, the season has been propitious for the taking of fish, which they

have dried in abundance; no expense, therefore, will be incurred for feeding them this winter. The appropriation made will cover all the expenses for the present year, and may be some less for the next with propriety. We labor under a very serious embarrassment in expenditures as it regards the currency in which we receive our appropriations and necessarily have to pay out. It does not amount, in fact, to three-fourths of its nominal value; everything we get done we have to pay for at a gold standard; therefore, for every dollar we pay out it costs us at least a dollar and a quarter. We are troubled with our employes; their salaries are limited to fifty dollars a month, and they refuse to remain in the employ of the department unless it is made fifty dollars in gold. It occasions a great deal of trouble, and results in the employment of inferior qualifications; we have done the best we could with these embarrassments, hoping ever the condition of our currency would improve. There is a strong prejudice against the use and circulation of our national currency in this gold and silver producing country; they have so long been in the habit of using nothing but the precious metals, it is almost impossible to use anything else. This prejudice has to be controlled by the little handful of officials that receive nothing but paper for salaries and expenditures, but we have failed in the effort to make it par. It is now worth sixty-eight cents on the dollar, and no more, and this in our prominent and important towns; when we get away into the interior we can only pass them at sixty cents. I mention this fact to apprise the department fully of our condition, and to show them why it is that prices for articles purchased here and expenses necessarily paid may seem exorbitant. In this respect this Territory stands alone, except it may be Washington and Idaho. In Utah the currency is par, and all of the more eastern Territories. We are so internally connected with California that she rules and controls all matters pertaining to the value of our currency, except that it is always about two per cent. more discount in the Territory than in San Francisco.

This report would have been sent, in accordance with the instructions of the department, earlier, if it had not been for my absence in the States, and for my long absence east among the Shoshonees, in making the treaty already submitted, occupying a full month's time; and since my return I have been collecting the facts of the other tribes, so as to make a report upon known facts, and make it intelligibly and understandingly.

His excellency Governor Doty and myself will make a joint report of our doings as commissioners to make treaties, &c.

I am well satisfied that no danger exists from Indian difficulties on the line of telegraph or the overland mail hereafter between the Sierra Nevada mountains and Great Salt Lake City, or east of that point, so long as the now faithful and experienced superintendent of Indian affairs has charge of the tribes in Utah, and our own are so peacefully inclined. I congratulate the country upon the success of the peaceful policy adopted for our tribes in this Territory, and for the effort, which will be crowned with complete success, of teaching these children of the forest that they need not roam over the vast plains and snow-clad mountains to obtain subsistence, but by far less labor and toil can obtain it at home in greater abundance from the soil they have heretofore regarded as useless. It will open up to them a new existence, and will make them not only a peaceful but useful class of inhabitants; the younger ones will be educated in all the useful branches of common education and ordinary agriculture, and transform them from savages to men and women adapted to all the employments necessary to self-subsistence. While I remain as superintendent I shall devote my best energies to aid the department in this great humanizing undertaking, and when it is accomplished, as it will be, notwithstanding the heretofore failures, it will stand forth as one of the proudest achievements of the department, and will be looked at with wonder by other nations and coming generations, that a nation, while struggling for its existence against a mighty rebellion, with



one hand red with reluctantly shed blood, stretches out the other with kindness over the long-neglected savage for his redemption. It cannot fail to be a source of great personal satisfaction to those who have an agency in this great work.

All of which is most respectfully submitted.

JAMES W. NYE,  
Governor and Ex-officio Superintendent of Indian  
Affairs for the Territory of Nevada.

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,  
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

## UTAH SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 3.

SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Utah Territory, Great Salt Lake City, October 24, 1863.*

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to present the following annual report for the year 1863. Its earlier transmission was impracticable, having been engaged in the performance of my duties as commissioner to treat with the Shoshonees until this date.

I beg leave to refer to the annual estimate for this superintendency which was submitted last year as proper for the coming year, and also to respectfully recommend that the goods for presents, farming implements, &c., be purchased in New York and shipped as early as practicable in the spring, as it is difficult to obtain them in this city, and only at extravagant prices.

Several of the Utah bands are both willing and desirous to become settled, as herdsmen or husbandmen, on the Uinta reservation. It is now unoccupied, except for hunting during the winter. It would be advantageous to the government to comply with their wishes, and it is again suggested that treaties be made with them for their removal and location there. They would then be withdrawn from the present routes of travel through this Territory, and peace insured hereafter with a people strongly inclined to agricultural pursuits, but who have, from unknown causes, at several times this season, attacked the stages and killed the drivers.

Their friendship cannot be relied upon whilst they are in the immediate vicinity of the white settlements; and for this as well as other reasons it is believed that all expenditures upon the farm at Spanish Fork are a waste of public money; that the farm ought to be abandoned, and the agency removed to Uinta valley, where all improvements made would have a permanent value. The inhabitants at Spanish Fork, as also in other quarters, for their own security against depredations, seek to maintain friendly relations with the Indians, as in previous years the government has not been able to give them adequate protection.

During the year 1862 and the winter months of this year many of the Indians in this superintendency manifested decided evidences of hostility toward the whites. The numerous murders and depredations upon property which they committed, as also their language, indicated a determination to stop all travel upon the overland routes and upon the roads leading to the gold mines in Idaho Territory. It became unsafe even for the Mormon settlers to go into the cañons for wood; and the Bannack prophet said the Indians would combine and drive the white men from the country. This was his advice to the Shoshonee bands.

The battle with the Shoshonees on the bank of Bear river in January, and the subsequent engagements with the Utahs on Spanish Fork, and with the Goaships in their country, effectually checked them, and severely and justly punished them for the wanton acts of cruelty which they had committed. The fight on

Bear river was the severest and most bloody of any which has ever occurred with the Indians west of the Mississippi. One band (that of Sanpitz) was almost exterminated. It struck terror into the hearts of the savages hundreds of miles away from the battle-field.

As soon as it was ascertained that any of the bands were inclined to peace they were met by General Connor and myself at places selected in their own country, and treaties of peace and friendship entered into with them—a service which, in some instances, was regarded as both difficult and hazardous. These negotiations have been communicated to the department from time to time as they occurred, as also other treaties formed by Governor Nye, Agent Mann, and myself, with the eastern and western bands of Shoshonees. These treaties could not have been made without the aid of the appropriations made by Congress for this superintendency, which have been wholly applied to the great object of restoring peace; and also to the presence of the military, who have rendered distinguished and lasting service to the government in subduing the Indians throughout this Territory.

It appears now as though peace was again permanently established with all of the tribes in this country, and that no danger from them is to be apprehended by emigrants moving in trains or singly, nor of an interruption in future to the overland stage or telegraph lines. They now acknowledge the Americans are the masters of this country. But peace can only be secured by regular, liberal, but just appropriations, and by the continuance of a strong military force upon the main routes of travel through this city, and especially on the routes north of it.

It was only by the judicious application of the appropriations made by Congress at its last session for the Indians in Utah that this department has been so successful in restoring peace, not only throughout this Territory, but in the southern part of Idaho also. It is believed that Congress will not be called upon for like appropriations again if the treaties are ratified and the goods required for the annuities are purchased and forwarded from the Missouri river early in the spring. It must be observed that it will take about three months' time to transport them to the places where they are to be distributed. If this is done, this country can be prospected for its minerals, and the northern gold mines worked with safety and increased advantages.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

JAMES DUANE DOTY,  
*Acting Superintendent.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

## COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 4.

COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Denver, November 19, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to enclose a copy of two letters which I have just received, reporting depredations by a band of Arapahoe Indians, and also reporting that the Indians of the plains have formed a league for the purpose of hostilities as soon as they can procure sufficient ammunition. I also enclose a copy of a letter addressed from this office to Major S. G. Colley on the subject of the distribution of arms and ammunition to the Indians. I also enclose a copy of a requisition issued from this office to the commander of this military district.

You will observe that I did not deem it prudent at this time to make any arrests, as suggested in my letter of the 4th instant.

I also enclose copies of letters from John Smith, United States Indian interpreter, addressed to Major S. G. Colley, United States Indian agent for the Upper Arkansas, and letter from Major Colley accompanying the same.

The report from Major Loree, of which I had the honor to send you a copy on the 4th instant, with the reports of hostile intentions since received, seem so clearly to forebode difficulties that I regard it of the utmost importance that our defences be not further weakened. As I fear they may be without a knowledge of the state of affairs here, I hope you will advise the War Department of these dangers, that we may not be left defenceless against such a formidable array of Indian hostilities.

I have to-day met *Roman Nose* and two or three of his minor chiefs, of the Arapahoe tribe, who profess friendship themselves, but say that there is a hostility and a disposition to go to war on the part of the Cheyennes, Sioux, and Kiowas. He promised to remain friendly and true to the whites, but declined to enter into the treaty we had designed for them, under instructions from the department, until he could get his whole band together. I shall meet them again to-morrow, if possible, and I hope their other chiefs may be brought in by the scouts sent out this morning, so that we can have a full council and a good understanding. But *Roman Nose* does not seem much disposed to go to the Arkansas, and I fear a failure. Besides, it is the opinion of John Smith, who interpreted for me, and Major Colley, who was present, that he is in league with the parties preparing for war. I will report the result of my interview, if one is obtained, to-morrow.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN EVANS,

*Gov. Colorado Territory, and Ex-officio Sup't of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

#### COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Denver, November 7, 1863.*

SIR: I have this day received information from a Mr. North, who is with a party of Arapahoe Indians now on their way north from your agency, that the Indians design hostilities upon the whites as soon as they can procure ammunition. He reports a league between the Arapahoes, Cheyennes, Sioux, and Kiowa tribes for the purpose, and advises that no ammunition be furnished them at present. You will, therefore, withhold all ammunition and arms from these tribes until further directions on the subject.

I have sent to recover stolen horses and other property, and requested that the chiefs and Mr. North come to see me on the subject of our future relations with them, in which I hope to find them more friendly than reported, and that there is no ground to apprehend trouble.

For fear that you may get the powder and lead sent by government transportation, I forward this by military express.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN EVANS,

*Governor and Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Major S. G. COLLEY,

*United States Indian Agent.*



DENVER, *November 9, 1863.*

SIR: I herewith transmit to you a copy of a communication from John S. Smith, United States Indian interpreter. The information is of such importance to the peace of this Territory that I think it my duty to transmit it to you, with such other facts as I have been able to obtain.

That there has been an effort on the part of the Sioux Indians to induce the tribes under my charge to join them in a general war against the whites I have no doubt. To what extent they have succeeded it is impossible at present to know. I fear that the Cheyennes and a portion of the Kiowas will join them in a war against the settlements on the Platte and Arkansas rivers.

From everything that I can learn, I think we can depend on the assistance of the Comanches, Apaches, and most of the Arapahoes.

Trusting that prompt measures may be taken to suppress an outbreak, if one should take place, I remain your obedient servant,

S. G. COLLEY,

*United States Indian Agent, Upper Arkansas Agency.*

HON. JOHN EVANS,

*Governor and Sup't of Indian Affairs, Denver City, Colorado.*

---

DENVER, *November 9, 1863.*

SIR: As in duty bound, I address you this note to inform you of the state of feeling among the Indians with whom I have been in constant communication, as directed by you, during the entire summer and fall up to this time.

My effort to obtain a deputation to the council on the Republican gave me a good knowledge of their feelings in regard to the whites.

When I started, in pursuance of your instructions, to collect a delegation to the council, news of the killing of a Cheyenne Indian at Fort Larned by the guard made it necessary to hasten to that point to prevent the immediate outbreak of hostilities.

I found about 160 lodges of the Cheyennes and about 200 lodges of Arapahoes in the neighborhood of the fort. All of the Cheyennes were very much enraged. They had an idea that some of the Osage Indians in the service of the United States had killed the Cheyenne through spite, as they had been at war a long time with them. They complained that the government took the side of the Osage Indians against them. The Arapahoes advised them to be quiet, and seemed to be satisfied that it was an accident, and gave their influence for their pacification. You having accompanied me in this trip, are, of course, conversant with the facts.

Your presents to them seemed to satisfy a portion of them at the time; but I have learned since that they still harbor very ill feelings on the subject.

The small number of the Cheyennes who came to your agency for their presents gave as a reason why others did not come, that the rest of the tribe felt sore on account of the killing of the said Indian, and declared that they wanted nothing from the whites at all; that they had lived without their aid heretofore, and could do it again.

My long acquaintance with the Indians enables me to judge of their disposition, and I can safely say that there is great danger of hostilities from them.

This view is strengthened by the presence on the Arkansas of a large band of Sioux Indians, and another on the Smoky Hill, who have never been so far south before, who are said to be offering the war-pipe to the different tribes that frequent the Arkansas and Smoky Hill fork country. This information I have recently received from the leading men of the Arapahoe, Kiowa, Comanche, and Apache tribes.

Little Raven, one of the most friendly chiefs of the first-named tribe, whose friendship cannot be doubted, told me that he was afraid to go in the vicinity of the Sioux and Cheyennes, as he doubts their friendship, and does not want to be among them to share the blame of their depredations. I have no idea when they will commence depredations, but it may be looked for at any time. As soon as I get further information I will report to you promptly.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN S. SMITH,

*United States Interpreter.*

Major S. G. COLLEY,

*United States Indian Agent.*

---

DENVER, November 7, 1863.

SIR: I accompanied Mr. Van Worner to the Indian village, some fourteen miles down the Platte river, in search of horses they had stolen from me, on the Box Elder creek, from Mr. Van Worner's herd.

I saw there a white man by the name of North that spoke the Indian language. He requested me to ask you to stop the issue of powder and lead to the Indians, as the Arapahoes, Cheyennes, Sioux and Kiowas had formed a league to go to war with the whites as soon as they could get ammunition. He said he heard the chiefs of the different tribes say so, and saw them shake hands on it when they parted. He said also that they stole the quartermaster's horse at Fort Lyon before they left, and had him with them now.

SEAVER A. SPRAGUE.

JOHN EVANS,

*Gov. Colorado Territory, and Sup't of Indian Affairs.*

---

OFFICE OF THE GOVERNOR OF COLORADO TERRITORY,

*Denver, November 7, 1863.*

SIR: Mr. J. P. Van Worner has made application for a military force to enable him to recover horses and other property taken from his ranch by a band of Arapahoe Indians. If consistent with the public service, you will please detail such a force for the purpose.

I desire that they shall be directed to proceed in such careful and prudent manner as to avoid any collisions with the Indians or causes of ill feeling that is consistent with the performance of the duty required. Also, that they will, if possible, induce the chiefs of any bands that they find to come with them to see me. Also, that they will ask one Mr. North, who is with one of the bands, to come, as he can give me important information. Also, that the commanders of detachments be careful to report conversations with and conduct of the Indians in full.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

JOHN EVANS,

*Gov. Colorado Territory, and Sup't of Indian Affairs.*

Colonel J. M. CHIVINGTON,

*Commanding District of Colorado.*

---

DENVER, November 7, 1863.

SIR: A party of Arapahoe Indians, as I informed you yesterday, have stolen my horses, robbed my men of their provisions, and killed several of my cattle on the Box Elder creek, thirty miles east of this place. On yesterday I visited

a village of Arapahoes camped on the Platte river, fourteen miles below Denver, in search of my property.

I found with the Indians a white man named North, who acted as interpreter for me. The Indians owned that they had killed three of my cattle, and that they had stolen one horse, which they produced, but I found it was not mine. As they owned it was stolen, I brought it into the city, and will advertise it for the owner.

They refer to other bands of their tribe yet on Box Elder or Coal creek. The Indians seemed very indifferent, and referred me from lodge to lodge in search of the thieves and stolen property.

I found the hide of one of my cattle in the village. Mr. North thought it possible that my horses were with the band on Box Elder; that there are a large number—about one hundred lodges—of them in several small bands, and it was difficult to tell where they might be.

He further told me that the Indians had stolen the quartermaster's horse at Fort Lyon, and if the governor would send soldiers there they could get him. Dan Waxen, an Indian who speaks English, also told me this. Mr. North also told me, and reported it to Mr. Sprague, who went with me to the village, that he wanted me to request the governor not to allow any ammunition to be issued to the Indians, for the different tribes were going to unite and make an attack on the whites as soon as they can get ammunition. He mentioned the names of three tribes, but I own I now only remember the names of two, Arapahoes and Kiowas; Mr. Sprague may remember the other.

North passed my ranch last summer in company with the Indians, and told my ranch-men then that if they did not make a treaty they would go to war with the whites.

I now ask an escort to go with me after my horses and other property in their hands, as I cannot get them if I go alone.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. P. VAN WORNER.

JOHN EVANS,

*Gov. Colorado Territory, and Sup't of Indian Affairs.*

---

## NEW MEXICO SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 5.

FORT SUMNER, *October 10, 1863.*

SIR: With sincere satisfaction I again announce to you the continued good conduct, peacefulness and improvement of the Mescalero Apaches under my charge at this post.

The circumstances under which my agency over these savages commenced were of a character to raise grave doubts in my mind whether any satisfactory or lasting peace could be effected with them, but these doubts are rapidly vanishing, and matters are assuming an appearance which give me strong hopes of permanent success.

In the month of October, 1862, I received an order from the superintendent, J. L. Collins, esq., to visit the Mescalero Apache country and assemble those Indians, with a view of making a treaty with them. While journeying on that mission, a company of New Mexican cavalry volunteers, under the command of Captain Graydon, met one of the principal chiefs, (Manuelito,) who was *en route* for Santa Fé, with a party of his warriors, for the purpose of treating with the authorities. Captain Graydon entered into an understanding with the Indians, and furnished them with supplies of provisions for the journey; but



subsequently, and in the most treacherous manner, attacked them, killing Manuelito and four of his warriors, and one old woman. The remainder immediately fled, and, spreading the news, the Mescaleroes concealed themselves in the most hidden recesses of their sierras. Captain Graydon pursued them, and succeeded in killing four more and taking three prisoners, who were incarcerated at Fort Stanton. Captain Graydon was subsequently killed in a personal conflict with Dr. Whitlock, who fell a sacrifice to the vengeance of Graydon's men.

Despite this treacherous conduct on the part of Captain Graydon, some of the Apache chiefs afterwards applied to Colonel Christopher Carson, asking peace, and, in obedience to instructions from the superintendent and Colonel Carson, I accompanied said chiefs to Santa Fé, where they surrendered themselves to the direction of Brigadier General Carleton and Superintendent Collins, who ordered that all Apaches seeking peace should be established at Fort Sumner so long as war should exist with any of the Indian tribes of New Mexico. Repairing to Fort Sumner, with a large number of Mescaleroes, I immediately took measures to locate them and regulate their management.

The whole number of Mescaleroes now under my charge is four hundred and forty-one, (441,) divided as follows : males over eighteen years of age, one hundred and eighteen, (118;) females over eighteen, one hundred and forty-four, (144;) males under eighteen, ninety-seven, (97;) females under eighteen, eighty-two, (82;) total, four hundred and forty-one, (441.) The number of deaths have been only three, (3,) resulting from diseases contracted previous to their removal to this place. One was caused by chronic inflammatory rheumatism, another by chronic diarrhoea, and the third from cholera infantum. The two first were elderly women, and the last a female baby.

There have been thirty births, the majority being boys, and nearly all vigorous, healthy children. Ten marriages have been solemnized among them, and the probabilities are that there will be a very material increase in this respect during the coming year.

The difficulties I have had to contend against were of the most formidable character, but, on the other hand, my efforts have been promptly and zealously seconded by the military officers at Fort Sumner. During the spring I managed to open and plant about one hundred and fifty acres of land, but the means at my disposal were altogether inadequate to the proper and effective cultivation of this tract. Nevertheless, beneficial results have been realized in the quantity of the produce yielded, and in the greatly increased interest felt by the Indians in cultivating the soil.

I had but one old, second-hand plough, sufficiently heavy to break up the new land, and, in consequence of the great quantities of mesquite root, this plough was broken, or needed some repair, almost every day. The number of hoes and spades at first furnished was quite inadequate to the requirement, and I was placed under obligation to the quartermaster's department at Fort Sumner for the use of a few of each.

At that period the presents had not been distributed to these Indians, many of whom were naked and miserably poor—facts which had a tendency to render them discontented. They were wholly unaccustomed to submission or discipline of every kind, while the free and untrammelled condition of their past lives rendered a salutary control irksome.

Entirely unused to labor, they wrought to great disadvantage, and fatigued themselves, with apparently little profit. The results of their labor were to come; nothing could be immediately realized, and it is difficult to induce the savage to place his reliance for compensation in the future.

For every particle of blacksmith, or wheelwright, or carpenter work, I was wholly dependent upon the quartermaster of Fort Sumner, and this, too, at a time when those artisans were busily engaged in preparing for the construction

of Fort Sumner. Even the work-oxen, by means of which the ground was opened, were obtained from the quartermaster, who lent them to me for that purpose.

The harvesting is not quite completed, but near enough to enable me to make a very close estimate of its products, which I here append.

Of corn we shall realize about 1,500 bushels. Nearly one-half of the corn was consumed in roasting-ears, of which the Indians have had an abundance since the early part of July last. About 1,000 bushels of dried corn still remain on hand among the Indians. Of beans we have gathered about twenty fanegas, independent of the quantities consumed while green. Over two thousand melons—water and canteloupe—have been raised, and large numbers disposed of to the officers and soldiers at the fort. About a thousand pumpkins and squashes have also been raised, and there will be about fifty tons of corn-stalks to be disposed of to the quartermaster at Fort Sumner, arrangements having been made for its purchase from the Indians at the rate of twenty-five dollars (\$25) a ton. It is proper to state, in this connexion, that only about seventy (70) Indians, including men and women, were cultivators of the above products, but so much interest has been excited in them by the profitable results of their labor, which they are now realizing, that I have no doubt all, or nearly all, will engage in planting next year.

As soon as the harvest shall have terminated, I will reopen and sow in wheat the hundred and fifty acres of land I have had under cultivation; and so soon as this is accomplished, I shall proceed to open new lands for corn and other products the ensuing year.

To enable me fully to carry out the above intentions, I shall make applications to the superintendent for twenty-six good work-oxen, three large ploughs, and two good wagons, all of which are imperatively needed.

The good conduct of the Apaches under my charge is such that their honesty has become proverbial. Not a single article, whether of greater or less value, has been stolen by them during their residence at this post; and any article lost by the owner, and found by them, is always returned to the proper person. This is saying much for these savages, but is by no means an exaggeration.

Presuming that the Indian department is fully advised of the importance of establishing an extensive Indian reserve at this place, I would respectfully suggest that suitable appropriations should be made for the agency under my charge.

It is altogether probable that from fifteen hundred to two thousand Indians, including Mescalero and Jicarilla and other Apaches, will have been gathered together at this place before the termination of another year. To facilitate the operations of these Indians, and render them self-sustaining as far as practicable, they should be supplied with the assistance of a good blacksmith, a good wheelwright, and a carpenter, each of whom should have a full set of serviceable tools.

The only medical aid they have here is rendered by the army surgeon at the fort, who has, up to the present time, supplied them with attendance and medicines from the army stores. In the event of any material increase in their numbers, or in the breaking out of an epidemic, it is obvious that this dependence cannot be relied on unaided. I would, therefore, respectfully ask that suitable provision be made to meet these contingencies.

My experience as an Indian agent, and a native of New Mexico—which has suffered cruelly for many years from Indian depredations—has convinced me that no reliance whatever can be placed in the faith and continued good conduct of Indians who can have access to their sierras. It would be, therefore, vain and unprofitable to attempt the establishment of an Indian reserve at any point from whence such access could be easily had.

The Bosque Redondo is, however, far removed from all mountains, and the nearest cannot be reached in less than two days and nights of rapid and con-

tinuous travel. This, together with the excellent quality of the soil, a never-failing supply of water for domestic and irrigating purposes, a remarkably salubrious and temperate climate, the abundance of game, and its remoteness from the settlements, tend to render the Bosque Redondo the very best place in the whole Territory for an Indian reservation.

Nothing will conduce more towards establishing these savages permanently, and contribute in a greater degree towards their civilization, than to have them build comfortable and substantial houses. Their nomadic style of life, changing their camp almost every week, and wandering from place to place, is ill calculated to instil in them an idea of and love for home. This feeling, once aroused, can never again be wholly eradicated, and will incite them to the arts of peace for the sake of rendering those homes more prosperous and happy.

I have to express my obligations to Superintendent Steck for the promptitude, zeal, and efficiency with which he is seconding my efforts, and the deep interest he takes in the prosperity and regular working of all matters under my immediate charge.

With deep respect, I have the honor to remain, sir, your obedient servant,

LORENZO LABADI,

*United States Indian Agent.*

## NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 6.

SAINT PAUL, MINNESOTA, *October, 1863.*

Having, in compliance with your instructions, succeeded in effecting a treaty with the Red Lake and Pembina bands of Chippewa Indians, for the extinction of their title to the large and important district of country known as the Red River valley, I have the honor to make the following report of the circumstances connected therewith:

My departure from Saint Paul was postponed, by various causes, to a much later date than I had anticipated or desired. The treaty goods forwarded by the department did not arrive till the latter end of August, and the arrangements for an escort for the expedition, which was necessary to the safety of the train, as well upon its route—which lay through a country liable to be infested by hostile Sioux—as when it reached its destination, involved still further delays. Your letter of instructions had led me to rely, for this purpose, on the cavalry battalion of Major Hatch, of whose experience and influence with the Indians I should have been glad to avail myself. But the unexpected delays in the organization and equipment of this force compelled me to apply to General Sibley, then opportunely returning from his expedition against the Sioux, for a detachment of the mounted troops under his command, which, with whatever other assistance could forward the objects of the commission, was promptly and cordially furnished by that obliging officer.

All arrangements having been completed, I started from Saint Paul on September 2, taking the route *via* Saint Cloud to Fort Abercrombie, where we were to receive a part of our escort and a quantity of provisions destined for the Red Lake and Pembina Indians, and which were stored there last year when the outbreak of the Sioux prevented their reaching their destination.

From this post our route lay along the eastern bank of the Red river, through the wide and rich savannas which border this remarkable stream, over a track of our own making, till we crossed the Sand Hill river, whence we diverged to the northeast, reaching the crossing of the Red Lake river on the 21st of September.

This place, which by the route travelled is about four hundred miles from



Saint Paul, was selected as the most convenient rendezvous for the contracting parties, as it was nearly equidistant between the Red Lake and Pembina Indians, and some time before I left Saint Paul messengers had been despatched to notify the chiefs and principal men of those Indians to meet the commissioners at this point. Accordingly the Red Lake Indians were already encamped on the ground, this unexpected punctuality being doubtless due to the personal supervision of my associate, Mr. Morrill, who had accompanied them from Red Lake, and who was now awaiting my arrival.

The Pembina Indians, however, had not yet arrived, and it was determined to postpone the opening of negotiations till they came in, as I deemed it important, for obvious reasons of policy and convenience, to unite both communities in one treaty, and to avoid, if possible, the separate negotiations to which it was found they were inclined.

On the next day, Tuesday, the Pembina Indians arrived in greater numbers than had been anticipated, bringing in their train as parties to the business in hand nearly all the half-breed population of Pembina and Saint Joseph, whose attendance was not expected or desired at all. I had explicitly instructed the messengers sent to summon the Indians to the rendezvous, that I desired the attendance only of their chiefs and principal men—though it was hardly expected this injunction would prevent the Indians bringing their families.

By an enumeration carefully taken on the 28th day of September, as a basis for the distribution of provisions, there were found to be present as the guests of the government—men, women, and children—of the Red Lake bands, 579 Indians, 24 half-breeds; and of the Pembina bands, 352 Indians, and 663 half-breeds, or 1,618 Indians and half-breeds in all—not more than a hundred of whom at furthest would strictly come within the actual terms of my invitation.

It will be seen that nearly two-thirds of the whole Pembina delegation were half-breeds, who came unbidden under color of their relationship to the Indians, to billet themselves upon the hospitality of the government, and probably to appropriate the lion's share of whatever presents or provisions might fall to the lot of their Indian friends. The messenger or agent who had been authorized to furnish subsistence for the Pembina Indians on their way to the treaty ground gave as his excuse for bringing so large a number of uninvited guests that the Pembina Indians are completely under the control of their half-breed relatives, and could not have been induced to come unless accompanied by the latter, who have long been accustomed to consider themselves, to a certain extent, the real owners of the soil, and as having even a greater interest in any treaty for its purchase than its far less numerous or powerful aboriginal occupants.

It was now too late, as it would obviously have been impolitic at this juncture to have disputed this pretension; and it became necessary, therefore, to provide them with subsistence from our inadequate stores, hoping, by an expeditious despatch of business, to accomplish the objects in view before exhausting our stock of provisions, which, of course, could not have been replenished at that distance from the source of supply. Another powerful motive for hastening the negotiations to as rapid a conclusion as possible was the lateness of the season, the heavy frosts which were unusually early and severe, even for this northern latitude, having already nearly destroyed the grass on which the animals of our cavalry-escort and supply train depended mainly for forage. Fortunately the Indians themselves were equally anxious to return home in time to prepare for the coming winter, and they evinced as much disposition to press the business before them to a speedy conclusion as could reasonably have been expected, considering the laggardness, timidity, and indecision which ordinarily characterize their deliberations.

Accordingly, on Wednesday, the third day after my arrival, we held our first general council, a report of which, as of all subsequent proceedings, carefully prepared by the secretary of the commission, will be found in the annexed

journal. I addressed them at length upon the object of our visit, endeavoring especially to impress upon them the fact that their Great Father desired to make a treaty with them—not in order to obtain possession of their lands, but chiefly with a view to their benefit, and to prevent the recurrence of difficulties between them and his white children passing through their country, and which might end, if not obviated by some timely understanding, in consequences to his red children which he would greatly deplore. I was aware that they were possessed with the belief, partly arising from the fact that several previous efforts had been made to purchase their country, and partly from the misrepresentations of interested parties, that the government was very anxious to obtain possession of their lands, and placed a great value upon the acquisition. I endeavored to disabuse them of this impression, which I anticipated would lead to extravagant demands, and agreeably to the tenor of your instructions, while emphatically ignoring their right to interrupt or molest the travel and trade passing through their country on any pretext, offered them twenty thousand dollars for a right of way over the roads and rivers of the country, which I regarded as a fair equivalent for a concession which really deprived them of nothing they now enjoyed, and still left them in full occupancy of the country.

I had not the slightest expectation that this offer would be accepted, and was, of course, not disappointed when at the council held next day it was emphatically and unanimously rejected. Indeed, it was obvious from the circumstances of the case that a satisfactory treaty for a right of way merely could not be effected except upon terms for which they would be equally willing to cede the country itself. It was, in their view, a matter of much less consequence what they surrendered, than what they obtained in exchange for the surrender. They had long been accustomed to look to a treaty as a means of obtaining comfortable annuities, of the amount of which they had formed the most extravagant expectations, and they very readily apprehended that by merely selling the right of way for the small sum of money they would necessarily receive for it, they would indefinitely postpone the prospect of a more lucrative arrangement, and, perhaps, as they may have fancied, seriously impair the strength of a title on which they had relied as the prolific source of future revenues.

Besides, as these Indians had assumed the right to levy contributions of goods as a toll or tax upon merchants or steamboats passing through the country, the formal purchase of a right of way would have implied that such a right did not already exist, and thus have sanctioned an assumption on their part, and inaugurated a precedent on ours, at variance, it seemed to me, with sound policy.

Moreover, it was not unlikely that their vague understanding of the nature of such an arrangement would lead to new complications which could only be remedied by new expenditures, and, in a very few years at furthest, necessitate a treaty for the absolute extinction of this title.

At any rate, it was apparent that such a necessity would very soon be pressed upon the government from another quarter by the rapid advance of settlement throughout the valley of the Red river. Finally, in view of the unruly disposition manifested by these Indians in consequence of their isolation from the control of the government, it seemed to me of great importance that they should be brought into more intimate relations with its representatives, and more directly under its supervision.

For all these reasons, looking at once to the best advantage of the government, of the Indians, and of the white communities interested in the development and trade of these regions, I deemed it advisable, under the discretionary powers conferred upon me by your letter of instructions, to direct the negotiations with a view to absolute purchase of their lands—at least of such of their lands as could for many years fall within the possible exigencies of trade, emigration, or settlement.

The failure of previous negotiations for this object warned me that its accomplishment was a task of considerable difficulty and delicacy, owing to the preposterous expectations formed by some of the Indians, the stolid indifference of the large majority to the business before them, and, when these were overcome, to the timid reluctance of the chiefs to take the responsibility in a matter deemed by them of momentous importance. The progress of negotiations also developed some elements of sullen opposition to a treaty, small in numbers, but influential and obstinate, consisting of parties who had been concerned in the depredations of 1862, who prided themselves on having frustrated all previous attempts to make a treaty, and who had therefore personal reasons of their own, perhaps, for not wishing to be brought into close official relations with the government.

The deliberations of their councils were at first so far controlled by these adverse influences that their most extravagant wishes were presented as their ultimatum, and they positively refused at one time, with an appearance of unanimity and firmness, to treat for a cession of their lands, except for the enormous annuity of one hundred and fifty-five dollars and sixty-two and a half cents (\$155 62½) per head, for fifty years, equivalent, in the aggregate, to from ten to twelve millions of dollars, and even then the proposed cession embraced but little more than half the area they afterwards relinquished for the thirtieth of the sum first named. Eventually these intemperate views were overruled by the wise counsels of the older and more influential men, who wished by a treaty to condone for the past offences of their bands, and prevent future difficulties, and by the general voice of the younger men, the traders and half-breeds, who desired the more substantial fruits of the arrangement.

Persuaded that they could do no better, they were finally satisfied to accept the terms proposed by the commissioners, and this satisfaction was largely increased by some concessions of no great importance, which they gratefully placed to the credit of their own diplomacy.

The treaty was signed on the 3d of October by six out of seven of the recognized chiefs of the Red Lake and Pembina bands—the one dissentient, who had led the opposition to a treaty on this as on previous occasions, giving a verbal assent, but refusing his signature from motives of pride.

The event, it may be added, was received by all the bands with great satisfaction, which was at least not lessened by their first experience of its substantial benefits in the distribution of goods and provisions which took place on the next day.

The tract of country ceded by this treaty embraces all the American valley of the Red River of the North, except a small portion previously ceded, and is estimated to contain over eleven million (11,000,000) acres of land, equal to half the area of the State of Ohio, though, as the lateral boundaries are defined by the heads of streams, the position of which is imperfectly known, its exact area cannot now be ascertained. The whole of this area may be regarded as ultimately available for agriculture and settlement, the soil being generally of extraordinary fertility, and finely adapted to the production of the small grains, though portions of it along the banks of the Red river are imperfectly drained, and are subject to occasional overflow. It embraces all the present paths of commercial travel, and the designated routes of projected railroads and telegraphs, between the settlements of Minnesota and the British colonies of northwestern America.

On the east of this tract the Red Lake Indians still reserve a small strip of unceded territory, enclosing the basin of Red lake. With the exception of a narrow border of fertile "hard-wood" lands around the shores of that lake, where these bands now have their homes and raise small crops of corn and potatoes, the tract reserved for their future occupancy, while abounding in game, fish, fields of wild rice, and other resources adapted to the primitive



wants of the Indian, is, from the nature of the surface, which may be generally described as a series of impassable swales, entirely valueless to a civilized people.

The Pembina bands, who subsist by buffalo hunting, also retain for themselves a tract of country claimed by them, embracing some of the present favorite pastures of that animal north and northwest of Devil's lake.

The sum stipulated to be paid, in consideration of this cession, is twenty thousand dollars (\$20,000) per annum, for twenty years, making, with other expenditures, about five hundred and ten thousand dollars (\$510,000) in all.

The amount agreed upon was not, of course, regulated by any supposed standard of value applied to the land, though, it is believed, that no territorial acquisitions of equal intrinsic value have been made from the Indians at so low a rate per acre, or on terms so advantageous to the government. Terms even more advantageous might have been secured, if the exaction had befitted the dignity, the duty, or the established policy of the government in its dealings with these ignorant savages. But the explicitness of your instructions on this head saves me the necessity of vindicating, on grounds of justice or expediency, the considerations which led me to frame the provisions of the treaty as far as possible for their benefit. With this view their annuities were fixed at a rate per capita nearly uniform with those granted to other bands of Minnesota Chippewas, and for a term of years which ought to witness such an improvement in their social condition as will place them above the necessities which the annuity system is designated to meet.

The stated rate per capita is presumed to be an adequate compensation for such losses as they may be supposed to sustain from the encroachments of the white man, by the diminished range or resources of their hunting grounds; and experience has proved it to be sufficient, if prudently used, to supply some of their most necessary wants, while it is not sufficient to release them from the necessity of exertion, or to support them in a state of idleness.

The amount of annuities was fixed on the assumption that the bands who were parties to the treaty numbered from twelve to fifteen hundred souls, though upon this point it was impossible to obtain any accurate information. From the best data I could collect it is believed that the Red Lake bands number between eight hundred (800) and one thousand (1,000.) The Pembina bands claim from four hundred (400) to six hundred (600) more; but as the latter Indians live close upon the British border, and make their homes indiscriminately on either side of the line, it is impossible to say how many of their number belong properly to the jurisdiction of that government; and if this treaty should be carried into effect, it would be necessary to institute a careful enrolment, with a view to the ascertainment of this important fact, as otherwise a large accession of British Indians, affiliated with the Pembina bands, may be expected to claim a participation in the provisions of the treaty, and thus seriously affect the standard of annuities among the rest, and inflict a gross wrong especially upon the Red Lake bands.

It is stipulated that three-quarters of the amount of annuities are to be paid in money. This form of payment was regarded as at once the most convenient for the government, considering the great trouble and cost of transporting goods to such remote points, while experience has proved it to be far better for the Indian, as he is proverbially far more prudent in his expenditures of money than in the disposition of articles susceptible of barter. He will often quite as readily exchange a blanket as a half dollar for an article he desires, especially if that article be whiskey.

An important object of the treaty was the improvement of the Indians. One quarter of the amount of annuities is to be reserved as a fund for this purpose, to be converted into such articles, or to be applied to such beneficial objects as the President may direct; this general phraseology, which admits of such adaptation to special circumstances as may be required from time to time, being

regarded as more expedient than a number of provisions directing the specific application of this fund.

The Indians insisted with great urgency, as one of the conditions of the cession, that such provisions should be made as would save them harmless in the future from any responsibility to the injured parties or to the government for the depredations and robberies committed by some of their number in 1862 on the property of British and American traders, and they were solicitous that the treaty should embrace some arrangement for the liquidation of their outstanding debts to their traders.

It was therefore stipulated that one hundred thousand dollars (\$100,000) should be appropriated for the payment of those liabilities; and to guard against speculation, it was provided that all claims for damages or debt under this article should be ascertained and audited, in consultation with the chiefs, by a special commission to be appointed by the President. The chiefs requested that honorable H. M. Rice should be the commissioner, to which I ventured to give my assent, in the belief that no other appointment would be more satisfactory to the department or to the Indians.

It is believed that the provisions of the treaty, if faithfully carried out, will redound greatly to the advantage of the Indians. The peculiar geographical isolation of the Red Lake Indians, especially, affords a rare opportunity for training these simple children of the wilderness in the habits and pursuits of civilization, undisturbed by the corrupting influences which usually counteract all efforts for their improvement; and it was to protect them as far as possible from the destructive agency which has hitherto sealed nearly every Indian treaty with the curse or doom to their wretched race, that the introduction and sale of spirituous liquors on the ceded lands is interdicted by the terms of this treaty until the President shall otherwise direct.

The position of the ceded tract, embracing all the routes of travel, commerce, and emigration, between the Mississippi valley and the prosperous British colonies of northwestern America, renders the extinction of the Indian title thereto a matter of the first consequence to the people of this State, and essential, indeed, to the development of the northwest.

The British settlements on the Red river, established fifty years ago by Lord Selkirk, already contain a population of from ten to twelve thousand souls, and are rapidly advancing in numbers, wealth, and importance. The immense fur trade of this region, extending northward to the frozen seas, and westward to the Rocky mountains, finds its outlet through Minnesota over the lands acquired under this treaty. Hundreds of carts are constantly employed during the summer months in the transportation of merchandise from Saint Paul to Fort Garry, and recently a steamboat has been placed upon the Red river to accommodate the rapidly growing commerce with this region.

The Hudson's Bay Company, whose jurisdiction over these immense territories dates back to the time of Charles the Second, has recently been reorganized on a plan more consistent with the progressive civilization of the age than the exclusive and monopolizing spirit in which its charter has heretofore been administered. This plan contemplates the extension of settlement, mail, telegraph, and eventually steamboat and railroad communications throughout the whole belt of fertile valleys which spans the west half of the continent from the Red river to the magnificent harbors of Vancouver's bay, and the development to the rich gold and other mineral discoveries on the slopes of the Rocky mountains. A line of transcontinental telegraph is about to be constructed, under the auspices of the great corporation, from Pembina to the Pacific coast, which will undoubtedly be continued by American enterprise to Saint Paul on the east, and before long by a submarine chain through the islands of the North Pacific, to connect on the Asiatic coast with the great lines of telegraph which Russia is establishing from Saint Petersburg to the mouth of the Amoor.

The line of the Saint Paul and Pacific railroad, now in course of construction, runs for two hundred miles northwesterly across the ceded tract, as located by Congress, by which it was endowed with a valuable land grant, with a view to its ultimate extension to the Pacific coast. And it is not the least of the advantages of the treaty that it will now make these lands available for construction.

It was my good fortune while on my return homeward to meet Mr. Dallas, the governor of the Hudson's Bay Company's territories, who expressed the greatest satisfaction that an arrangement had at last been effected with the Indians on the route, which would not only put an end to the annoyances which had heretofore proved a serious check upon the commercial intercourse between the British and American settlements, but remove a great obstacle to the development of the important enterprises above referred to.

Though the original motive to the treaty was the pacification of the Indians occupying the Red River valley, and the removal of the obstructions which their presumption had placed in the way of travel and trade through that region, you will perceive that it was really demanded by considerations of far wider scope, and that its ratification would not only promote the local interests of the communities concerned in the commerce of the valley, but advance the general development of the northwest and strengthen the bonds of international comity.

In further pursuance of your advice, on my return from Red Lake crossing I visited the agency at Crow Wing, with a view, if possible, to adjust the difficulties growing out of the alleged dissatisfaction of some of the Mississippi Chippewas with the treaty concluded at Washington last winter. Advised by Agent Morrill that the chiefs were not then present, but would be assembled at the time of the payment, some ten days afterward, I proceeded to Saint Paul, and returned at the time indicated. My arrival was opportune, for the Indians were hesitating about receiving their payment under the apprehension that it would be regarded as a formal acceptance of the terms of the treaty, and exclude them from any right of protest in the premises. But upon my assurance that such would not be the case, and that the government would gladly listen to any representations they had to make, and, as far as possible, modify the execution, if not the terms of the treaty, so as to be agreeable to them, their objections ceased, and they at once consented to receive their pay.

By referring to the notes of the council held with the chiefs, it will be seen that their complaints had reference chiefly to the character of the reservation set apart by the treaty; but as I had no information which would lead me to suppose it was not reasonably adapted to their wants, I did not encourage them to expect any change in this respect. If the commissioners then on their way to visit the tract in question shall have found, as I expect they will, that it contains a sufficient amount of cultivable land for the limited agriculture they can be induced to engage in, I should think it unadvisable to place the several bands, as now, upon separate reservations.

But as there is no present exigency which demands their immediate removal, at least from several of their reservations, I would advise that they be permitted to remain thereon for the present, but that the Indian agency be removed as soon as convenient to Leech lake, and the Indians taught to look upon it as their future home. My impression is that their dissatisfaction is in some degree the mere effect of wounded pride, arising from their not having been consulted in framing the provisions of the treaty. This feeling might readily be removed by some slight concessions, in addition to that above indicated, and for this object I would recommend that two or three of the more influential chiefs be invited to Washington. The intimation that I would urge these points in their favor was received by them with great satisfaction, but no circumstance of my interview with the Indians had a happier effect in assuaging their discontent than the address made by Hole-in-the-Day, of Gull Lake, to the chiefs, and which was marked by a breadth and elevation of views which are rare among his race.



He advised them to submit cheerfully to the provisions of the treaty, since their Great Father willed it. The chiefs who signed the treaty undoubtedly did so from the best of motives, and he recommended them by all means to adhere to it, as if they had been original parties to it. A reference to the accompanying journal will more fully explain the position taken by the several chiefs. I need hardly recommend, in conclusion, that compensation be paid to Hole-in-the-Day for the destruction of his house, which is alleged to have been committed by white men during the disturbances of last fall, if, as he believes, a promise to that effect has already been made him by the Secretary of the Interior.

In conclusion, it is proper to say that throughout all these negotiations at Red Lake crossing, and at the Chippewa agency, I was greatly indebted to the cordial co-operation and advice of Agent Morrill, who was associated with me on this commission; and I regret that the necessity of separating from him at Crow Wing has prevented him from uniting with me in this report.

I omitted to mention in its proper place, that after the treaty was signed, a written request was prepared by the chiefs of Pembina, that the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars be appropriated for the Pembina half-breeds who had not succeeded in engrafting on the treaty the provisions for their benefit which they had desired, and that of this five thousand dollars be granted to Pierre Bottineau as a token of their esteem and in return for the obligations which he had placed them under by past services. In accordance with my promise, this paper is respectfully submitted to the department.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

ALEXANDER RAMSAY.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

The following papers, consisting of the reports of Calvin H. Hale, superintendent of Washington Territory, and of the agents and other employes of his superintendency; also of A. C. Morrill, agent for the Chippewas of the Mississippi, and the employes under his charge, were received after the foregoing had been placed in the hands of the public printer. This fact will account for the statement elsewhere made that no such papers have been received.

## WASHINGTON SUPERINTENDENCY.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Olympia, Washington Territory, September 1, 1863.*

SIR: In compliance with the rules of the department, I have the honor to submit my second annual report, for the year ending June 30, concerning the condition of Indian affairs within this superintendency.

I had hoped to have forwarded this at an earlier date, but have been unavoidably prevented, partly by my own necessary absence from home in the discharge of official duty, and partly from the failure of the agents to send in their reports in due time.

The affairs of the different agencies which have been under my control during the past year are generally in a prosperous condition. They have been conducted with due regard to economy, and no debts have been contracted beyond the means appropriated. So soon as I shall be in receipt of the remaining proportion of funds appropriated for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1863, pertaining to the Indian service in Washington Territory, for incidental expenses, and for removal and subsistence of Indians not parties to any treaty, there will be sufficient to pay every liability incurred during the year. Up to this date I have not received any portion of either of the last-named appropriations for

the 1st and 2d quarters of the current year, the need of which has produced some embarrassment, and necessarily caused some additional expense during the past six months, all of which would have been avoided if the funds had been forwarded at the proper time.

Owing to the erection of the new Territory of Idaho, and the establishment of a separate superintendency for the Indians embraced in its limits, the bounds of this have been materially diminished. It is well that such a division has been made, for the former boundaries were too extensive to permit the superintendent, in the course of the year, to visit each agency, and bestow that attention which the business of the office demanded. In accordance with your instructions, I transferred the Nez Percés and Flathead agencies in the latter end of the month of June to Governor Wallace, as *ex-officio* superintendent of Indian affairs for Idaho, to take effect on the first day of July, together with the papers and moneys in my hands pertaining to each, of which you were fully advised at the time.

As these agencies were under my control up to the close of the fiscal year, they will necessarily be embraced in this report.

In the month of July, 1862, on account of the peculiar condition of affairs at the Flathead agency, and the danger of hostilities on our eastern border, instructions were given to Charles Hutchins, esq., United States Indian agent, then in charge of the Nez Percés, to proceed to the Flathead country and relieve Major John Owen, then acting Indian agent of the charge of that agency, which comprises in the treaty stipulations the Flathead, Kootenay, and Upper Pend d'Oreilles Indians. He was necessarily delayed until the month of September, waiting for funds to enable him to proceed. Failing to receive any moneys from the government, it became necessary for me to instruct him to apply such unexpended balances as were still in his hands belonging to the Nez Percé agency, and to take such articles belonging to the department as he might require for his journey, and could be conveniently spared without detriment or injury to the agency, the moneys and articles thus taken to be accounted for and replaced out of any surplus of appropriations for the Flatheads, or taken from funds for general incidental expenses when they should be received. By reference to the accounts of the superintendency with these two agencies, it will be seen that this has been done.

The amount thus taken was, however, insufficient, for not only must the means and facilities for travelling be furnished, but a sufficient amount of supplies for subsistence during the winter was absolutely requisite. Having delayed as long as it was safe to do so, for the time was rapidly approaching when the snows would cover the intervening mountains over which he must pass to reach the agency, I obtained, by means of a loan, the amount necessary.

In the month of October he reached his destination, and as early as it was practicable he forwarded by express, in the month of December, to be mailed at Walla-Walla, a report of the condition of the affairs of that agency, which, upon its reception here, was immediately forwarded to your office. From that report it appeared that the agency was almost entirely destitute of everything, as Agent Owen did not reside there when in charge, except temporarily, his residence being at Fort Owen, in the valley of the Bitter Root. No care had been taken to make the agency dwellings comfortable. The Indians, moreover, were much dissatisfied, and complaining of the bad faith, by reason of their annuities not having been paid them, and because other of the treaty stipulations had not been complied with on the part of the government. In the agent's report for the past year, which accompanies this, he again alludes to the embarrassing condition of things at this agency, and, from his more intimate acquaintance, recommends some changes, differently from what he suggested in his former report. Most of the changes proposed are not caused so much by any previous mistakes on his part as by the rapidly changing condition of the country. I allude particularly to his remarks in reference to the conditional reservation in



the Bitter Root valley, as provided in article 11 of the treaty of July 16, 1855. In my report of last year I urged immediate attention and action on this subject, as a matter of good faith to the Indians, and to prevent apprehended difficulty. Now it is too late. The government failed to comply with its own engagements when it was in its power to do so; now, the tide of emigration has set to such an extent, and with such force, that it is impossible either to drive it back or stay its progress. No other course can now be pursued than to improve the reservation designed in the 2d article of the treaty.

The recommendation of the agent for the renewal of the agency is worthy of consideration. His statements on the subject are corroborated by information derived from other sources; and I have been led to conclude that the present location at Jocko Valley is most unfortunate; and that owing to its unfitness, there is but little hope of inducing any of the Indians (parties to this treaty) to settle near the agency, if it be still continued there. The subject is of sufficient importance to justify special instructions from the department to the superintendent.

From the papers accompanying the report of Agent Hutchins, you will perceive that the fathers of Saint Ignatius mission decline acceding to the contract for teaching entered into on their behalf by Rev. J. B. Brouillet.

I cannot pass from the affairs of this agency without urging upon the attention of the department the delinquency that exists in the payment of annuities, as well as other failures on our part to comply with the treaty stipulations. The experience of the department within the past year certainly should teach the necessity of greater promptness and faithfulness in the discharge of treaty obligations. It is by far the cheaper method, and is the only satisfactory way of dealing with Indians; above all, it is fulfilling our promises and doing right. When we fail, either in regard to the way, the manner, or the time as stated, no satisfactory explanation can be rendered to them. These Indians have not received their annuities, nor have some other important matters, such as mills and schools, been furnished, as provided in the treaty, and for which the necessary appropriations were made by Congress. Rigid inquiry should be made, and that speedily, as to the delinquency, that they be not defrauded out of their rights, and that the innocent may not suffer.

In my former report I alluded to the condition of affairs among the Nez Percés; of the unfinished state of the mills; the partial completion of the shops and agency buildings, and the want of a house for the head chief; besides other matters which were promised in the treaty of June 9, 1855. Having, just prior to forwarding that report, received instructions in reference to negotiating a new treaty with this people, I felt called upon to use every exertion in my power to remove, as far as it was practicable, such obstacles as I knew would be in the way of its accomplishment. Agent Hutchins, feeling it important to have the mills completed as speedily as possible, but being without any funds for the payment of freight, and credit for the same being refused, had, in the spring of 1862, entered into a contract with a third party, who engaged to forward and pay the freight on the machinery, to allow him the use of the saw-mill for a specified time to repay him. At the time freights were very high on the Columbia river, and the means of transportation unequal to the demand. Lumber was in great demand at Lewiston, and the price correspondingly high. Finding upon my visit to the agency, in September following, that the contract had not been complied with, although the time had been extended, that the machinery was not yet delivered, and being satisfied that the delay was unwarrantable, I rescinded the contract. Without waiting to receive funds from the department, I secured the immediate use of the machinery, and the saw-mill was soon in running order. The flouring mill was completed by the first of November; and in May last the miller reported to me some seventeen thousand bushels of grain as having been ground up to that time. This grain had been



raised by the Nez Percés, but the amount was, no doubt, composed in part of the crop for two or three successive years.

Similar difficulties were in the way of the erection of the house for the head chief, there being neither funds nor appropriation for the building of the house or for the purchase of saw-logs, out of which to manufacture the necessary lumber. I therefore took the responsibility of instructing the agent to purchase logs with any funds he could command, or to saw on the shares, and as lumber was still in demand at Lewiston, to which place it could be easily and speedily rafted, to take a sufficient amount there for sale, to enable him to refund that which might be used in the purchase of the logs, and to furnish the means to procure other necessary materials for building. By so doing he erected a very neat frame dwelling, which was occupied by the sawyer at the time of the council. In the same way a school-house was built and nearly finished in June last. A portion of the ten acres of land promised in the treaty to be prepared for the use of the head chief was also ploughed and fenced; and commencement was made to enclose each of the fields pertaining to the agency farm with a board fence. Much was thus accomplished—much still remains to be done. That which was done, however, was effected without incurring any additional liability. Sufficient means were believed to be turned over to the agent at the time of the transfer to the Idaho superintendency, not only to meet all the liabilities of the year, but to leave a small surplus in his hands. This does not, however, include what is due on the contract for the erection of mills, for which special provision is understood to be made in the 5th article of treaty of June, 1855, and was begun to be carried out in the appropriation of \$9,000 in the act of March 29, 1860; and that of \$500 in the act of March 2, 1861, none of which has been received by me. The larger portion of this \$9,500 has been properly applied to the object intended; but so far as I have the means of knowing, there appears to be a balance somewhere yet unexpended, against which the contractor has a just and valid claim that should be met without delay. If the balance thus left is insufficient to satisfy this demand, I have earnestly to recommend that such additional appropriation as is necessary be made.

As the report connected with the treaty negotiated in June contains much in reference to this tribe, it is unnecessary for me to enlarge any further in this. I would, however, call the attention of the department to the condition of the agency at the mouth of the Lapwai, at which much is required to be done in the way of buildings. This agency is situated on land claimed as a mission station by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. One of the buildings now occupied as a warehouse was built by the missionaries, and used by them as a dwelling. In it the first printing press on the Pacific coast was set up. If their claim is just, as they allege, and hold themselves ready to establish, the department should either purchase this interest or locate the agency differently. The latter, however, cannot now very well be done, except by submitting to the loss of the mills, as they could not be removed. Moreover, it is the most eligible point for the agency. If the new treaty be ratified, it is of the utmost importance that the title to this place should be decided beyond further dispute.

The report of the agent in charge of the Yakimas briefly, but very fully, sets forth their condition. The expenses of the agency have been greatly reduced within the last year, and it is to be hoped that still further reduction can be made by an increase of the products of the farm, thus lightening the expense of subsisting, as well as providing for the payment of such extra labor as may from time to time be required. The school under the superintendency of Rev. A. H. Wilbur has made considerable progress during the year. I regret that there is no report from him in regard to its condition. I am satisfied it has not been caused by any neglect of his, but through some misunderstanding as to his duty, or failure of mail. I have informed him of the failure, and requested

him to make out and send his report immediately. So soon as it reaches this office it shall be forwarded to you. By another year I trust the school will, in the matter of subsistence, be entirely self-sustaining. The appropriation asked for in the estimates, additional to what has been usually granted, I hope will be accorded, for there is no other method by which we can hope to succeed in the instruction of the children than upon the boarding school system. Upon any other plan, so far as experience teaches in this Territory, the moneys appropriated for educational purposes are little better than wasted.

The report of the superintendent of farming is encouraging evidence of the industry of many of the Indians, who seem to be very anxious to improve their condition by forsaking their roving habits and becoming tillers of the soil.

Kam-i-a-kim, the designated head chief, has not yet been induced to come in ; but on my visit there the coming month, to attend the distribution of annuities, I propose to go and see him if it is in my power, should he not come to the agency. The dissatisfaction referred to by the agent among the Indians was caused in part by the indebtedness of the department to a portion of them, who have waited long for their pay, and have waited in vain. An Indian always expects to be paid as soon as his work is performed. If he is not, he immediately suspects something wrong. Of this suspicion evil-disposed persons have taken advantage, and by further misrepresentation sought to create a disturbance. Happily this was averted for a time ; but it is liable to break out again at any moment if these just demands are not soon met. Days have been extended to weeks, and weeks to months, and months even to years, and still they are not paid, and no assurance can be given them of payment.

As these claims have been reported some months ago to your bureau, in accordance with instructions, and recommended for payment, having been found correct and just, I would hope that there will be no further delay in forwarding the means necessary for their liquidation.

With reference to the affairs of the different agencies west of the Cascade mountains, I am unable to say that they are in a much more encouraging condition than they were a year ago. The reports of the several agents which accompany this are, for the most part, sufficiently full to speak for themselves. The Indians generally, where encouragement is given and proper patience and effort employed, seem more desirous to learn and more willing to work. This must not, however, be understood as applying to all. There are many, very many, still as indolent and worthless as ever, upon whom, perhaps, no amount of influence or encouragement could be of any avail. It may be in regard to some who now seem to be industrious that we are deceived, and that they will not persevere. It is, perhaps, more than we ought to expect of them to make suddenly a change so radical in all their habits, since they are naturally a roving, restless people, without any ambition, without any aim in life that is calculated to call into action either moral or intellectual energies of the mind. Living as they have lived, and as many of them still do live, either by fishing or by the chase, or depending for bread upon the esculent roots which are very abundant in some portions of the country, they can hardly be expected to forsake such habits at once and enter earnestly on a life of toil.\* There must be some strong incentive to secure such a change in the dull and sluggish current of their life ; but to present to their minds and keep before them these incentives, is manifestly the duty of those who are in any way engaged in carrying out the beneficent designs of the government. To do this requires both patience and perseverance.

The Indians under the treaty of Medicine creek have been doing remarkably well, especially the Nesquallies and Puyallups. Their farming operations are more extensive than they have ever been, and they have promise of abundant returns. Finding it impossible, partly on account of the limited appropriation made for educational purposes under this treaty, and partly from the inveterate



prejudices of the Indians themselves, to secure the attendance of scholars at the school which had been carried on for the last twelve months at the Squaksin reservation, have instructed the agent to take steps for its immediate removal to the Puyallup, where the largest number of children can be the more easily obtained.

The D'Wamish and other allied tribes under the treaty of Point Elliott have, during the past year, seemed to awake from their indolent slumbers to some idea of their own interests, and are beginning to understand better the intentions and efforts of the government to improve their condition. They do not seem to have been aware that the reservations were intended to be kept beyond the limit of the twenty years prescribed in the treaty, but supposed at the expiration of that period the protection of the government would cease, and that they would be driven by the whites to seek a resting-place elsewhere. Laboring under these false impressions, there was no motive to induce them to change their roving habits and adopt those of the whites. Now that they learn the government designs the reservation for their permanent homes, so long as they may continue as a people, they desire, to some extent at least, to avail themselves of their privileges. They have become exceedingly anxious to know their boundaries, and have white men excluded from trespassing in any way upon them. They have also asked for and received quite a number of fruit trees, which they planted out last spring in their little enclosures, to which they have generally paid good attention. It is unfortunate that there are so many reservations connected with this agency. At present, however, it cannot be avoided, and until such time as they can be consolidated into one or two, it is necessary that the number of employes should be increased. This will be one of the most effective methods of securing and hastening that consolidation, because it can thus be more readily demonstrated to them that such an arrangement will be for their advantage. As they now are, the bands or tribes living on the reservation, where no employe is provided, will still continue under the influence of their old prejudices and habits. They will make very little, if any, improvement, and it is almost useless to furnish them with implements of husbandry or mechanical tools, if there is no one provided to take care of them or instruct the Indians in their use.

It is especially important that proper provision be made for running the saw-mill at the Tulalip reservation. Unless such provision is made, the money expended in its purchase is measurably lost. If suitable appropriations were made for pay of the necessary hands and procuring of logs, this mill could furnish all the lumber required by the different reservations on this side of the cascades, large amounts of which will be needed for the next three or four years, if the efforts now made to induce the Indians to settle on these reservations are to be continued. In each of the treaties it is promised that suitable provision shall be made upon the reservations in the way of fencing land, &c., and that until such preparation is made, they are not required to move and settle upon the same. In no case, yet, has the preparation contemplated by the treaties been made, so as to indicate that they shall have permanent houses and permanent improvements, to induce them to remove and settle. So limited, in some instances, have the preparations been, that if Indians had removed as contemplated, they must have died of starvation, since it would have been impossible for them, either on or near the reserve, to have procured the means of subsistence, however willing or industrious they might have been.

With the limited means in his hands the agent has accomplished more than could have been expected with the saw-mill, having succeeded in furnishing such an amount of lumber as the present exigencies of the Tulalip reserve requires.

The remarks of the agent in regard to the distribution of annuities, are worthy of consideration. That some plan which will promote the speedy removal of



the Indians to the places intended for them should be adopted, accords fully with my own views on the subject, and it is the province of the department, under the direction of the President of the United States, to say how the distribution may be best made, so as to secure the greatest amount of benefit that will be permanent in its character to the Indians.

The educational affairs of the agency are in a promising condition. No contract has yet been entered into relative to the management of the school, no means having yet been provided beyond the pay of two teachers. The agent has been instructed to confer with Father Chirouse on the subject, and to ascertain what is deemed requisite before a contract be consummated. For the present the school will be carried on, as far as it is practicable, under the appropriation made for that object. As my former report was sufficiently explicit pertaining to this matter, I do not deem it necessary to reiterate it again. The same reasons apply, the same necessities exist, and a better knowledge of the condition of things leads me to urge upon your attention the recommendation of last year, both as it regards the school, the mill, and the additional employes needed to take charge both of the government property and the Indians on each reservation, and to instruct the tribes in the arts of civilization.

The third article of the treaty reserves thirty-six sections for the purpose of establishing thereon an agricultural and industrial school. As it would be impossible for the school to make such use of this land as to be profitable, would it not be well to authorize the sale of portions of the same, or the timber upon it, so as to apply the proceeds of such sale to the support of the school?

I would also add to what has been said by the agent in reference to the claim of the former owners of the Tulalip mill property, that justice demands the necessary appropriation for the balance due them, to be made without further delay. The estimates include the amounts necessary for each of the objects herein named.

The Makahs are not, nor are they likely to become to any extent, an agricultural people. Their location at the mouth of the Straits of de Fuca, the character of the climate incident to their close proximity to the Pacific, and their habits, are all of such a nature as to preclude it. Another generation may gradually be led to change some of their habits, so as to devote more of their attention to the soil; but whilst the straits and the ocean continue to give of their abundance of the finest of fish, such as halibut, cod, and salmon, they will continue to depend upon the teeming treasures of the deep for the principal part of their food. It is, therefore, a question worthy of consideration whether it would not be more profitable, as well as more beneficial, to direct our efforts in a somewhat different channel so as to make them industrious fishermen rather than farmers. As to the art of taking fish, they need no instruction; but in the mode of preparing and putting up for market, the making of barrels, &c., they would need to be taught. I would not, however, recommend such a course as this to the utter exclusion of agricultural pursuits, but direct a portion of this labor, especially of the children and youth of the tribe, to the cultivation of the soil, as it should be found practicable.

A year ago this agency was without buildings of any description. Shops and dwellings were required, land must be cleared for farming purposes, and, indeed, everything had to be commenced. The agent, under the embarrassments to which he alludes, has labored assiduously to secure the necessary materials, and to push forward the work. Another year will, I trust, enable him to show a most commendable advancement, in all respects, with dwellings, shops, and school-houses finished and occupied, so that more direct efforts for the benefit of the Indians under his charge may be profitably employed.

I would also call your attention to that portion of Agent Webster's report in reference to the need of an armed vessel, to cruise within the straits and upon the waters of the sound. I do not consider that need as urgent, and had hoped

that the department, ere this, would have taken the steps necessary to place such vessels here. It might be so arranged as to be of mutual benefit to the War, Indian, and Treasury Departments, whilst engaged in the performance of such duties as naturally belong to a vessel-of-war.

In regard to the Clallams there is less of hope and promise than of any other Indians within my superintendency. They are so widely scattered along the bays and shores of Hood's canal, Admiralty inlet, and the Straits of De Fuca, that they are continually exposed to influences the most deleterious and destroying. The facilities of procuring liquor are so numerous, that it is impossible to prevent them from obtaining it. Only a few of these Indians have been induced to remove to their reserve, although it contains a sufficiency of excellent land, which would furnish ample subsistence in return for proper labor. But whilst they can so easily live a large portion of the year by the products of the water, and their habits remain so worthless and dissolute, but few can be induced to apply themselves to the work which is necessary to obtain a living from the fruits of the ground.

The reservation assigned to these Indians by the treaty had been left in such condition that private claims under both the donation and pre-emption laws of the United States had accrued to the persons in possession, no steps having been taken to extinguish them. Finding it absolutely necessary, if anything was intended to be accomplished, that the claims just mentioned must be condemned and the claimants removed, I caused the improvements of the pre-emption claimants and the lands of settlers under the donation act to be appraised, return of which was duly made to your office at the time. The claims were taken for the use of the agency, as they comprehended nearly all the lands in the bounds of the reserve—that is, ready and suited for farming purposes—unless great expense was incurred in the clearing of timber lands. No appropriation has yet been made, and no instructions received, although my last report, as well as official letters, called attention to this matter.

The claimants, of right, expect payment. If it is not intended to be made, the sooner their claims are restored the better; in which case the reservation had as well be abandoned. What, then, will be done, in order to fulfil the stipulations of the treaty of Point-no-Point? These delays to act in matters of such vital importance in our Indian relations work much mischief, operating as they do against any vigorous prosecution of the matters designed to be accomplished by treaty, leading to a misapplication, if not to an absolute waste of funds; producing, too, in the minds of the Indians distrust of, and contempt for, a government which thus appears to falsify its word, and creating dissatisfaction among the whites, whose property is taken without a proper and prompt remuneration. Additional lands will require to be cleared before the number of Indians on the reserve could be materially increased.

Owing to the lack of a sufficient number of agents, the Quinaielt and Quillehute Indians have been necessarily continued in charge of one of the employés, directed by this office. As it is impossible for me to devote that attention to it which it requires, owing to its distance and the inconvenience and expense of reaching it, there has not been as much accomplished as I could have wished. On a recent visit to this reservation I have become fully confirmed in the opinion which I expressed last year in regard to the removal of the agency. Visiting it in the dry season, I discovered the prairie to be too wet for the purposes to which I have before thought it might be applied. It is not suitable for general farming purposes, neither is it suited for the location of the school. As it would only be a waste of means to incur additional expenses in improving or building there, I have directed the removal of the agency to be made at once to the mouth of the Quinaielt river.

I have again to ask that appropriations be made for the payment of the claim which is included in this reserve, and was referred to in my last report; also



for the payment of the survey of its boundaries, executed by A. C. Smith, deputy surveyor, under contract made by former superintendent, W. W. Miller, esq. The remarks made in reference to the Makahs on the subject of agriculture will, to some extent, apply to the Quinaielts. They could be better instructed, and more easily led to apply their energies to the labor and details of the fishing business. The efforts to that end intended to have been used failed by reason of the spring being unfavorable for the salmon fishing—a difficulty which is quite unusual there, but was so great this season as to prevent the Indians obtaining more than they required for their own use.

It is very important that these tribes should be under the charge of an agent who can reside at the agency. They have manifested as much willingness to work and desire to be instructed as any others, and seem only to need proper encouragement to induce them to persevere.

Last winter, in default of instructions for which I had asked, (there being no time to admit of further delay,) the Chehalis Indians were placed upon a reservation at the point desired by them at the mouth of Black river. Few whites would manifest more energy and perseverance than have these Indians in establishing themselves upon a spot which they can call their own. They seem to be untiring in their labors to improve the place reserved. There is one drawback to this reservation—that is, that the best portion of the main prairie within it belongs to a private individual. The claim is needed, and should be purchased at once. Having heretofore described this reserve, the condition of this claim, and the other circumstances connected therewith, back to the time when the lands included in the boundaries which have been furnished you were taken by Governor Stevens, in connexion with a still larger body of adjacent lands for the same purpose, I need not further enlarge.

After a year's experience with and study of the workings of the present system of conducting Indian affairs, I am well satisfied that a radical change should be made in our mode of treatment towards the Indians. I do not consider the language as any too strong when I say, that for us to negotiate treaties with them as it is usually done is little better than a farce. We profess by such an act to recognize their equality in status and in power, and to clothe them with a national existence which does not at all pertain to them. Instead of thus exalting them in mere form, they should be treated as they really are, the wards of the government, and as such entitled to the kindest consideration and care at our hands. For the lands necessarily taken from them the government should evince its magnanimity in making ample provision for their protection and welfare. I do not, therefore, propose to have any treaty made either with the Chehalis or Colville or any other Indians within the bounds of this superintendency who have not yet been made parties to any treaty. Whatever may be done for these Indians in the way of providing an agent to take care of and employés to instruct them in various useful avocations, and furnishing them with agricultural implements, tools, stock, clothing, &c., will be more kindly received by them, and considered as presents and favors, to be given or withheld at pleasure, instead of a consideration which they have the right to expect and demand. In this way, too, we shall avoid the violation of treaty stipulations. Some such course as I have thus indicated will, I believe, be more satisfactory to the Indians themselves, and will in the end be both safe and more economical to the department.

Great difficulty has been found in adjusting the boundaries of several of the reservations on the sound, no official surveys having been rendered to the surveyor general, or the register or receiver, except those of the Skokomish and Chehalis, the boundaries of which had been designated under my direction, and submitted to the surveyor general for his examination and approval prior to forwarding the same to your office. But the most serious defect of all is, that no official information of the recognition and approval of any of the Indian



reservations by the President or the department has been given to the Commissioner of the General Land Office, so as to enable him to instruct the proper officers here to reserve the same from entry. The difficulty became very manifest when the lands were offered for public sale; but it was unavoidable, and the register and receiver, in the absence of definite instructions, did actually offer lands reserved for Indians under treaty stipulations. Fortunately, there were no bidders, and the lands are for the present secure; but, unless different instructions upon this point be given by the Commissioner, the difficulty may be very soon revived, as parties are not unfrequently applying to enter lands which are included within the bounds of our Indian reservation. I would also mention, while on the subject, that some of the reserves were surveyed, as appears by notes in this office, prior to the extending of the public surveys by the General Land Office, and consequently do not correspond with the lines of the government surveys, which must produce in this respect more or less confusion. I would therefore suggest, that whenever it can be done without injury to the reservation or adjoining private claimants, such changes be made. I shall make the lines correspond. The boundaries will thus be better established and more easily found.

I would also recommend that the old Nisqually reservation, described in article 2d in the treaty of Medicine Creek as being on "Puget's sound, near the mouth of Shenam creek, one mile west of the meridian line of the United States land survey," which was never used, nor ever will be needed as such, be vacated and ordered to be sold for the benefit of the Nisqually and Puyallup Indians. The Squaksin reservation, known in the treaty as the small island "called the Ula-che-nim," might also be directed to be sold for the same purpose, whenever the few Indians residing upon it can be induced to remove to Nisqually or Puyallup, as I believe they can be before very long.

The reservation proposed in the treaty of Point Elliott, "at the head of Port Madison, called by the Indians Noo-sohk-um," is much too small for the purpose intended, and for the Indians for whose benefit it is proposed to be kept. I have accordingly notified the register of the land office at Olympia to keep back from entry and sale such an amount of lands at that place as I have been led to believe is requisite until further instructions on this point can be had.

I would again urge a similar amendment to the intercourse act as that recommended in my former report, and the making such appropriations as are included in my estimates, for the purpose of arresting, prosecuting and confining criminals charged and found guilty of selling liquor to Indians. Without some such course is pursued, the law is a dead letter. The want of such a provision as would give the United States commissioner greater power to deal with such cases was clearly shown at the time of holding the recent council with the Nez Percés.

A most flagrant case occurred. The offender was found and being brought before the commissioner, his guilt was clearly established, but the officer was powerless to punish him, or even to confine him in prison or at the guard-house of Fort Lapwai, for want of sufficient bail to make his appearance at court. There was no United States marshal near, and no prison to which he could be committed to await his trial, nor does the law permit a person "apprehended by military force to be detained longer than five days after the arrest and before the removal," and no means are provided to meet the expenses of keeping such persons under military restraint even for that limited period.

On these accounts, therefore, the commissioner was compelled to let the prisoner, against whom the proof was most positive, go free upon his own recognizance, which in reality amounted to nothing. Such proceedings thus compelled to end are ridiculous, and not only bring the complaining witnesses and the judicial officers, but the law itself, into merited contempt.

I trust that the division of the Territory into two superintendencies will not

tend to the diminution of the number of agents to which this is entitled by the law of 1861, to wit: six agents and two sub-agents, although I would recommend the abolishing of this distinction, which is a false one. No difference can be made here either in the labor or responsibility. Eight agents are needed for the work; one under each of the six treaties already made with the Yakimas, Nisquallics, Dwamish, Sklallams, Makahs, and Qui-na-elts, and two for Indians not treated with—one on this side, and the other for those east of the mountains.

The outstanding liabilities contracted previously to May, 1862, which have been presented to this office for payment, are, in accordance with your instructions, still unpaid, no moneys applicable thereto having yet been forwarded. All that have been presented—and there is only a few that have not been—have been examined, necessary corrections made on the abstracts sent, and fully reported to your office for payment. An estimate of the amounts thus due and unpaid was also forwarded, and I have respectfully to urge, as a matter of justice to the claimants, that if sufficient funds are not on hand to cover these claims, an appropriation be made to cover the deficiency.

In conclusion, I would add, that the incidental and contingent expenses of the service under my control could be much more economically administered if the appropriation for that purpose were forwarded six months in advance, instead of from three to six months behind, thus compelling much of the business to be carried on by obtaining credit. The merchant, manufacturer, and carrier, who are thus compelled to wait, increase their rates to such a degree as they deem requisite to compensate both for the delay and the risk of a probable or possible decline in the value of the currency in which payment is to be made.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. H. HALE,

*Supt. of Indian Affairs, Washington Territory.*

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

*Com'r of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

SIR: In this my annual report I am able to state that, notwithstanding the many obstacles with which I have had to contend, I have produced results somewhat satisfactory. The refusal of the business portion of the whole Pacific coast of the United States to receive the currency of the United States at par has compelled me to pay high prices for materials to carry on the improvements upon the reservation, and has greatly embarrassed my endeavors to obtain and continue in employ the necessary employes.

The work of clearing land and making ready the sites selected for the buildings may be said to have fairly commenced in July, 1862, at which time there were in service a teacher, farmer, and carpenter. The land to be cleared was heavy forest of spruce and hemlock, with a dense thicket of undergrowth almost impenetrable, and on a very uneven surface. The whole amount that has been cleared, including that on which the buildings are erected, is about fifteen acres. Of this, almost twelve can be cultivated; seven and a half are already cultivated, and enclosed in a substantial and neat board fence. I propose to have the whole of this portion of land devoted exclusively to the agricultural school, and to make the farm upon a fine prairie of large extent, free from timber, and ready for the plough, in the vicinity of Ysidro village, some five miles distant on the Pacific coast, but included within the limits of the reserve. The work of preparing the farm I intend to commence as soon as the requisite funds are received to enable me to erect a dwelling for the farmer and suitable farm buildings and fences.

The buildings now erected and in progress of completion are a school-house



and smith's shop. The school-house is a wooden building 50 by 30 feet, a wing 30 by 18, and turret 12 by 12, with a basement of stone, laid in lime mortar, under the entire building. The large room is intended both as a school-room and as an apartment to be used when holding council with the tribe. The basement is to be used as a kitchen and dining-room, and for cellar purposes; the other parts of the building to be used as dormitories. The blacksmith's shop is 38 by 20 feet, and contains a brick forge and chimney, with ample room for what machinery may be required. In the erection of these buildings I have had constantly in view durability, utility and economy, believing it to be the most judicious plan to erect edifices that shall last a term of years, rather than cheap buldings that would either require constant repair, or else to be replaced by more substantial ones at some future time. It would undoubtedly have been a wise economy had I felt myself justified by instructions, and means at command, to have employed at first a force of mechanics that would have enabled me to have completed the buildings the first season.

In August I secured the services of a carpenter, who was also an architect, and subsequently a blacksmith, who assisted as carpenter. Owing to sickness, both carpenter and blacksmith were unable to render any assistance for a large portion of the time when the weather was such that out-of-door work could be done, and but little out-of-door work could be accomplished till the following spring. On the first of January the carpenter resigned, and his situation was filled by the person who had previously been employed as architect and carpenter, and who continued his labor faithfully until April, at which time he, too, resigned. On the last of February the blacksmith resigned. Since then it has been almost impossible for me to secure the services of such men as were qualified to fill the position for the compensation I was authorized to pay; the depreciation of the currency, as before stated, having reduced the salaries to so small a stipend that it was difficult to find good mechanics willing to work for such pay. Of all the first employés the teacher and farmer only remain, and they have performed their duties faithfully and well.

It being found impracticable to finish the school building so that the teacher could commence his labors in his proper department, in accordance with the plans proposed to be adopted on this reservation, it was deemed unadvisable to attempt the formation of classes, or commence any school organization. He has, however, faithfully devoted himself to cultivating the most friendly relations with the children, and teaching the youth practically the cultivation of the soil. He is always at his post in the daily exercise of kindly offices among the Indians, and has already obtained an influence among both old and young that must be productive of good results.

The farmer has been indefatigable in his department, and shows as the result of his labors, assisted by Indians, some fifteen acres of land redeemed from the worst condition realized upon earth, besides valuable assistance rendered the mechanics on the buildings. Early in the spring I directed an issue of potatoes to be made to such of the Indians as were desirous of planting; these, together with such as they had procured from other sources, were accordingly planted, principally by those Indians residing at the village of Hoset, and the remainder at Tssooess.

I have examined their crops, which look well. The Indians themselves cultivate much more land this year than formerly. Although, as I have remarked in my former report, these Indians are not in any sense an agricultural people, but derive their subsistence almost entirely from the ocean, still, it is gratifying to record an evidence of their willingness to turn their attention to the cultivation of the soil, and it is reasonable to hope that the next season will be productive of still greater results. I am of the opinion that much benefit will be derived by encouraging them in their fisheries, and teaching them the proper method of preparing their fish for sale. By having a cooorage connected with the reser-



vation, and supplying them with nets and salt, they could annually take greater quantities of fish, which could be sold for their benefit.

The Indians belonging to this agency have been free from sickness to any extent during the past year. There has been no epidemic among them, and but few deaths. I was apprehensive that the small-pox, which was prevailing among the Indians at Victoria and other places on the Straits of Fuca and Puget's sound, would make its appearance here, and intended to have all vaccinated, but they appear to have a superstitious feeling adverse to the operation, which has limited my efforts. Fortunately, however, there has been no case of small-pox among them. Your attention is respectfully called to the report of the physician. I am happy in being able to report that during the past year there have been but few instances of drunkenness among the Indians under my charge. What liquor they do obtain is sold by a few unprincipled vagabonds who do not actually come within the limits of the reservation, but either trade off their alcohol among the Indians on the opposite shores of the straits or else at Clallam bay, from whence by Indians it reaches this reserve.

The presence of an armed vessel in our waters, which could occasionally make summary arrests of these whiskey-trading boats and schooners, would most effectually aid me in my endeavors to suppress the use of intoxicating drink among the Indians under my charge. The perfect impunity with which the whiskey-traders carry on their traffic on the waters of Puget's sound, Hood's canal and Fuca straits has emboldened them to that degree that they treat with contempt any endeavor to bring them to justice. And the only reason why this reservation is so comparatively free from their visits is the distance from the settlements up the sound, and the dislike the whiskey-traders, with one or two exceptions, have to the long voyage down Fuca straits. Still we are at all times liable to their visits, made under the specious pretence of trading with the Indians for fish or oil; but could it be once known that an armed steamer was here which would co-operate with us in our endeavors to suppress them, there is no doubt on my mind that the whiskey-boats would soon disappear.

During the past winter I have been apprehensive of an attack upon the Makahs by Indians living on Vancouver's island. An Indian belonging to this tribe, while on a trading voyage last fall among the Indians, killed a chief of the Ashoset band of the Nittinat tribe. These Indians threatened not only to attack the Makahs, but to burn the reservation buildings, and for several months the Indians were in a state of constant alarm. I was enabled, however, in an interview I had with some of the headmen of the Clioquot and Nittinat tribes, to make them fully understand that any attempt of foreign Indians, either upon the government buildings or the Indians under my charge, would be promptly visited upon them, and happily effected a peaceful settlement of the difficulty without being obliged to appeal either to our own officials or the authorities at Victoria who have these Indians in charge; and in this connexion I would suggest, as I have before remarked, that if any of our naval vessels would occasionally visit this portion of the United States, the presence of a display of force would have a most salutary effect on the Indians belonging to this reservation, as well as those who live on the Vancouver side of Fuca straits, and who can at any time make good their threats of an attack. It should be borne in mind that this is on the most remote frontier of the northwestern domain of the United States; that we are only distant across the Straits of Fuca some fifteen miles from a powerful tribe of Indians subject to Great Britain; that in case of an attack we are powerless to defend ourselves, and that they are only held in check by the gunboats of the British navy. The only armed vessel of the United States on the Straits of Fuca and Puget's sound is the revenue cutter Joseph Lane, and at the present time she is without a commander holding a commission. I am, by the absence of naval force, without any means to com-

pel good behavior on the part of Indians in my charge, or to defend them or the government property from attacks of British Indians.

I subjoin a copy of the estimates forwarded to you under date of August 3, and I would respectfully urge the necessity of having the requisite funds promptly forwarded, that the work may be prosecuted with vigor.

The practical working of the various employés in their respective departments, so far as applies to the direct benefit to the Indians, will be greatly retarded until sufficient buildings are erected as dwellings for the employés, and the buildings now commenced completed. At present all the employés are quartered in the school building, which necessarily prevents the teacher from having that quiet which the nature of his avocations particularly demands. I expect the smith's shop to be so far completed in a few weeks that the blacksmith and farmer can reside in a portion of the building which can be temporarily fitted up for the purpose, and shall proceed as soon as practicable to erect a carpenter's shop.

As no appropriations have been received for dwellings for employés, I have not felt justified in building any such, and have endeavored to make the employés comfortable in their present quarters, which are not proper to be occupied any length of time, and I respectfully ask for the requisite funds that will enable me to have suitable dwellings erected without delay, and, if possible, before the winter sets in.

The reports herewith submitted are those of the teacher, farmer and physician. There are none from blacksmith or carpenter. Different persons held those positions during the past year, and their labors have been wholly on the buildings, and not directly for the Indians.

With regard to the statistical returns of the school and farm in accordance with blank forms recently received by me, I have to state that there can be no report of the products of the farm until the crops are harvested, for it should be borne in mind that our work of clearing land did not commence until July of last year, and that no planting was done until the present spring, when the crop that is now ripening was put into the earth. This consists of potatoes, oats, barley and garden vegetables. The whole crop has suffered severely from ravages of the cut-worm, but I think there will be an average yield as compared with other crops in the northwestern portion of the Territory.

I am unable to furnish statistics in relation to schools, for reasons stated in another portion of this report relative to the unfinished state of the school building and the occupancy of the small portion that is habitable by the whole of the employés; and until some real practical results are obtained, it seems to me not to be in accordance with the requirements of the department to fill up blanks with returns that will not bear the investigation of a rigid scrutiny. I will remark again that the employés are faithfully laboring to produce results which I trust will show in the next annual report of this agency all that the most sanguine could anticipate.

HENRY A. WEBSTER, *Agent.*

CALVIN H. HALE, Esq.,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs for Washington Territory.*

---

#### MEDICAL REPORT.

INDIAN RESERVATION, NEEAH BAY,  
*Washington Territory, August 20, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to lay before you my report of the sanitary condition of the Makah tribe of Indians during the three months I have held the office



of physician to the reservation. From the brief period over which my term of office has extended my report cannot but be meagre in its details. Nevertheless, while noticing generally the condition of their health in so far as it has come under my observation, I may review briefly, and with advantage to any future holder of my office, the circumstances which affect the medical attendant in his relation to his patients. Most noticeable amongst these latter is the unsatisfactory nature of the intercommunication between physician and Indian, arising from the want of a common tongue, the Suicook jargon being known to but a very limited number among the Indians of this tribe. Also may be noticed a diffidence and some little distrust on the part of the Indian—feelings which are, perhaps, not altogether unnatural. Seeing in the white man only an enemy, they cannot easily comprehend acts of benevolence on his part toward themselves; and invariably exacting payment for their own services, however small, they are at a loss to account for services for which no reward is asked, and hence, perhaps, in some cases suspect a hidden and hostile motive. This feeling, however, I believe to be far from strong, and to exist only amongst some of the older members of the tribe. Another circumstance which has to some extent placed a limit on more frequent intercourse with them is the situation of their summer residence, not easy of frequent access. Still, as the motives which govern the legislature in its action with respect to the Indian are based not only on policy, but also on the most unquestionable and praiseworthy desire for his welfare, these must be regarded as obstacles easily overcome; nor must it be inferred that because only little good is done in a little time, that much good may not be done with a sufficiently long stay amongst them; and by acquiring their confidence, a physician may materially alleviate their condition.

Of their sanitary condition it may be said generally to be much above that of the Indians of the neighboring coasts, and whose villages are more frequented by white men than those of these are. To the absence of those visits, indeed, may their greater freedom from disease be in great measure attributed; for while the promiscuous intercourse of the two races is productive of scarcely any advantage to either, it entails upon the savage forms of disease to which, we may presume, he has in his natural state ever been a stranger. Syphilis, with its allied diseases, and small-pox—diseases which, in the case of the Indian, almost invariably appear in their most malignant form, and which are fast devastating the tribes on the adjacent island of Vancouver and the northwest coast and main land of the continent—are here almost unknown. The only instance of any disease of the first kind which has come under my notice has been one of secondary syphilis, attacking the “retina” of the eyes, and producing blindness. The subject of the attack was an Indian who had been staying, I believe, at Victoria, Vancouver’s island, and had there contracted the disease. Of small-pox there has not been a single case, an immunity which may, in great measure, be due to the precautionary measure you had yourself taken, previous to my arrival, of vaccinating the greater number of them. With regard to other diseases, they are those which one would naturally expect to find amongst a people whose means of guarding against the inclemency of their situation are so scanty, and whose personal habits are so filthy. The most formidable are phthisis or consumption, and scrofula or “king’s evil.” Cases of the former are, however, far from being of very common occurrence, and the tendency to it, naturally arising from exposure, is, on the other hand, counteracted by the oil which forms so large a proportion of their food. Instances of scrofula are less uncommon, though here again the sea-side atmosphere exerts a highly modifying and preventive influence. The personal condition of the children of the tribe is, however, so unclean that strumous affections (*i. e.*, scrofulous) of the glands, manifested by enlargements in the neck and armpits, of the skin, and of the eyes, constituting what is termed “strumous ophthalmia,” are common. Strumous affections of the eyes are often met with, too, amongst the aged. Cases



of enlargement of the liver, and other diseases of the digestive apparatus, acute and chronic rheumatism, common cold, acute and chronic bronchitis, sore throat, showing itself generally on the supervention of damp weather, mammy abscesses (sores of the breast) occurring in females after child-birth—all these are diseases found among them.

Another circumstance which goes far to raise their condition above that of other tribes is the very small amount of alcoholic drink which finds its way among them; and I may here be permitted to mention, though it scarcely falls within my province, as a proof of your moral influence over this tribe, the readiness with which, on a recent occasion, when a neighboring tribe brought a large quantity of whiskey with them, information was given you of its presence, and the readiness with which it was intrusted to your safe-keeping until they departed. In conclusion, permit me to thank you for the manner in which you have supported me in my intercourse with the tribe. My thanks are also due to Mr. Swan, the teacher.

I have the honor to remain yours, obediently,

JOSEPH A. DAVIES.

H. A. WEBSTER, Esq., *Agent*.

---

MAKAH INDIAN RESERVATION,

*Neeah Bay, Washington Territory, August 27, 1863.*

Sir: In accordance with your request, I herewith present a report of such matters of interest as have transpired during the past year in the school department of this agency.

Finding it impracticable to attempt forming classes, both from the fact that the Indians removed to their summer residences during the whole of the time since last spring to the present, rendering it impossible to have any regular attendance at school, as well as the fact that the school-house was not completed, I have devoted my time to directing the attention of the children (who occasionally come to this part of the reservation where the government buildings are located) to the effects produced by the cultivation of the soil.

Early in the spring the farmer prepared a small piece of ground containing some ten or twelve square rods, for the purpose of raising early vegetables and garden seeds, and at the same time prepared a flower bed, which was planted with shrubs and annuals, and also set out some strawberry plants, and currant and gooseberry bushes. The preparing of this little patch was the cause of great interest, and called forth an evidence of that superstitious prejudice with which all have to contend in their first intercourse with Indians. The sowing of seeds was to them a source of great deliberation, not only the children, but the adults, believing, or pretending to believe, that we were working some bad spells or "tomanawos" which would bring trouble on the tribe, and the accidental sickness of one or two Indians who lived near was attributed to the bad effects of the "medicine" we had put into the earth.

They had seen potatoes planted, but nothing more, and could not understand how the little seeds they saw us sow could produce great plants. But as the season advanced, and they saw the little plants appear, and finally the flowers burst forth in bloom, their fears and doubts gave way to feelings of interest, and with the growth of the plants came a belief that we were really working for their good. Their interest has been such, that they have never attempted to destroy or injure a single thing, and when we remember what rough usage a party of undisciplined white children would have given to a little, unprotected garden, where ripening strawberries and currants would tempt their appetites, it is gratifying to witness the eager interest of these little savages that nothing

should be harmed. As the vegetables matured, the farmer gave them freely lettuce and radishes, of which they soon became very fond, and gave them a taste of the strawberries and currants. They thus found that there were other articles of food than they had been accustomed to find in the woods, and have not only acquired new ideas of practical value, but have gained an increased confidence in us that we are indeed striving for their benefit.

Both the farmer and myself have been constant in our endeavors to teach the children the method of planting, and have explained, as far as they were able to understand, the results that would ensue.

The flowers in particular attracted their attention. The daisies, which first appeared, were objects of great interest; these succeeded by pansies, pinks and roses, excited their admiration; but when the scarlet poppies opened in full bloom they were delighted, and nothing appeared to gratify both old and young better than a bunch of poppies to stick in their hair.

Every operation connected with the farm, whether of ploughing, planting potatoes, or sowing garden seed or grain, has been watched by them with interest. I have not deemed it prudent or advisable to endeavor to induce them to attempt anything in planting on their own account until they shall see the result of this season. They will see that what I have explained to them has proved true, and the lessons thus learned will have a salutary effect in inducing them another year to try for themselves.

The children, without exception, are very fond of pictures, and always are gratified when permitted to examine the various sketches I have made during my residence among the coast tribes. At such times I introduce the pictorial alphabet, and thus have induced them to view that also as an object worthy of their special consideration, and without appearing to urge them to learn. I have several who are nearly perfect in that elementary branch.

I have induced the children to take an interest in making collections of specimens of natural history, and have by this means been able to secure a large assortment which I would not otherwise have obtained, and which from time to time have been forwarded by me to the Smithsonian Institution at Washington.

I believe that an abrupt attempt to introduce our forms of school teaching among them would not be attended with practical benefit, and am of the opinion that the course I have adopted of first gaining their confidence, and then gradually instructing them as fast as they are capable of being taught, although a method not calculated to make a brilliant report in my own favor, will be of real lasting benefit to them.

It should be borne in mind that these little savage boys and girls have much to learn before they are fitted to receive the instruction imparted in our infant schools. Our children are from their infancy taught such habits of civilization as enables them to receive elementary instruction, and those who suppose that schools can be commenced among Indian children as readily as among whites, can have but little appreciation of the labors of a teacher who has to contend with the prejudices of the parents and the savage habits of their children.

We may, without the fear of being charged with egotism, compare our relations with this tribe most favorably with those of the first settlers at Neceh bay.

In 1790, Lieutenant Quimper, by order of the Spanish commandant at Nootka, attempted a settlement in this bay, and erected a stockade fort not many rods from the present site of our school-house. The manner of those Spaniards towards these natives was harsh, tyrannical and unjust. From the first they were objects of distrust and suspicion, and their actions soon brought about a feeling of deadly hatred, which eventuated in the intruders being obliged to abandon their attempt at founding a colony. Nothing remains of the old fort save a few tiles which are occasionally dug out from beneath the



heaps of rubbish which cover them; even the name of the Spaniard is almost forgotten, or remembered with feelings of detestation and contempt.

How different is our present position; without arms, without any show of force, we have peacefully come among them and erected our dwellings, not without remonstrance and opposition, it is true, but kind words and kind treatment have wrought a change in their superstitious and prejudiced minds, so that now, instead of being objects of aversion and distrust, they view us as their friends.

Since the days of the Spaniards this tribe has been looked upon as wild, treacherous, and full of evil deeds. It is only necessary to examine the reports of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs for the past six years to show that up to a very recent period the Indians of Cape Flattery were regarded as the most dangerous tribe on the whole coast of this Territory.

We may well ask what has caused this marked change in the manners of this wild and savage tribe; and if we cannot, with these our annual returns, send in blank forms filled up with glowing statistics, we can point to these facts and feel that our presence here, even for the short time since the reservation has been in operation, has not been without a moral effect, which gives us a favorable anticipation that another season will yield a richer harvest to our labors.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

JAMES G. SWAN,

*Teacher of Agricultural and Industrial School.*

H. A. WEBSTER,

*Indian Agent, Neeah Bay, Washington Territory.*

#### MAKAH INDIAN RESERVATION.

*Neeah Bay, August 27, 1863.*

SIR: In accordance with your instructions, I herewith submit my report of the farming department of this reservation. On the 17th of July, 1862, I commenced clearing the land at Neeah village for the buildings to be erected and for cultivation. It was the worst piece of land to clear that I ever saw. Although the soil was good, yet it was covered with a very heavy thicket of brush, among which were some logs, stumps, and fallen timber and standing trees, some of which measured ten feet through at the butt.

I have cleared off up to the present time about fifteen acres of this land, and have fenced in seven and a half acres of potatoes, two and a half of barley, one and a half of oats, and half an acre of garden vegetables. The cut-worm has been very destructive to the crops; still they promise well, and I think will yield as good a harvest as the average of the crops on the sound.

I have planted every variety of seed that I could obtain, for the purpose of trying the experiment to find out what will do the best, and am confident that my experience of this year will enable me another season to select such crops as will be best adapted to this climate. A large portion of my time, since planting, has been occupied in assisting the mason and carpenter, and in hauling materials for the buildings; still I have found time to keep on with clearing, and think before winter sets in, that I will have all the land cleared in the vicinity of the buildings that I think will be worth clearing.

I think, considering the difficulties I have had to encounter of bringing under cultivation a very bad piece of land, and the trouble I have had in getting the Indians to work profitably; that I have got reason to feel satisfied with the results of the year.



I have succeeded with the Indians in now having them to work much better than was to have been expected, and I think another year will prove still better than the last.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE JONES,

*Farmer, Makah Indian Reservation.*

JUNE 30, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following as my annual report for the year ending this day. Under instructions from your office on the 23d of August, 1862, I turned over the Nez Percé Indian agency to Sub-Agent J. W. Anderson, esq., and proceeded to the Flathead Indian agency and relieved Agent Owen on the first day of December, 1862. The condition in which I found that agency, and the manner in which the public business had been managed by the late agent, I related in my report dated December 2, 1862.

I regret that I cannot make a favorable report of the present condition of the Flathead agency; on the contrary, matters there are in such a deplorable condition as to be a living shame against the government for its bad faith in non-complying with its treaty stipulations with this Indian nation.

It is now seven months since I called your attention to the exact position of affairs there, and fully stated what should be provided to put this agency on a basis to carry out the spirit of the treaty, but up to this time I am not advised that one step has been taken to set things aright.

The Indians are loud and earnest in their complaints, and have lost confidence in ever again believing that anything will be done for them, and a firm, open, growing manifestation is exhibited that they will, on their side, abrogate the treaty in consequence of the utter failure of the government on its part to perform its obligations. They say that they will take back the lands sold by them in 1855, because they have received no payment. They know that a large invoice of goods were sent them in part payment for their lands, but they say they will not go down to Fort Owen and pay their money or their furs for their own goods, and if they cannot have them without charge they will take back their lands.

There is no spirit of warlike hostility among them against the whites in consequence of this short-coming; they view it simply as a business matter. If they sell their land, they want compensation. If no pay comes, like the white man, they want their property back; and it becomes the government now to take this matter in hand and rectify these existing grievances. Not only justice to the Indians demands it, but the growing importance of that region imperatively requires it. The proximity of the late-discovered gold-fields of Beaver Head, Deer Lodge, Big Hole, and other mines to the reservation, which are attracting the attention of so many of our citizens, will soon produce collision between the races, unless prompt and effective measures are taken to isolate the Indians in their own country, assist them therein, and regulate their intercourse with the whites. At present the Indians roam over the mountains, valleys, streams, settlements and mining camps, wholly unrestrained, and mix at will with the whites. They steal horses from the whites, and the whites in return steal their stock, and, as usual, plunder them when drunk. These things must stop if it is intended to preserve this people, and it can only be accomplished by the prompt intervention of the government.

These short-comings engender demoralization among the neighboring tribes as well as to them. The Spokanes, Colvilles, Cœur d'Alènes, Lower Pend d'Oreilles, who are friendly to them, and who have not yet been treated with,

sneer at this people for their large hopes which they had boasted would be realized from the treaty, and twittingly asked them to show their farms and agricultural implements, clothing, schools, and the other fine promises made by Governor Stevens. These things are heartfelt with these Indians, and the old men of the tribe look with sorrow on the fact that they cannot rebut these flings by pointing to real evidences of the good faith of the white man's chief.

As I related in my report of December 2, 1862, substantially all that was stipulated by the Stevens treaty of 1855 is yet unfulfilled.

By that agreement the government was to make a first payment to the nation of thirty-six thousand dollars. The account of this sum, twenty-four thousand dollars, was sent to them in articles, many of which were frivolous, and most of them unfit for their substantial requirements, and though I stated in my December report that they had received only about one-half of the articles, I really have no data to arrive at the precise amount of distribution. Of these goods the Kootenais got nothing; what the Pend d'Oreilles received was a mere bagatelle; but the small band of Flatheads proper got more in proportion than the others.

My predecessor's accounts, when received, will probably state what the actual distribution was: and he informs me that he was compelled to sell to himself the balance, to reimburse the freight money advanced by him to transport the invoice from Fort Benton to his office at Fort Owen.

It is expressly stated in the treaty that the transportation of annuities shall not be paid out of annuity moneys, and if the late agent was compelled to sell a portion of the annuities to pay the transportation of the whole, and though such proceeding be very irregular, there is due to the nation on the first instalment the amount of sales made by him for that purpose.

Therefore, assuming that twelve thousand dollars of that invoice was thus sold, add to that sum the deficiency in the payment, not shipped, of twelve thousand dollars, there remains a total payment due on the first instalment of twenty-four thousand dollars.

By communication of the Commissioner to your office dated March 19, 1863, (a copy of which was furnished me,) it appears that Superintendent Kendall received five thousand dollars for the second instalment of annuities; Agent Owen, five thousand two hundred and forty dollars for the third instalment of annuities; and that there is in your hands the sum of four thousand five hundred dollars applicable on the fourth instalment, being in the year ending this day. None of these last amounts have been invested in annuities, and the nation have received no annuities whatever, except as mentioned above as part payment of the first instalment; consequently there is due to them for the three years ending even date with this the sum of eighteen thousand dollars; from which sum deduct the amount of four thousand five hundred, leaving thirteen thousand five hundred, to be added to the before-mentioned sum of twenty-four thousand; making the total aggregate of deficiency of annuity money due to the Flathead nation this day, the large amount of thirty-seven thousand five hundred dollars.

In my estimate of funds for this agency for the incoming year I shall include that amount, and I earnestly recommend that you urge an appropriation to cover that deficiency due the Flathead nation.

One of the active causes that have produced the demoralization of this agency is the insufficiency of the annuities sent, both in quality and kind. They were selected without regard to the wishes of the Indians, and without regard to their substantial wants. Not only that, but the failure of the department to promptly send every season the whole amount called for by the treaty. It appears to have been the constant practice of the department to withhold a part of each year's stipulation, notwithstanding Congress regularly appropriates the required sum, as shown by the first instalment under this treaty, and find twelve thousand dollars withheld; the second, one thousand; the third, seven hundred and



sixty dollars; the fourth, fifteen hundred dollars. Why this should be I cannot imagine. I am certain that the Indian nation never has committed any depredation that would warrant such a withholding of their payments. Another cause is the failure to provide adequate means for transportation: this has been a living evil from the initiation of the treaty. Out of the appropriations made for payments of transportation of first instalments, not a dollar was found to pay land carriage from Fort Benton to the reservation—this to be effected in an expensive country; so my predecessor was compelled to sell a portion of the annuities to pay the charges thereon; and the Indians lose their goods, or are interminably delayed in getting them. This is not acting in good faith to the Indians; they find out these things, and many grievances of this sort stagger their faith in the government. All these past evils can be remedied in the future; and if the department will submit the proper estimates to cover their expenses, there is no fear that Congress will be backward in making the needful appropriations.

I again recommend that the annuities and supplies be shipped from St. Louis, Mo., *via* Fort Benton. The freight and charges on such shipment will be not less than 75 per cent. of prime cost. The list of annuities submitted to you in December, together with requisitions for supplies, tools, &c., I also recommend be forwarded the ensuing season.

In consequence, as I informed you in my December report, of my predecessor having disposed of all the stock, agricultural implements, material, &c., belonging to the agency, I have been able to accomplish but little in carrying on the farming and other work of the reservation, and have thought it best to have no other employés than just sufficient to keep up the agency in the most economical manner. By the continual withholding of the appropriations, I am not able to procure the most necessary implements or seed, and consequently am unable to make a first start. The same reason will apply to the further obtaining of employés, and will cause, for the future, until funds are supplied, an abandonment of the agency by all the employés.

As you have repeatedly been advised, it is impossible to retain employés at the distant reservations, unless they are subsisted by the government. At the present time that agency is out of subsistence, and not having any funds to purchase more, and this being the only season of the year when subsistence can be transported across the mountains, will cause, by present appearance, the agency to be abandoned till next year, and all things under the treaty to come to a dead stop.

This agency, one of the most distant removed of any in the whole Indian department jurisdiction, and encompassed as it is by heavy snowy mountains, and accessible but a few months in the year, must be supplied with funds for its maintenance annually in advance. The agent located there can make but one journey each year to the superintendency to obtain funds and supplies, and at that time he must receive all the money for his agency applicable for the ensuing year. It must be borne in mind that the persons who take positions as employés on reservations are those whose circumstances in life will not warrant them in waiting long for their wages, and to secure the services of good men, they must be paid promptly. This can only be done at that distant agency by the agent having in hand the annual appropriation, so that his quarterly payments can be made when due. In the present condition of affairs, therefore, having no money to pay such salaries, or purchase such subsistence, or to obtain any of the necessary material for conducting that agency, and the Indian department having no credit to obtain either labor, transportation, or supplies, I expect that such employés as I now have will resign, and the impossibility of obtaining others will necessitate me to abandon the agency until the department will establish the principle of forwarding the appropriations, as above stated.

I regard it as extremely unfortunate that the Flathead agency was located at



the present site. Scarcely a point on the whole reservation could have been selected that would unite less advantages than the present one. By reference to the map that I herewith transmit, you will observe that the agency is located on the east end of the Jocko valley; no Indians ever lived in this valley, and in all probability never will live here, there being no soil in the valley, and it being fit only for grazing purposes.

The present bands now on the reserve reside in the Sa-ni-clem valley, about twenty miles distant from the agency. There is good soil, well wooded and watered, and immense stock ranges, which seldom suffer from deep snows; and whenever other bands belonging to the treaty are brought on the reserve, they will be located in this vicinity. My opinion is that the agency should be located on the Pruin river, near the Hudson's Bay Company's store. There the public buildings can be erected in close convenience, it affording excellent mill seats, fine fertile land, and being sufficiently near the Indian villages to afford all the benefits of the agency to the Indians as well as to keep them more directly under the supervision of the agent.

In addition to the other disadvantages, the present agency is located on a "gravel patch," the soil yielding only ten or twelve bushels of wheat to the acre. The mill site is two miles distant, in the mountains, and is only accessible for wagons by passing over a mountain, thereby making the transportation of lumber difficult and expensive; and for all Indian purposes the present saw-mill there, and flouring mill required to be built by the treaty, are utterly valueless. To change the location of the agency, the large expenditures at the mill would have to be abandoned; but this appears to me to be a minor consideration, when compared with the substantial benefit that would result to the tribe by a re-location at a proper point. The improvements at the agency that would be lost by the change would be merely nominal. The fence around the farm would be the chief loss, the agency buildings being trifling and not fit for a white man's residence. So strongly am I impressed with the advantages of this change, that I think it would be squandering labor and money to make any additional improvements at the present agency, and will wait instructions as to what shall be decided by the department in the premises. In my estimates of funds, I shall recommend an appropriation of twenty-five thousand dollars for the removal of the agency to the point before mentioned. This sum will include and be sufficient for the building of a flouring and saw-mill, shops, school-houses, hospital, houses for employes, and the other necessary buildings for the good establishment of an Indian agency.

The tribes confederated in this treaty are the Flatheads, Upper Pend d'Oreilles, and Kootenays. The Flatheads, numbering about three hundred and fifty souls, reside in the Bitter Root valley, near Fort Owen; the Pend d'Oreilles live on the reservation, and number about nine hundred souls; the Kootenays live to the north of the reservation, more particularly in British Columbia; they are properly British Indians rather than American Indians; their number is approximately about one thousand souls, making the total population of the Flathead nation two thousand two hundred and fifty souls. They all make the chase an important consideration for their subsistence, yet they manifest considerable inclination for agriculture. The Flatheads especially have very creditable farms, but their operations in this branch are necessarily restricted for want of agricultural implements; they have but few ploughs among them, and for such implements as they do possess they are not at all indebted to the government.

Article 11th of the treaty with the Flathead nation provides that the Bitter Root valley shall be surveyed and examined, and if shown to be better adapted to the wants of the Flathead nation than the general reservation, that a portion of that valley shall be made a separate reservation for that tribe. It is fully time now that the status of that tribe should be permanently established. Let them be located comfortably in that valley, as contemplated in that article, or, what

would be infinitely better and will be their final destiny, cause them to come on the general reservation. In consideration of the discoveries of gold mines directly in their vicinity, the attention of citizens has been attracted to that spot for farming purposes. Already a number of persons have located farms in that valley, despite of such settlement being interdicted, and they have such a foothold there now that the government will never employ force to remove them; and before the present season closes, I have assurances for believing that all the desirable agricultural portions of the valley will be occupied by American farmers. This removal cannot be effected with their willing consent. Like all other Indians, they have an attachment for their original homes; but in this case it is a necessity, equally as much so as what caused the late arrangement with the Nez Percés. A few dozen of these people are occupying about four hundred square miles of valley, which would support a white population of thousands, and the inevitable fact is that the whites are now taking their lands.

There is on the general reservation abundance of equally as good land for them, and where the winters are not as rigorous, and the Pend d'Oreilles, who are their friends and speak the same language, are desirous that they should come in and be their neighbors. The removal of this tribe would be attended with expense, as it would be but justice that improved lands should be furnished them in consideration of what they abandon; but I deem this expense legitimately chargeable on the before-mentioned annuity fund of thirty-seven thousand five hundred dollars. During last winter the Commissioner of Indian Affairs made a contract with Father Brouillet for the tuition of a certain number of Indian children of the Flathead nation, which teaching was to be performed by the Jesuit fathers of St. Ignatius mission. This contract, I believe, was approved by you on the twenty-third instant. Reverend Father Joseph Giordi, superior chief of the Rocky mountain missions, informed me that Father Brouillet was not of their order, and entered into that contract without authority from the society; and the terms of the engagement being objectionable for many reasons, he declines, on behalf of St. Ignatius mission, accepting the contract. On the first of the ensuing month I propose to place the school interest of the reservation in the charge of Reverend Father Grassi, of that mission, allowing him the salary provided by law. If my previous recommendation for appropriation for building the necessary school-house and for boarding and clothing the scholars is made, I think, under the direction of Father Grassi, a school will be conducted which will reflect the highest praise on his efforts.

I enclose to you herewith Father Giordi's non-acceptance of Father Brouillet's contract. There is no reservation in the entire Indian department jurisdiction that more particularly requires the continual presence of United States troops than the Flathead reservation. My experience has shown that whenever there is a proximity of white men's active interest to an Indian country, more especially where such interests result from the fact proceeding from events caused by the development of the gold country, such interests are antagonistic to the red man, and are constantly manifested in encroachment on their fixed rights, trespass on their property, or abuse of their persons. To check in the incipency encroachments which, if permitted to run, would end in great evils, requires the constant services of the military. In that distant country there are no courts of law where offenders against the intercourse law can be arraigned, and I strongly recommend the establishment of a military post to be located convenient to the reservation.

In December last I made a requisition on General Alvord for a two-company post to be built at Hell's Gate, Washington Territory. The general warmly concurred in the necessity of such a post, but his well-directed and earnest efforts to effect the object, I regret to state, have not been successful. If General Alvord's intelligent policy in assisting the Indian department was better sus-



tained, the management of our Indian relations would not only reflect great credit on the service, but it would accomplish the desired end of permanent economy and efficiency.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES HUTCHINS,

*United States Indian Agent, Washington Territory.*

C. H. HALE,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Olympia, Washington Territory.*

TULALIP, August 25, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor herewith to enclose you this my annual report for 1863, and such other reports of employes as I have deemed of importance.

I will refer briefly to such improvements as have been made during the year by the Indians, as well as by the government, and make such suggestions as my experience dictates to be proper.

I would respectfully refer you to the report of C. C. Finkboner, assistant farmer, in charge of the Lummi reservation. These Indians show more disposition to work and reside upon their reservation than any Indians under my charge; they are more healthy, and are under very good subjection. They may be considered as just beginning to understand what the intentions of the government are in relation to them.

I have distributed recently thirty-five thousand feet of lumber among them for building purposes; but unless there is constantly some one with them to instruct them, we cannot expect any very great results. Mr. Finkboner has improved their condition very much, and has almost entirely suppressed the use of whiskey among them. The Lummis will have an abundance of potatoes, and will put up for their use a large amount of salmon. I have every reason to be satisfied with this portion of the Indians under my charge.

#### THE RESERVATION AT PERRY'S OR FIDALGO ISLAND.

This reservation last spring was under the charge of George Morse, assistant farmer. On this reservation are the Skagets, Swodomish, &c., to the number of twelve hundred. I had on this reservation ten acres of land ploughed and the fences repaired last spring. The whole amount of land was planted in potatoes, which are looking very well. There is no one in charge of these Indians at present, except such time and attention as I am able to devote to them.

Mr. Morse, assistant, was discharged some time since, owing to a strong probability that there would be no funds to pay him with, as Congress seems to be determined to make no appropriations for any employes, except those actually provided for by treaty. There has never any large amount of these Indians resided upon their reservation. For this no one can blame them. An Indian will very readily live anywhere, if there is any inducement for doing so. Without some one to be with them, constantly in charge, to instruct them and teach them the importance of cultivating industrious habits, and obeying the instructions of those placed in charge of them, you can but expect that they will soon retrace their steps, and renew all of their old habits. I am satisfied that something could be done towards bringing about a better state of things among these Indians. Drunkenness could, in a great measure, be stopped, and the Indians could be gradually collected; but it is nonsense to talk of those things, without there is some one to take charge of them when collected on this reservation. I could employ all of my time profitably at the central agency, at Tulalip, but, being so much divided with the other reservations, I fail to accomplish what otherwise might be done with the proper amount of employes.



The Port Madison and Muckleshoot reservations have until recently been in charge of Hilery Butler. The Indians at Port Madison have cleared some new land, and planted a sufficient amount of potatoes for their own subsistence; have set out some additional fruit-trees, and built several very creditable houses for themselves, and have shown quite a disposition to do something to improve their reservation and make a home for themselves. A large portion of these Indians are inclined to roam about and make a pretty free use of whiskey. These Indians are like all the rest—they require some one with them constantly, or else very little can be effected for their good.

The Port Madison reservation should be definitely settled, as to the quantity of land. Two sections of land is not enough for them. A larger amount should be given them, so as to include some grazing land, that they may have pasture land for stock. They seem to have been promised more than the quantity of two sections, and their wishes in this respect should be gratified.

The reservation at Muckleshoot, in my opinion, should be abandoned. I do not deem it necessary here to report my reasons fully for this conclusion, as they were fully set forth in my report of last year. The proper place for a reservation is at the forks of Green and White rivers, where two sections of land would be sufficient for all necessary purposes. This would only be required for a temporary reservation, and no employés would be needed at this place. The proper policy to be pursued in relation to these Indians (the Green and White river bands) would be to finally induce them to live on the reservation at Port Madison, and relieve the white settlers on those rivers of their presence.

#### THE TULALIP RESERVATION.

This is the central point, and the one of most importance, as here the largest amount of improvements have been made. The employés proper under the treaty are here located. During the past year ten acres of land have been cleared on government account, for building sites, orchards, gardens, &c. A good and substantial board fence encloses one-half of said land, and the balance is enclosed with rails. Within this enclosure were set out, last spring, about three hundred and fifty apple trees, and the balance of the land is planted in vegetables for reservation purposes. The larger part of this enclosure is fit only for fruit-trees, the soil being of inferior quality.

There has been manufactured during the past year at the saw-mill about two hundred thousand feet of fir and cedar lumber, most of which has been distributed to the Indians for building, fencing, and various other purposes on the reservation.

All of the government buildings at this place have been put in good repair and whitewashed, and present a better appearance than they did one year ago. There have been about four acres of land partially cleared for the purpose of erecting buildings for the agricultural school. The land is of poor quality, and I found that a change in locality was necessary. The present site is a beautiful one, with plenty of good water; but the land has to be cleared, like all of the land on this reservation.

My carpenter and blacksmith have been employed during the summer repairing buildings, and have erected upon the school site two substantial houses, one of which is completed, and the other will be completed by the end of September. These houses are thirty-two feet long and eighteen feet wide, with an addition of twelve feet wide, the whole length, and are a story and a half high; to which I propose removing the school in a short time. Buildings for the purpose have been much needed. I propose to erect such other additional buildings as will be required, as fast as circumstances will admit of it.

The amount of produce raised on the several reservations you will find attached to this report.

The Snohomish, Snoqualmie, and Skewamish live at Tulalip. The lands planted by these Indians have to be cleared. They can obtain very easily all the subsistence they usually require from the products of the salt water, and it is found very difficult to induce them to cultivate the soil and clear the land to any considerable extent.

The work of inducing the Indians to become tillers of the soil is no small undertaking. It is the work of time to induce them to do these things. With their fondness for gambling, drinking whiskey, and their excessively lazy habits, I often feel discouraged. Indeed, it is very doubtful in my mind whether any considerable amount of them can be induced to settle down upon their reservations and discard their old habits, and rely on the products of the soil for a living. One thing is very certain—as long as they are allowed to roam about, they will obtain whiskey, get drunk, and prostitute their women. The influence that an agent can gain over them during the winter season, when they are more around him, is, in a great measure, lost during their absence in the summer, fishing and gathering berries. The only remedy for this is to assist them in clearing the land, and when a sufficient amount is prepared, to require them to live upon it and cultivate it. This delinquency on the part of the Indians can be remedied to some extent by the payment of the annuity goods to those who reside upon their reservations, cultivate the soil, and abstain from drinking whiskey. There is no good reason why Indians who roam all over the country should receive any part of the annuity goods. The system pursued in paying out these goods, heretofore, indiscriminately, is a bad one. It only furnishes those who are disposed with the means to gamble and buy whiskey. Let the annuities, hereafter, be paid out to those who merit them, at the hands of the government, and devote the balance to clearing land and buying stock. If such a policy should be adopted, it ought to be made general, west of the Cascade mountains. It is my opinion that it would work a great change in a short time. In relation to the school, I would respectfully refer you to the report of Father Chirouse. I feel very much encouraged with the prospects of the school. It is really the foundation, and almost the only hope, of the Indian in future years. Father Chirouse is eminently qualified for the position he holds, and when the school becomes properly established, the necessary buildings completed, and with a sufficient amount of assistance to conduct the school, I have high hopes that it may meet the most sanguine expectations of the government. The teacher has been untiring in his efforts to improve the condition of the Indian youth, and, after years of toil, if his efforts should prove a failure, he will have the satisfaction of knowing that it was not for the want of energy and perseverance on his part.

A number of the Indians of the district visit Father Chirouse to receive religious instruction. His efforts in this particular have been productive of much good.

You are aware that to take the employés provided for in the treaty, and divide them among the several reservations, would totally defeat the objects of the treaty. There would not be enough at any one point to accomplish anything of importance in the way of improvements. It is useless to talk of improvements on the several reservations, and the accumulation of property upon them, without some one to take care of them. There is a saw-mill at this point, as you are aware, but there do not seem to be any means provided to pay a sawyer, or the expenses of running the mill. Some people may understand the art of running it without means. I do not. I have had to incur more expenses in replacing tools and renewing many things that were of a worthless character, which had increased liabilities more than they would otherwise have been.



I would ask you to bring to notice the claims of individuals who have demands against the government on account of Indian reservations, in order that their just demands may be liquidated at an early day.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. D. HOWE,

*Indian Agent, Washington Territory.*

Hon. C. H. HALE,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Washington Territory.*

---

PORTLAND, June 28, 1863.

DEAR SIR: I include the completion of the schools at the Flathead reservation; but, in the mean time, I feel sorry that, by mistake, the contract letter between Mr. Brouillet and government, confirmed by Mr. Hale, is already gone to Vancouver, or to the Dalles, in my trunk; and, therefore, I find myself in the impossibility of sending it back to you at the present. But I give you my word that I shall and will send it back, or have it delivered in your hands by Fr. Grassi; and that I give entirely up such contract for the schools.

In the mean time, I beg to ask you if no money could be given in advance for the commencement and school implements, which we should purchase according to the terms of your proposition. Furthermore, will the salary be paid in greenbacks, according to their nominal, or to the real, currency?

Accept, Mr. agent, the expression of my respect and gratitude, and believe me, respectfully, sir, your humble servant,

F. GIORDA,

*Superior of Mission.*

---

PORTLAND, June 28, 1863.

DEAR SIR: I acknowledge having received your favor of last May in reference to the schools for and at the Flathead reservation. In answer to it, I accept the offer of those schools at the terms which you thought proper to fix in the same letter.

But I beg to remark, that to have any school that would give satisfaction on both sides, it should be given to the fathers for a considerable length of time; for instance, for fifteen or twenty years, as government used to do with some other missions in our neighborhood and abroad. Moreover, in consideration of the Indian character, and conformably to the practice of other Indian schools, there should be an appropriation for boarding, clothing, medical attendance, &c., of the Indian boys and girls. And if this is agreed to by the government, it becomes indispensable that another appropriation should be made for the necessary buildings.

I hope you can manage with the government so as to carry on this your civilizing scheme, knowing as I do the interest you take in behalf of the poor Indians trusted to your fatherly care, as well as the highly laudable intentions and dispositions of the United States government concerning the Indian tribes that have been treated with.

I remain, respectfully, sir, your humble servant,

FR. JOSEPH GIORDA,

*Superior of the Indian Missions in the Rocky Mountains.*

Mr. HUTCHINS,

*Flathead Indian Agent, Portland, Oregon.*



LUMMI RESERVATION, *August 16, 1863.*

DEAR SIR: Agreeably to your request, I have the honor herewith to transmit my annual report. I took charge of this reservation October 22, 1862. However imperfect this report may seem in detail, it shall be my aim to impart such information as I have been able to gather.

I found, on taking charge of this reservation, that the Indians were scattered all over the country, and all the agricultural implements were either lost, stolen, or absorbed by the Indians, and everything seemed to be in a state of prostration and decline. Through the instigation of unprincipled white men the Indians had been induced to drunkenness and other vile practices, which has been the principal cause of so much trouble in this Territory between the whites and Indians. If those evil-disposed white men are not permitted to go among the Indians, a better state of things will soon be inaugurated.

This reservation contains an area of about twenty sections. The number of inhabitants, men, women, and children, that planted on the reservation this spring, is 665. The number of acres in potatoes is about forty, and I made with Indian labor last winter about six thousand rails, enclosed about twenty acres of new land, and planted mostly in potatoes, turnips, and cabbage; set out one hundred and twenty apple trees, repaired house, and built additions twelve by twenty-five feet, and made a good and substantial picket fence around the house. It may now be termed a good one and a half story frame house, containing six rooms. Cut a road to the woods, and made a corduroy bridge one hundred feet long. I think with all the necessary and proper agricultural implements, oxen, and good ploughs, these Indians can and will raise an immense surplus of subsistence, all by their own labor and without much cost to the government. These Indians need a large amount of lumber for building purposes. It will also have a tendency to give them new energies, and stimulate them to build and live on the reservation.

The natural resources of this reservation are of great value to the Indians, and, with good moral and honest management, I apprehend no difficulty in keeping them on the reservation, and the blessing of peace and prosperity will redound to the government and also to the Indians.

This being my first report, I hope you will excuse any deficiencies. I may in my next be able to present something more acceptable.

I have the honor to be your most obedient servant,

C. C. FINKBONER,

*Assistant Farmer, Lummi Reservation, W. T.*

S. D. HOWE, Esq.,

*Indian Agent, Tulalip, W. T.*

TULALIP INDIAN RESERVATION, *August 21, 1864.*

SIR: In compliance with your request, I herewith submit to you the following short report of the Snohomish school under my charge.

The number of our scholars is increasing. Thirty-three boys, from seven different tribes on the sound, are now in attendance, and some others who have made application will be received as soon as the school buildings are finished at Tulalip. The average of daily attendance during the past year has been from twenty-five to thirty.

The studies pursued are always the same, viz: Catechism, spelling, reading, writing, geography, simple arithmetic, and singing. According to our system, manual work, religious and social duties, are the primary consideration in the school; consequently, every day after the regular hours of manual labor, the

children are also exercised in the practice of civility, and I am happy to say that their improvement in the habits of industry and propriety of demeanor is generally observed by the whites who have the opportunity to see them.

The health of our pupils, though tolerably good at present, has been very bad the last winter and spring. On this subject I take the liberty to observe that the scholars should be visited by the doctor once every week, and that a certain amount of medicine should be committed to the teacher for the daily relief of the sick. Every year I am compelled to incur some expense on that account.

To give our pupils some days of pleasant vacation, and to spend that time with some benefit, I took them twice to the principal settlements on the sound, where the whites have been much gratified with their behavior, and especially with their interesting exhibitions.

I think, as many others do, that very little improvement can be made among the adults of the sound, but a good many children can be taught; they can become honest farmers, able to enjoy the benefits of civilized life; they like to imitate and to appropriate to themselves the fine habits of the whites. Manual work begins to please them; all that they need is to be assisted—provided with enough of proper tools, and encouraged afterwards.

Expecting to move early, I have but cultivated the old field, (at Preast point,) without any new improvements.

The crop, notwithstanding the extraordinary dryness of the present year, is rather good, but will be insufficient for the supply of thirty-three boarders, and for the remainder they will depend on the continuation of your kind assistance.

A good seine would be, I believe, one of the most beneficial aids that could be obtained for the school; with it the boys could expeditiously take an abundance of fish, and save a good portion of their school time.

I have to thank you for the appointment of Reverend Father Jayol as assistant teacher; till then I had to keep such an aid at my own expense. Reverend Father Jayol performs his duties as a conscientious employé; he is the right man among the Indians.

Without any exception, our pupils appear to be well pleased with us and attached to the school; they feel at home; they forget their lodges, and laugh at the superstitious and shameful habits of their parents. Up to the present time, having been without proper accommodations, teacher and scholars never had yet the facility to do anything as it ought to be done; therefore the progress in studies has been very slow. Nevertheless I think that we have some good reasons to feel gratified, and anticipate more for the future.

The following list contains the names and the age of each scholar. To please and stimulate them, I told them that you would send it to the President, their Great Father at Washington:

Names.	Age.	Names.	Age.	Names.	Age.
Jules.....	15	Isaie.....	15	Josue.....	9
Hilare.....	12	Izidore.....	17	Maurice.....	8
Pierre.....	15	Damiens.....	9	Justin.....	7
Thomas.....	13	Marc.....	10	Jacob.....	8
Auguste.....	16	Louis.....	8	Victorin.....	9
Hyacinthe.....	11	Joubert.....	9	Willamkia.....	8
William.....	12	Michel.....	16	Emile.....	14
Peter.....	12	Honore.....	15	Hilare Lemi.....	7
Michel Seltal.....	6	Henry.....	12	Andrew Siatla.....	12
Achille.....	14	Thos. Aligo.....	7	Dominique.....	15
Gregoire.....	10	Andrew.....	7	Damas.....	7



I feel truly sorry that I cannot present to you a similar list of the girls.

I hope the Almighty Providence will soon have pity on them, and at an early day they will be happy to come out of their miserable condition.

Your very respectful servant,

E. C. CHIROUSE,  
Teacher, O. M. T.

Mr. S. D. HOWE,  
Indian Agent, Tulalip Reserve, W. T.

TULALIP INDIAN RESERVATION,  
September 30, 1862.

SIR: In presenting this, my second annual report, I am happy to inform you that the proficiency of the scholars under my charge has fully answered my expectations, considering the many disadvantages under which they have had to labor.

Twenty-six pupils have been received into the school during the year, all as boarding scholars. Of this number, four have been taken away by their parents, one of the best was removed by death, and one ran away; consequently, twenty are now in attendance.

Having no means to support the girls, nor convenient room for them, they have all abandoned the school; but I hope that, at an early day, two sisters of charity will take charge and good care of them.

Up to the present time, the general system of education mentioned in my first report has been pursued well enough, and with success. The knowledge of moral and social duties being the only true and solid radix of wisdom and civilization, my first endeavors are to inculcate it on the minds of my young pupils; therefore, they have recited regularly once a day in the catechisms, translating the English lessons into the Indian language, and they appear to understand well the meaning and the import of it.

In reading and writing some have made very encouraging progress: five of them have some knowledge in geography and history, and they are able to comprehend the first rules in arithmetic; all the others have learned to spell, except those who came lately, taking the place of the absent.

A complaint of my scholars is, that they do not understand what they read in English, and in order to help them I am composing a Snohomish-English and English-Snohomish dictionary, and I doubt not that the use of it will be of great benefit to them.

Music has not been neglected; our pupils are very fond of it, and many of the Indians delighted to hear how well they sing.

The ages of our scholars vary from seven to fifteen years; they are generally of a good temper, but their health is weak, and does not improve until a long sojourn with us. The children, as well as their parents, apply to me for medical treatment, so I am often occupied in caring for the sick. These three months past I vaccinated about four hundred Indians, giving to them preservative medicine, and I hope that the small-pox will have no prize this time among our Indians.

In regard to industry, being convinced that the manual work will be almost the only means of support for the Indians, one of my leading attentions is to inculcate on them the fondness of industrial and agricultural pursuits; therefore, the most of the time is devoted to manual labors.

They want to know the theory of work, and especially they must love the practice of it. Some begin to succeed in it; they are able now to make their own clothing and many other needful things; they are required to work in their



kitchen by turns, and sometimes they appear to feel tired and lonesome when they have nothing to do.

Those who are orphans are better disposed, and it convinces me that the best means to civilize the children of the Indians would be to keep them away from their parents and connexions. They want, in the first place, to become as orphans—that is to say, they must forget their father and mother, as far as possible, to abandon the Indian habits with less difficulties; but in that respect, they want to find with their teacher a true father. Such I endeavor to be. I work with the boys, and, as far as possible, I am always among them, because they always want a master to observe them, to show them how to work, and incite them to it by an acting and continual example.

We have no cattle nor farm yet, but still our pupils will this year raise enough vegetables of different kinds to supply themselves with; for the other supplies they will depend on you, as on their charitable guardian.

Before the nomination of Mr. Hale to the superintendency, and your appointment to this agency, our scholars have had a very hard time. The product of their manual labors having not been sufficient to supply them, they were compelled to go to fish, dig clams, &c. Many times I had to give them of my own provisions to keep them more steady at the school.

As to dwelling-houses, you know, dear sir, what they are. The poor log-house we have built for our scholars is yet most insufficient for twenty boys; some are obliged to sleep at their parents' or relations', and they do often abandon the school when the Indians leave our place for fishing, gathering berries, &c.

Certainly, it is to be regretted that the wants of our scholars have never been supplied before; circumstances, no doubt, were the only cause of it; but now better times are coming, and I firmly hope that our government will give them more encouragement in future.

I am also confident, dear sir, that you will always kindly represent our claims, to obtain an assistance proportioned to our wants.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. C. CHIROUSE, *Teacher, O. M. I.*

Mr. S. D. HOWE,

*Indian Agent, Tulalip Reserve, W. T.*

---

SKLALLAM AGENCY, WASHINGTON TERRITORY,

*July 20, 1863.*

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department I respectfully submit this, my annual report, relative to affairs in this agency.

On taking charge of this agency, the first duty devolving on me was to distribute among the Indians their annuity goods turned over to me by Agent H. A. Webster, which I did as soon as suitable preparations were made. This consumed some time, making it near the middle of December before the distribution could be made.

This, I must say, was a very disagreeable task to me—not so much in consequence of the inclemency of the season as on account of having called the Indians together for the purpose, as they supposed, to distribute among them their second instalment in full of annuity goods. However, after the goods had been unpacked and arranged for giving out, the chiefs in the mean time being present, it was not necessary for me to tell them that the annuity was short. At least they were at a loss to account for the great discrepancy in bulk between this, the second annuity, and the first, which they had received the year before, in any other way than that the annuity goods were short, at the same time being aware that the second instalment was by treaty not as much by one thousand dollars

as the first. However, after calling them together the evening before commencing to distribute the goods, I stated to them that all the goods to which they were entitled for the second instalment had not been received. But what had been received I would distribute among them, and the balance that was due to them the government no doubt would make good. On hearing this the Indians appeared satisfied, having before hearing this manifested some degree of discontent, especially the Sklallams, doubting as to whether it was the intention of the government to defraud them or not. The annuities were distributed on the reservation per capita to heads of families. In this connexion I will state that the invoice of this annuity amounted to three thousand and six dollars and sixty-three cents, and the goods were short of what the invoice called for two hundred and ninety-two dollars and twenty-three cents, making this annuity short twenty-two hundred and eighty-five dollars and sixty cents, amounting to less than \$2 46 to each one present, many of whom came a distance of two hundred miles to receive this small pittance. That it was very reasonable for them to conclude that they were receiving a poor compensation for the rights they had relinquished, which they had no hesitancy in saying, however, not so much on account of this annuity being short, as from a sense of the government heretofore not being prompt in rendering to them their just dues.

I will close this part of my report by stating that justice demands that the above amount of second annuity that is short should be made good to those Indians.

The reservation set apart for the Indians under my supervision, to wit, Sklallam and other tribes and bands of Indians, parties to the treaty of "Point-no-Point," is situated at the confluence of Skokomish river with Hood's canal. Until within the last year this reservation, properly speaking, could not be considered permanently established. However, this matter has been settled by including within the limits of the reservation the full amount of land allowed to the Indians by treaty, with boundaries definitely defined. Prior to this but few Indians stopped on the reservation, and but a portion of those could be induced to make an effort at subsisting themselves by cultivating the soil, fearing lest the reservation had not been legitimately located. However, since the boundaries of the reservation have been extended and properly defined, many of the Skokomish Indians that live in the vicinity of the reservation were induced last spring to plant and sow sufficient to subsist themselves the coming winter; and I must say they have manifested great interest in taking care of their crops, and, from present appearances, will be abundantly rewarded for their labor. Last season there was nothing raised on the reservation by the Indians, what little they had planted being destroyed by the army worm, and what was put in by the farmer on the agency farm fared but little better, excepting oats, that was cut for hay; consequently all the seed necessary for the Indians to plant, also what was needed to plant on the agency farm, had to be purchased, and in most instances purchases were made at very high rates, all being made on credit. However, there will be abundance of potatoes, peas, and wheat raised this season by the farmer for seed to plant all the ground that can be prepared by another spring. But little land as yet has been cleared, ploughed, and fenced at the expense of the government, and but little of this is fit for anything but grass, the land being so low the high tides of summer and winter leave the ground saturated with salt water, rendering it unfit to raise potatoes, the most profitable product the Indians can raise on this reservation; and the land that has been cleared by settlers whose claims have been included within the bounds of the reservation will require some time to prepare it either for the cultivation of vegetables or cereals, the major part of it being set with a heavy sod of timothy, which will require to be turned over in the dry season and lie until the ensuing spring, leaving but little ground fit for cultivation. Last spring all of it was planted, and even more, as some of the Indians were not satisfied with the



portion of ground allotted to them, and set to work, cleared, and planted several lots in addition to their apportionment of cleared land, and this under the most unfavorable circumstances, their winter's supply of dried salmon and clams being exhausted on the approach of spring. Judging from the interest manifested the present year by a considerable number of the Skokomish Indians in raising a sufficiency from their lands to subsist themselves the coming winter, the greater part of them can easily be induced to try the experiment by another spring. However, my hopes in this respect are not so flattering in regard to the Sklallam and Chemicum Indians. Few, if any of them, have ever been on this reservation to stop. They come here to receive their annuities, after which they return to their old homes to fish, hunt, work for the settlers, get money, spend it for bad whiskey, which, from my own knowledge, and information received from others, these Indians, especially the Sklallams, are with but few exceptions addicted to drunkenness, and when they possess the means to buy whiskey their facilities for getting it are so great they do not long go in want; that it is very rare, if ever, the whole tribe could be found sober at any one time. In consequence of this, and old seated diseases, their numbers are fast diminishing; and if there is not some provision made for bringing them on to their reservation, the government will ere long be relieved of their charge. At the same time, were they inclined to come on the reservation to live, the greater part of them would have to go to work, clear, break up land, and fence it before they could raise anything towards subsisting themselves. This could not be expected of Indians who, with but little effort, can procure abundance of shell and other fish for food, also money sufficient for their limited wants, some by working for the whites, others by selling berries, venison, salmon, shell fish, &c. It would readily appear to those acquainted with Indian character that there would have to be greater inducements held out to those Indians than hard labor and a scanty subsistence before they will willingly leave the lands of their forefathers and come on the reservation and live.

I would respectfully suggest, for the consideration of the department, an appropriation of five thousand dollars to be expended on the reservation in clearing, fencing, and breaking up land for cultivation. The sum that was appropriated for this purpose has, I suppose, been expended, and had it been properly applied would have been entirely inadequate for the purpose intended, as the land on this reservation cannot be cleared by Indian labor at a cost of less than sixty dollars per acre.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

F. C. PURDY,  
*Indian Sub-Agent.*

C. H. HALE, Esq.,  
*Sup't of Indian Affairs, Olympia, Washington Territory.*

---

PUYALLUP AGENCY, *September 7, 1863.*

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Department of Indian Affairs, I have the honor to submit the following annual report:

Having been but recently appointed Indian agent, I shall not be able to make as full a report as I would have done had I been longer in the service. Having been by you assigned to the care of the Indians included under the treaty of Medicine Creek, formerly in the care of Agent Baker, and also the Chehalis Indians, formerly in my charge as farmer, I immediately, as per instructions, entered upon the discharge of my official duties.

Having been for some time personally engaged in examining the condition of affairs on the different reservations under my charge, I am happy to inform you that they are in a prosperous condition, and, as far as I have been able to learn



from former reports and various other sources, in a better condition than ever before.

There is a very perceptible change in the manners, habits, and health of the Indians on the reservations in my agency. They are more industrious, and consequently less addicted to the habit of roving, as has been their custom heretofore; and this evident change in their habits I attribute, in a great measure, to the fact that the employés are men of upright, moral, and industrious habits; men who have some sympathy for the poor, unfortunate Indians; men who believe they can be improved and brought to a high state of cultivation, civilly and religiously. These men are doing all in their power to accomplish this desired object.

It is not necessary for me to give you a geographical description of the several reservations, as such has been repeatedly done in former reports; I will, therefore, confine my remarks more particularly to the agricultural interests of the Indians, and shall speak of the reservations consecutively.

#### PUYALLUP RESERVATION.

This reservation has a larger number of Indians upon it than either of the others under my charge—more, I think, than all the others. This reservation is under the superintendence of William Billing, carpenter, and Cyril Ward, assistant farmer. The crops upon the reservation look very promising; they have fifty acres in potatoes. I submit the following estimate of the crop, &c., furnished me by the above-named gentlemen:

Acres of land cultivated by Indians.....	110
Acres of land cultivated by government.....	7
Bushels of wheat raised by Indians.....	600
Bushels of oats raised by Indians.....	400
Bushels of peas raised by Indians.....	500
Bushels of potatoes raised by Indians.....	10,000
Bushels of turnips raised by Indians.....	1,200
Tons of hay cut by Indians.....	150
Number of horses owned by Indians.....	60
Number of cattle owned by Indians.....	50
Number of swine owned by Indians.....	100
Barrels of fish sold by Indians.....	75

A quantity of other vegetables is being raised, such as beets, carrots, parsnips, cabbage, &c., that cannot be estimated at present.

The Indians upon this reservation are well situated for farming, having a body of the richest and most arable land in the Territory of Washington. They are well supplied with agricultural and mechanical implements, and no pains is spared by the employés to teach them the practical use of them. The Indians are natural mechanics, and very easy to learn the use of the implements of husbandry and mechanics.

#### NISQUALLY RESERVATION.

This reservation is under the charge of William L. Hays, as farmer. I refer you to the report of Mr. Hays, which will accompany this, for a statement of the improvements made on the reservation the present year by the Indians. The agricultural productions of this reservation for the present year are as follows:

Acres of land cultivated by Indians.....	127
Acres of land cultivated by government.....	7
Bushels of wheat raised by Indians.....	700
Bushels of oats raised by Indians.....	900

Bushels of potatoes raised by Indians.....	1,500
Bushels of turnips raised by Indians.....	100
Number of horses owned by Indians.....	125
Number of cattle owned by Indians.....	8
Number of swine owned by Indians.....	40

It will be seen from the above that the Indians have not been idle. But one ton of hay has been raised upon this reservation, the reason of which is their prairie land is very gravelly, and not at all suitable for the growing of timothy. Their land best adapted to the growing of grass is bottom land, densely covered with timber of various kinds, requiring a great deal of hard labor to clear it. In this bottom they have a number of patches of cleared land, upon which they grow their potatoes and other vegetables.

I have instructed Mr. Hays to seed those clearings in timothy, and have the Indians clear new patches for vegetables another year.

#### SQUAXIN RESERVATION.

The Indians upon this reservation are few, and they are not so industrious in their habits as those upon the other reservations. They are more inclined to live upon fish, clams, oysters, and berries than to obtain a subsistence from the productions of the soil. This reservation is under the supervision of Adam Wylie, as teacher. I call your attention to his accompanying report. It appears from the report of Mr. Wylie that the school is a failure. I concur with him in his suggestions, and recommend that the school be located upon the Puyallup reservation, which is a central point, and to which all the children can be brought, and educated under the system suggested by Mr. Wylie. Your attention is called to the very flattering report of the physician, Dr. C. H. Spinning.

#### CHEHALIS RESERVATION.

The Indians on this reservation are not parties to any treaty. They are under the superintendence of Alfred Hills, farmer. The number resident upon this reservation is about two hundred and thirty. They are more inclined to agricultural pursuits than any of the tribes under my charge; they are, as a general thing, better acquainted with the rules of farming, from the fact of having lived more immediately in the vicinity of a farming community, and having been employed by the farmers in their harvests and ploughing seasons.

Among them are some very good mechanics; some of them make good shoes, and other articles of manufacture. They have, in the last year, built some very good houses, better by far than many of the pioneer houses of the west.

Their reservation has been assigned them within the last year, and there are some lingering doubts in their minds yet as to the permanency of their location, owing to meddlesome persons in the vicinity, particularly D. M. Mounts, who holds a donation claim "of 160 acres within the limits of the reservation." He tells them the government never intends to treat with them, and that they will be removed to some other locality. This renders them very unhappy, and has a tendency to keep them from doing as much as they would otherwise do.

I would respectfully suggest the propriety of purchasing the claim of Mr. Mounts as soon as possible, and then all would move on harmoniously.

These Indians have done well the present season, considering the amount of land they have had to cultivate; they have had only 14 acres in grain; they have raised 175 bushels of wheat and 210 of oats. I have not ascertained the number of bushels of potatoes, peas, and vegetables they have raised, but the crop, as I saw it growing, looked very promising.

If these Indians could be fully satisfied of the permanency of their location, there would be no difficulty in inducing them to open a large and very produc-

tive farm. Their reservation embraces a very rich and productive body of land, and can be cleared without a great deal of very hard labor.

The health of these Indians is much better than that of those tribes who live adjacent to Puget's sound, from the fact of their being further removed from the vices of the whites, of which they are very apt to partake. They are very fond of whiskey, and there are plenty of *mean* white men ready to furnish them.

I have not been able as yet to persuade any of the Cowlitz or Gray's Harbor Indians to locate on this reservation, as you instructed me. The Cowlitz Indians are very few in number, and prefer living among the whites in their vicinity, who furnish them with employment upon their farms. Force would have to be resorted to to make them live upon the reservation. The Harbor Indians have too easy a way to make a living; they have every facility for a good living without hard labor, and they are too much like a great many white men in this respect to change their prospects for an easy and certain living for one they consider doubtful and hard. The sea will cease to furnish its quantum of food before you can persuade those Indians to locate upon any reservation—they philosophize as a majority of the world: the less labor the better.

A case occurs occasionally on the reservation where a white man takes away the wife of an Indian. This is a great outrage, and the guilty person ought to be severely punished for it. Is there no remedy for this evil? I would like to have some definite information upon this subject; it disheartens the Indians; it causes them to look with distrust upon those who are placed over them. They appeal to us for redress; this thing *must* be broken up, or some severe trouble will grow out of it.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. R. ELDER,

*United States Indian Agent, Washington Territory.*

Hon. C. H. HALE,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Olympia, W. T.*

#### SQUAXIN RESERVATION, July 1, 1863.

DEAR SIR: In accordance with instructions, I forward to you my annual report of the school taught by me on Squaxin reservation.

School commenced in August, 1862, with fifteen scholars, and promised well for some time, but the novelty wore off, and with it the attendance. In March, when the school closed, it had dwindled down to two scholars. I have made two appointments to re-open, but with no better success. I was well pleased with the improvement of the scholars during their attendance, and feel satisfied that the young Indians can be educated and elevated in society if they can be removed from the baleful influence of the older ones. The separation of parent and child appears despotic, but would not a mild despotism save the young? An Indian boy appears to be his own master from the time he is eight or ten years old; goes where and when he pleases, and would much rather attend a gambling match or a horse-race than go to school. If you would establish a boarding school, where the children would be entirely separated from their parents, except in vacation, when they might visit them, the young would be removed from the influence of the indolent and vicious habits of the old, and might become useful members of society.

Respectfully yours,

ADAM WYLIE, *Instructor.*

Mr. ELDER, *United States Indian Agent.*



PUYALLUP RESERVATION, *June 30, 1863.*

SIR: In compliance with the duties devolving upon me, I proceed to make the following annual report:

I commenced the duties of assistant farmer on the Puyallup reservation on the 1st of July, 1862, at which time I found about thirty acres of land under a miserable state of cultivation, five of which were in wheat, eight or ten in oats, and the remainder in potatoes and peas. When the harvest came the yield was very light, owing, in part, to the want of proper attention and labor, and more especially by neglecting to summer-fallow their lands the year previous. I saw the condition of their old ground, and advised them to go to work and clear up new land, and by doing so they would be amply rewarded by a much larger crop than they would get by confining themselves exclusively to their old lands. They readily accepted of the advice, and went to work industriously to felling trees and grubbing up brush, and the result of their labor is a bountiful crop of everything necessary for their subsistence. For the estimated amount of crop for the present year I refer you to my statistical report.

The Indians of the Puyallup seem to be highly encouraged to persevere in their agricultural pursuits, and I am well convinced that they have materially improved in their habits. It is seldom that they get intoxicated, and when they do, it troubles them very much. I am satisfied if the white men would take as much interest in using their influence to prevent them from drinking as they do in abstaining from its use, they would soon become a very temperate class of people. They express a strong desire to have their children educated; to have schools established among them, which, I think, is the effectual way to civilize them. Schools, however, will do but little good among them, unless they are so managed as to have the scholars attend regularly, and also to prevent them from having any intercourse with the older Indians; I mean that they must not be allowed to participate in the long-established customs of their tribe, or otherwise it will be idle to think of educating them to any beneficial extent.

I am of the opinion that the lands they formerly cultivated will soon be abandoned on account of the great distance they are located from their homes and the river. Besides, there is a large amount of low, wet land intervening between their residences and their old lands, rendering it very inconvenient to go and come from their farms, besides a great loss of time. The lands immediately upon either side of the river, above their dwellings, are equally as productive as their old lands, and at all times in the year can be run up or down with their canoes or flatboats. Besides a good wagon road on one side, they have already stretched their new improvements up the river a distance of five miles, but are without a barn or any shelter to protect their crops. I therefore would recommend the building of a good and substantial barn of sufficient size to accommodate them in securing all their small grain during our long rainy seasons.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CYRIL WARD, *Assistant Farmer.*

A. R. ELDER,

*U. S. Indian Agent, Puyallup Agency, Washington Territory.*

---

PUYALLUP INDIAN RESERVATION,

*Washington Territory, June 30, 1863.*

SIR: The undersigned begs leave to make the following report of his doings as carpenter for the Indians of the Medicine Creek treaty since October 28, 1862, to the present date:

On the receipt of my appointment to the position of carpenter I found that Mr. Williamson, my predecessor, had commenced to repair four of the houses on this reserve, which repairs I was ordered by Agent Baker to continue, which was accordingly done. Afterwards, about the first of January, 1863, I repaired a house for Sitwell, one of the chiefs of this tribe, by putting in a floor, making two fireplaces, &c. For one month I was engaged in clearing the Puyallup river of drifts, to allow the Indians to get to their farms with canoes. Also, during the winter, by the assistance of the other employés of this reserve and the Indians, opened a road from this reserve to intersect with the United States military road from Fort Steilacoom to Seattle; made rails to enclose ground for raising crops for the sustenance of the oxen belonging to this reserve; made and repaired harrow; repaired ploughs; assisted the farmer in agriculture; attended, by order of Mr. Baker, to the calls of the Indians; heard their complaints against the white men and each other, and settled difficulties which arose between them. All of which is respectfully submitted.

WILLIAM BILLINGS,

*Carpenter, Puyallup.*

A. R. ELDER,

*United States Indian Agent.*

MEDICINE CREEK TREATY, W. T.,

*June 30, A. D. 1863.*

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor of submitting my first annual report.

The whole number of patients treated was two hundred and fifty-four; the number of deaths, seven. The diseases that I found most prevalent among the Indians were scrofula, syphilis, gonorrhœa, rheumatism, colds and coughs, and if their colds are not promptly cured, they often run into consumption.

As I become more acquainted with the Indians, I have less trouble to treat their private diseases, from the fact that they are neither so shy nor so reluctant in seeking medical advice and assistance.

The great necessity of the Indians under my charge is a hospital, where the afflicted can all be collected, and the physician can administer the medicine in person.

It very often happens that after the physician has made his prescription, the patient will (if not confined to bed) roam over the country, wading cold streams, sleeping on the cold ground, and not taking the medicine according to directions, thereby failing of a cure, and impairing or totally destroying the confidence of the Indians in the power of medicine to cure disease. The practice that has formerly obtained among the physicians to the Indians of prescribing mineral, drug and vegetable poisons has done a great deal to impair their confidence in those that are sent to administer to them.

The past year I have witnessed a gradual improvement in the habits and health of the Indians, particularly on the Puyallup reservation. They are becoming more industrious, cleanly and healthy; venereal diseases are gradually disappearing; bad men are more than formerly restrained from mingling with the Indians and contaminating them with their vile practices.

The practice of some of the Indians of flattening the heads of their children is very pernicious, and should be condemned by the agents. The practice of a plurality of wives should be forbidden by the authorities; already there is a division of sentiment among the Indians on the subject, and a little timely interference on the part of the authorities would extirpate the evil altogether.

The amount of medicines furnished by the department is entirely inadequate to the wants of the Indians.

I cannot refrain from again adverting to and impressing on the department the great necessity of providing some place of rendezvous for the sick and afflicted Indians.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. H. SPINNING,  
*Resident Physician.*

Mr. A. R. ELDER,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

NISQUALLY RESERVATION,  
September 10, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor herewith to transmit to you my second annual report. The Indians upon this reservation have cultivated 127 acres of land this season, as follows:

Wheat.....	70 acres.
Oats.....	45 "
Potatoes.....	8 "
Peas.....	3 "
Turnips.....	1 "

They have also fenced about 500 acres of pasture land the present year, and fifty for cultivation; have ploughed and put in some 40 acres of new land in wheat and oats.

They have planted 300 apple trees. They are now making rails for the purpose of fencing another pasture of 400 acres, which will be completed this fall and winter.

A number of the Indians are working for the whites for wages; others make a living by fishing, gathering berries, &c.; some few of the Indians are doing nothing. There have been 12 deaths and 10 births.

Very respectfully, yours,

WILLIAM L. HAYS,  
*Farmer.*

A. R. ELDER,  
*Indian Agent.*

OFFICE YAKIMA INDIAN AGENCY,  
Washington Territory, August 28, 1863.

SIR: I acknowledge the receipt of your communication requesting me to furnish you with my annual report for the year ending June 30, 1863. In compliance therewith, I have the honor to report as follows:

It affords me pleasure to state that the Indians under my care are peaceable and well disposed towards the whites and the government. Rumors of war are common in all Indian countries, and ours has not been exempt. It was reported during the year that the Yakimas exhibited a warlike spirit towards the whites, and that they were upon the eve of an outbreak. After making diligent inquiry, I learned that a few Indians were dissatisfied and restless, and would perhaps join in a hostile movement if one was made, but this feeling did not prevail to a great extent, amounting to a single band. As long as the government is faithful to fulfil its promises, and carry out the treaty engagements with the Indians, I shall entertain no fears of a difficulty with the Yakimas.

I am gratified to notice a growing interest among the Indians of my charge to engage in agricultural pursuits. The longer I live among the Indians, the



more firmly am I impressed with the opinion that unless we can induce them to give up their rambling habits, choose a fixed habitation, and become tillers of the ground, but little can be done to elevate them, or confer upon them any permanent or lasting good. I have assisted the Indians as far as I could to settle upon and cultivate the soil. During the past year I have erected fourteen houses for them. I have been disposed to help those who are willing to help themselves. The Indians for whom the houses were built cut the saw-logs and hauled them to the mill without expense to the government, except for their subsistence while engaged at the work. The work of building the houses was done by the treaty employes, and two transient employes who were employed for a brief period. The dimensions were from sixteen to twenty feet square. Brick fireplaces were built in all of them. The value of the labor and material upon these houses was about two hundred dollars each.

In the first lot of annuity goods received here in the year 1861, some of the articles were of no value to the Indians, others were of inferior quality, while the quantity of some of the articles was too large and out of proportion. In view of these facts, I would earnestly recommend that, in the selection of annuity goods for distribution among the Indians, regard should be had for the wishes of the Indians as expressed through their agent, and that great care should be taken in the selection of the goods that the *kind, quality*, and quantity of the articles may be such as is most needed, and from which they may derive the greatest benefit.

I am pleased to note the fact that during your superintendence I have received funds promptly for the pay of treaty employes and for other purposes. In my last annual report I called your attention to the many outstanding claims against this agency held by Indians and others. The claimants have waited long and patiently for their pay, and I trust you will use your best endeavors to secure the payment of their accounts.

From the accompanying report of the superintendent of farming it will appear that the Indians connected with this agency have about four hundred acres of land under cultivation. The land cultivated by the Indians is adjacent to the streams, and is of good quality. Their fields vary in size from five to twenty-five acres. The scarcity of fencing material throughout the farming portions of their land subjects them to serious inconvenience. This difficulty has been overcome by some of the energetic ones, who have cut and hauled to the mill logs making nearly 100,000 feet of lumber, which has been used by them in erecting houses, fences, &c.

At the agency farm there is of wheat thirty acres; oats, twenty-five acres; rye, three acres; corn, eight acres; potatoes, three acres; all of which promise well.

An Indian school has been in successful operation here since its reorganization in October last. Thirty-five scholars was the highest number in attendance at any one time. The average attendance has been about twenty-eight—nine girls and nineteen boys. One-half of the scholars are from fourteen to eighteen years of age. They are orderly and well-behaved, are quick to learn, and have advanced rapidly in reading, writing, and arithmetic. In the industrial department, the field, and the workshop they are disposed to be industrious, and learn very readily. The scholars are plainly clad from the annuity goods. Their fare is simple, no coffee, tea, or sugar being used in the boarding-house. During the winter months the largest scholars were instructed in the workshop in making bridles, harness, &c. It is the purpose of the superintendent of teaching to take the hides which accumulate here from animals slaughtered, and have them tanned by the school-boys. Vats have been constructed, and bark obtained for tanning. It is the intention, after the hides are tanned, to work up the leather into shoes for the school children and harness for the Indians.

These schools should be, I am aware, as far as possible, self-sustaining. For

the accomplishment of this object the energetic superintendent of teaching is laboring hard. He has, with the school-boys, within a brief period, enclosed seventy-five acres of land, and ploughed and ditched twenty acres, for a school farm. Wheat was sown, and corn, potatoes, and garden seeds planted. From present prospects the crops will be large, and will yield all the breadstuffs and vegetables needed for the subsistence of the school children.

The cost to the government for the subsistence of each scholar for the next year will be about thirty-five dollars each, the scholars raising their own vegetables and breadstuffs.

The value of the articles manufactured in the industrial school by the boys was three hundred and sixty-three dollars, the cost of the material one hundred and fifty-eight dollars. The value of the work performed in the field was four hundred and eighty-two dollars. Total value of the work was eight hundred and forty-five dollars.

The instruction given in the field and in the shop I look upon as important, giving the young an idea of farming and of making articles useful to them upon a farm. Altogether these schools are hopeful and promising, and I believe the young are deriving great benefit from them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. A. BANCROFT,  
*Indian Agent, Washington Territory.*

CALVIN H. HALE, Esq.,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Washington Territory.*

---

YAKIMA AGENCY, June 30, 1863.

SIR: I herewith submit, as requested by you, a brief report of the farming operations among the Indians at this agency.

There is with a large portion of these Indians a strong and earnest desire to obtain their subsistence mainly by the cultivation of their lands, which desire increases as they receive assistance and encouragement. There is under cultivation among these Indians probably four or five hundred acres of land, two hundred acres of which is new ground, having been broken this season. Their fields vary in size from five to twenty-five acres, which they cultivate as best they can. They are furnished light subsoil ploughs, which they use, some with their own horses; others are furnished oxen from the agency.

Their land is of good quality, being composed of rich, black soil, adjacent to the streams, being well adapted to the growth of wheat, rye, oats, peas, and potatoes.

As yet there has been but little done among them in the way of raising wheat, as they have been unable to procure the seed. There are many of them, however, the present season, that have small fields of wheat which promises well.

The scarcity of fencing material throughout the farming portions of their lands subjects them to serious inconveniences in the way of farming, &c., as they are (within themselves) unable to fence sufficient to protect their crops from their cattle, horses, &c. There is, however, with some of them a strong determination to overcome this difficulty, as some of the more energetic ones have during the past year (they being furnished teams, log wagons, &c.) cut and hauled to the mill logs making nearly 100,000 feet of lumber, which has been used for and by them in erecting dwelling-houses, out-houses, fences, &c. Many of them cut wild grass for hay, sufficient to keep their stock through the winter.

At the agency farm last season the products were comparatively light; there

being no wheat sown, and the corn was mostly destroyed by blackbirds, which are very troublesome.

There were about five hundred bushels of oats secured, three hundred of potatoes, and a fair supply of other vegetables, also some forty tons of hay put up.

The prospects of this farm the present season are more flattering, there being of wheat thirty acres, of oats twenty-five acres, rye three acres, corn eight acres, potatoes three acres, all of which promise well. There has been during the past year some thirty thousand feet of logs (exclusive of what the Indians have done) furnished at the mill, which having been sawed, a portion of it has been delivered at the shops for shop use, &c., the balance delivered at the agency and farm for necessary purposes. The increase of stock, of horses, cattle, sheep, has been usually fair, as previous reports will show.

Very respectfully, yours,

H. C. THOMPSON,

*Superintendent of Farming at the Yakima Agency.*

A. A. BANCROFT,

*Indian Agent.*

## NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

CHIPPEWA, November 21, 1863.

SIR : Since assuming the duties of my office, on the first of March last, I have visited all the reservations upon which Indians are located, except the Mille Lac reservation. The Indians have manifested no ill feelings during the season, but have been gradually growing into their old state of good nature, which existed previous to the disturbance of last year. So that now, since the payment, a person who has always lived among them writes me as follows : " It is pleasing to me to be able to say with truth that I have never seen the Indians so well pleased after their payment as we see them to-day. It puts me in mind of thirty years ago, when the Indians had no suspicion of the white man, but always met him with a smile on his face ; so it has been since you left us. I am really surprised, for it seems to me that they like and respect us all."

Considerable feeling of jealousy existed in the early part of the season among those Indians who did not go on to Washington against those who did, but I think it has died away, and they have become reconciled to wait and see what the government will do for them. If the treaty of March 11 could be carried out in the spirit in which it was originally framed, I have no doubt it would be the greatest step towards advancing these Indians of anything that was ever done for them or that could be done for them.

There is sufficient land, if suitably cultivated, on the northern shore of Leech lake and in its vicinity for all of the mission Indians ; and I believe the treaty can be carried out with satisfaction to most of the Indians if the government will adhere to the treaty as originally made ; but if not, and the amendments are insisted upon, the treaty is virtually a nullity.

The payments which were made on the last of October and first of November passed off quietly.

The Mille Lac Indians hesitated to come to this place for payment for the reason, as they alleged, that they were promised their payment at Mille Lac by the Commissioner of Indian Affairs when at Fort Ripley, and when they were in Washington last winter.

I knew they had received a wrong impression, and having received no instructions upon the matter previous to the calling of the Indians, and the impossibility of making a fair and just payment where a division is made, I there-



fore gave them no encouragement that they could be paid at Mille Lac; and as soon as they saw that there would be a long delay, even if the department should finally decide to make their payment as they desired, they were ready to take their money and goods, and consequently were paid upon my return from Leech lake.

The Indians here and at Leech lake have cultivated about the same amount of land as usual. The crops have not been as good on account of the severe drought of the spring and summer; their corn was very poor, and the potato crop, although better than in most sections of northern Minnesota, was light. I herewith enclose statistical returns of farming.

The buildings at Leech lake have been put in complete repair. The mill has been running for some time. The school is now in operation. I send you enclosed the report of the superintendent of schools, and also the report of the physician.

I have endeavored to keep the whiskey traffic in check during the year, and have succeeded to a certain extent; several parties have been indicted in the United States circuit court; parties have also been examined and held to bail; and still it is impossible to stop the traffic entirely. If the law upon which these indictments are founded should be decided by the Supreme Court of the United States unconstitutional, it will be impossible to control the traffic in the least, and drunkenness, murder, and scenes of horror will only be limited by the means of the Indians to obtain whiskey.

I remain your obedient servant,

A. C. MORRILL,  
*Indian Agent.*

Hon. C. W. THOMPSON,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

CHIPPEWA AGENCY, November 21, 1863.

SIR: In accordance with the annual custom, I submit my report upon the physical condition of the Indians within the limits of your agency. The last has been a year of unprecedented health among them. They have been almost entirely exempt from acute and epidemic disease. Syphilis, although still prevailing in its secondary and tertiary forms, is rapidly disappearing from among them. I have not seen a case of the primary disease for months. Their sanitary condition has been so good that the number of births must have very much exceeded the deaths.

Hoping that this state of facts will be satisfactory to yourself, as well as the Indian department, and all humane persons generally, I remain your most obedient servant,

G. F. TOWNSEND.

Major A. C. MORRILL,  
*Agent for Chippewas of the Mississippi.*

NOVEMBER 18, 1863.

SIR: In accordance with your instructions, I here submit to you my report as superintendent of the manual labor school at Leech lake.

I am sorry to report that, owing to unforeseen difficulties, I was unable to get the school in operation. The school buildings were entirely dismantled during the raid of the summer of 1862, and needed to be thoroughly overhauled and repaired before they could be occupied. I found it impossible to get carpenters

or other mechanics to go to the lake on account of fear of the Indians, so I was forced to employ half-breeds to do the work, who were not mechanics, and who took a great deal longer time to do the work than mechanics would have done. The government mill at the lake was also out of order, and I could get no lumber sawed; but despite these difficulties, about the middle of August I had succeeded in getting the buildings ready for occupancy, and had commenced collecting my pupils together, when the Indian disturbance of last summer took place. A few of the reckless, rowdy Indians about the village entered the warehouse and forcibly took possession of the net-twine belonging to the Cass Lake and Winnepeg bands, and also acted in an insolent and surly manner. About this time some Pillager Indians were arrested by the soldiers near Saint Cloud. In taking them to Saint Paul they tried to escape, and were fired on by their guard, and two of the Indians wounded. While the Indians at the lake were in an excited condition over the robbery of the net-twine, these two wounded Indians arrived. A council was held over the affair, and the young men wanted to attack the employés on the reserve, and with difficulty were restrained by the chiefs and headmen. When myself and the other employés heard of this, we thought best to leave the reserve with our families until matters were in a more settled condition at the village. So I brought my family down to the agency, and after a time returned myself to the lake. During my absence the anger of the Indians had cooled down. They were sorry for what they had done, and wanted the employés to return. I brought my family back, and now have everything ready to commence the school. The Indians are now nearly all gathering rice, and as soon as they return I will open the school.

I could not plant a garden last spring owing to my getting here so late, and so had to buy all the potatoes, corn, and rice needed for the support of the scholars during the coming winter. I have had a patch of six acres cleared and grubbed, and will have it ploughed ready for cultivation in the spring.

Since writing the above I have collected my pupils and opened the school, and in my quarterly report will give you an account of the number of scholars, and the progress they are making in their several branches of study.

ARTHUR GARDEN,

*Superintendent of Manual Labor School.*

Major A. C. MORRILL,

*Agent for Chippewa Indians.*

No. 242.

## INDIAN TRUST FUND

No. 1.—List of names of Indian tribes for whom stock is held in trust by the Secretary of the Interior, showing the amount to the credit of each tribe; the annual interest; the date of the treaty or law under which the investment was made; the interest upon stocks of non-paying States, computed to January 1, 1864, for the payment of which no provision has been made; also, the amount of abstracted bonds for which Congress has made no appropriation, with the interest upon the same, computed to January 1, 1864.

Tribe.	Treaty.	Amount of stock on hand.	Annual interest.	Delinquent interest, computed to January 1, 1864.	Amount of abstracted bonds not provided for.	Interest on abstracted bonds, computed to January 1, 1864.
Cherokee national fund.....	Dec. 29, 1835	\$450,200 00	\$24,892 00	\$63,465 00	\$68,000 00	\$12,345 00
Cherokee orphan fund.....	do.....	45,000 00	2,700 00	8,100 00	.....	.....
Cherokee school fund.....	Feb. 17, 1819	183,800 00	11,048 00	30,585 00	15,000 00	2,820 00
Chickasaw incompetents.....	Dec. 29, 1835	2,000 00	100 00	300 00	.....	.....
Chickasaw orphans.....	do.....	4,200 00	222 00	1,500 00	.....	.....
Chippewa and Christian Indians.....	May 24, 1834	31,600 00	2,156 00	900 00	.....	.....
Choctaw general fund.....	do.....	454,000 00	27,240 00	81,960 00	.....	.....
Choctaw school fund.....	July 16, 1859	121,000 00	7,260 00	3,420 00	.....	.....
Creek orphans.....	Jan. 17, 1837	218,800 00	12,778 00	25,944 00	.....	.....
Delaware general fund.....	Sept. 27, 1830	694,042 15	42,232 53	31,935 00	.....	.....
Delaware school fund.....	Mar. 24, 1832	11,000 00	660 00	.....	.....	.....
Ioways.....	May 6, 1854	85,100 00	5,502 00	9,455 00	.....	.....
Kansas, (schools).....	Sept. 24, 1829	28,100 00	1,596 00	3,330 00	.....	.....
Kaskaskias, Peorias, &c.....	May 17, 1854	145,400 00	9,564 00	16,330 00	.....	.....
Menomonees.....	June 3, 1825	162,000 00	8,760 00	4,470 00	.....	.....
Osages, (schools).....	May 30, 1854	41,000 00	2,460 00	1,260 00	.....	.....
Ottawas of Blanchard's Fork.....	Sept. 3, 1836	8,400 00	504 00	1,440 00	.....	.....
Ottawas of Roche de Boeuf.....	June 2, 1825	1,550 00	93 00	180 00	.....	.....
Ottawas and Chippewas.....	Aug. 30, 1831	22,300 00	1,328 00	2,490 00	.....	.....
Pottawatomies, (education).....	do.....	166,100 00	9,346 00	11,350 00	1,000 00	.....
Pottawatomies, (mills).....	Sept. 26, 1833	50,100 00	3,006 00	.....	.....	.....
Senecas.....	do.....	5,000 00	250 00	.....	.....	.....
Senecas and Shawnees.....	*June 14, 1836	16,400 00	889 00	1,695 00	.....	.....
Stockbridges and Munsees.....	*Jan. 9, 1837	6,000 00	360 00	.....	.....	.....
Tonawanda band of Senecas.....	*June 14, 1836	84,800 00	5,088 00	.....	.....	.....
	*Jan. 9, 1837	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	Sept. 3, 1839	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	Nov. 5, 1857	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total.....		3,037,892 15	180,034 53	299,509 00	84,000 00	15,165 00

\* Acts of Congress.

† Interest on the Indiana bond for \$1,000, in the hands of the Hon. G. N. Fitch, included in this amount.



No. 242.—*Indian trust fund*—Continued.

No. 2.—*Statement of stock account, exhibiting in detail the securities in which the funds of each tribe are invested; the deficit arising from the abstraction of bonds in 1860, (for which Congress has made no provision;) the interest upon the same, computed to January 1, 1864; the amount now on hand; the annual interest on the same; also, the interest on bonds of the non-paying States, computed to January 1, 1864.*

Stock.	Per cent.	Original amount.	Am't abstracted and not provided for.	Amount on hand.	Annual interest.	Delinquent interest, computed to January 1, 1864.	Interest on abstracted bonds, computed to January 1, 1864.
<b>CHEROKEE NATIONAL FUND.</b>							
State of Florida .....	7	\$7,000 00	.....	\$7,000 00	\$490 00	\$1,085 00	.....
Georgia .....	6	1,500 00	.....	1,500 00	90 00	270 00	.....
Kentucky .....	5	94,000 00	.....	94,000 00	4,700 00	.....	.....
Louisiana .....	6	7,000 00	.....	7,000 00	420 00	1,330 00	.....
Missouri .....	6	50,000 00	50,000 00	.....	.....	.....	\$9,000 00
North Carolina .....	6	20,000 00	13,000 00	7,000 00	420 00	1,260 00	2,445 00
South Carolina .....	6	117,000 00	.....	117,000 00	7,020 00	24,570 00	.....
Tennessee .....	6	5,000 00	5,000 00	.....	.....	.....	900 00
Tennessee .....	5	125,000 00	.....	125,000 00	6,250 00	18,750 00	.....
Virginia .....	6	90,000 00	.....	90,000 00	5,400 00	16,200 00	.....
United States loan of 1862 ..	6	1,700 00	.....	1,700 00	102 00	.....	.....
Total .....		518,200 00	68,000 00	450,200 00	24,892 00	63,465 00	12,345 00
<b>CHEROKEE ORPHAN FUND.</b>							
State of Virginia .....	6	.....	.....	45,000 00	2,700 00	8,100 00	.....
<b>CHEROKEE SCHOOL FUND.</b>							
State of Florida .....	7	7,000 00	.....	7,000 00	490 00	805 00	.....
Louisiana .....	6	2,000 00	.....	2,000 00	120 00	380 00	.....
Missouri .....	5½	10,000 00	.....	10,000 00	550 00	1,650 00	.....
Missouri .....	6	5,000 00	.....	5,000 00	300 00	900 00	.....
North Carolina .....	6	21,000 00	8,000 00	13,000 00	780 00	2,340 00	1,560 00
South Carolina .....	6	1,000 00	.....	1,000 00	60 00	210 00	.....
Tennessee .....	6	7,000 00	7,000 00	.....	.....	.....	1,260 00
Virginia .....	6	135,000 00	.....	135,000 00	8,100 00	24,300 00	.....
United States loan of 1862 ..	6	10,800 00	.....	10,800 00	648 00	.....	.....
Total .....		198,800 00	15,000 00	183,800 00	11,048 00	30,585 00	2,820 00
<b>CHICKASAW INCOMPETENTS.</b>							
State of Indiana .....	5	.....	.....	2,000 00	100 00	300 00	.....
<b>CHICKASAW ORPHANS.</b>							
State of Arkansas .....	5	.....	.....	3,000 00	150 00	1,500 00	.....
United States loan of 1862 ..	6	.....	.....	1,200 00	72 00	.....	.....
Total .....		.....	.....	4,200 00	222 00	1,500 00	.....
<b>CHIPPEWA AND CHRISTIAN INDIANS.</b>							
State of Kansas .....	7	.....	.....	26,000 00	1,820 00	.....	.....
Missouri .....	6	.....	.....	5,000 00	300 00	900 00	.....
United States loan of 1862 ..	6	.....	.....	600 00	36 00	.....	.....
Total .....		.....	.....	31,600 00	2,156 00	900 00	.....
<b>CHOCTAW GENERAL FUND.</b>							
State of Missouri .....	6	.....	.....	2,000 00	120 00	360 00	.....
Virginia .....	6	.....	.....	450,000 00	27,000 00	81,000 00	.....
United States loan of 1862 ..	6	.....	.....	2,000 00	120 00	.....	.....
Total .....		.....	.....	454,000 00	27,240 00	81,360 00	.....

No. 242.—*Indian trust fund*—Continued.

Stock,	Per cent.	Original amount.	Am't abstracted and not provided for.	Amount on hand.	Annual interest.	Delinquent interest, computed to January 1, 1864.	Interest on abstracted bonds, computed to January 1, 1864.
<b>CHOCTAW SCHOOL FUND.</b>							
State of Missouri .....	6	.....	.....	\$19,000 00	\$1,140 00	\$3,420 00	.....
United States loan of 1862..	6	.....	.....	102,000 00	6,120 00	.....	.....
Total .....	.....	.....	.....	121,000 00	7,260 00	3,420 00	.....
<b>CREEK ORPHANS.</b>							
State of Kentucky .....	5	.....	.....	1,000 00	50 00	.....	.....
Missouri .....	5½	.....	.....	28,000 00	1,540 00	4,620 00	.....
Missouri .....	6	.....	.....	28,000 00	1,680 00	5,040 00	.....
Tennessee .....	5	.....	.....	20,000 00	1,000 00	3,000 00	.....
Virginia .....	6	.....	.....	73,800 00	4,428 00	13,284 00	.....
United States loan of 1862...	6	.....	.....	68,000 00	4,080 00	.....	.....
Total .....	.....	.....	.....	218,800 00	12,778 00	25,944 00	.....
<b>DELAWARE GENERAL FUND.</b>							
State of Florida .....	7	.....	.....	59,000 00	4,130 00	8,240 00	.....
Georgia .....	6	.....	.....	2,000 00	120 00	360 00	.....
Louisiana .....	6	.....	.....	4,000 00	240 00	760 00	.....
Missouri .....	6	.....	.....	10,000 00	600 00	.....	.....
North Carolina .....	6	.....	.....	121,000 00	7,260 00	22,365 00	.....
South Carolina .....	6	.....	.....	1,000 00	60 00	210 00	.....
United States loan of 1862..	6	.....	.....	210,300 00	12,618 00	.....	.....
Leavenworth, Pawnee, and Western Railroad Co. ....	6	.....	.....	286,742 15	17,204 53	.....	.....
Total .....	.....	.....	.....	694,042 15	42,232 53	31,935 00	.....
<b>DELAWARE SCHOOL FUND.</b>							
United States loan of 1862...	6	.....	.....	11,000 00	660 00	.....	.....
<b>IOWAYS.</b>							
State of Florida .....	7	.....	.....	22,000 00	1,540 00	3,080 00	.....
Kansas .....	7	.....	.....	17,600 00	1,232 00	.....	.....
Louisiana .....	6	.....	.....	9,000 00	540 00	1,710 00	.....
North Carolina .....	6	.....	.....	21,000 00	1,260 00	4,035 00	.....
South Carolina .....	6	.....	.....	3,000 00	180 00	630 00	.....
United States loan of 1862..	6	.....	.....	12,500 00	750 00	.....	.....
Total .....	.....	.....	.....	85,100 00	5,502 00	9,455 00	.....
<b>KANSAS, (SCHOOLS.)</b>							
State of Missouri .....	5½	.....	.....	18,000 00	990 00	2,970 00	.....
Missouri .....	6	.....	.....	2,000 00	120 00	360 00	.....
United States loan of 1862...	6	.....	.....	8,100 00	486 00	.....	.....
Total .....	.....	.....	.....	28,100 00	1,596 00	3,330 00	.....
<b>KASKASKIAS, PEORIAS, WEAS, AND PIANKESHAW.</b>							
State of Florida .....	7	.....	.....	37,000 00	2,590 00	4,445 00	.....
Kansas .....	7	.....	.....	47,000 00	3,290 00	.....	.....
Louisiana .....	6	.....	.....	15,000 00	900 00	2,900 00	.....
North Carolina .....	6	.....	.....	43,000 00	2,580 00	8,355 00	.....
South Carolina .....	6	.....	.....	3,000 00	180 00	630 00	.....
United States loan of 1862...	6	.....	.....	400 00	24 00	.....	.....
Total .....	.....	.....	.....	145,400 00	9,564 00	16,330 00	.....
<b>MENOMONEES.</b>							
State of Kentucky .....	5	.....	.....	77,000 00	3,850 00	.....	.....
Missouri .....	6	.....	.....	9,000 00	540 00	1,620 00	.....
Tennessee .....	5	.....	.....	19,000 00	950 00	2,850 00	.....
United States loan of 1862...	6	.....	.....	57,000 00	3,420 00	.....	.....
Total .....	.....	.....	.....	162,000 00	8,760 00	4,470 00	.....

No. 242.—*Indian trust fund*—Continued.

Stock.	Per cent.	Original amount.	Am't abstracted and not provided for.	Amount on hand.	Annual interest.	Delinquent interest, computed to January 1, 1864.	Interest on abstracted bonds, computed to January 1, 1864.
<b>OSAGES, (SCHOOLS.)</b>							
State of Missouri .....	6	.....	.....	\$7,000 00	\$420 00	\$1,260 00	.....
United States loan of 1862...	6	.....	.....	34,000 00	2,040 00	.....	.....
Total .....		.....	.....	41,000 00	2,460 00	1,260 00	.....
<b>OTTAWAS OF BLANCHARD'S FORK.</b>							
State of Missouri .....	6	.....	.....	8,000 00	480 00	1,440 00	.....
United States loan of 1862...	6	.....	.....	400 00	24 00	.....	.....
Total .....		.....	.....	8,400 00	504 00	1,440 00	.....
<b>OTTAWAS OF ROCHE DE BEUF.</b>							
State of Missouri .....	6	.....	.....	1,000 00	60 00	180 00	.....
United States loan of 1862...	6	.....	.....	550 00	33 00	.....	.....
Total .....		.....	.....	1,550 00	93 00	180 00	.....
<b>OTTAWAS AND CHIPPEWAS.</b>							
State of Missouri .....	6	.....	.....	10,000 00	600 00	1,800 00	.....
Tennessee .....	5	.....	.....	1,000 00	50 00	150 00	.....
Virginia .....	6	.....	.....	3,000 00	180 00	540 00	.....
United States loan of 1862 ..	6	.....	.....	8,300 00	498 00	.....	.....
Total .....		.....	.....	22,300 00	1,328 00	2,490 00	.....
<b>POTTAWATOMIES, (MILLS.)</b>							
United States loan of 1862...	6	.....	.....	50,100 00	3,006 00	.....	.....
<b>POTTAWATOMIES, (EDUCATION.)</b>							
State of Indiana .....	5	\$68,000 00	\$1,000 00	67,000 00	3,400 00	*10,450 00	.....
Missouri .....	6	5,000 00	.....	5,000 00	300 00	900 00	.....
United States loan of 1862 ..	6	94,100 00	.....	94,100 00	5,646 00	.....	.....
Total .....		167,100 00	1,000 00	166,100 00	9,346 00	11,350 00	.....
<b>SENECAS.</b>							
State of Kentucky .....	5	.....	.....	5,000 00	250 00	.....	.....
<b>SENECAS AND SHAWNEES.</b>							
State of Kentucky .....	5	.....	.....	6,000 00	300 00	.....	.....
Missouri .....	5½	.....	.....	7,000 00	385 00	1,155 00	.....
Missouri .....	6	.....	.....	3,000 00	180 00	540 00	.....
United States loan of 1862 ..	6	.....	.....	400 00	24 00	.....	.....
Total .....		.....	.....	16,400 00	889 00	1,695 00	.....
<b>STOCKBRIDGES AND MUNSEES.</b>							
United States loan of 1862...	6	.....	.....	6,000 00	360 00	.....	.....
<b>TONAWANDA BAND OF SENECAS.</b>							
United States loan of 1862...	6	.....	.....	84,800 00	5,088 00	.....	.....

\* The interest upon the bond for \$1,000 now in the hands of Hon. G. N. Fitch, computed January 1, 1864, is included in this amount.



No. 242.—*Indian trust fund*—Continued.

No. 3.—*Statement of stocks held by the Secretary of the Interior in trust for various Indian tribes, showing the amount now on hand; also, the amount of abstracted bonds for which Congress has made no appropriation.*

Stock.	Per cent.	Amount.	Am't abstracted.
Arkansas .....	5	\$3,000 00	.....
Florida .....	7	132,000 00	.....
Georgia .....	6	3,500 00	.....
Indiana .....	5	69,000 00	\$1,000 00
Kansas .....	7	90,600 00	.....
Kentucky .....	5	183,000 00	.....
Louisiana .....	6	37,000 00	.....
Missouri .....	5½	63,000 00	.....
Missouri .....	6	114,000 00	50,000 00
North Carolina .....	6	203,000 00	21,000 00
South Carolina .....	6	125,600 00	.....
Tennessee .....	6	.....	12,000 00
Tennessee .....	5	165,000 00	.....
Virginia .....	6	796,800 00	.....
Leavenworth, Pawnee, and Western Railroad Company .....	6	286,742 15	.....
United States loan of 1862 .....	6	764,250 00	.....
Total .....	.....	3,037,892 15	84,000 00

No. 242.—*Indian trust fund*—Continued.

No. 4.—Statement of non-paying State stocks held by the Secretary of the Interior in trust for the time being for various Indian tribes, showing their par value, the original cost, and the interest, computed at five per cent. per annum upon the original cost, from the date of the last payment of interest or appropriation for that purpose by Congress to January 1, 1864.

State.	Per cent.	Name of tribe.	Amount at par value.	Total amounts at par value.	Original cost.	Total amounts at original cost.	Interest at 5 per cent. on original cost.	Total interest.	Time.
Arkansas. Florida.	5	Chickasaw orphans	\$1,000 00	\$3,000 00	\$1,000 00	\$2,998 62	\$150 00	\$1,499 31	10 years
	7	Cherokee national fund	1,000 00		1,000 00		125 00		36 months
		Do.	5,000 00		5,000 00		500 00		30 months
		Cherokee school fund	1,000 00		1,000 00		150 00		24 months
		Do.							36 months
		Do.	6,000 00		6,000 00		600 00		30 months
Georgia.		Delaware general fund.	59,000 00		59,698 50		5,969 85		24 months
		Ioways.	22,000 00		22,000 00		2,200 00		do.
		Kaskaskias, Peorias, &c.	16,000 00		16,000 00		1,600 00		do.
		Do.	21,000 00		21,000 00		1,575 00		do.
		Cherokee national fund	1,500 00	132,000 00	1,503 75	132,698 50	225 55	12,869 85	18 months
		Delaware general fund.	2,000 00		2,005 00		300 75		36 months
Indiana		Chickasaw incompetents	2,000 00	3,500 00		3,508 75		536 30	do.
		Pottawatomies, (education)	68,000 00		72,264 09		11,089 63		36 months
Missouri.	5½	Cherokee school fund	10,000 00		10,000 00		1,500 00	*11,369 63	36 months
		Creek orphans.	28,000 00		28,487 48		4,273 11		do.
Missouri.		Kansas, (schools).	18,000 00		18,000 00		2,700 00		do.
		Senecas and Shawnees	7,000 00		7,002 59		1,050 39		do.
	6	Cherokee school fund	5,000 00	63,000 00		63,490 07	681 59	9,523 50	36 months
		Chippewa and Christian Indians.	5,000 00		4,543 89		782 91		do.
		Choctaw general fund.	2,000 00		2,087 78		313 17		do.
		Choctaw school fund.	19,000 00		19,833 91		2,975 09		do.
North Carolina.		Creek orphans.	28,000 00		29,228 92		4,384 33		do.
		Kansas, (schools)	2,000 00		2,087 78		313 17		do.
		Memmones	9,000 00		9,395 01		1,409 25		do.
		Oauges, (schools).	7,000 00		7,307 23		1,096 08		do.
		Ottawas of Blanchard's Fork.	8,000 00		8,351 12		1,252 67		do.
		Ottawas of Roche de Beauf.	1,000 00		1,043 89		156 38		do.
		Ottawas and Chippewas.	10,000 00		10,438 90		1,565 83		do.
		Pottawatomies, (education).	5,000 00		5,219 45		782 92		do.
		Senecas and Shawnees.	3,000 00		3,131 07		469 76		do.
				104,000 00		107,889 00		16,183 35	do.
	6	Cherokee national fund.	7,000 00		6,702 50		1,005 38		36 months
		Cherokee school fund	13,000 00		11,862 50		1,779 37		do.
North Carolina.		Ioways.	4,000 00		3,670 00		550 50		do.
		Kaskaskias, Peorias, &c.	2,000 00		1,836 20		275 43		do.
				26,000 00		24,071 20		3,610 68	do.

No. 242.—*Indian trust fund*—Continued.

State.	Per ct.	Names of tribes.	Amount at par value.	Total amounts at par value.	Original cost.	Total amounts at original cost.	Interest at 5 per cent. on original cost.	Total interest.	Time.
North Carolina.	6	Delaware general fund.	\$41,000 00	.....	\$38,747 99	.....	\$5,327 84	.....	33 months.
		Do.	80,000 00	.....	75,605 84	.....	12,285 96	.....	39 months.
		Ioways.	17,000 00	.....	15,597 50	.....	2,534 60	.....	do.
		Kaskaskias, Peorias, &c.	41,000 00	.....	37,642 02	.....	6,116 82	.....	do.
South Carolina.	6	Cherokee national fund.	117,000 00	\$179,000 00	111,150 00	\$167,593 35	\$36,265 22	42 months.	
		Cherokee school fund.	1,000 00	.....	950 00	.....	166 25	.....	do.
		Delaware general fund.	1,000 00	.....	950 00	.....	166 25	.....	do.
		Ioways.	3,000 00	.....	2,850 00	.....	498 75	.....	do.
Tennessee.	5	Kaskaskias, Peorias, &c.	3,000 00	125,000 00	2,850 00	118,750 00	498 75	20,781 25	do.
		Cherokee national fund	.....	125,000 00	.....	125,000 00	.....	18,750 00	36 months.
		Creek orphans.	20,000 00	.....	19,848 42	.....	2,977 26	.....	do.
		Memmonies.	19,000 00	.....	18,855 81	.....	2,828 37	.....	do.
Virginia.	6	Ottawas and Chippewas.	1,000 00	40,000 00	992 41	39,696 64	148 86	5,954 49	do.
		Cherokee national fund.	90,000 00	.....	81,000 00	.....	12,150 00	.....	36 months.
		Choctaw general fund.	450,000 00	.....	406,000 00	.....	60,750 00	.....	do.
		Creek orphans.	41,800 00	.....	37,620 00	.....	5,643 00	.....	do.
City of Wheeling, (guaranteed by State of Virginia.)	6	Cherokee school fund	123,000 00	581,800 00	110,700 00	523,620 00	16,605 00	78,543 00	36 months.
		Cherokee orphans.	45,000 00	168,000 00	40,500 00	151,200 00	6,075 00	22,680 00	do.
Chesapeake & Ohio Canal Company, (guaranteed by the State of Virginia.)	6	Cherokee school fund	12,000 00	.....	10,800 00	.....	1,620 00	.....	36 months.
		Creek orphans.	28,500 00	.....	25,650 00	.....	3,847 50	.....	do.
Richmond and Danville, (guaranteed by the State of Virginia.)	6	Ottawas and Chippewas	3,000 00	43,500 00	2,700 00	39,150 00	405 00	5,872 50	do.
		Creek orphans.	.....	3,500 00	.....	3,150 00	.....	472 50	36 months.
Louisiana.	6	Kaskaskias, Peorias, &c.	.....	10,000 00	6,055 00	7,025 00	958 71	1,141 56	39 months.
		Cherokee national fund.	7,000 00	.....	1,400 00	.....	221 67	.....	38 months.
		Cherokee school fund.	2,000 00	.....	2,800 00	.....	443 33	.....	do.
		Delaware general fund.	4,000 00	.....	6,300 00	.....	997 50	.....	do.
Louisiana.	6	Ioways.	9,000 00	.....	3,512 50	.....	556 15	.....	do.
		Kaskaskias, Peorias, &c.	5,000 00	27,000 00	.....	20,067 50	.....	3,177 36	do.
		Total.	.....	1,704,300 00	.....	1,604,172 72	.....	239,240 50	

\* The Indiana bond referred to in the report of Joseph A. Williamson on the state of the trust fund, dated November 30, 1861, is included in these amounts.



## RECAPITULATION OF STATEMENT No. 4.

Name of tribe.	Par value.	Original cost.	Interest at 5 per cent. on original cost.	Name of tribe.	Par value.	Original cost.	Interest at 5 per cent. on original cost.
Cherokee national fund .....	\$254,500 00	\$328,411 25	\$53,315 89	Kansas, (schools) .....	\$20,000 00	\$20,087 78	\$3,013 17
Cherokee school fund .....	173,000 00	157,256 39	23,323 88	Kaskaskias, Peorias, Weas, and Piankeshaws .....	98,000 00	89,865 72	11,763 71
Cherokee orphans .....	45,000 00	40,500 00	6,075 00	Menomonees .....	28,000 00	28,250 82	4,237 62
Chickasaw orphans .....	3,000 00	2,998 62	1,499 31	Ottawas and Chippewas .....	14,000 00	14,131 31	2,119 69
Chickasaw incompetents .....	2,000 00	2,000 00	300 00	Ottawas of Blanchard's Fork .....	8,000 00	8,351 12	1,252 67
Chippewa and Christian Indians .....	5,000 00	5,219 45	782 91	Ottawas of Roche de Boue .....	1,000 00	1,043 89	156 58
Choctaw general fund .....	452,000 00	407,087 78	61,063 17	Osages, (schools) .....	7,000 00	7,307 23	1,096 08
Choctaw school fund .....	19,000 00	19,833 91	21,975 09	Pottawatomies, (education) .....	73,000 00	77,483 54	11,872 55
Creek orphans .....	149,800 00	143,984 82	21,597 70	Senecas and Shawnees .....	10,000 00	10,134 26	1,520 15
Delaware general fund .....	187,000 00	179,807 33	24,493 98	Total .....	1,704,300 00	1,604,172 72	239,240 50
Ioways .....	55,000 00	50,417 50	6,781 35				

No. 5.—INDIAN TRUST FUND.—Statement of abstracted bonds, (for which no appropriation has been made,) showing the par value, the original cost, and the interest, computed at the rate of five per cent. per annum upon the original cost, from the date of the last payment to January 1, 1864.

State.	Per cent.	Name of tribe.	Amount at par value.	Total amounts at par value.	Original cost.	Total amounts at original cost.	Interest at 5 per cent. on original cost.	Total interest.	Time.
Missouri .....	6	Cherokee national fund .....	.....	\$50,000 00	.....	\$39,250 00	.....	5,887 50	36 months .....
North Carolina .....	6	Do .....	.....	6,000 00	.....	5,655 00	.....	848 25	do .....
North Carolina .....	6	Cherokee school fund .....	\$7,000 00	.....	\$6,597 50	.....	\$1,072 09	.....	39 months .....
		Cherokee school fund .....	8,000 00	15,000 00	7,300 00	13,897 50	1,186 25	2,258 34	do .....
Tennessee .....	6	Cherokee national fund .....	5,000 00	.....	4,112 50	.....	616 88	.....	36 months .....
		Cherokee school fund .....	7,000 00	12,000 00	6,195 00	10,307 50	929 25	1,546 13	do .....
		Total .....	.....	83,000 00	.....	69,110 00	.....	10,540 00	.....

## RECAPITULATION.

Name of tribe.	Par value.	Original cost.	Interest at 5 per cent. on original cost.
Cherokee national fund .....	\$68,000 00	\$55,615 00	\$8,424 72
Cherokee school fund .....	15,000 00	13,495 00	2,115 50
Total .....	83,000 00	69,110 00	10,540 22

No. 243.

## Statement showing the present liabilities of the United States to Indian tribes, under stipulations of treaties, &amp;c.

Names of tribes.	Description of annuities, stipulations, &c.	References to laws; Statutes at Large.	Number of instalments yet unappropriated, exceptions, remarks, &c.	Annual amount necessary to meet stipulations, indefinite as to time, now allowed, but liable to be discontinued.	Aggregate of future appropriations that will be required during a limited number of years till they expire; amounts incidentally necessary to effect the payment.	Amount of annual liabilities of a permanent character.	Am't held in trust by the U. S. on which five per cent. is annually paid; and amounts which, invested at five per cent., would produce the permanent annuities.
Blackfoot nation.....							
Chippewas of Lake Superior.	Purchase of goods, provisions, and other useful articles, &c.; 9th article treaty 17th October, 1855. For money, goods, support of schools, provisions, two carpenters, and tobacco; compare 4th article treaty October 4, 1842, and 8th article treaty September 30, 1854. Twenty instalments in coin, goods, implements, &c., and for education; 4th article treaty September 30, 1854. Twenty instalments for six smiths and assistants and for iron and steel; 2d and 5th articles treaty Sept. 30, 1854. Twenty instalments for the seventh smith, &c.	Vol. 11, page 659..... Vol. 7, page 592, and vol. 10, page 1111. Vol. 10, page 11.	Ten instalments of \$20,000; two instalments to be appropriated. Twenty-five instalments; three yet to be appropriated.		\$40,000 00 58,530 18 209,000 00 69,300 00 13,780 00		
Do.....			Twenty instalments of \$19,000 each; eleven yet unappropriated.				
Do.....		Vol. 10, pages 1109 and 1111.	Twenty instalments of \$6,300 each; eleven yet unappropriated.				
Do.....		.....do.....	Twenty instalments, estimated at \$1,060 each; thirteen yet unappropriated.				
Do.....	For support of a smith, assistant, and shop, and pay of two farmers during the pleasure of the President; 12th article treaty.	Vol. 10, page 1112.....	Estimated at \$2,260 per annum.....	\$2,260 00			
Chippewas of the Mississippi.	Money, goods, support of schools, provisions, and tobacco; compare 4th article treaty October 4, 1842, and 8th article treaty September 30, 1854. Two farmers, two carpenters, and smith and assistants, iron and steel; 4th article treaty October 4, 1842, and September 30, 1854. Twenty instalments in money, \$20,000 each.	Vol. 7, page 592, and vol. 10, page 1111. .....do.....	Twenty-five instalments; three unexpended. Twenty-five instalments; three unexpended; one-third payable to these Indians (\$1,400) for three years.		27,000 00 4,200 00		
Do.....		Vol. 10, page 1167.....	Third article treaty February 22, 1855; eleven unexpended.		220,000 00		

Chippewas, Pillagers, and Lake Winnebagoish.	Money, \$10,666 67; goods, \$8,000; and purposes of utility, \$4,000; 3d article treaty February 22, 1855.	Vol. 10, page 1168.	Thirty instalments; twenty-one unappropriated.	476,000 07	.....
Do.....	For purposes of education; same article and treaty.	.....do.....	Twenty instalments of \$3,000 each; eleven unexpended.	33,000 00	.....
Do.....	For support of smith's shop; same article and treaty.	.....do.....	Fifteen instalments, estimated at \$2,120 each; six unappropriated.	12,720 00	.....
Chickasaws	Permanent annuity in goods.	Vol. 1, page 619	Act Feb. 28, 1790, \$3,000 per year.	\$3,000 00	\$60,000 00
Chippewas, Menomonees, Winnebagoes, and New York Indians.	Education during the pleasure of Congress.	Vol. 7, page 304	5th article treaty August 11, 1827.	1,500 00	.....
Chippewas of Saginaw, Swan creek, and Black river.	Ten instalments in coin of \$10,000 each; and for the support of smiths' shops ten years, \$1,240 per year; same article, &c.	Vol. 7, page 634	Two instalments yet to be appropriated, and two subsequent instalments of \$12,000.	46,480 00	.....
Choctaws	Permanent annuities.	Vol. 7, pages 99, 213, and 236.	2d article treaty Nov. 16, 1805, \$3,000; 13th article treaty Oct. 18, 1820, \$600; 2d article treaty Jan. 20, 1825, \$6,000	9,600 00	192,000 00
Do.....	Provisions for smith, &c.	Vol. 7, page 212.	6th article treaty October 18, 1820, and 9th article treaty January 20, 1825—say \$920.	920 00	18,400 00
Do.....	Interest on \$500,000; articles 10 and 13 treaty June 22, 1855.	Vol. 11, pages 613 and 614.	Five per cent. for educational purposes.	25,000 00	500,000 00
Creeks	Permanent annuities	Vol. 7, pages 36, 69, and 289.	4th article treaty August, 1790, \$1,500; 2d article treaty June 16, 1802, \$3,000; 4th article treaty January 24, 1826, \$20,000.	24,500 00	490,000 00
Do.....	Smiths, shops, &c.	Vol. 7, page 287	8th article treaty January 24, 1826—say \$1,110.	1,110 00	22,200 00
Do.....	Wheelwright, permanent.	.....do.....	8th article treaty January 24, 1826, \$600.	600 00	12,000 00
Do.....	Allowance during the pleasure of the President.	Vol. 7, pages 287 and 419.	5th article treaty February 14, 1833, and eighth article treaty January 24, 1826.	4,710 00	.....
Do.....	Interest on \$200,000 held in trust; 6th article treaty August 7, 1856.	Vol. 11, pages 701 and 702.	Five per cent. for education	10,000 00	200,000 00
Delawares	Life annuities, &c., two chiefs.	Vol. 7, page 399	Treaties of 1818, 1829, and 1832.	200 00	.....
Do.....	Interest on \$46,080, at 5 per centum.	Vol. 7, page 327	Resolution of the Senate January 19, 1832.	2,304 00	46,080 00
Seminoles, (Florida Indians.)	Ten instalments for support of schools; 8th article treaty August 7, 1856.	Vol. 11, page 702	Four payments of \$3,000 each.	12,000 00	.....
Do.....	Ten instalments for agricultural purposes; same article and treaty.	.....do.....	Four payments of \$2,000 each.	8,000 00	.....
Do.....	Ten instalments for support of smiths and shops; same article and treaty.	.....do.....	Four payments of \$2,200 each.	8,800 00	.....
Do.....	Interest on \$500,000, per 8th article treaty August 7, 1856.	.....do.....	\$25,000 annuities.	25,000 00	500,000 00
Iowas	Interest on \$57,000, being the balance of \$157,000.	Vol. 7, page 568, and Vol. 10, page 1071.	2d article treaty October 19, 1832, and 9th article treaty May 17, 1854.	2,875 00	57,000 00
Kansas	Interest on \$200,000.	Vol. 9, page 842.	2d article treaty January 14, 1846.	10,000 00	200,000 00



No. 243.—Statement showing the present liabilities of the United States to Indian tribes, &amp;c.—Continued.

Names of tribes.	Description of annuities, stipulations, &c.	References to laws; Statutes at Large.	Number of instalments yet unappropriated, exceptions, remarks, &c.	Annual amount necessary to meet stipulations, indefinite as to time, now allowed, but liable to be discontinued.	Aggregate of future appropriations that will be required during a limited number of years to pay limited annuities till they expire; amounts incidentally necessary to effect the payment.	Amount of annual liabilities of a permanent character.	Am't held in trust by the U. S. on which five per cent. is annually paid; and amounts which, invested at five per cent., would produce the permanent annuities.
Kickapoos.....	Interest on \$100,000.....	Vol. 10, page 1079.	2d article treaty May 18, 1854.	.....	.....	\$5,000 00	\$100,000 00
Do.....	Gradual payment on \$200,000.....	do.....	2d article treaty May 18, 1854; \$138,000 heretofore appropriated; due.	.....	\$32,000 00	.....	.....
Menomonees.....	Pay of miller for fifteen years.....	Vol. 9, p. 953, and Vol. 10, page 1065.	3d article treaty May 12, 1854; \$9,000; \$4,800 heretofore appropriated; due.	.....	4,200 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Support of smith's shop, twelve years.....	do.....	Four instalments of \$916 66 unappropriated.	.....	3,666 64	.....	.....
Do.....	Ten instalments of \$20,000 each.....	Vol. 9, page 953.....	4th article treaty 1848; two unappropriated.	.....	40,000 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Fifteen equal instalments to pay \$242,686, to commence in 1867.	Vol. 10, page 1085.....	4th article treaty May 12, 1854, and Senate's amendment thereto.	.....	242,686 00	.....	.....
Miamies.....	Permanent provision for smith's shop, &c., and miller.....	Vol. 7, pages 191 and 464, and Vol. 10, page 1085.	5th article treaty October 6, 1818; 5th article treaty October 23, 1834; and 4th article treaty June 5, 1854—say \$940 for shop and \$600 for miller.	.....	.....	1,540 00	30,800 00
Do.....	Twenty instalments upon \$200,000.....	Vol. 10, page 1094.....	\$150,000 of said sum payable in twenty instalments of \$7,500 each; sixteen unappropriated.	.....	12,000 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Interest on \$50,000, at 5 per centum.....	do.....	3d article treaty June 5, 1854, Senate's amendment.	.....	.....	2,500 00	50,000 00
Do.....	Interest on \$231,257 86, in trust.....	Vol. 10, page 1099.....	4th article treaty of 1854.....	.....	.....	11,062 89	231,257 86
Eel River Miamies.....	Permanent annuities.....	Vol. 7, pages 51, 91, 114.	4th article treaty 1795; 3d article treaty 1805; and 3d article treaty September, 1809, aggregate.	.....	.....	1,100 00	22,000 00
Navajo Indians.....	Presents to Indians.....	Vol. 9, page 975.....	10th article treaty September 9, 1849.	\$5,000 00	.....	.....	.....
Nisqually, Puysallup, and other tribes and bands of Indians.....	For payment of \$32,000 in graduated payments.....	Vol. 10, page 1133.....	4th article treaty December 26, 1854; still unappropriated.	.....	11,250 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Pay of instructor, smith, physician, carpenter, &c., twenty years.....	Vol. 10, page 1134.....	10th article treaty December 26, 1854, estimated at \$6,700 per year; eleven instalments yet to be appropriated.	.....	73,700 00	.....	.....

Omahas .....	Forty instalments, graduated, (\$840,000) extending for forty years.	Vol. 10, page 1044....	Nine instalments paid, (see 4th article treaty March 16, 1854,) to be appropriated.	540,000 00	.....
Do.....	Support of smiths' shops, miller, and farmer, ten years.	Vol. 10, page 1045....	8th article treaty, estimated at \$2,140 per year; one year to be provided for.	2,140 00	.....
Ottos and Missourias .....	Forty instalments, graduated, (\$385,000) extending through forty years.	Vol. 10, page 1039....	4th article treaty March 15, 1854; nine instalments paid, to be appropriated hereafter.	247,000 00	.....
Do.....	Support of smiths' shops, miller, and farmer, ten years.	Vol. 10, page 1040....	7th article treaty March 15, 1854, estimated at \$3,940 per year; nine appropriated.	3,940 00	.....
Osages .....	Interest on \$69,120, at 5 per cent.	Pamphlet copy Laws 1st session 36th Congress, page 51.	For educational purposes, (Senate's resolution January 19, 1833.)	3,456 00	69,120 00
Ottawas of Kansas.....	Permanent annuities, their proportion of.	Vol. 7, pages 54, 106, 176, 230.	4th article treaty August 13, 1795; 4th and 5th articles of treaty September 17, 1818; 4th article treaty August 29, 1821; and 2d article treaty November 17, 1807.	2,600 00	52,000 00
Ottawas and Chippewas of Michigan.	Interest on \$240,000, at 5 per cent.	Vol. 7, page 497....	Resolution of Senate May 19, 1836, per year.	12,000 00	240,000 00
Do.....	Education, \$5,000; missions, \$3,000; medicines, \$300, during the pleasure of Congress.	Vol. 7, page 492....	See 4th article treaty March 28, 1836.	8,300 00	.....
Do.....	Three blacksmiths, &c.; one gunsmith, &c.; two farmers and assistants, during the pleasure of the President.	Vol. 7, page 493....	See 7th article treaty March 28, 1836, annually allowed since the expiration of the number of years named in treaty. Aggregate, \$6,440.	6,440 00	.....
Do.....	Ten equal instalments for education, \$8,000 each.	Vol. 11, page 623....	2d article treaty July 31, 1855; two instalments yet unappropriated.	16,000 00	.....
Do.....	Support of four smiths' shops for ten years.	do.....	2d article treaty July 31, 1855; two instalments yet unappropriated of \$4,250 each.	8,500 00	.....
Do.....	In part payment of \$306,000.	do.....	Same article and treaty, \$10,000 for ten years; two appropriations yet to be made.	20,000 00	.....
Do.....	\$306,000 to be paid after ten years.	Vol. 11, page 624....	Treaty July 31, 1855.....	306,000 00	.....
Do.....	Interest on \$236,000 two years, being the principal sum remaining of the \$306,000.	do.....	Interest on unpaid consideration to be paid as annuity, per 2d article treaty July 31, 1855.	23,600 00	.....
Do.....	Ten instalments of \$3,500 each to be paid to the Grand River Ottawas.	do.....	To be paid as per capita; two instalments yet to be appropriated.	7,000 00	.....
Pawnees .....	Agricultural implements during the pleasure of the President.	Vol. 7, page 438....	See 4th article treaty October 9, 1853.	1,000 00	.....
Do.....	Five instalments in goods and such articles as may be necessary for them.	Vol. 11, page 729....	See 2d article treaty September 24, 1857; first payment of annuities of a permanent character, (being the second series.)	30,000 00	.....
Do.....	For the support of two manual labor schools.	do.....	3d article treaty; annually, during the pleasure of the President.	10,000 00	.....

No. 243.—Statement showing the present liabilities of the United States to Indian tribes, &amp;c.—Continued.

Names of tribes.	Description of annuities, stipulations, &c.	References to laws; Statutes at Large.	Number of instalments yet unappropriated, exceptions, remarks, &c.	Annual amount necessary to meet stipulations, indefinite as to time, now allowed, but liable to be discontinued.	Aggregate of future appropriations that will be required during a limited number of years to pay limited annuities till they expire; amounts incidentally necessary to effect the payment.	Amount of annual liabilities of a permanent character.	Am't held in trust by the U. S. on which five per cent. is annually paid; and amounts which, invested at five per cent., would produce the permanent annuities.
Pawnees .....	For pay of two teachers.....	Vol. 11, page 729.....	Same article and treaty; annual appropriation required.	\$1,200 00	.....	.....	.....
Do.....	For purchase of iron and steel and other necessities for same during the pleasure of the President.	do.....	4th article treaty; annual appropriation.	500 00	.....	.....	.....
Do.....	For pay of two blacksmiths, one of whom to be a gunsmith and tin-smith.	do.....	4th article treaty; annual appropriation required.	1,200 00	.....	.....	.....
Do.....	For compensation of two strikers and apprentices.	do.....	4th article treaty; annual appropriation required.	480 00	.....	.....	.....
Do.....	Ten instalments for farming utensils and stock.	do.....	4th article treaty; four appropriations remaining unpaid at the pleasure of the President.	.....	\$4,800 00	.....	.....
Do.....	For pay of farmer .....	do.....	4th article treaty; annual appropriation required.	600 00	.....	.....	.....
Do.....	Ten instalments for pay of miller.....	do.....	4th article treaty; four appropriations remaining at the discretion of the President.	.....	2,880 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Ten instalments for pay of an engineer.	do.....	Four appropriations yet required at the discretion of the President.	.....	4,800 00	.....	.....
Do.....	For compensation to apprentices to assist in working the mill.	do.....	4th article treaty; annual appropriation required.	500 00	.....	.....	.....
Pottawatomies.....	Permanent annuity in money.....	Vol. 7, pages 51, 114, 185, 317, and 320; and vol. 9, page 855.	4th article treaty 1795, \$1,000; 3d art. treaty 1809, \$500; 3d art. treaty 1818, \$2,500; 2d art. treaty 1828, \$2,000; 2d art. treaty July 1829, \$1,600; 10th art. treaty June, 1846, \$300.	.....	.....	\$22,300 00	\$446,000 00
Do.....	Life annuities to surviving chiefs.....	Vol. 7, pages 379 and 433.	3d art. treaty Oct. 16, 1832, \$900; 3d art. treaty Sept. 26, 1833, \$700.	900 00	.....	.....	.....
Do.....	Education during the pleasure of Congress.	Vol. 7, pages 296, 318, and 401.	3d article treaty October 16, 1836; 2d article treaty September 20, 1836; and 4th article treaty October 27, 1832, \$5,000.	5,000 00	.....	.....	.....



Do.....	Permanent provision for three smiths.	Vol. 7, pages 318, 296, and 321.	2d article treaty September 29, 1828; 3d article treaty October 16, 1826; 2d article treaty July 29, 1829; three shops, at \$940 each per year, \$2,820.	.....	.....	2, 820 00	56, 400 00
Do.....	Permanent provision for furnishing salt.	Vol. 7, pages 75, 296, and 320.	3d article treaty 1803; 3d article treaty October, 1826, and 2d article treaty July 29, 1829; estimated \$500.	.....	.....	500 00	10, 000 00
Do.....	Interest on \$643,000, at five per cent.	Vol. 9, page 854.	7th article treaty June, 1846; annual interest, \$32,150.	.....	.....	32, 150 00	643, 000 00
Pottawatomies of Huron.	Permanent annuities.	Vol. 7, page 106.	2d article treaty November 17, 1807, \$400.	.....	.....	400 00	8, 000 00
Quapaws.....	Provisions for education, \$1,000 per year, and farmer and smith shop during the pleasure of the President.	Vol. 7, page 425.	3d article treaty May 13, 1823; \$1,000 per year for education, and \$1,660 for smith, farmer, &c.; \$2,660.	2, 660 00	.....	.....	.....
Rogue River.....	Sixteen instalments of \$2,500 each.	Vol. 10, page 1019.	3d article treaty September 10, 1853; six instalments unappropriated.	15, 000 00	.....	.....	.....
Chasta, Scoton, and Umpqua Indians.	\$2,000 annually for fifteen years.	Vol. 10, page 1122.	3d article treaty November 18, 1854; six instalments yet to be appropriated.	12, 000 00	.....	.....	.....
Do.....	Support of schools and farmer fifteen years.	Vol. 10, page 1123.	Same treaty, 5th article, estimated for schools, \$1,200; farmers, \$1,000; six appropriations due.	13, 200 00	.....	.....	.....
Do.....	Support of physician, medicines, &c., ten instalments.	do.....	One instalment yet due of \$1,500 each.	1, 500 00	.....	.....	.....
Sacs and Foxes of Missouri.	Interest on \$157,400.	Vol. 10, page 544.	2d article treaty October 21, 1837.	.....	.....	7, 870 00	157, 400 00
Sacs and Foxes of Mississippi.	Permanent annuity.	Vol. 7, page 85.	3d article treaty November, 1804.	.....	.....	1, 000 00	20, 000 00
Do.....	Interest on \$200,000, at 5 per cent.	Vol. 7, page 541.	2d article treaty, October, 1837.	.....	.....	10, 000 00	200, 000 00
Do.....	Interest on \$800,000, at 5 per cent.	Vol. 7, page 596.	2d art. treaty October 11, 1842.	.....	.....	40, 000 00	800, 000 00
Senecas.....	Permanent annuities.	Vol. 7, pages 161 and 179.	4th article treaty September 29, 1817, \$500; 4th article treaty September 17, 1817, \$500.	.....	.....	1, 000 00	20, 000 00
Do.....	Provision for smiths and smith's shops and miller during the pleasure of the President.	Vol. 7, page 349.	4th article treaty February 23, 1831—say \$1,660.	1, 660 00	.....	.....	.....
Senecas of New York.	Permanent annuity.	Vol. 4, page 442.	Act February 19, 1831. ... \$6,000 00	.....	.....	.....	.....
Do.....	Interest on \$75,000.	Vol. 9, page 35.	Act June 27, 1846. .... 3,750 00	.....	.....	.....	.....
Do.....	Interest on \$43,050, transferred from the Ontario Bank to the treasury of the United States.	do.....	Act June 27, 1846. .... 2,152 50	.....	.....	11, 902 50	238, 050 00
Senecas and Shawnees.	Permanent annuity.	Vol. 7, page 179.	4th article treaty September 17, 1818.	.....	.....	1, 000 00	20, 000 00
Do.....	Provisions for support of smiths and smith's shops during the pleasure of the President.	Vol. 7, page 352.	4th article treaty July 20, 1831.	1, 060 00	.....	.....	.....
Shawnees.....	Permanent annuities for education.	Vol. 7, pages 51 and 161, and vol. 10, page 1065.	4th article treaty August 3, 1793; 4th article treaty September 29, 1817; and 3d article treaty May 10, 1854.	.....	.....	5, 000 00	100, 000 00
Do.....	Interest on \$40,000.	do.....	3d article treaty May 10, 1854.	.....	.....	2, 000 00	40, 000 00

No. 243.—Statement showing the present liabilities of the United States to Indian tribes, &amp;c.—Continued.

Names of tribes.	Descriptions of annuities, stipulations, &c.	References to laws; Statutes at Large.	Number of instalments yet unappropriated, exceptions, remarks, &c.	Annual amount necessary to meet stipulations, indefinite as to time, now allowed, but liable to be discontinued.	Aggregate of future appropriations that will be required during a limited number of years to pay limited annuities till they expire; amounts incidentally necessary to effect the payment.	Amount of annual liabilities of a permanent character.	Am't held in trust by the U. S. on which five per cent. is annually paid; and amounts which, invested at five per cent., would produce the permanent annuities.
Six Nations of New York.	Permanent annuity in clothing, &c. ....	Vol. 7, page 46.....	6th article treaty November 11, 1794, \$4,500.	.....	.....	\$4,500 00	\$90,000 00
Sioux of the Mississippi.	Interest on \$300,000.....	Vol. 7, page 539.....	2d article treaty September 29, 1837 ..	.....	.....	15,000 00	300,000 00
Do.....	Fifty instalments of interest on \$112,000, being ten cents per acre for reservation.	Vol. 10, page 951.....	Senate's amendment to 3d article; thirty-seven instalments to be provided for, of \$3,600 each.	.....	\$207,200 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Fifty instalments of interest on \$1,360,000, at 5 per centum.	Vol. 10, page 950.....	4th article treaty July 23, 1851, \$68,000 per annum; thirty-seven instalments to be provided for.	.....	2,516,000 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Fifty instalments of interest on \$1,100,000.	Vol. 10, page 955.....	4th article treaty August 5, 1851, \$38,000 per annum; thirty-seven instalments yet to be appropriated.	.....	2,146,000 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Fifty instalments of interest on \$59,000, being ten cents per acre for reservation.	.....do.....	Treaty August 5, 1851; thirty-seven instalments of \$3,450 to be provided for.	.....	127,650 00	.....	.....
Treaty of Fort Laramie	Five instalments, at the discretion of the President. •	Senate amendment to treaty Sept. 17, 1851; vol. 11, page 749.	Five instalments of \$70,000 each, for provisions and merchandise, for payment of annuities, and transportation of the same, &c.; two instalments yet to be appropriated.	.....	140,000 00	.....	.....
Unpungas, Cow Creek band.	Twenty instalments of \$550 each.....	Vol. 10, page 1028.....	3d article treaty September 19, 1853; ten instalments yet due.	.....	5,500 00	.....	.....
Unpungas, Calapooias, &c., of Oregon.	Twenty instalments, payments graduated.	Vol. 10, page 1126.....	3d article treaty November 29, 1854; eleven instalments to be appropriated under direction of the President, \$2,300; second series.	.....	15,800 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Support of teachers, &c., twenty years.	Vol. 10, page 1127.....	6th article treaty, estimated at \$1,450 per year; eleven instalments yet to be appropriated.	.....	15,950 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Support of physician fifteen years.....	.....do.....	6th article treaty, estimated at \$2,000 per year; six instalments yet to be appropriated.	.....	12,000 00	.....	.....

Do.....	Support of smith and shop and farmer ten years.	.....do.....	6th article treaty, estimated at \$1,500 per year; one instalment yet unapropriated.	1,500 00	.....
Willamette Valley bands.	Twenty instalments, graduated payments.	Vol. 10, page 1144.....	2d article treaty January 22, 1855; eleven instalments yet to be appropriated under the direction of the President.	68,000 00	.....
Winnebagoes.....	Interest on \$1,100,000.....	Vol. 7, page 546.....	4th article treaty November, 1837.....	25,000 00	1,100,000 00
Do.....	Thirty instalments of interest on \$85,000.	Vol. 9, page 879.....	\$4,250 per year; thirteen instalments to be provided for.	55,250 00	.....
Poncas.....	Five instalments of \$12,000 each for beneficial objects.	Vol. 12, page 997.....	2d article treaty March 12, 1858; one instalment yet to be appropriated.	12,000 00	.....
Do.....	Ten instalments for manual labor school.	Vol. 12, page 998.....	4th article treaty March 12, 1858; six instalments of \$5,000 each to be provided.	30,000 00	.....
Do.....	Ten instalments, during the pleasure of the President, for aid in agricultural and mechanical pursuits.	.....do.....	5th article treaty March 12, 1858; six instalments of \$7,500 each to be provided.	45,000 00	.....
D'Wamish and other allied tribes in Washington Territory.	For \$150,000 in graduated payments, under the direction of the President, in twenty instalments.	Vol. 12, page 928.....	6th article treaty January 22, 1855; sixteen instalments yet to be provided for.	101,000 00	.....
Do.....	Twenty instalments for agricultural school and teachers.	Vol. 12, page 929.....	14th article treaty January 22, 1855; sixteen instalments yet to be provided for; estimated at \$3,000 a year.	48,000 00	.....
Do.....	Twenty instalments for smith and carpenter shop, and tools.	.....do.....	14th article treaty January 22, 1855; sixteen instalments unappropriated, estimated at \$500 per year.	8,000 00	.....
Do.....	Twenty instalments, blacksmith, carpenter, farmer, and physician.	.....do.....	14th article treaty January 22, 1855; sixteen instalments unappropriated, estimated at \$4,600 each year.	73,600 00	.....
Makah tribes.....	For beneficial objects \$30,000, under the direction of the President.	Vol. 12, page 940.....	5th article treaty January 31, 1855; sixteen instalments unappropriated, in graduated payments.	20,000 00	.....
Do.....	Twenty instalments for an agricultural and industrial school and teachers.	Vol. 12, page 941.....	11th article treaty January 31, 1855; sixteen instalments unexpended, estimated at \$2,500 per year.	40,000 00	.....
Do.....	Twenty instalments for smith, carpenter, shop, and tools.	.....do.....	11th article treaty January 31, 1855; sixteen instalments unappropriated, estimated at \$500 each year.	8,000 00	.....
Do.....	Twenty instalments for blacksmith, carpenter, farmer, and physician.	.....do.....	11th article treaty January 31, 1855; sixteen instalments unappropriated, estimated amount necessary each year \$4,600.	73,600 00	.....
Walla-Walla, Cayuse, and Umatilla tribes.	For beneficial objects \$100,000, to be expended under the direction of the President.	Vol. 12, page 946.....	2d article treaty June 9, 1855; sixteen instalments, in graduated payments, unappropriated.	68,000 00	.....
Do.....	For two millers, one farmer, one superintendent of farming operations, two school teachers, one blacksmith, one wagon and plough maker, and one carpenter and joiner.	Vol. 12, page 947.....	4th article treaty June 9, 1855; sixteen instalments to be provided for, estimated at \$11,200 each year.	174,200 00	.....



No. 243.—Statement showing the present liabilities of the United States to Indian tribes, &amp;c.—Continued.

Names of tribes.	Description of annuities, stipulations, &c.	References to laws; Statutes at Large.	Number of instalments yet unappropriated, explanations, remarks, &c.	Annual amount necessary to meet stipulations, indefinite as to time, now allowed, but liable to be discontinued.	Aggregate of future appropriations that will be required during a limited number of years to pay limited annuities till they expire; amounts incidentally necessary to effect the payment.	Amount of annual liabilities of a permanent character.	Am't held in trust by the U. S. on which five per cent. is annually paid; and amounts which, invested at five per cent., would produce the permanent annuities.
Walla-Walla, Cayuse, and Umatilla tribes.	Twenty instalments for mill fixtures, tools, medicines, books, stationery, furniture, &c.	Vol. 12, page 947	4th article treaty June 9, 1855; sixteen instalments of \$3,000 each, unappropriated.		\$48,000 00		
Do.....	Twenty instalments of \$500, for each of the head chiefs of these bands.	.....do.....	5th article treaty June 9, 1855; sixteen instalments yet due.		24,000 00		
Do.....	Twenty instalments for salary of son of Pio-pio-mox-mox.	.....do.....	5th article treaty June 9, 1855; sixteen instalments of \$100 each yet due.		1,600 00		
Yakama nation	For beneficial objects \$200,000, under direction of the President, in twenty-one instalments, in graduated payments.	Vol. 12, page 953	4th article treaty June 9, 1855; sixteen instalments to be provided for.		100,000 00		
Do.....	Support of two schools, one of which to be an agricultural and industrial school, keeping them in repair, and providing furniture, books, and stationery.	.....do.....	5th article treaty June 9, 1855; twenty instalments, sixteen of which are yet to be provided for, at an estimate of \$500 per year.		8,000 00		
Do.....	For one superintendent of teaching and two teachers twenty years.	.....do.....	5th article treaty June 9, 1855; sixteen instalments yet to be appropriated, estimated at \$3,500.		51,200 00		
Do.....	For one superintendent of farming and two farmers, two millers, two blacksmiths, one tinnet, one gunsmith, one carpenter, and one wagon and plough maker, for twenty years.	.....do.....	5th article treaty June 9, 1855; sixteen instalments yet to be provided for, estimated at \$3,400.		150,400 00		
Do.....	Twenty instalments for keeping in repair grist and saw mills, and furnishing the necessary tools therefor.	.....do.....	5th article treaty June 9, 1855; sixteen instalments yet unappropriated, estimated at \$300.		8,000 00		
Do.....	Twenty instalments for keeping in repair hospital and furnishing medicines, &c.	.....do.....	5th article treaty June 9, 1855; sixteen instalments yet to be appropriated, estimated at \$1,400.		4,800 00		
Do.....	Twenty instalments for pay of physician.	.....do.....			22,400 00		

Do.....	Twenty instalments for keeping in repair buildings for employes.	.....do.....	5th art. treaty June 9, 1855; sixteen instalments yet due of \$300 each.	4,800 00	.....
Do.....	For salary of head chief for twenty years.	.....do.....	5th art. treaty June 9, 1855; 16 instalments unappropriated of \$500 each.	8,000 00	.....
Nez Percés.....	For beneficial objects \$200,000, under direction of President in graduated payments, extending for 21 years.	Vol. 12, page 958.....	4th article treaty June 11, 1855; sixteen instalments yet to be provided.	100,000 00	.....
Do.....	For support of two schools, one of which to be an agricultural and industrial school, keeping them in repair, and providing furniture, books, and stationery.	Vol. 12, page 959.....	5th article treaty June 11, 1855; sixteen instalments of \$500 each yet to be appropriated.	8,000 00	.....
Do.....	Twenty instalments for one superintendent of teaching, and two teachers.	.....do.....	5th article treaty June 11, 1855; sixteen instalments of \$3,200 each yet unappropriated.	51,200 00	.....
Do.....	Twenty instalments for one superintendent of farming and two farmers, two millers, two blacksmiths, one tinner, one gunsmith, one carpenter, and one wagon and plough maker.	.....do.....	5th article treaty June 11, 1855; sixteen instalments of \$9,400 each to be appropriated.	150,400 00	.....
Do.....	Twenty instalments for keeping in repair grist and saw mill, and furnishing the necessary tools therefor.	.....do.....	5th article treaty June 11, 1855; sixteen instalments, estimated at \$300, unappropriated.	8,000 00	.....
Do.....	Twenty instalments for keeping in repair hospital, and furnishing necessary medicines, &c.	.....do.....	5th article treaty June 11, 1855; sixteen instalments, estimated at \$1,400, yet due.	4,800 00	.....
Do.....	Twenty instalments for pay of physician.	.....do.....	5th article treaty June 11, 1855; sixteen instalments, estimated at \$300 each, yet due.	8,000 00	.....
Do.....	Twenty instalments for keeping in repair buildings for employes.	.....do.....	5th article treaty June 11, 1855; sixteen instalments yet to be appropriated of \$500.	60,000 00	.....
Flathead and other confederated tribes.	Twenty instalments for beneficial objects, under the direction of the President, \$120,000.	Vol. 12, page 976.....	4th article treaty July 16, 1855; fifteen instalments yet to be appropriated in graduated payments.	4,800 00	.....
Do.....	For the support of an agricultural and industrial school, providing necessary furniture, books, stationery, &c.	Vol. 12, page 977.....	5th article treaty July 16, 1855; sixteen instalments, estimated at \$300, yet unappropriated.	22,400 00	.....
Do.....	For employment of suitable instructors therefor.	.....do.....	5th article treaty July 16, 1855; sixteen instalments yet to be appropriated, at \$1,400.	8,000 00	.....
Do.....	For keeping in repair blacksmith shop, one carpenter's shop, one wagon and plough maker's shop, and furnishing tools therefor.	.....do.....	5th article treaty July 16, 1855; sixteen instalments yet to be appropriated, \$500.	118,400 00	.....
Do.....	For two farmers, two millers, one blacksmith, one gunsmith, one tinner, one carpenter and joiner, and one wagon and plough maker.	.....do.....	5th article treaty July 16, 1855; sixteen instalments of \$7,400 each yet to be appropriated.		.....

No. 243.—Statement showing the present liabilities of the United States to Indian tribes, &amp;c.—Continued.

Names of tribes.	Descriptions of annuities, stipulations, &c.	References to laws; Statutes at Large.	Number of instalments yet unappropriated, exceptions, remarks, &c.	Annual amount necessary to meet stipulations, indefinite as to time, now allowed, but liable to be discontinued.	Aggregate of future appropriations that will be required during a limited number of years to pay limited annuities, incidentally necessary to effect the payment.	Amount of annual liabilities of a permanent character.	Am't held in trust by the U. S. on which five per cent. is annually paid; and amounts which, invested at five per cent., would produce the permanent annuities.
Flatheads and other confederated tribes.	For keeping in repair flouring and saw mill, and supplying the necessary fixtures.	Vol. 12, page 977.	5th article treaty July 16, 1855; sixteen instalments yet to be made, estimated at \$500 each year.	.....	\$8,000 00	.....	.....
Do.....	For keeping in repair hospital, and furnishing the necessary medicines, &c.	.....do.....	5th article treaty July 16, 1855; sixteen instalments yet to be appropriated, estimated at \$300 per year.	.....	4,800 00	.....	.....
Do.....	For pay of physician twenty years.....	.....do.....	5th article treaty July 16, 1855; sixteen instalments, estimated at \$1,400, yet due.	.....	22,400 00	.....	.....
Do.....	For keeping in repair the buildings of employes, &c., for twenty years.	.....do.....	5th article treaty July 16, 1855; sixteen instalments, estimated at \$300 each, yet to be made.	.....	4,800 00	.....	.....
Do.....	For \$500 per annum for twenty years for each of the head chiefs.	.....do.....	5th article treaty July 16, 1855; sixteen instalments unappropriated, estimated at \$1,500 each year.	.....	24,000 00	.....	.....
Confederated tribes and bands of Indians in Middle Oregon.	For beneficial objects, under the direction of the President, \$100,000 in graduated payments.	Vol. 12, page 964.	2d article treaty June 25, 1855; sixteen instalments to be appropriated.	.....	68,000 00	.....	.....
Do.....	For farmer, blacksmith, and wagon and plough maker, for the term of fifteen years.	Vol. 12, page 695.	4th article treaty June 25, 1855; eleven instalments yet unappropriated, estimated at \$3,500 each year.	.....	38,500 00	.....	.....
Do.....	For physician, sawyer, miller, superintendent of farming, and school teacher, fifteen years.	.....do.....	4th article treaty June 25, 1855; eleven instalments, estimated at \$5,600 each year, yet to be provided for.	.....	61,600 00	.....	.....
Do.....	Salary of the head chief of the confederated band twenty years.	.....do.....	4th article treaty June 25, 1855; sixteen instalments yet to be appropriated, estimated at \$500 each year.	.....	8,000 00	.....	.....
Mole Indians.....	For keeping in repair saw and flouring mills and furnishing suitable persons to attend the same, for a period of ten years.	Vol. 12, page 981.	2d article treaty December 21, 1855; six instalments unappropriated, estimated at \$1,500 each.	.....	9,000 00	.....	.....



Do.....	For iron and steel and other materials for the smith shop, and the shop provided for in treaty of November 29, 1854, and for the pay of the services of the necessary mechanics for five years.	do.....	2d article treaty December 21, 1855; one instalment yet to be appropriated, estimated at \$1,800 each year.	1,800 00	.....
Do.....	For pay of teacher to manual labor school and for subsistence of pupils and necessary supplies.	do.....	2d article treaty December 21, 1855; amount necessary during the pleasure of the President.	\$3,000 00	.....
Do.....	For carpenter and joiner, to aid in erecting buildings, making furniture, &c.	Vol. 12, page 982.....	2d article treaty December 21, 1855; six instalments yet to be provided for, estimated at \$2,000 each year.	12,000 00	.....
Do.....	For pay of additional farmer five years.	do.....	2d article treaty Dec. 21, 1855; one instalment of \$800 unappropriated.	800 00	.....
Qui-naï-el-t and Quileh-ute Indians.	For \$25,000, to be expended for beneficial objects, under direction of the President.	Vol. 12, page 972.....	4th article treaty July 1, 1855; sixteen instalments, in graduated payments yet to be provided for.	16,900 00	.....
Do.....	For support of agricultural and industrial school, and the employment of suitable instruction for term of 20 yrs.	Vol. 12, page 973.....	10th article treaty July 1, 1855; sixteen instalments unappropriated, estimated at \$2,500 each year.	40,000 00	.....
Do.....	For twenty instalments for the support of a smith and carpenter shop and tools.	do.....	10th article treaty July 1, 1855; sixteen instalments unappropriated, estimated at \$500 each year.	8,000 00	.....
Do.....	For the employment of blacksmith, carpenter, farmer, and physician, for twenty years.	do.....	10th article treaty July 1, 1855; sixteen instalments, estimated at \$4,600 each year, yet to be provided for.	73,600 00	.....
Klallams.....	Twenty instalments in graduated payments, under the direction of the President, for \$60,000.	Vol. 12, page 934.....	5th article treaty January 26, 1855; sixteen instalments yet to be provided for.	40,000 00	.....
Do.....	Twenty instalments for support of an agricultural and industrial school and for teachers.	Vol. 12, page 935.....	11th article treaty January 26, 1855; sixteen instalments to be provided for, estimated at \$2,500 each.	40,000 00	.....
Do.....	Twenty years' employment of blacksmith, carpenter, farmer, and physician.	do.....	11th article treaty January 26, 1855; sixteen instalments unprovided for, estimated at \$4,600 each.	73,600 00	.....
Apapaches and Cheyenne Indians of the Up. Arkansas river.	For \$450,000, in fifteen equal annual instalments, under the direction of the Secretary of Interior, of \$30,000 each.	Vol. 12, page 1165.....	4th article treaty February 18, 1861; twelve instalments unappropriated, \$30,000.	330,000 00	.....
Do.....	For five instalments, providing for sawing timber and grinding grain, mechanics' shops and tools and building purposes, for interpreter, engineer, miller, farmer, &c.	do.....	5th article treaty February 18, 1861; four instalments to be provided for, estimated at \$5,000.	20,000 00	.....
Do.....	For transportation and necessary expenses of the delivery of annuity goods and provisions.	do.....	5th article treaty February 18, 1861; twelve instalments unappropriated, estimated at \$3,000 each.	60,000 00	.....
Ottawa, Indians of Blanchard's Fork and Roche de Boëdt.	Four equal instalments in money.....	Vol. 12, page 1238.....	4th article treaty June 24, 1862; four payments yet to be appropriated, of \$8,500 each.	34,000 00	.....
Do.....	\$2,550, being the accruing interest on the unpaid balance.	do.....	4th article treaty June 24, 1862.....	2,550 00	.....
				58,170 00	.....
				\$40,976,672 89	\$366,610 39
					\$7,331,707 86

OFFICE INDIAN AFFAIRS, November 6, 1863.

## No. 244.

*Statement indicating the schools, population, wealth, and farming of the different Indian tribes in direct connexion with the government of the United States.*

Tribes.	Designation and locality of schools.	Teachers.	Scholars.	Under what charge.	Missionaries, and of what denomination.	Population.	Wealth in individual property.	Annual appropriations.	Size of reserve—acres.	Acres farmed by Indians.
<i>New York agency.</i>										
Cayugas with Senecas.	Same as with Senecas.					147				
Onondagas with Senecas.	do. do. do.					127			60,000	8,500
Senecas.	8, State Free, Allegany.	8				913				
Do. do. do.	7, do. do. Cattaraugus.	7				1,434				
Do. do. do.	2, do. do. Tonawanda.	2				641		\$16,402 50		
Oneidas.	2, do. do. Oneida.	2				160			280½	260
Oneidas with Onondagas.	1, do. do. Onondaga.	1	412			70				
Onondagas.						295				
Tuscaroras.	1, State Free, Tuscarora.	1				305			7,000	3,000
	1, Thomas Orphan Asylum, at Cattaraugus reserve.	2	58						7,000	3,500
<i>Mackinac agency.</i>										
Chippewas of Lake Superior.	1, L'Anse, Methodist mission.	1	34	Methodist.	}	1,029				225
	1, L'Anse, Catholic mission.	1	39	Catholic.			\$10,000 00	9,629 33		

Ottawas and Chippewas.	1	40	Methodist.....	1 Methodist.....	5, 006	125, 000 00		14, 500
1, Point Iroquois.....	1	53	do.....					
1, Miss Chittenden's Sugar island.	1	64	Catholic.....					
1, Mr. Hill's Sugar island.	1	19	do.....					
1, Sheboygan.....	1	105	do.....	3 Catholic.....				
1, Cross Village.....	1	42	do.....					
1, Middle Village.....	1	41	do.....	1 Catholic.....				
1, Little Traverse.....	1	26	Presbyterian.....	1 Presbyterian.....				
1, Bear river.....	1	30	Methodist.....					
1, Waukayzoo.....	1	30	do.....	1 Methodist.....				
1, Pine river.....	1	26	Presbyterian.....	1 Presbyterian.....				
1, Onaw Maw-necce-ville.	2	28	do.....	1 do.....				
1, Grove Hill.....	1	36	Catholic.....	1 Catholic.....				
1, Eagle Town.....	1	26	do.....					
1, Garden island.....	1	74	Methodist.....	1 Methodist.....				
1, Jones, Mason county.	1	19	do.....					
1, Miss Phillips, Mason county.	1	19	do.....					
1, Leach's, Oceana county.	1	28	do.....					
1, Foster's, Oceana county.	1	15	Catholic.....					
1, Miss Sayles, Oceana county.	1	19	Wesleyan.....					
1, Miss Crosby, Oceana county.	1	38	Methodist.....					
1, Mrs. Pierce's, Isabella county.	1	24	do.....	1 Methodist.....	1, 629	26 240	929	
1, Miss Thompson's.....	1	34	do.....					
1, Mr. Bradley's.....	1	53	do.....					
1, Mrs. Arnold's.....	1	47	do.....					
1, Mr. Brook's.....	1	24	do.....					
1, Jac. Johnson.....	1	35	Wesleyan.....		247	22, 000 00	38, 285 54	2, 060
1, Mr. Iron's.....	1				50	2, 000 00	400 00	120
1, H. Jackson.....								
Chippewas of Saginaw, Swan creek, and Black river.								
Chippewas, Ottawas, and Pottawatomes.								
Pottawatomes of Huron.								



Statement indicating the schools, population, wealth, and farming of the different Indian tribes, &amp;c.—Continued.

Tribes.	Acres farmed by gov- ernment.	Frame houses.	Log houses.	Bushels of wheat.	Bushels of corn.	Bushels of oats.	Bushels of potatoes.	Bushels of turnips.	Tons of hay cut.	Horses owned.	Neat cattle owned.	Swine owned.	Pounds of sugar made.	Barrels of fish sold.	Value of furs sold.	Other products.
<i>New York agency— Continued.</i>																
Cayugas with Senecas	284	371	11,000	18,000	13,000	10,000			650	540	1,000	1,600	2,000	2,000		
Onondagas with Senecas.																
Senecas																
Do.....																
Do.....																
Oneidas	13	7	339	710	695	750			70	40	50	40		450		\$250
Oneidas with Onon- dagas.																
Onondagas	25	11	500	2,000	3,500	1,000			150	100	100	150	500	800		
Tuscaroras	18	40	7,000	6,000	6,000	2,000			225	150	310	400	1,000	1,000		
<i>Mackinac agency.</i>																
Chippewas of Lake Superior.	7	70		60	245	7,470		91		4	49	10	13,189	140	\$6,373	1,032

[illegible]

Statement indicating the schools, population, wealth, and farming of the different Indian tribes, &c.—Continued.

Tribes.	Designation and locality of schools.	Teachers.	Scholars.	Under what charge.	Missionaries, and of what denomination.	Population.	Wealth in individual property.	Annual appropriations.	Size of reserve—acres.	Acres farmed by Indians.
<i>Vicinity of Green Bay.</i>										
Stockbridge and Mun- sees, *	1, Central	1	20	Prot., Episcopal	1 Prot. Episcopal.	323	\$2,000 00	.....	46,080	172
Ojibwa	1, P. E. north of Centre.	1	51	.....	.....	323	60,000 00	.....	61,000	2,352
Menomonee	1, M. E. south of Centre	1	51	Meth. Episcopal	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	1, Primary, at Keshena.	1	47	Catholic	1 Catholic.	1,724	12,000 00	\$29,760 88	230,000	525
.....	1, High School	1	71	do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	1, Sewing School.	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
<i>Agency for the Chip- pewas of Lake Su- perior.</i>										
Chippewas of Lake Superior.	1, Bad river	2	75	.....	.....	4,581	50 ponies {	38,517 33	.....	.....
.....	1, Red Cliff	1	68	.....	.....	.....	\$2,500. {	.....	.....	.....
.....	1, Grand Portage.	1	33	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
<i>Winnabago agency.</i>										
Winnabagoes	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	59,250 00	.....	550
<i>Upper Missouri a'ncy.</i>										
Yanctonais	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3,840	.....	17,064 39	.....	.....
Uncapapas	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,680	.....	.....	.....	.....
Minneconoux	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,280	.....	.....	.....	.....
Blackfoot Sioux	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,080	.....	.....	.....	.....



Brules.....	.....	.....	.....	1, 120	.....	.....	.....
Sais-Arcs.....	.....	.....	.....	1, 600	.....	.....	.....
Two Kettles.....	.....	.....	.....	960	.....	.....	.....
Aricures.....	.....	.....	.....	1, 080	.....	.....	100
Gros Ventres.....	.....	.....	.....	1, 000	.....	.....	100
Mandans.....	.....	.....	.....	120	.....	.....	10
Assinaboines.....	.....	.....	.....	3, 280	.....	.....	.....
Crows.....	.....	.....	.....	3, 900	.....	.....	.....
● <i>Yancton Sioux agency.</i>							
Yancton Sioux.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	65, 000 00	400, 000	1, 200
<i>Upper Platte agency.</i>							
Sioux.....	.....	.....	.....	6, 000	\$106, 000 00	.....	.....
Arapahoes.....	.....	.....	.....	720	36, 000 00	.....	.....
Cheyennes.....	.....	.....	.....	1, 800	12, 800 00	.....	.....
Crows.....	.....	.....	.....	3, 150	77, 400 00	.....	.....
<i>Pawnee a'ncy (special.)</i>							
Pawnees, 4 bands, viz:	1	32	1, at Agency.....	.....	47, 480 00	15 by 30 miles.	724
Grands.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Tappas.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Republicans.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Loups.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
<i>Omaha agency.</i>							
Omahas  .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	33, 940 00	.....	370
<i>Ottoo and Missouria agency.</i>							
Ottos and Missourias†.....	.....	.....	.....	470	16, 940 00	25 by 10 miles.	137

§ Missionary receives \$400 from Menomonees.  
 || Lands are allotted and owned in severalty.  
 ¶ Wheat crop all burned by accident.

\* Missionary receives \$800 from missionary society.  
 † Missionary receives \$250 from missionary society.  
 ‡ Sawed 337, 596 feet of lumber; cut 10, 000 rails.

Statement indicating the schools, population, wealth, and farming of the different Indian tribes, &amp;c.—Continued.

Tribes.	Acres farmed by gov- ernment.	Frame houses.	Log houses.	Bushels of wheat.	Bushels of corn.	Bushels of oats.	Bushels of potatoes.	Bushels of turnips.	Tons of hay cut.	Horses owned.	Neat cattle owned.	Swine owned.	Pounds of sugar made.	Barrels of fish sold.	Value of furs sold.	Other products.
<i>Vicinity of Green Bay.</i>																
Stockbridge and Mun- sees.	1	38	303	641	955	50	39	22	81	74	880					10 bus. b'kwlt.
Oneida.	46	137	6,350	3,400	5,809	168	649	202	726	492	5,637				\$436	600 bus.
Menomonee	90	90	1,200	2,000	200	60	300	150	160	100	90,000			70	2,200	rye, &c. 900 bus. rye, &c.
<i>Agency for the Chip- pewas of Lake Su- perior.</i>																
Chippewas of Lake Superior.																
<i>Winnabago agency.</i>																
Winnabagoes	150		150 acres.	300 acres.	100 acres.	50 acres.				500						100 acres b'ns, &c.
<i>Upper Missouri agency.</i>																
Yanctonias															15,000	
Uncapapas										400					15,000	
Minnecongoux										200					10,000	
Blackfoot Sioux										300					10,000	

[illegible]



Statement indicating the schools, population, wealth, and farming of the different Indian tribes, &c.—Continued.

Tribes.	Designation and locality of schools.	Teachers.	Scholars.	Under what charge.	Missionaries, and of what denomination.	Population.	Wealth in individual property.	Annual appropriations.	Size of reserve.	Acres farmed by Indians.
<i>Ponca an'y (special.)</i>										
Poncas*	1, school-house b'lding.					864	\$9,000 00	\$24,500 00	.....	220
<i>Great Nemaha agency.</i>										
Iowayst	1, Iowa Reserve	1	48			291	.....	8,227 00	25 sec's.	289
Sacs and Foxes of Mo.†	.....					111	.....	7,870 00	25 sec's.	50
<i>Kickapoo agency.</i>										
Kickapoos‡	.....							14,000 00	150,000 acres.	516
Pottawatomies	.....							.....	.....	.....
<i>Delaware and Wyandotte agency.</i>										
Delawares§	.....	3	100	Am. Bap. Mission.	.....	1,071	624,789 75	44,353 59	103,000 acres.	2,896
Wyandottes¶	.....					435	.....	.....	.....	500
<i>Shawnee agency.</i>										
Shawnees**	1, Friends Manual Labor,	1	55	Friends of Indians.	.....		.....	5,000 00	30 by 25 miles.	1,889



Statement indicating the schools, population, wealth, and farming of the different Indian tribes, &c.—Continued.

Tribes.	Acres farmed by gov- ernment.	Frame houses.	Log houses.	Bushels of wheat.	Bushels of corn.	Bushels of oats.	Bushels of potatoes.	Bushels of turnips.	Tons of hay cut.	Horses owned.	Neat cattle owned.	Swine owned.	Pounds of sugar made.	Barrels of fish sold.	Value of furs sold.	Other products.
<i>Ponca a'ncy (special.)</i>																
Poncas .....	45	.....	.....	45	.....	.....	.....	.....	120	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
<i>Great Nemaha agency.</i>																
Ioways .....	.....	6	16	20	4,000	50	740	50	60	66	76	250	.....	.....	.....	.....
Sacs and Foxes of Mo.	10	3	2	.....	2,000	60	150	.....	40	80	.....	30	.....	.....	.....	.....
<i>Kickapoo agency.</i>																
Kickapoos .....	.....	.....	36	1,335	10,545	.....	1,748	.....	308	300	222	930	.....	.....	.....	.....
Pottawatomies .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
<i>Delaware and Wyandotte agency.</i>																
Delawares .....	.....	60	250	3,080	100,880	1,880	10,500	.....	100	954	1,171	3,755	.....	.....	\$3,018	.....
Wyandottes .....	.....	46	60	1,560	13,346	292	1,691	203	79	171	337	733	.....	.....	.....	4,500 gallons sorgh'm.
<i>Shawnee agency.</i>																
Shawnee .....	.....	39	193	5,550	48,000	2,070	300	500	470	320	436	680	.....	.....	.....	400 gals. sirup.



[illegible]

Statement indicating the schools, population, wealth, and farming of the different Indian tribes, &amp;c.—Continued.

Tribes.	Designation and locality of schools.	Teachers.	Scholars.	Under what charge.	Missionaries, and of what denomination.	Population.	Wealth in individual property.	Annual appropriations.	Size of reserve.	Acres farmed by Indians.
<i>Puget's Sound agency.</i>										
Dwamishes .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	\$20,000 00	.....	.....
Skallams .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	11,000 00	.....	.....
Makahs .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	9,600 00	.....	.....
Quilehutes .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	} 9,200 00	.....	.....
Queets .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		.....	.....
Quinaltets .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
<i>Yakima agency.</i>										
Klikitat .....	.....	} 1	28	.....	.....	.....	.....	26,100 00	.....	400
Wisham .....	.....			.....	.....	.....	.....			
Columbia River .....	.....			.....	.....	.....	.....			
Yakima* .....	.....			.....	.....	.....	.....			
Waratka .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
<i>Umpqua agency.</i>										
Umpqua Indians .....	1, Manual Labor .....	1	20	.....	.....	.....	.....	} 8,250 00	.....	.....
Coose Taylors .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....			
Senslaw Eneas .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....			
Alcea Alberts .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....			

<i>Eastern Oregon (Dalles) agency.</i>									
Des Chutes.....								17,600 00	.....
Utilias.....								23,800 00	.....
Cayuses.....									.....
<i>Nez Percé agency.</i>									
Nez Percés.....								26,600 00	.....
<i>Flathead agency.</i>									
Pend d'Oreilles and Kootenays.								20,000 00	.....
<i>Siletz agency.†</i>									
Euches.....						187		500	.....
Coquilles.....						221		1,000	.....
Rogue Rivers.....						134		700	.....
Shasta Scotons.....	1	15				116		400	.....
Shasta Costas.....						214		600	.....
Joshuas.....	1	35				188		700	.....
Port Orford.....						34		350	.....
Tootootanas.....						168		1,500	.....
Flores Crecks.....						58		300	.....
Sixes.....						126		250	.....
Maanootas.....						247		800	.....
Noltananas.....						71		300	.....
Chetcoes.....						262		1,700	.....
<i>Grand Ronde agency.†</i>									
Rogue Rivers.....								2,500 00	.....
Umpquas.....								550 00	.....
Clakamas.....								8,000 00	.....
Total.....	89	2,643		16	63,491	1,274,093	751,094,832	81	50,723

\* Sawed 100,000 feet of lumber.  
† 967 panels for post-and-rail fence, 10,830 pickets, 200 clapboards, 6 barn gates, 400 posts, 10,200 rails, made by the Indians on this reserve.  
‡ One teacher and twenty scholars.





[illegible]

From the following agencies no reports were received: Miamies of Indiana, (annual appropriation, \$11,062 89;) Miamies of Eel river, (annual appropriation, \$1,100;) Chippewas of the Mississippi, (annual appropriation, \$58,786 67;) Sioux of Mississippi, Blackfoot, Upper Arkansas, Cherokee, Creek, Seminole, Wichita, Choctaw, Chickasaw, Utah, (N. M.,) Apache, Santa Fé, Navajoe, Tucson, Nome Lacke Reserve, Fresno Reserve, Puget's Sound, Eastern Oregon, (Dalles,) Nez Percés, (annual appropriation, \$26,600;) Flathead, (annual appropriation, \$20,000;) Klamath Lake, and Carson Valley.

Only partial reports were received from the agencies for the Chippewas of Lake Superior and Grande Ronde.















